

Drug-related Violence in Brazil Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews (2000 to 2015)

by

Juliana Cunha Costa Radek

A Thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy
in Communication Science**

Approved Dissertation Committee

Prof. Dr. Margrit Schreier
(Chair of Committee Members) Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

Prof. Dr. Peter Ludes, PhD (USA)
(Extraordinary PhD Advisor) University of Cologne, Germany

Prof. Dr. Immacolata Amodeo
(Extraordinary Committee Member) University of Mayence, Germany

Prof. Dr. Otthein Herzog
(Internal Committee Member) Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

Prof. Dr. Paulo César Miguez de Oliveira
(External Committee Member) Universidade Federal da Bahia, Brazil

Statutory Declaration

Family Name, Given/First Name	Cunha Costa Radek, Juliana
Matriculationnumber	20329679
What kind of thesis are you submitting: Bachelor-, Master- or PhD-Thesis	PhD-Thesis

English: Declaration of Authorship

I hereby declare that the thesis submitted was created and written solely by myself without any external support. Any sources, direct or indirect, are marked as such. I am aware of the fact that the contents of the thesis in digital form may be revised with regard to usage of unauthorized aid as well as whether the whole or parts of it may be identified as plagiarism. I do agree my work to be entered into a database for it to be compared with existing sources, where it will remain in order to enable further comparisons with future theses. This does not grant any rights of reproduction and usage, however.

The Thesis has been written independently and has not been submitted at any other university for the conferral of a PhD degree; neither has the thesis been previously published in full.

German: Erklärung der Autorenschaft (Urheberschaft)

Ich erkläre hiermit, dass die vorliegende Arbeit ohne fremde Hilfe ausschließlich von mir erstellt und geschrieben worden ist. Jedwede verwendeten Quellen, direkter oder indirekter Art, sind als solche kenntlich gemacht worden. Mir ist die Tatsache bewusst, dass der Inhalt der Thesis in digitaler Form geprüft werden kann im Hinblick darauf, ob es sich ganz oder in Teilen um ein Plagiat handelt. Ich bin damit einverstanden, dass meine Arbeit in einer Datenbank eingegeben werden kann, um mit bereits bestehenden Quellen verglichen zu werden und dort auch verbleibt, um mit zukünftigen Arbeiten verglichen werden zu können. Dies berechtigt jedoch nicht zur Verwendung oder Vervielfältigung.

Diese Arbeit wurde in der vorliegenden Form weder einer anderen Prüfungsbehörde vorgelegt noch wurde das Gesamtdokument bisher veröffentlicht.

10th May, 2020

Juliana Cunha Costa Radek

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to express my deepest appreciation to my academic supervisor *Prof. Dr. Peter Ludes*, who offered me the opportunity to join Jacobs University Bremen as a PhD student, an assistant in Prof. Dr. Otthein Herzog's and his DFG-funded research project on the automatic identification and classification of persons as candidates for Key Visuals and his student assistant in several of his undergraduate and graduate courses. During the most difficult times, he continued to support me academically, morally and emotionally. He also encouraged me and provided me with significant strength, autonomy, guidance, constructive criticism and unparalleled knowledge that has fostered my research agenda. Thank you for your guidance over this long period of time!

I would like to thank *Prof. Dr. Otthein Herzog* for accepting to be my Internal Committee Member and for the many insightful discussions during our Humanities Research Colloquium and our internal meetings of the DFG-funded research project on Key Visuals at Jacobs University Bremen and Bremen Universität. I would like to offer very special thanks to *Prof. Dr. Margrit Schreier* for her guidance during her courses on Mixed Methods and Qualitative Content Analysis, since her insights and comments were essential in shaping my audiovisual data analysis. My special thanks also go to *Prof. Dr. Paulo César Miguez de Oliveira* from the Federal University of Bahia, Brazil. Thanks to him, I had the chance to initiate this PhD project. I also very much appreciate both Prof. Dr. Schreier for agreeing to be my Chair of Committee Members and Prof. Dr. Paulo César Miguez de Oliveira for accepting to be my External Committee Member. I would also like to extend my deepest gratitude to *Prof. Dr. Immacolata Amodeo* for being my Extraordinary Committee Member as well as for her advice, support and serenity in overwhelming obstacles I faced throughout my doctoral studies.

Moreover, the completion of my PhD thesis would not have been possible without the encouragement, practical suggestions and unfailing support of Prof. Dr. Hans G. Kippenberg, Prof. Dr. Birgit Mersmann, and Prof. Dr. Isabel Wünsche. I would like to extend my sincere thanks to the university staff that gave me all the support and assistance as a Jacobs student. My sincere thanks go to Dr. Svenja Frischholz, Mrs. Iris Buck, Mr. Peter Tsvetkov, Dipl.-Ing. Kai Sven Mettler, Dr. Jessica Anna Maria Price, Dr. Dipl.-Psych. Frank Haber, Bianca-Maria Bergmann, and Rena Henrika Dickel. My sincere appreciation goes to my former colleagues at Jacobs University Bremen and the Universität Bremen, with whom I also had the great pleasure of working: Dr. Jan Mueller, Dr. Martin Stommel, Tobias Kohler, Grigory Zabelin, Dr. Sher

Baz Khan, and Patrick Ferdinand Kotzur. My sincere thanks also go to Dr. Ognyan Seizov for his valuable suggestions.

I am thankful for the financial support by Jacobs University Bremen, the Volkswagen Stiftung, and the Deutscher Akademischer Austauschdienst (DAAD) for providing me with a One-year Financial Assistance Package for Doctoral Studies, a One-time Scholarship for the Maurice Halbwachs Summer Institute, and a PhD Merit-based Scholarship, respectively.

I gratefully acknowledge the support I received from the Military Police Officers of the State of Bahia who gave me testimonies as well as still and moving images of their daily life as law enforcement agents to be included in my research. Their materials proved to be an invaluable contribution and increased the quality of my work. Consequently, I thank the Military Police Officers for their permission to use the pictures in my research.

Heartfelt thanks go to all my beloved friends from Jacobs University Bremen, especially Jayanta Gauchan, Dr. Rosalba Juarez Mosqueda, Dr. Sibila Pando, Dr. Adilah Ponnurangam, Dr. Martin Kangwa, Dr. Vince Rwehumbiza, Dr. Patrice Donfack, Andressa Schröder, Dr. Sabine Neumann, Dr. Mastewal Adane Mellese, Dominique Brockman, and Dr. Jayson Scott Grimes for offering their sincerest intercultural friendship, for accepting me as part of the great Jacobian family, for providing me with the necessary distractions from my research and for eternalizing special memories of my stay in Germany.

I would like to express my greatest appreciation to my special and best Brazilian friends Dr. Camila Xavier Nunes, Prof. Dr. Ivana Ebel and Prof. Dr. Catherine Prost who gave me constructive comments, warm encouragement, as well as valuable moral and academic advice to keep me on track

I am deeply indebted to my father Manoel Costa (*in memoriam*), my mother Antônia da Cunha Costa, my brothers Fábio Bonfim da Cunha Costa, Josafá Nascimento Costa, José Esteves Costa, my lovely husband Mateusz Radek, my Polish father Zygmunt Radek and my Polish mother Grazyna Radek and Lek.med. Leonid Marczuk for their love and support of all kinds. Heartfelt thanks go to all my friends, my Cunha-Costa-Radek family, the Santos family, the Assunção family, the Bastos family, Nelma Ludes and Amanda Ludes for believing in me and supporting me in limitless ways.

ABSTRACT

Brazil ranks fifth in the world by territory and population size, and it is the leading economy in Latin America. In 2017, more than 86 percent of Brazil's total population lived in cities, many in irregular settlements and precarious public shelters with inadequate public services, high levels of crime and, since the 1970s, increasing rates of drug-related violence. Brazil suffers the most firearm-related deaths in the world, due to the trafficking of illicit drugs and weapons and to corruption. How does television, as the major mass medium in Brazil, cover these brutal fights? My computer-aided analysis of the 'War on Drugs' in the Brazilian TV Annual News Reviews by the *Rede Globo* network (*Retrospectivas*), from 2000 to 2015, uncovers major patterns in these particular media narratives. My mixed-methods research design combines a quantitative content analysis of the most pertinent 16 episodes of Rede Globo's Annual Reviews with the qualitative content analysis that scrutinizes the 24 segments and the 306 stories on drug-related violence. Combining historical studies, cultural theories, media studies, concepts from international criminology, official laws, and semi-official documents highlights long-term extreme socioeconomic inequalities, race hate, social stigmatization, structural violence, lethal victimization of nonwhite males, drug illegalization, and anti-drug legislation that effectively condition contemporary drug-related violence. Various reports of the *United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime* and several other international and national organizations were analyzed to discuss the more recent illegalization of natural and synthetic substances and the illicit use of prescription medicaments. Brazil became an important player in the "Andean narcotic route" and turned out to be the world's largest consumer of crack and the second largest user of cocaine after the USA. The illegalization of substances, anti-drug policies, the banalization of arbitrary violence and the lack of respect for human rights have fomented the emergence of powerful and well-structured *comandos armados* and violent paramilitary groups, like death squads and militias, since the beginning of the 1970s. They developed in connivance with criminal organizations formed by corrupt senior state representatives and on-duty law enforcement agents who perpetrate, directly and indirectly, drug-related lethal violence against residents of favelas and other poor settings that lack state assistance. Moreover, the 'War on Drugs' strategy implanted in Brazil in the 1960s, with a major focus on militarized repression rather than prevention has contributed to the increasing incidence of vulnerable drug addicts, brutal violence, homicides, disproportionate drug enforcement sentencing practices and the skyrocketing rates of incarceration of black and mestizo, poorly educated and underprivileged young males and females. The Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews have 'covered' and stereotyped Rio de Janeiro's favelas as the key-settings of the drug-related clashes by overwhelmingly negative key visuals of favelas and the *favelados* as a major threat to the sovereignty of the state and the safety of Brazilians. The militarized operations in the favelas were narrated by *Rede Globo* as a battle against drug-related violence, to guarantee order, security and to protect society against the marginalized mainly young male poor by offering positive portrayals of law enforcement agents as the heroes against the low-level drug dealers. High-level corrupt politicians, dealers or drug addicts outside of the favelas often remain invisible in television narratives.

Key-words: Brazil; Drug-related Violence; War on Drugs; Favelas; TV News Narratives.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	3
Abstract.....	5
Table of Contents	6
List of Figures.....	12
List of Tables	14
1. ENDEMIC DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE IN BRAZIL	1
2. AUDIOVISUAL CONTENT ANALYSIS	9
2.1. MIXED METHODS RESEARCH DESIGN	11
2.1.1. Explanatory Mixed Methods Research Design.....	11
2.1.2. Research Questions	13
2.1.3. Media Content Analysis of Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews.....	13
2.1.3.1. Selection Criteria	14
2.1.3.2. Research Sample.....	15
2.1.3.3. Time Frame and Relevance of the Study	17
2.2. CONTENT ANALYSIS RESEARCH DESIGN	18
2.2.1. Quantitative and Qualitative Content Analysis.....	20
2.2.2. Quantitative Content Analysis of Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000 to 2015).....	21
2.2.2.1. Segmentation	22
2.2.2.2. Units of Analysis	22
2.2.2.3. Adaptation of the Coding Frame for Thematic Contents.....	23
2.2.3. Qualitative Content Analysis of the Drug-related Violence Segments on Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000 to 2015)	24
2.2.3.1. Prior Studies on Violence in the Media	24
2.2.3.2. Recording/Coding Units	25
2.2.3.3. Audio Analysis: Audio Transcription.....	26
2.2.3.4. Visual Content Analysis: Scope of Video Content.....	27
3. SOCIO-HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVES ON VIOLENCE	29
3.1. REINTERPRETATION OF THE CIVILIZING PROCESS	31
3.2. THE BRAZILIAN CIVILIZING PROCESS: COLONIZATION AND STATE FORMATION	34
3.2.1. Colonization Process (1500-1808).....	35

3.2.2.	Re-Europeanization Process (1808-1948).....	46
3.3.	SOCIALIZATION AND SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS	53
3.4.	CONTEMPORARY UNDERSTANDING OF VIOLENCE.....	55
3.5.	T TYPOLOGY AND SPHERES OF VIOLENCE	57
4.	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE: INTERNATIONAL AND DOMESTIC ISSUES	66
4.1.	DRUG ILLEGALIZATION PROCESS: FROM PRODUCTS TO ILLICIT SUBSTANCES	68
4.1.1.	Brazilian Drug Law (No. 11.343/2006): From the ‘War on Drugs’ to the ‘War against the Poor’	72
4.1.2.	Brazilian Drug Offenders	79
4.1.3.	Brazilian Drug Users.....	90
4.2.	WORLDWIDE PERSPECTIVE ON THE ILLICIT PLANT-BASED AND SYNTHETIC DRUGS PRODUCTION AND TRAFFICKING.....	96
4.2.1.	Drug Trafficking in the 1980s and 1990s.....	96
4.2.2.	Drug Trafficking in the 2000s and 2010s.....	100
4.2.2.1.	Opiates and its byproducts (Morphine, Opium and Heroin).....	100
4.2.2.2.	Cocaine and its byproducts (Cocaine Paste, Base and Crack)	103
4.2.2.3.	Cannabis and its byproducts (Resin and Herb)	106
4.2.2.4.	Synthetic Drugs: Amphetamine-type Stimulants (ATS) and New Psychoactive Substances (NPS).....	108
4.3.	DRUG TRAFFICKING AND ORGANIZED CRIME.....	111
4.3.1.	European and North-American Mafias	114
4.3.2.	Middle-Eastern Terrorist Groups & African Piracy.....	118
4.3.3.	Asian Syndicates	118
4.3.4.	Latin American Cartels	120
4.4.	THE BRAZILIAN ORGANIZED CRIME	125
4.4.1.	The Arbitrary Territorial Control of Death Squads & Militias in Underprivileged Communities	131
4.4.2.	The ‘Parallel Power’ of Brazilian <i>Comandos Armados</i>	138
5.	MEDIATED COMMUNICATION.....	154
5.1.	BRAZILIAN MASS MEDIA	156
5.1.1.	Electronic Broadcast Media	156

5.1.2.	Brazilian Mediascape	161
5.1.2.1.	Information and Communication Technologies Infrastructure.....	162
5.1.2.2.	Overview of Traditional and Digital Media Consumption	164
5.1.3.	Free-To-Air Television Channels and the Sovereignty of Rede Globo Network.....	167
5.2.	TELEVISION AS A ‘WINDOW ON THE WORLD’	171
5.2.1.	Television Genres: Categorizing Cultural Production	172
5.2.2.	Narrative Conventions of Broadcast Television News: ‘An Open-end Format’	176
5.2.3.	Mediated Realities of Television News: Lessons from the Wars on Terror	180
6.	COLLECTIVE MEMORIES AND THE ROLE OF REDE GLOBO’S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS	188
6.1.	COLLECTIVE & CULTURAL MEMORIES.....	190
6.2.	NEWS MEDIA MEMORIES.....	196
6.3.	THE BROADCAST OF MEDIATED MEMORIES	201
6.3.1.	Television News Annual Reviews	201
6.3.2.	Brazilian Television News Annual Reviews.....	202
6.3.3.	Reviewing the ‘War on Drugs’ Narrative	205
6.3.3.1.	Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry into Narcotics Trafficking (2000).....	206
6.3.3.2.	Primeiro Comando da Capital’s Mega Riot & Beira-Mar’s Arrest (2001).....	207
6.3.3.3.	Complexo Penitenciário de Bangu-I Riots & Tim Lopes’ Case (2002).....	208
6.3.3.4.	The Waves of Comando Vermelho Attacks (2003).....	210
6.3.3.5.	Hierarchical Reorganization of Comando Vermelho and Amigos dos Amigos in the Aftermath of the Favela da Rocinha & Morro do Vidigal Crisis (2004)	211
6.3.3.6.	The Rise of Nem da Rocinha (2005)	212
6.3.3.7.	The Primeiro Comando da Capital’s May Attacks (2006)	213
6.3.3.8.	Violation of Human Rights in the Complexo do Alemão Massacre (2007).....	215
6.3.3.9.	Illegal Police Actions in Morro da Providência (2008)	217
6.3.3.10.	Turf War in Morro dos Macacos (2009)	218
6.3.3.11.	Pacifying Arcanjo Operation in Morro do Alemão (2010)	218
6.3.3.12.	Pacifying Operation in Favela da Rocinha (2011)	220
6.3.3.13.	The Primeiro Comando da Capital’s Salve Geral (2012).....	221
6.3.3.14.	The Legacy of Excessive Violence in Amarildo’s Case (2013).....	223
6.3.3.15.	The Failure of Pacifying Police (2014).....	224

6.3.3.16. São Paulo Massacres (2015)	225
7. QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF THE ‘WAR ON DRUGS’ NARRATIVES.....	226
7.1. SETTINGS OF THE DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE: THE MARVELOUS CITY AND THE STIGMATIZATION OF ITS URBAN POOR SETTLEMENT	228
7.1.1. Rio de Janeiro: The Spotlight of Mediated Violence	228
7.1.2. Favelas: The Key-location Settings.....	232
7.2. MASCULINITY-DOMINATED VIOLENCE: THE PORTRAYAL OF KEY-NEWS ACTORS	237
7.2.1. Hegemonic Key-News Actors: A Clash between Protagonists and Antagonists.....	240
7.2.1.1. Law Enforcement Agents: Brazilian Hero Protagonists	241
7.2.1.2. Criminal Suspects/Criminals: Brazilian Outlaw Antagonists	250
7.2.2. Powerless Key-News Actors	260
7.2.2.1. Civilians: Prominent Supporting Key-News Actors	261
7.2.2.2. Victims: The Personification of the ‘Ordinary’ Side Effects of the War on Drugs.....	264
7.2.2.3. Other Actors: Self-representation of the Media in the Conflict Zones and the Conventionalized Role of Health Workers and Public & Religious Authorities	272
7.2.2.4. Victim Relatives & Acquaintances: The Emotional Disturbance of the Second Victims	274
7.2.2.5. Illicit Substance Users: The Depiction of the Dramatic Reality of <i>Drogados</i>	275
7.3. REPRESENTATION OF HEROIC AND OUTLAW WARRIORS.....	277
7.3.1. Militarized Brazilian War on Drugs.....	279
7.3.2. Violent Actions and Outcomes	284
8. A COUNTERHEGEMONIC PERSPECTIVE ON DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE	290
8.1. CONCLUDING REMARKS.....	292
8.2. LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY & RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FUTURE RESEARCH.....	297
REFERENCES	300
APPENDICES	342

APPENDIX A - QUANTITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF REDE GLOBO'S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015) 344

Appendix A.1 – Coding Directory for TV Annual Reviews.....	344
Appendix A.1.1 – A Space Odyssey (<i>Uma Odisséia no Espaço</i>) (2000)	351
Appendix A.1.2 – A 2001 Odyssey (<i>Uma Odisséia de 2001</i>) (2001).....	361
Appendix A.1.3 – The Year of Hope (<i>O Ano de Esperança</i>) (2002).....	371
Appendix A.1.4 – The Year of the War (<i>O Ano da Guerra</i>) (2003).....	379
Appendix A.1.5 – The Olympic Year (<i>O Ano Olímpico</i>) (2004).....	389
Appendix A.1.6 – The Year of Turns (<i>O Ano de Reviravoltas</i>) (2005)	399
Appendix A.1.7 – The Year that Everything Seems Out of Place (<i>O Ano em que Tudo Pareceu Está Fora do Lugar</i>) (2006)	409
Appendix A.1.8 – The Year in which Brazil Surprised the World (<i>O Ano em que o Brasil Surpreendeu o Mundo</i>) (2007)	420
Appendix A.1.9 – The Year of Crisis (<i>O Ano da Crise</i>) (2008)	432
Appendix A.1.10 – The Year in which the Global Economy Recovered, Brazil shined in the International Scenario (<i>O Ano em que a Economia Global Começou a se Recuperar, O Brasil brilhou na Cena Internacional</i>) (2009).....	444
Appendix A.1.11 – The Year that Went beyond any Fiction Story (<i>O Ano que Foi além de qualquer Ficção</i>) (2010).....	460
Appendix A.1.12 – What a Year Do We Discover in 2011? (<i>Que Ano Foi esse que Descobrimos em 2011?</i>) (2011).....	475
Appendix A.1.13 – The Year in which the World did not End, We Saw a New Brazil Dawning (<i>O Ano em que o Mundo não Acabou, Vimos Nascer um Novo Brasil</i>) (2012)	488
Appendix A.1.14 – The Year of Shout (<i>O Ano do Grito</i>) (2013)	502
Appendix A.1.15 – One of the Most Surprising Years of this Century (<i>Um dos Anos mais Supreendente deste Século</i>) (2014)	516
Appendix A.1.16 – The Period that Everybody would like to Erase from Memory (<i>O Período que Todo Mundo gostaria de Apagar</i>) (2015).....	530

APPENDIX B – QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF THE DRUG- RELATED VIOLENCE SEGMENTS ON REDE GLOBO'S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015) 548

Appendix B.1 – Audio Analysis: Audio Transcription.....	548
Appendix B.1.1 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2000)	549
Appendix B.1.2 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2001)	550
Appendix B.1.3 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2002)	551
Appendix B.1.4 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2003)	553
Appendix B.1.5 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2004)	554
Appendix B.1.6 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2005)	555
Appendix B.1.7 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2006)	557
Appendix B.1.8 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2007)	560
Appendix B.1.9 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2008)	562

Appendix B.1.10 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2009)	564
Appendix B.1.11 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2010)	565
Appendix B.1.12 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2011)	567
Appendix B.1.13 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2012)	569
Appendix B.1.14 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2013)	570
Appendix B.1.15 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2014)	571
Appendix B.1.16 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2015)	573
Appendix B.2 – Visual Content Analysis of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews: Scope of Video Content	574
Appendix B.2.1 – Content and Source of Video Material	575
Appendix B.2.2 – Geographic Location & Location Setting	576
Appendix B.2.3 – Key-News Actors.....	580
Appendix B.2.4 – Symbolic Objects.....	612
Appendix B.2.5 – Violent Actions and Outcomes.....	614

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1: Total Length of the Sum of Segments on Drug-related Violence in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015).....	27
Figure 2: Brazilian Nature	36
Figure 3: Adam and Eve.....	38
Figure 4: South American Adam and Eve.....	38
Figure 5: Tupinambá Cannibal Indians	38
Figure 6: Inside a Slave Ship.....	41
Figure 7: Slaves Work Conditions	42
Figure 8: Violence against Enslaved Black People	43
Figure 9: Brazilian Costumes in the 19th Century	47
Figure 10: Slaves Working in Urban Settings	49
Figure 11: Favela Morro do Pinto in Rio de Janeiro (8 th , August, 1912).....	51
Figure 12: Typology of Violence	57
Figure 13: Spheres of Violence	63
Figure 14: Brazilian Prison Population Increase (1990-2016)	72
Figure 15: commonly abused drugs that affects the Central Nervous System (CNS)	73
Figure 16: Drug-related Offenders Incarcerated in Brazilian Prisons (2005-2016).....	75
Figure 17: Classification of Offenses	76
Figure 18: Prison Population by Federal Unit (2016)	79
Figure 19: Military Police Officers and Drug-detection Dogs on Vehicles Searches, Vera Cruz na ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)	80
Figure 20: <i>In Flagrate Delicto</i> of Drugs and Weapons in the Retail Drug Market	82
Figure 21: Outcomes from the War on Drugs	83
Figure 22: Drug-related Incarceration among Men and Women (2016).....	85
Figure 23: Female Drug Offenders.....	86
Figure 24: Level of Education of Brazilian Inmates – 2016	87
Figure 25: Brazilian Inmates Age – 2016.....	88
Figure 26: Brazilian Inmates Racial Group – 2012.....	89
Figure 27: Cannabis Source Countries	98
Figure 28: Annual Average (1991–1997) Global Number of Detected Laboratories Manufacturing	100
Figure 29: Opium Poppy Cultivation and Production of Opium (1998-2016).....	101
Figure 30: Main Trafficking Flows of Heroin (2012–2016)	102
Figure 31: Global Coca Cultivation and Cocaine Manufacture	103
Figure 32: Main Trafficking Flows of Cocaine (2012-2016).....	105
Figure 33: Global Quantities of Main Cannabis Products Seized (2006-2016).....	107
Figure 34: Quantities of ATS Seized Worldwide, by type (2012-2016).....	109
Figure 35: Quantities of Methamphetamine Seized Worldwide, by subregion (2012-2016)	109
Figure 36: Number of NPS reported annually (2009-2016).....	110
Figure 37: Global Number of Plant-Based and Synthetic Drug Users (2016)	110
Figure 38: Organized Crime Groups Active in Illicit Drug Markets in Europe.....	117

Figure 39: Proliferation of Mexican Cartels, 2006-2010	121
Figure 40: Statute of the Primeiro Comando da Capital (PCC)	146
Figure 41: Brazilian Armed Commandos.....	149
Figure 42: Hierarchical Organization of PCC	152
Figure 43: Mediascape	157
Figure 44: Media Consumption in Brazil	164
Figure 45: Brazilian Use of the Mass Media.....	166
Figure 46: Habits of Brazilians while Consuming Mass Media Contents	166
Figure 47: Individual TV Rating per Network	170
Figure 48: Framework of Memories.....	191
Figure 49: Binary Structure between Communicative and Cultural Memories	195
Figure 50: TV Viewership Profile of Rede Globo's <i>Retrospectiva</i> – 2013.....	203
Figure 51: Timeline of the Drug-related Violence Events	205
Figure 52: Geographic Location of the Drug-related Event (N = 1444).....	229
Figure 53: Key-location Setting of the Drug-related Event (N = 1444).....	233
Figure 54: Description of the Physical Socioeconomic Background/Foreground of the Favelas (N = 532)	235
Figure 55: Description of the Psychological Ambience of the Favelas (N = 532).....	235
Figure 56: Total Sample of Key-News Actors on the Coverage of the “War on Drugs” in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015) (N = 1392).....	239
Figure 57: Frequency of Major Key-News Actors Shown on the News Coverage of the Drug-related Violence Segments in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015)	241
Figure 58: Total Sample of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417).....	242
Figure 59: BOPE armored vehicle at the Military Police of the State of Bahia Headquarter in Camaçari, Bahia	244
Figure 60: Genre of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417).....	247
Figure 61: Role of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417).....	248
Figure 62: Total Sample of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346).....	251
Figure 63: Drug Lords (N = 56)	252
Figure 64: Genre of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346).....	254
Figure 65: Ethnic Characteristics of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)	255
Figure 66: Age Group of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)	255
Figure 67: Role of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346).....	258
Figure 68: Frequency of Powerless Key-News Actors Shown on the News Coverage of the Drug-related Violence Segments in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015)	261
Figure 69: Total Sample of Civilians (N = 265).....	261
Figure 70: Genre of Civilians (N = 265)	263
Figure 71: Age Group of Civilians (N = 265)	263
Figure 72: Ethnic Characteristic of Civilians (N = 265)	264
Figure 73: Total Sample of Victims (N = 195)	265
Figure 74: Perpetrator of Violence (N = 195)	267
Figure 75: Harm to the Victims (N = 195).....	268
Figure 76: Genre of Victims (N = 195).....	269
Figure 77: Ethnic Characteristic of Victims (N = 195)	269

Figure 78: Age Group of Victims (N = 195).....	270
Figure 79: Total Sample of Other Actors (N = 74)	272
Figure 80: Total Sample of Victim Relatives & Acquaintances (N = 67)	274
Figure 81: Total Sample of Illicit Substance Users (N = 28)	276
Figure 82: Genre of Illicit Substance Users (N = 28).....	276
Figure 83: Type of Illegal Substance Shown (N = 42).....	277
Figure 84: Symbolic Objects (N = 575)	279
Figure 85: Weaponry (N = 259)	281
Figure 86: Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles (N = 176)	283
Figure 87: Symbols (N = 140).....	284
Figure 88: Violent Actions and Outcomes (N = 509)	285
Figure 89: Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents (N = 222).....	286
Figure 90: Attacks on Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 188)	287
Figure 91: Punishment of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 99)	289

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1: Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews from 2000 to 2015	17
Table 2: Households with ICT (Information and Communications Technology) Equipment (Total Number of Households) (%)	162
Table 3: Genres Broadcast on Television in 2011	171



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Mr. Nelson Nunes da Cruz (Military Police Corporal of the State of Bahia)
Photo: Uelton Souza (2015)

1
CHAPTER

**ENDEMIC
DRUG-RELATED
VIOLENCE IN BRAZIL**

Brazil was the last state in the Americas to abolish slavery. Although it never implemented anything comparable to the racial segregation policies in the USA or apartheid in South Africa, it sustains a racial democracy ideology. “Brazilian racism is veiled, although complex, the Brazilian people act in ‘a fancy formality of social distancing and acute differentiation of status and of economic [opportunities] along with justice equity and formal indifference’ (Guimarães, 2009, p. 41)” (Oliveira, 2017, p. 64). Most recently, the Brazilian far-right President, elected for the term of 2019-2022 and a former member of the Social Liberal Party (PSL), Jair Messias Bolsonaro, has declared himself as homophobic, misogynist, racist, elitist, xenophobic, pro-gun, proponent of police violence and supporter of police torture against suspects. During his campaign, he inspired a wave of neo-Nazi demonstrations and was responsible for inciting hate crimes, which victimized several black and homosexual people. In response, the Pope, international celebrities and democratic politicians, as well as female activists stand up against Bolsonaro as part of the campaign *#EleNão* (*#NotHim*).

During Lula’s presidencies (2002-2010), Brazil introduced for the first-time affirmative action policies concerning university admissions to the top-ranked public university (Federal University of Rio de Janeiro) in 2003. Gradually, quotas for underrepresented people in the Brazilian higher education system were adopted by all public universities. The disadvantaged groups included Afro-Brazilians, Indians and students from low-income families. Most recently, the Federal University of Bahia introduced quotas for transsexual, transgender, transvestites and refugees or immigrants in situations of social vulnerability (Bittencourt, 2018). “Supporters of affirmative action policies hope the measures will help combat both race-based and socioeconomic inequalities in Brazil, by giving members of disadvantaged groups access to university education and, ostensibly, higher paying jobs” (Lloyd, 2015, p. 170). According to the Brazilian Constitution of 1988, “the fundamental objectives of the Federative Republic of Brazil are I. to build a free, just and unified society; II. to guarantee national development; III. to eradicate poverty and substandard living conditions and to reduce social and regional inequalities; IV. to promote the well-being of all, without prejudice as to origin, race, sex, color, age and any other forms of discrimination” (Brasil. Constitution. Art.3, Title.1, 1985). Nevertheless, since the abolition of slavery, the socioeconomic gap between blacks and whites continued to be higher and particularly drastic in large urban areas, especially for those living in favelas with high levels of crimes, police and drug-related violence against a majority population of poor young males. According to the Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística (IBGE, 2011), the regional economic disparity is also alarming among the black residents of

the impoverished North and Northeast regions, in which the levels of lethal violence surpass all homicides rates in Brazil (Waiselfisz, 2017).

Brazil underwent accelerated urban growth since the second half of the 20th century and the shift from a predominantly agricultural economy to industrialization. Currently, Brazil is “[...] one of the most urbanized large countries in the world, with 85 per cent of the population living in urban environments” (Hoffman & Grigera, 2013, p. 17). Due to the market-oriented neoliberal reform in the late 1980s, the country did not show any socioeconomic progress, especially concerning the reduction of income inequalities during the 1990s. Only during Lula’s presidency and President Dilma Rousseff’s first term (2010-2014), Brazil experienced remarkable socioeconomic progress, which was recognized internationally as more than 24.6 million people escaped poverty between 2001 and 2013: “From 2003, the country has become recognized for its success in reducing poverty and inequality and its ability to create jobs. Innovative and effective policies to reduce poverty and ensure the inclusion of previously excluded groups have lifted millions of people out of poverty” (World Bank, 2016, p. i).

In the first decades of the 21st century, Brazil emerged as a global player. It is considered the largest economy in Latin America, the leading member of the South American trade bloc MERCOSUR (*Mercado Común del Cono Sur* – Southern Common Market), the most important sub-regional trading blocs in the Caribbean, Central and South America. It has become a member of the major economies’ bloc of the G-20 (Group of Twenty) and of BRICS (Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa), an association of five major emerging national economies. Although Brazil succeeded to reduce poverty, this accomplishment is still concentrated in its region¹ and carries historical significance, as “[...] it was the first time in the history of Brazil that a sustained reduction in poverty and inequality had been achieved” (World Bank, 2016, p. vii). However, its Gini coefficient indicates that social inequality remains very high.

About 85% of Brazil’s population live in urban areas, most of them at the Atlantic coast, in the populous Southeastern metropolitan cities such as São Paulo and Rio de Janeiro – also the main destinations of migrant domestic workers, refugees and international migrants. These cities are the homes of a poor population settled in favelas, peripheries and precarious public shelters with inadequate public services and a lack of state assistance. A major part of the homeless people also lives in ‘*cracolândias*’ – literally ‘crack lands’ – where poor itinerant

1 Lula’s and Dilma’s administration poverty reduction programs represented 50% of the Latin American and Caribbean socioeconomic inequalities reduction (World Bank, 2016).

groups use crack in public areas. Most of the urban poor reside in areas with acute levels of drug-related violence and spiking homicide rates, juvenile delinquency and illegal substance abuse in combination with inefficient and violent police intervention.

Drug-related violence is an important issue. Effective drugs prevention, policies and enforcement require, crucially, broad international cooperation. Brazil is a member of major international agreements for the control of narcotics, notably the United Nations Commission on Narcotic Drugs (CND) established in 1946; on the regional level, it actively participates in the Organization of American States (OAS) founded in 1948. It signed high-level bilateral agreements and participated in bilateral cooperative programs with several countries. Brazil has put efforts into improving national legislation, developing social programs on drug abuse, prevention, treatment and rehabilitation as well as creating effective enforcement mechanisms to combat the illegal production and the domestic and international trafficking of illicit substances (Roman, Ahn-Redding, & Simon, 2005). However, the historical pattern of domestic drug legislation, which includes the ‘War on Drugs’ discourse led by the USA in the 1970s and the current Drug Law No. 11.343/2006 (Brasil, 2006a)², increased drug abuse, prison population, levels of homicidal violence, street violence and strengthened drug criminal organizations with significant international reach.

Brazil is a major player in the global cocaine trade, both as a gateway to world markets for illegal substances and as a growing domestic consumption market for narcotics. Due to its geographic location, international cooperation amongst drug trafficking organizations, and corrupt police and senior government officials, the outflow of Andean cocaine production easily passes from the remote Andes terrains and Amazon rivers to the urban centers of South America and other parts of the world. According to the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC, 2005, p. 1) “the extensive borders of the country with the drug-producing countries (as well as its vast river, air and road systems) offer numerous smuggling routes for drugs and precursors”, “the Amazon has today become a primary producer of cocaine and a transit hub for the global trade in narcotics” (Hoffman & Grigera, 2013, p. 7).

As a result of its large urban population and land size³, Brazil is the second-largest cocaine market after the United States and ranks first in the consumption of crack, a cheaper

2 Law 11.343, August 23rd of 2006, available at: <http://www.planalto.gov.br/ccivil_03/_ato2004-2006/2006/lei/111343.htm>. Translated from Portuguese into English, available at: <<http://www.unodc.org/enl/showDocument.do?tab=text&cmd=add&node=docs&documentUId=4760&country=BRA>>

3 Brazil is the fifth-largest country in the world, with a land area of 8.515.759.090 km² (IBGE, 2017) and has the fifth-largest estimated population in the world, after China, India, the USA and Indonesia, with nearly 210 million inhabitants (U.S. Census Bureau, 2018).

variant of cocaine. Cocaine became popular in the 1980s and crack in the 1990s. However, crack began to be sold intensely in urban areas only after 2001 “[...] due to pressure from [...] the PCC. Based largely in São Paulo, the PCC at that point refused to sell shipments of cocaine to other significant criminal organizations in Rio de Janeiro – such as Comando Vermelho – without including crack in the transaction” (Miraglia, 2016, p. 4). Thereby, crack has been widely distributed with a competitive price in relation to cocaine and “[...] the entire country has experienced a continuous increase in crack use” (Miraglia, 2016, p. 4). In Brazil there are many consumers of cannabis, amphetamines-type stimulants, Ecstasy, and less of opiates. However, while crack and marijuana are the cheapest illicit substances found in the domestic market, synthetic drugs are more expensive and mainly used by middle- and upper-class addicts. Cocaine and crack abuse became an important issue for the public health system in all Latin American countries. “These substances have been associated with high morbidity and mortality rates due to violence, chemical dependence, chronic non-communicable diseases, and infectious diseases, especially sexually transmitted infections” (Guimarães et al., 2017, p. 1).

The trafficking of illicit substance in Brazil is coordinated mainly by three major mafia-style criminal organizations, named *comandos armados* (armed commands, factions). They were primarily formed by inmates inside the prison system in alliance with outlaws and later drug dealers settled in the favelas of São Paulo and Rio de Janeiro. The Comando Vermelho was established in 1969, in the Candido Mendes Prison, Ilha Grande, Rio de Janeiro; the Primeiro Comando da Capital (PCC) was founded in 1993 in the Casa de Custódia de Taubaté, São Paulo; and the Amigos dos Amigos (ADA) was founded in 1998 in Favela da Rocinha, in Rio de Janeiro. These gangs “are now the main perpetrators of urban crime and violence in Brazil’s major cities, especially in Rio de Janeiro where their history, operations, and disputes with rival organizations largely explain the evolution of violent deaths and high homicide rates in the city” (Miraglia, 2016, p. 6). They spread across the Brazilian territory, setting bases in several prisons, favelas and poor settlements which lack state assistance and intervention. They are responsible for prison riots and waves of attacks due to a mutually reinforcing relationship with corrupt state officials and the police. “The wealth and power of some drug trafficking organizations can exceed that of local governments, allowing them to buy protection from law enforcement agents, criminal justice institutions, politicians and the business sector. In doing so, they further reinforce corruption” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 30). The corrupt institutions are responsible for drug trafficking in urban centers. In conclusion, drug trafficking in Brazil cannot operate on its present scale without corrupt high-level officials in the government, in the justice

system and the police, supporting the illegal activities in exchange for bribes and political power.

Brazilian illegal drug legislation was developed in full accord with the United Nations Drug Control Conventions, but it failed to enforce its rules or to promote prevention and provide treatment to drug addicts. The oppressive ‘War on Drugs’ brought on several legal, social, and policy consequences, which are highly criticized by human rights groups, notably the United Nations Human Rights Council in their countless reports on the endemic Brazilian drug-related violence (Alston, 2008).

The criminal policies and the Drug Law of 2006 (Brasil, 2006a), which prescribed procedures for the prevention and repression of the illegal drug trade and abuse, increased the prison population and homicide rates, endangering the public health and public security sectors. “In Brazil, from 2006-2014, the general population grew 8%, the prison population grew 55% and the population of people imprisoned for any drug offence grew 267%” (Stone & Shirley-Beavan, 2018 p. 104). The Brazilian Public Security Forum (Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública) (FBSP, 2018) revealed that Brazil has the world’s third largest prison population, behind the USA and China, with 729.463 people imprisoned.

Drug offenses are the main cause behind the high rates of female imprisonment worldwide, and particularly “in Latin America, women are more likely than men to be convicted of non-violent drug offences, occupy low levels in the drug trade and tend to be primary caregivers” (Stone & Shirley-Beavan, 2018, p. 104). In general, more than half of incarcerated offenders are low-level drug dealers or, notably, low-income drug users. Both tend to be underprivileged, poorly educated, black and mestizo young males. While this majority of prison mates endures systemic violence and overcrowded prison cells, the corrupt judicial system and the lax prison governance allow drug lords and high-ranking drug peddlers to face differentiated prison sentences. In January 2017 “[...] more than 120 inmates died in three states, allegedly as a result of gang violence. Another 22 inmates had already been killed in October 2016” (Stone & Shirley-Beavan, 2018, p. 89). Therefore, the history of Brazilian drug laws can be interpreted as a racist *war against the poor*, since the upper-class rich and white drug users and dealers are controlled and incarcerated at significantly lower rates.

Brazil has one of the highest homicide rates in the world. In 2017, it ranked first in firearms-related deaths globally according to the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (JAMA, 2018). According to the annual report produced by the Brazilian Public Security Forum (FBSP, 2018), 63,880 people were killed in 2017. Police officers and off-duty officers killed 5,144 people; 367 police officers were killed, most of them while off-duty. All homicides

resulted from interpersonal violence, street violence, femicides, and police violence. Yet, drug-related violence captures the headlines as the leading cause of homicide. The high level of lethal victimization is associated with illegal weapons and drug trafficking operations led by *comandos armados*, militiamen, drug gangs, and corrupt police and senior state officials. Drug gangs and cartels also resort to lethal violence against their enemy factions to establish control over their illegal business or territory, reflecting directly on the everyday security for favela residents. The victimization patterns for drug-related violence demonstrate that, once again, the impoverished male black and mestizos aged 15 to 44 are overwhelmingly the victims of racist legislation (Waiselfisz, 2017).

Therefore, cultural studies and theories, concepts, and data from international criminology, official laws, and semi-official documents inform my quantitative content analysis of 16 Brazilian Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (*Retrospectivas*) from 2000 to 2015 and my elaborate qualitative content analysis of 24 drug-related violence segments. Television news narratives have played an important role for the perception and evaluation of the war on drug-related crime. *Rede Globo* is the major broadcaster and a main source of information and entertainment for most of the Brazilian population. Its TV Annual Reviews rewind the most important news events of each year. They construct, frame and shape collective memories and moral judgments as well as political opinion formation. *Rede Globo* journalists and other media professionals work under a code of ethics, sociopolitical and ideological rules, which seep into all aspects of the narratives.

The introductory *Chapter 1* focuses on *Endemic Drug-related Violence in Brazil*.

Chapter 2. Audiovisual Content Analysis details my computer-aided mixed quantitative and qualitative content analyses of the audiovisual narratives of drug-related violence in the prime-time Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (*Retrospectivas*). It also specifies my research questions, the criteria applied to analyzing *Rede Globo* annual reviews, the research sample and the relevance of my study for audiovisual analyses, i.e. the quantitative content analysis (19h:25min:46s) and the qualitative content analysis for the drug-related violence segments (01h:02min:23s).

Chapter 3. Socio-Historic Perspectives on Violence introduces the concept of the 'Civilizing Process' by Norbert Elias for the historical contextualization of violence in order to contribute to the discussion of the 'Brazilian Civilizing Process'. The definition of violence and criminal violence refers to different kinds of violence and the relations between them. The Brazilian Civilizing Process until today is characterized by the fact that blacks and mestizos are the main victims of personal, institutional and structural violence.

Chapter 4. Drug-Related Violence: International and Domestic Issues describes the process of criminalizing recreational substances and provides evidence that the Convention on Narcotic Drugs in the second half of the 20th century fueled the ‘War on Drugs’ and influenced Brazilian drug legislation to start a ‘War against the Poor’ by targeting the major types of Brazilian drug offenders and users. Furthermore, this chapter presents an overview of the global plant-based and synthetic drugs production and trafficking, the role organized criminal groups play, and the drug-related violence of Brazilian organized crime.

Chapter 5. Mediated Communication provides a concise summary of the current Brazilian information and communication technology infrastructure, the domestic use of mass and network media and the market share of the most influential Brazilian free-to-air television channels, demonstrating the dominant position of *Rede Globo*. Furthermore, it sketches television genres, narrative conventions of broadcast television news and the socially constructed realities mediated by the news mass media.

Chapter 6. Collective Memories and the Role of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews elaborates the concepts of collective, cultural and mediated memories with a focus on the television news and TV year-end-reviews and it concludes with an overview of the most important events on drug-related violence screened over the 16 episodes of *Retrospectivas*.

Chapter 7. Qualitative Content Analysis of the ‘War on Drugs’ Narratives explores the portrayal of the ‘War on Drugs’ of selected drug-related violence segments from the *Retrospectivas* from 2000 to 2015. The key-location settings, hegemonic and powerless key-news actors and the violent actions and outcomes of the militarized ‘War on Drugs’ become eminent components of those narratives which frame and shape general perceptions of crime and punishment for millions of people.

The final *Chapter 8. A Counterhegemonic Perspective on Drug-Related Violence* summarizes my main results for the enduring exercise and resulting suffering of brutal violence by gangs of drug dealers and special police as narrated in one of the main Brazilian TV programs. This battle for de-/civilizing the living conditions of millions of people in the favelas, mainly through police strategic action, is widely modelled via public Key Visuals of deviancy and mostly failing state control.




JACOBS
UNIVERSITY

**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Freepik (2018)

2
CHAPTER

**AUDIOVISUAL
CONTENT ANALYSIS**



Audiovisual Content Analysis

2.1. MIXED METHODS RESEARCH DESIGN

2.1.1. Explanatory Mixed Methods Research Design

2.1.2. Research Questions

2.1.3. Media Content Analysis of Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews

2.1.3.1. Selection Criteria

2.1.3.2. Research Sample

2.1.3.3. Time Frame and Relevance of the Study

2.2. CONTENT ANALYSIS RESEARCH DESIGN

2.2.1. Quantitative and Qualitative Content Analysis

2.2.2. Quantitative Content Analysis of Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000 to 2015)

2.2.2.1. Segmentation

2.2.2.2. Units of Analysis

2.2.2.3. Adaptation of the Coding Frame for Thematic Contents

2.2.3. Qualitative Content Analysis of the Drug-related Violence Segments on TV Annual Reviews (2000 to 2015)

2.2.3.1. Prior Studies on Violence in the Media

2.2.3.2. Recording/Coding Units

2.2.3.3. Audio Analysis: Audio Transcription

2.2.3.4. Visual Content Analysis: Scope of Video Content

2.1. MIXED METHODS RESEARCH DESIGN

While “qualitative research is an approach for exploring and understanding the meaning individuals or groups ascribe to a social or human problem [...] quantitative research is an approach for testing objective theories by examining the relationship among variables” (Creswell, 2014, p. 4). Therefore, a mixed methods research design applies both quantitative and qualitative methods for the collection, analysis and interpretation of data in a single study (Creswell, 2014), offering a better understanding of the research problem than either quantitative or qualitative approach alone (Creswell & Plano Clark, 2007).

The combination of quantitative and qualitative research in the natural sciences predates the methods’ combined use in the social and behavioral sciences. Introductory studies that integrated both approaches in the social sciences emerged in the early 20th century and became increasingly popular in its latter half. Currently, many disciplines in the natural sciences, which make use of field research, and in the social sciences apply a mixed methods research design (Maxwell, 2016). This integration arose as an alternative to the ongoing opposition and discrepant results between qualitative and quantitative studies since the end of the 1980s (Tashakkori & Teddlie, 2009).

The mixed methods research design applied in the current project features a variety of qualitative insights and scrutinizes the narratives of drug-related violence in Brazilian television annual reviews. The methods are applied to analyze the prime-time Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews (*Retrospectivas*), i.e. Brazil’s free-to-air television channel with the widest audience reach, distribution and presence throughout the national territory and abroad by means of its multi-channel cable and satellite TV, Globosat.

2.1.1. EXPLANATORY MIXED METHODS RESEARCH DESIGN

Creswell and Plano Clark (2007) introduced four major types of mixed methods designs: triangulation, the embedded design, the explanatory design, and the exploratory design. My research fits into their definition of an *Explanatory Design*. It is *Sequential* in its timing, *Unequal* in its weighting, and *Merging Data Sets* in its mixing decision. The sequential explanatory design is a two-phase mixed methods design in which the quantitative and qualitative methods are implemented in strict order and the data analyzed and interpreted in a

logical sequence. In other words, it is consisted of two distinct phases: quantitative followed by qualitative. “This quantitative phase is then followed by the subsequent collection and analysis of qualitative data in a second phase. The qualitative phase of the study is designed so that it follows from, or is connected to, the results of the initial quantitative phase” (Plano Clark, Creswell, Green, & Shope, 2010, p. 377).

Concerning the weighting decision, it is unequal as the *qualitative methods* have a greater priority in this research project. Thus, my review of pertinent research results focuses on the qualitative data collection and analysis in phase one that is supported by an extensive literature review. Chapter Three reviews historical studies, cultural theories, and concepts concerning the Brazilian Civilization Process and theories on interpersonal, institutional and structural violence. Chapter Four focuses on data from international criminology (mainly from the US and Brazil), official laws, and semi-official documents on drug-related violence. Chapter Five covers mass communication, in particular television, while Chapter Six combines studies of collective social memories with the specification of the main components of mediated narratives.

The literature review answers Research Questions 1 and 2 (RQ 1 and RQ 2) that focus on the fundamental social, economic, cultural and ethnic issues that have led to the current levels of drug-related violence in Brazil (RQ 1). Furthermore, RQ 2 aims to investigate how the illicit trafficking of recreational substances developed into a social, public health and security problem from 2000 to 2015.

This explanatory design was influenced by a series of inquiries aimed at understanding how Brazilian television annual review segments deal with the issue of domestic drug-related violence in their narratives. It was necessary to establish a preliminary in-depth understanding of drug-related violence narratives in Brazilian TV year-end reviews by many hours of detailed observations, as there is little previous research on Brazilian TV annual reviews; for instance, França (2007) analyzed *Retrospectivas* from 1997 to 2002, determining major topics on several categories covered during the period of his study. The *Key Visuals Project* (Herzog, Ludes, Müller, Stommel, 2013) has archived and analyzed more than two decades of television annual reviews from several countries and television networks, i.e. ARD and RTL from Germany, CCTV 1, 4, 9 from China, ABC, CBS, NBC from the USA and Rede Globo, Rede Record and SBT from Brazil. To the best of the author’s knowledge, the present study is the first one to date to focus on narratives of drug-related violence within a period of fifteen years in Brazilian TV annual reviews.

2.1.2. RESEARCH QUESTIONS

This research investigates how Brazilian drug-related violence narratives are portrayed by Brazilian Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (*Retrospectivas*), the significant role played by Latin American cartels, African and European mafias which cooperate with Brazilian *comandos armados* in the international network of drug trafficking. Many studies have explored the visual representation of urban violence and drug-related violence in Brazilian media, especially in the print media (CatComm, 2016; Baroni, 2017), the cinema (Nagib, 2003; Costa Radek, 2018) and in the broadcast media (Riccio, 2007; Custódio, 2017). However, few took a long-term perspective on the use, abuse, and trafficking of illicit drugs in the domestic and international settings through television news narratives.

Based on historical and cultural studies of violence and especially drug-related violence in the context of the Brazilian Civilizing Process, this study focuses on the narrativization by Brazilian TV annual reviews, in terms of the following research questions:

1. What are the long-term societal, economic, cultural and ethnic processes that have led to the current drug-related violence in Brazil?
2. How did the trafficking of illicit drugs create social, health and security problems in Brazil from 2000 to 2015?
3. How do TV annual reviews portray key-locations and key-news actors in the drug-trafficking narratives?
4. How do TV annual reviews portray the violent confrontations and outcomes between criminal suspects and law enforcement agents?

2.1.3. MEDIA CONTENT ANALYSIS OF REDE GLOBO'S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS

While a *census* represents a survey, for which the sample is the entire population, a "*sampling* consists of selecting some part of a population to observe so that one may estimate something about the whole population" (Thompson, 2012, p. 1). A good sampling provides valid, reliable and useful results and increases a study's scientific value, as a sampling might

reflect a wide range of characteristics of a certain population (Daniel, 2012). Therefore, “sampling is at the core of data collection” (Boehnke, Lietz, Schreier, & Wilhelm, 2011, p. 5).

In the context of media content analysis, sampling is essential to study violence in the media. “The researcher has to select a sample that is both practical, feasible and theoretically/methodologically adequate” (Van den Bulck, 2002, p. 80). Van den Bulck (2002), proposes three instances – which update the model originally proposed by Berelson (1952). The first is the *selection of media format*. It includes one or more than one medium (TV, radio, magazine, newspaper, Internet), the frequency of broadcast or release (daily, weekly, monthly, yearly), the media source (public or private, paid or free, national or foreign, with general or thematic issues) and the type of content and genre (news, documentary, etc.). The second is the *selection of sampling issues or dates*. This refers to the issues of a paper or dates of a broadcast program. It can be related to a specific event (Olympic Games, wars, etc.) or simply general media content (a random period or a selected period to be scrutinized). Lastly, the *selection of sampling relevant content* refers to “[...] sample types of content or genres and, within these genres, sample articles/programs ‘relevant’ to the research topic” (Van den Bulck, 2002, p. 81).

Therefore, my study relies on a sample derived from a domestic private free-to-air television news program that reviews the major stories of the recurrent broadcast year. The period under analysis is fifteen years (2000-2015), with an emphasis on the study of drug-related violence. *Purposive sampling* is employed, as it allows for analyzing in-depth only the selected issue of drug-related violence in those video segments that are clearly identifiable as dealing with this particular topic, rather than generalize the entire TV annual reviews (Van den Bulck, 2002). As stated previously, “purposive sampling techniques are primarily used in QUAL studies and may be defined as selecting units based on specific purposes associated with answering a research study’s question” (Tashakkori & Teddlie, 2009, p. 170).

2.1.3.1. Selection Criteria

My list of selection criteria includes all variables especially pertinent for my particular research focus: The TV annual review.

1. Should be produced by a Brazilian TV Network and broadcast in Portuguese.

The three major Brazilian free-to-air television networks, *Rede Globo*, *Rede Record* and *SBT* (*Sistema Brasileiro de Televisão*) fit this criterion. Actually, all foreign languages spoken by guest reporters (which are retrieved from

international news agencies or from interviewees) are translated and dubbed into Portuguese during the editing by the reporter or anchor that piloted the media coverage of the event. In general, no foreign language appears in Brazilian free-to-air television without being dubbed or translated.

2. Should be broadcast regularly and annually.

Rede Record and SBT do not broadcast regularly and do not have stable presentation patterns. In contrast, Rede Globo broadcasts TV annual reviews yearly since December 1967 – in 2017 it completed fifty years of broadcasting.

3. Should be a one-time broadcast journalistic program.

Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (*Retrospectiva*) is a one-time broadcast journalistic program aired in the last week of December, while Rede Record has recently divided its review into two parts: one for general topics and one for celebrity-related stories.

4. Should have high audience rates.

Rede Globo is the only leading free-to-air television channel in Brazil that has a large viewership of 40%, followed by Rede Record (16%) and SBT (5%) (IBOPE/OBITEL Brazil, 2012).

5. Should be available for research in the Key Visuals Project database or accessible on their television website archive, or on video-sharing platforms.

As “missing data have long been a problem for researchers in various fields” (Graham & Schafer, 1999, p. 1), Rede Globo was selected as the broadcast network for analysis in this research since it is the only TV channel that broadcast its program for more than 50 years. The episodes were available on the Key Visuals Project that archived Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews from 1999 to 2005 and from 2007 to 2010. The other TV annual reviews videos were retrieved from YouTube and Dailymotion or recorded by the author on the day of the broadcast. The TV annual reviews from Rede Record and SBT were not analyzed, as the amount of missing data was prohibitively high.

2.1.3.2. Research Sample

Sixteen episodes of the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews from 2000 to 2015 were selected, following the principle of purposive sampling, as demonstrated in [Table 1](#). The author

sampled and manually coded 4.968 full-length news stories from the 16 episodes with a total length of 19h 25min 46s in order to detect and select only the segments on drug-related violence. (The detailed analysis is available in *Appendix A – Quantitative Content Analysis of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews*) The sample size represents 5.4% of the total video material from the 16 TV year-end-review programs. The 01h 02min 23s of video material consist of 306 drug-related violence news stories, which are analyzed in detail in *Appendix B – Qualitative Content Analysis of the Drug-Related Violence Segments on Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews* with results described in Chapter Six and Chapter Seven.

Table 1: Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews from 2000 to 2015

TV ANNUAL REVIEWS					SELECTED SEGMENT ON DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE		
YEAR	AIRED DATE	TOTAL LENGTH (h:min:s)	SEGMENTS	NEW STORIES	TOTAL LENGTH (h:min:s)	NEW STORIES	TOTAL SCREEN TIME (%)*
2000	29/12	01:10:47	20	225	00:03:34	11	5.1%
2001	28/12	01:10:24	15	204	00:02:51	10	4.0 %
2002	27/12	01:12:22	13	177	00:04:44	18	6.5%
2003	26/12	01:13:54	16	219	00:02:28	11	3.3%
2004	31/12	01:12:23	16	251	00:01:36	8	2.2%
2005	30/12	01:12:00	15	245	00:06:19	26	8.8%
2006	29/12	01:11:03	15	281	00:06:39	14	9.4%
2007	28/12	01:12:35	16	278	00:05:20	25	7.3%
2008	26/12	01:14:54	16	327	00:05:54	33	7.9%
2009	25/12	01:13:12	16	485	00:02:54	29	4.0%
2010	31/12	01:14:14	18	404	00:05:06	34	6.9%
2011	30/12	01:09:50	17	319	00:06:22	27	9.1%
2012	28/12	01:10:11	18	383	00:02:29	16	3.5%
2013	27/12	01:14:48	17	374	00:01:21	7	1.8%
2014	26/12	01:16:25	16	379	00:03:09	21	4.1%
2015	25/12	01:16:44	19	417	00:01:37	16	2.0%
TOTAL IN ABSOLUTE VALUES							
16		19:25:46	263	4968	01:02:23	306	5.4%
ARITHMETIC AVERAGE							
1		01:12:52	16	311	00:03:54	19	5.4%

2.1.3.3. Time Frame and Relevance of the Study

In Brazil, the consumption of cocaine became particularly popular during the 1980s when new intake patterns and byproducts of the substance were introduced. Therefore, crack turned to be widely consumed in the country in the 1990s, notably in major city centers. Since the 2000s, domestic consumption of cocaine and its cheapest byproduct, crack, dominate both the poorest and the upper strata in all regions of the country. Recreational drugs from the cocaine type are consumed by 17.1 million worldwide; the majority of users is found in the

Americas (UNODC, 2017a). Currently, Brazil represents the world-largest market for crack and the largest market for cocaine in South America. “The total quantity of cocaine seized more than doubled in South America over the period 1998-2014 (reaching 392 tons in 2014)” (UNODC, 2014a, p. 37).

The trajectory of the narcotrafficking in Brazil strengthened the three most powerful and best-organized Brazilian comandos armados, namely the *Comando Vermelho* (CV) based in Rio de Janeiro in the late 1970s, the *Primeiro Comando da Capital* (PCC) based in São Paulo in the beginning of the 1990s and later the *Amigos dos Amigos* (ADA) also based in Rio de Janeiro in 1998. They have conquered the national territory cooperating with Brazilian and Latin American allies, such as the Andean and Paraguayan cartels for the stable flow of cocaine, marijuana and illegal weapons (World Bank, 2016). In the early 2000s, the widespread illegal use of mobile communication technologies inside prisons was an important factor that favored leaders and members of armed commandos to organize their market and to coordinate attacks and riots against other criminal factions, law enforcement agents’ in-duty and off-duty, and the State inside and outside prisons (UNODC, 2017c).

The implementation of the most recent Drug Law N° 11.343 in 2006 resulted in the growth of the prison population, particularly for the non-educated black incarcerated population. Most drug trafficking convicts are low-level drug dealers. They are not members of a criminal organization. They are first time offenders without previous criminal records who have been arrested alone or in pairs for possessing a small quantity of drugs. The poor users are also stigmatized as the police and the justice system treat them as drug dealers instead of consumers or drug abusers (Boiteux, 2011). Stigmatization and violence against the poor also contributed to the rising homicide rates after the 1980s, mainly targeting male and colored poor young victims due to the militarization of the police and armed commandos in constantly violent conflicts in *favelas*, poor communities and prisons, which the Brazilian mass media have labeled as the ‘War on Drugs’.

2.2. CONTENT ANALYSIS RESEARCH DESIGN

The practice of analyzing media matter is almost as old as writing. It became of interest to the church, worried about the effects of the written word other than God’s; to government, trying to settle political, legal, and religious disputes; to journalists, hoping to document the changes in newspaper publishing due to its commercialization and popularization; to corporations interested in surveying their symbolic environments for opportunities and threats; and to social scientists, originally drawn

into the competition between the press and newly emerging media, then radio and television, but soon discovering the importance of all kinds of mediated communication to understand social, political, economic, and psychological phenomena (Krippendorff, 2013, p. 1).

Due to the spread of Gutenberg's invention of the movable-type printing press and rising literacy rates in Europe, the Catholic Church made it a point to analyze systematically published printed texts to control and banish the spread of nonreligious material that could represent any threat to the sovereignty of the Church during the inquisitorial period of the 17th century (Krippendorff, 2013). Old-fashioned quantitative analyses of printed texts were developed in 18th-century Sweden, when a collection of hymns was scrutinized, by counting the frequency of keywords, to determine whether religious matters presented in the material did not represent threats to the Church (Krippendorff, 2013). Later, it was understood that some of the same religious symbols were applied "[...] in different contexts and had acquired meanings that were different from those taught in the official Church. A debate arose about whether the meanings should be interpreted literally or metaphorically" (Krippendorff, 2013, p. 11).

Thanks to the popularity of print, newspapers became the first mass medium of the 19th century. Quantitative newspaper analysis continued to be restricted to the text contents; at this moment, the focus was on evaluating the objective standards of early journalism. Furthermore, in methodological terms, content analysis was elaborated by social scientists during the inter-war period of the mid-20th century as a continuation of the journalism-driven quantitative newspaper analysis. In 1948 the term "content analysis" was first applied in a concise presentation manner by Berelson and Lazarsfeld in their publication *The Analysis of Communication Content*. Shortly after, in 1952, Berelson published the first well-documented systematic guide for *Content Analysis in Communication Research* (Krippendorff, 2013).

Content analysis was originally a tool for studying the effects of media-communicated content, mainly political propaganda and the effects of journalism through text-oriented analysis. As a method, it has been refined since the second half of the 20th century (Krippendorff, 2010). Mass media content analysis was further developed when "the social scientist Harold Lasswell started studying stereotypes of political propaganda [...] Lasswell is generally considered the founder of content analysis as a method of communication research" (Viertel, 2013, p. 57). It was with propaganda analysis that "[...] Lasswell not only opened up a new substantive area for the application of content analysis [...]. He also began to refine the method, adding considerations concerning sampling, the building of categories, and assessing agreement between coders as a quality measure" (Schreier, 2012, p. 11).

Thanks to the initial efforts by the social scientific community, not only mass communication researchers but also scholars from numerous other disciplines developed their studies using content analysis as an interdisciplinary method after World War II. In Psychology, content analysis embraced the investigation of personal written documents, of verbal data in open-ended interview questionnaires and verbal group conversations. In Anthropology and Ethnography, the content analysis focused on myths or folktales; in History, it specialized in analyzing historical documents (Krippendorff, 2010).

Communication research advanced content analysis, by owing to the proliferation of media and the recognition that humans define themselves and each other in communication, coordinate their beliefs and actions in communication, and construct the realities they live within communication, content analysis is now used by literally all social sciences (Krippendorff, 2010, p. 233).

Content analysis is one of the most popular methods in the social sciences, as it allows for a systematic examination of human communication (Rose, 2012). Furthermore, content analysis is a research technique that allows for making valid inferences from a particular topic to a broader context. It can be implemented with a high degree of reliability as different individuals working at distinct points in time, place and circumstance are likely to reach the same results (Krippendorff, 2013). Although it was originally developed to investigate elements of texts in the print media, ‘text’ often refers to any visual, audio and multimedia materials, such as pictures, symbols, moving images from maps to artwork, music, speech, narratives, etc., to fictional and non-fictional contents. In content analysis, the main instrument is the coding frame, which is used to classify, count and summarize the material under scrutiny (Viertel, 2013).

2.2.1. QUANTITATIVE AND QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS

There are differences between quantitative and qualitative content analysis, the first focuses on analyzing a manifest or literal meaning and the second on latent meaning, a “[...] meaning that is not immediately obvious” (Schreier, 2012, p. 15). A *manifest meaning* is easily identifiable by just looking at it, especially concerning a large material, while a *latent meaning* requires more efforts as it is necessary to take the context into account, whether the context is the entire document, the publication venue, the period of release, or the political or cultural background.

Berelson (1952) defined content analysis as a “research technique for the objective, systematic and quantitative description of the manifest content of communication” (Krippendorff, 2013, p. 25, *apud*, Berelson 1952, p. 18). Kracauer (1952) argued that meaning is a complex concept that should be understood in terms of manifest and latent contents. “The more involved communications, however, reverberate with so many latent meanings that to isolate their manifest content and describe it in a ‘straight’ manner is not only almost impossible but can hardly be expected to yield significant results” (Kracauer, 1952, p. 638). Therefore, it is necessary to use more context-based approaches, since “in quantitative content analysis, reliability by double-coding is the most important quality criterion” (Schreier, 2012, p. 16) and the manifest meaning is more likely to be coded in the same way by coders using a pre-established coding book. In contrast, in qualitative content analysis, reliability tests are more challenging.

Therefore, both qualitative and quantitative content analysis guide my research, as “quantification often makes our observations more explicit. It also can make it easier to aggregate, compare, and summarize data. Further, it opens up the possibility of statistical analyses [...] Qualitative data, in short, can be richer in meaning than quantified data” (Babbie, 2015, p. 27).

2.2.2. QUANTITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF REDE GLOBO’S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015)

This section presents the segmentation, the units of analysis and the adaptation of the Key-Visuals Project Coding Frame to fit the coding of Brazilian news TV annual reviews. The quantitative content analysis has been applied in this study for the complete and detailed analysis of 16 Brazilian TV annual reviews in order to count the number of news stories, the length of each segment and to apply estimates of sequence contents for selecting those items that focus on drug-related violence stories for a subsequent qualitative content analysis. This process was repeated twice by double-coding the same video material (19h 25min 46s) within the interval of 3 months to establish the reliability of the categories in the Coding Directory as well as to certify the exact number of news stories and the lengths of the segments. This analysis is displayed in *Appendix A – Quantitative Content Analysis of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews*.

2.2.2.1. Segmentation

“Segmentation” refers to the subdivision of the sample into units or segments that fit into one of the categories of the coding frame in order “[...] to take all relevant material into account [...]” (Schreier, 2012, p. 129). The thematic criterion of segmentation, therefore, was applied in this work for segregating the material into coding units. In my study, a visual or spoken ‘text’ refers to a specific subject, for instance, armed command violence, which emerged from the sample, can be easily differentiated, for example, from domestic violence. This analysis counts the frequency of a manifest meaning, i.e. the segments denoting drug-related violence instead of other forms of violence, such as domestic violence. Consequently, this study is partly concept-driven, as most of the categories have been retrieved from the prior Key Visuals Project (2008-2012) headed by Otthein Herzog and Peter Ludes.

2.2.2.2. Units of Analysis

Based on Krippendorff’s (2004) model of units of analysis, my study encompasses *sampling units/units of analysis* and *recording/coding units* in order to organize the content analysis. Sampling units/units of analysis refer to “units that are distinguished for selective inclusion in an analysis” (Krippendorff, 2004, p. 98). In my research, they represent the 16 TV annual reviews episodes from the sample that were coded in full length, using the following *Coding Directory* in *Appendix A.1 – Coding Directory for TV Annual Reviews*, which was originally developed for the Key Visuals Project to analyze only the topic and the scope of the video material. Overall, each of the 16 episodes of the TV Annual Reviews has been individually analyzed and coded with the support of the adapted Coding Directory (*Appendix A.1.1 to Appendix A.1.16*). Furthermore, a general overview of each program has highlighted the main Categories stressed yearly. Therefore, a chart with the main topics (categories) illustrates the total length of the Introduction and the Summary (in black color) in contrast with the general segments (in blue color) and the drug-related violence segment (in red color). Altogether, it details the total 4.968 news stories (in black color) to identify and segregate 306 drug-related violence news stories (marked in red color).

In contrast, “recording/coding units are units that are distinguished from the separate description” (Krippendorff, 2004, p. 100); it refers to the parts of the data that are included or excluded from analysis. They are “those parts of the units of analysis that can be interpreted in

a meaningful way with respect to your categories and that fit within one subcategory of your coding frame” (Schreier, 2012, p. 131). Consequently, they are smaller than the sampling units/units of analysis and each unit of analysis contains several recording/coding units (Schreier, 2012). Coding units are broader in scope, more complex and require more in-depth cultural background knowledge. The coding units are the physical limits of my data and constitute all the quantified length of video segments, coded under the category of ‘Drug-related Violence’. They account for 01h 02min 23s of videos from the total length of the 16 reviews, which adds up to 19h 25min and 46s.

2.2.2.3. Adaptation of the Coding Frame for Thematic Contents

Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews have been airing in the last week of December since 1967. Each TV annual review has a total length of more than one hour (without commercial breaks), covering a wide variety of topics like international and domestic politics, sports, celebrities, natural disasters, military and security subjects, or violence. In general, the reviews are divided into five blocks of reportage, with approximately 16 leading subjects together with an introduction and a conclusion segment, encompassing an average of 311 news stories. Each block consists of one or various main topic areas, which contain the segments, defined as recording/coding units. These segments cover one or more than one topic, coded by using one or more than one category of the *Coding Directory*. The author relied on the original Key Visuals Coding Directory (*Appendix A.1*) and added some new categories, which are especially relevant for the analysis of Brazilian media such as Celebrities (3), Drug-related Violence (7), Natural Disasters (17), Obituaries (18) and Violence (24).

Therefore, the coding frame is designed to allow, “[...] a systematic description of all meaningful categories used to match the material of the analysis” (Viertel, 2013, p. 62). The *Coding Directory*, displayed in *Appendix A.1*, has 24 dimensions/main categories and 274 subdimensions/subcategories. The main categories induce the segmentation of each TV annual review: considering their thematic or general contents, the feature story, explicit categorizations in the video footage (Politics, Sports, Celebrities, Violence). Each segment of the Brazilian TV annual review refers to one dimension or more than one category presented as a sequence of topics. The segments start with some introduction by the anchor and close again with the anchor introducing another segment or a commercial break.

2.2.3. QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF THE DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE SEGMENTS ON REDE GLOBO'S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015)

Qualitative content analysis was applied for analyzing drug-related violence segments in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews, as it is "[...] a method for systematically describing the meaning of qualitative material" (Schreier, 2012, p. 8). In addition, it is "[...] suitable for all material that requires some degree of interpretation" (Schreier, 2012, p. 8), especially concerning personal and social meaning. My research design was partially based on Fields' (1988) model of systematic techniques of the audio-visual analysis of television news programs. His model consists of eight stages and three of them were applied in this work. They are (1) Unitizing content; (2) Transcription; and (3) Developing and using categories. The qualitative content analysis was necessary for answering Research Questions 3 and 4, which aim to determine how key-locations and key-news actors are characterized in the drug-related violence narratives and uncover how TV annual reviews portray the violent confrontations and outcomes between criminal suspects and law enforcement agents in those narratives, respectively.

2.2.3.1. Prior Studies on Violence in the Media

Slotsve, del Carmen, Sarver, and Villareal-Watkins (2008) provide an overview of studies on violence in television programming. According to the authors, the first study was conducted in 1952 by the US Congress to debate on violence, sex and juvenile delinquency, especially concerning the potential harm by television programs. With the popularity of television from the second half of the 20th century, Gerbner conducted in the 1960s one of "[...] the most consistent and widely cited assessments of the amount of violence on American television" (Potter et al., 2000, p. 56).

In the late 1960s and early 1970s, academic studies and government reports on television violence became issues of general interest. The *Eisenhower Commission* in 1968 had a major focus on the impact of violence broadcast by the mass media. "It concluded that watching television violence taught the viewer how to engage in violent behavior" (Slotsve, del Carmen, Sarver & Villareal-Watkins, 2008, p. 25) and its Task Force on Mass Media Violence established in 1969 found "[...] three effects of television violence: (1) learning effects, (2)

emotional effects, and (3) impulsive aggression” (Slotsve, del Carmen, Sarver & Villareal-Watkins, 2008, p. 25).

The *Surgeon General’s Scientific Advisory Committee*, established in 1970, published the *Surgeon General Report* in 1972 which investigated the effects of mass media violence exposure on child behavior. The *Committee* studies concluded that some children are more likely to be affected by violent content, but not in the same way. However, viewing television violence was considered universally harmful for young TV viewers. In 1982, *The National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH)* updated the *Surgeon General Report* and “[...] stated that a causal relationship was established between violence found in everyday life and violence on television” (Slotsve, del Carmen, Sarver, & Villareal-Watkins, 2008, p. 25). Television has a major influence on the lives of children, teenagers and adults. The broadest study on violence began in 1994 and concluded in 1997. *The National Television Violence Study (NTVS)* stated that “[...] television violence has been recognized as contributing to violent and aggressive antisocial behavior” (Slotsve, del Carmen, Sarver, & Villareal-Watkins, 2008, p. 25). The NTVS consists of three volumes and is one of the largest and most systematic content analyses of television portrayals of violence (Robinson, 2009).

2.2.3.2. Recording/Coding Units

“Television shows are complex narratives. In analyzing them, researchers need to recognize that the meaning of the violence can be conveyed in different narrative strata” (Potter, 1999, p. 199). The results of a study might vary in terms of quantifying violence, e.g., whether the researcher focuses on small units of analysis such as individual violent acts or more encompassing units such as an entire scene of violence (Potter et al., 2010). The National Television Violence Study (NTVS), for example, distinguishes “[...] three units: *program*, *sequence* and *PAT* (violent interaction of Act (A) between a Perpetrator (P) and Target (T). Each time one of these elements changed a new PAT is coded throughout the continuing violent sequence. However, as long as all PAT elements remained the same, even though there were multiple instances of the same act, such as repeated punches, only one unit was coded” (Potter, 1999, p. 200).

According to Potter (1999), in most of the cases, content analyses of television violence select one of two levels (macro level or micro level) to study violence. “At the macro level, the entire show is the unit. If violence occurs anywhere in the show, the entire program is

categorized as violent” (Potter, 1999, p. 199). In contrast, the micro level refers to individual acts of violence. “Each time a violent act is committed, it is recorded as a unit of violence” (Potter, 1999, p. 199). While the first tends to produce a low frequency of violence, the second tends to inflate this frequency. Therefore, some scholars decide to either use one unit or multiple units of analysis. The former takes the entire program as the global level, and the segment as the local level, which is defined by a change in setting, time or time and setting together.

Different scholars unitize violence in different ways, namely before the coding or during the coding. Some researchers produce their material before the coding when they fragment programs into narrative scenes and record only the narrative scenes that contain violence, excluding those that do not feature any. A similar method is to divide the TV program into time blocks of half a minute, one minute, etc. and to consider for analysis only those segments with violent scenes. In contrast, the unitization is done during the *coding itself*. This approach requires the keen attention of coders, as they “monitor a program but do not record anything until they see something that qualifies as violence, and they begin coding the sequence of events until the elements that qualify the sequence as violence cease” (Potter, 1999, p. 200). Therefore the method of determining recording/coding units based on the *coding itself* guided my qualitative content analyses. During the coding of general topics in the first stage using the *Coding Directory (Appendix A.1)*, segments, which contained several news stories, on Drug-related Violence have been detected and segregated from the total sample. Those recording/coding units were found interspersed throughout the entire show among the categories of Accidents & Tragedies (1), Celebrities (3), Ceremonies (4), Communication (5), Culture (6), Health, Welfare & Social Service (10), Human Interest (11), Infrastructure (12), Internal Order (13), Internal Politics/International Politics (14), Labor & Industrial Labor (15), Natural Disasters (17), Sports (23), Social Relations (22) and Violence (24). The recording/coding units as a single coding unit were also found in only one segment coded as Drug-related Violence (7).

2.2.3.3. Audio Analysis: Audio Transcription

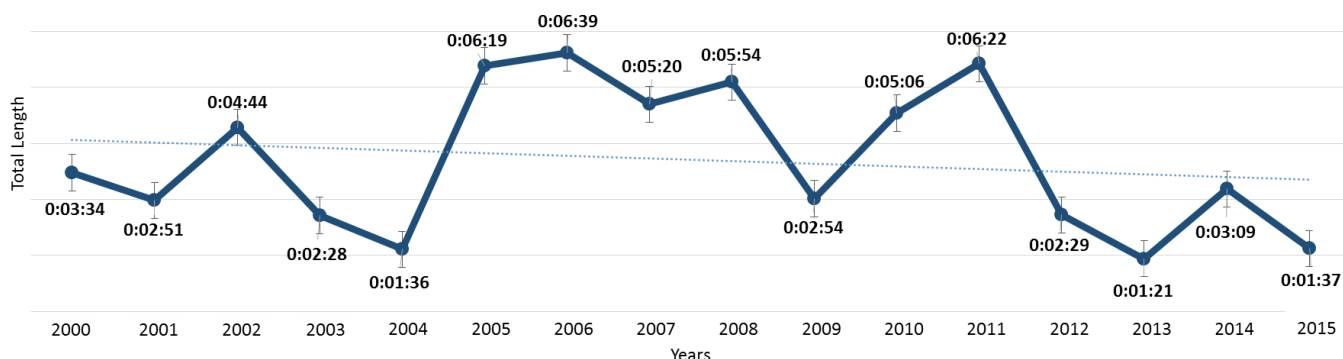
Following Fields’ model (1988), after unitizing the video material, all of the 24 recording/coding units on drug-related violence were transcribed using the coding frame on *Appendix B.1 – Audio Analysis: Audio Transcription*. The speech transcription of television news programs was based on the script read by the anchorpersons or reporters during the

broadcast of an event and the text spoken by the news-actors of the event. Sounds effects and music lyrics were also included in the transcription. The transcription of verbal content spoken by a media person and news actors allows to *observe* in depth rather than *watch* or *hear* passively. Television news programming typically has a well-defined narrative structure, which encompasses the introduction of the topic, the development and the conclusion of the narrative. The transcription of the drug-related violence segments (*Appendix B.1.1* to *Appendix B.1.16*) was important for the visual analysis since it provides key-words for understanding the contextual narrative of the segments.

2.2.3.4. Visual Content Analysis: Scope of Video Content

According to my analysis of the 16 episodes of *Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews*, 24 recording/coding units (or segments) were categorized as Drug-related Violence and contained 306 stories. The segments accounted for 5.4% (01h 02min 23s) of the total sample. The stories were located in a single segment in the year 2000 (*Appendix A.1.1*) and 2010 (*Appendix A.1.11*), while others were divided into more than one segment, as in 2006 (*Appendix A.1.7*) and 2011 (*Appendix A.1.12*). As illustrated in *Figure 1*, the sum of segments on Drug-related Violence presented a non-stable pattern regarding its length. These particular segments ranged from 6 min 39s in 2006 to 1 min 21s in 2013 (*Appendix A.1.14*), with an average length of almost 4 minutes (3 min 54s).

Figure 1: Total Length of the Sum of Segments on Drug-related Violence in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015)



The coding categories of the qualitative content analysis of the TV Annual Reviews were generated inductively from the data. First, the scope of the **Video Material** was examined (*Appendix B.2.1*). Although the television news staff predominantly used *Non-fictional*

*Content*⁴ (N = 1:02:02, over 95.5%) on the War on Drugs narratives, *Fictional Content*⁵ was also inserted (N = 0:00:21, around 0,5%). Moreover, 92.0% (N = 0:57:54) of the material were from broadcast news coverage events (*News Footage*), 3.6% (N = 0:01:41) from CCTV footage and surveillance imagery, 3.9% from *User-generated Contents*, and 0.5% from entertainment contents (*Media Footage*). Secondly, the content analysis scrutinized the **Settings** of the narratives, which included the categories *Geographic Location*, and *Key-Location Settings* of the footages ([Appendix B.2.2](#)). Thirdly, the **Key-News Actors** portrayed in the narratives, which encompassed the categories of *Law Enforcement Agents*, *Criminal Suspects/Criminals*, *Civilians*, *Victims*, *Victim Relatives*, *Other Actors* and *Illicit Substance Users* were analyzed in detail ([Appendix B.2.3](#)). Fourthly, the **Symbolic Objects** described the types of *Weaponry*, *Armored Fighting Vehicles* and *Symbols* framed by Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews ([Appendix B.2.4](#)). Lastly, the **Violent Actions and Outcomes** introduces the categories *Attacks Against Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals*, *Type of Violent Acts Between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents* and *Punishment for Criminal Suspects/Criminals* for analyzing the violent actions and outcomes of the War on Drugs narratives by Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews ([Appendix B.2.5](#)).

4 *Non-fiction Content* refers to the video material that contains stories based on real people and true events retrieved from news footages broadcasted by Rede Globo or other news media outlet, user-generated contents, closed-circuit television (CCTV) and video surveillance footages.

5 *Fiction Content* refers to the video material that contains stories based on fictional people and events that are not fact retrieved from films, telenovelas, videoclips footages.



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY

**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Mateusz Radek (2014)

3
CHAPTER

**SOCIO-HISTORIC
PERSPECTIVES
ON VIOLENCE**



Socio-Historic Perspectives on Violence

3.1. REINTERPRETATION OF THE CIVILIZING PROCESS

3.2. THE BRAZILIAN CIVILIZING PROCESS: COLONIZATION AND STATE FORMATION

3.2.1. The Colonization Process (1500-1808)

3.2.2. Re-Europeanization Process (1808-1948)

3.3. SOCIALIZATION AND SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS

3.4. CONTEMPORARY UNDERSTANDING OF VIOLENCE

3.5. TYPOLOGY AND SPHERES OF VIOLENCE

3

CHAPTER

3.1. REINTERPRETATION OF THE CIVILIZING PROCESS

According to the World Health Organization's (WHO)⁶ report on Violence and Health (Krug, Dahlberg, Mercy, Zwi, & Lozano, 2002), violence is a fundamental human experience and a significant health risk, which affects individuals and groups in a variety of forms. Every year the media highlight the number of people who lose their lives or suffer from some fatal or non-fatal harm, as a result of self-inflicted, interpersonal or collective violence. The same report provides a well-designed understanding of violence, distinguishing its forms as visible and invisible. On the one hand, the advanced satellite and computer technologies detect major incidences of violence against large groups of people such as terrorist attacks, wars, riots, civil unrests, etc. Images of violent acts have been made visible thanks to television on a daily basis since the coverage of the Vietnam War (1955-1975). On the other hand, invisible violence takes place in households, at workplaces, in schools, medical and social institutions, prison facilities and on the streets. Therefore, some causes of violence can be easily detected, while others are more hidden.

The State positioned itself as the solitary institution to monopolize power and taxation – and, more explicitly, the legitimate use of violence (Elias, 2012 [1939])⁷. Consequently, groups and individuals are not allowed to use violence against others, lest they face stringent consequences. The State and its Justice System eliminated the incentives for abusive violent attacks and reduced the need for revenge. This transformation induced and maintained declining levels of violence as well as the concomitant behavior changes (Pinker, 2011).

The understanding of violence and its implications in the Social Sciences have changed. Nowadays, what is considered a violent act most probably was not seen as violent centuries ago. Elias and Dunning (2008) showed some interdependency between sport and violence in their book *Question for Excitement: Sport and Leisure in the Civilizing Process*, since some

6 The World Health Organization is a specialized agency of the United Nations, which coordinates programs concerning world health issues.

7 Norbert Elias published his work on the Civilizing Process in 1939 in German, but it was translated into English more than forty years later in two volumes titled *The Civilizing Process* (1978/1982). "The first volume is the better known, dealing with the history of manners in Western Europe from the late Middle Ages to the Victorian period. The second is a detailed study of the process of state formation, again in Europe, since the Dark Ages. The basic idea, and the basic link between the two halves, is that there is a connection between the long-term structural development of societies and long-term changes in people's social character or typical personality make-up (what Pierre Bourdieu, 1984, would call their social habitus - which was in fact the word Elias used in German back in 1939)" (Mennell, 1990, p. 207).

acts of violence were not seen as violent but as recreational in previous centuries. Therefore, “[...] cock-fighting, bull- and bear-baiting, burning cats alive in baskets, prize-fighting, watching public executions – which appears ‘uncivilized’ in terms of present-day values” (Elias & Dunning, 2008, p. 227) was quite typical. In many European countries, the earlier forms of hunting were a customary practice of sport.

People enjoyed the pleasures of hunting and killing animals in whatever way they could and ate as many of them as they liked. Sometimes masses of animals were driven near the hunters so they could enjoy the pleasures of killing without too much exertion. For the higher-ranking social cadres, the excitement of hunting and killing animals had always been to some extent the peacetime equivalent of the excitement connected with killing humans in times of war (Elias & Dunning, 2008, pp. 160-161).

Individuals are likely to hide their emotions due to self-control; however, some places – such as sports stadiums – have been ‘designed’ to permit particular kinds of emotions, including anger and happiness. Nevertheless, they are ruled by standards and procedures (Elias & Dunning, 2008). Modern sports allow people to demonstrate repressed feelings in such a way that the sport functions as a social system of education. Elias (2012 [1939], p. 486) argued, “[...] no society can survive without a channeling of individual drives and affects, without a very specific control of individual behavior”.

Thus, someone who wished to gratify his or her pleasure in the manner of the sixteenth century by burning cats would be seen today as ‘abnormal’, simply because normal conditioning in our stage of civilization restrains the expression of pleasure in such actions through anxiety instilled as self-control (Elias, 2012 [1939], p. 198).

In 2011, Pinker published his general theory on the *Decline of Violence* (Pinker, 2011). His publication is partially based on his reading of Elias’ two-volumes study, originally published in 1939. Pinker’s work is divided into six transition processes – the Pacification Process, the Civilizing Process, the Humanitarian Revolution, the Long Peace, the New Peace, and the Rights Revolution – in which humans have retreated from violence. The first transition, the *Pacification Process* was the most significant one, due to the “[...] transition of the anarchy of the hunting, gathering, and horticultural societies [...] to the first agricultural civilization” (Pinker, 2011, p. xxiv), which occurred about 5,000 years ago. The second transition, namely the *Civilizing Process* as reconstructed by Elias, focused on the long-term development from the Middle Ages to the 20th century. The consolidation of central states and the merging of “[...] feudal territories into large kingdoms with a centralized authority and an infrastructure of

commerce” (Pinker, 2011, p. xxiv) institutionalized the criminal justice system. The third transition, the *Humanitarian Revolution*, developed mainly during the European Enlightenment of the 17th and 18th century; barbarism was systematically eliminated, thanks to the “[...] organized movements to abolish socially sanctioned forms of violence like [...] slavery, judicial torture, sadistic punishment” (Pinker, 2011, p. xxiv). The implementation of literacy in the 18th century encouraged the replacement of superstition, such as the practices of killing witches and children “possessed by the devil”. The 20th century was the most violent in the history only in terms of absolute numbers, but not in terms of the relative numbers of those killed by violent acts. The fourth process, the *Long Peace*, emerged after the end of the Second World War. In this period, “[...] the great powers, and developed states in general, have stopped waging war on one another” (Pinker, 2011, p. xxiv), but many smaller inter-state and civil wars took place after World War II. These wars declined after 1991 with the end of the Cold War. Democracy, fair trade and international communication promoted the fifth process that the author dubs *New Peace*, which arose at the end of the Cold War, when “[...] civil wars, genocide, repression by autocratic and terrorist attacks have declined throughout the world” (Pinker, 2011, p. xxiv). Lastly, the sixth process, the *Rights Revolution*, initiated in 1948 by the proclamation of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. In the 20th century children, women, elderly, minorities, racial minorities, animals, and so on, are still likely to suffer from brutal violence. That is why this last process represents the aspiration of humankind to abolish any form of violence.

Nevertheless, Pinker’s (2011) proposal on the decrease of violence was criticized by the Australian media and cultural studies researcher Lewis (2016) in his work “Media, Culture and Human Violence: From Wild Lovers to Violent Complexity”. The author disagrees on the evolutionary theories that associate the decline of violence with human evolution and with the civilizing process. The author argues that democratic states, militarism, liberal economy, international corporations, consumerism and the global media are responsible for the increased levels of interpersonal and structural violence, since “[...] people living in the advanced world are the most violent beings of all time” (Lewis, 2016, p. 137). In conclusion, the British historian Eric Hobsbawm describes the 20th century as the “*Age of Extremes*”, focusing on the rise of the World War I and the fall and collapse of the Soviet Union.

How are we to make sense of the Short Twentieth Century that is to say of the years from the outbreak of the First World War to the collapse of the USSR which, as we can now see in retrospect, forms a coherent historical period that has now ended? We do not know what will come next, and what the third millennium will be like, even though we can be certain that the Short Twentieth Century will have shaped it (Hobsbawm, 1994, p. 5).

3.2. THE BRAZILIAN CIVILIZING PROCESS: COLONIZATION AND STATE FORMATION

The Brazilian historian, sociologist and anthropologist Gilberto Freyre (1900 – 1987) developed a theory⁸ of the cultural singularity of the Brazilian Civilizing Process by means of the Portuguese influence through the Process of Colonization (1500 – 1808) and later the process of re-Europeanization (1808 – 1945) (Freyre, 1986 [1933]). While the first period involved the influence of Portugal, the second was driven by several Western European nations. This European hegemony diminished when the United States spread its influence across Latin America with its so-called Good Neighbor policy, starting in the 1940s. U.S. American cinema, for instance, has a major influence in this shift. Art and political aesthetics from European cinema took a back seat to the U.S. American film industry exemplified by Hollywood (Bazin, 1962).

The process of civilization and formation of a “Brazilian society” was described by Freyre (1986 [1933]) to categorize social classes and stages of civilization. He employed aspects from a dominant social theory as elements of social distinction such as custom, *savoir vivre* (good manner), eating habits, and so on. Moreover, Freyre (1986 [1933]) viewed the project of a Brazilian “modernity” only by means of a Brazilian re-Europeanization and believed that this process could renovate the nation not only culturally but also structurally, from the point of view of the capitalist system, market policy and a modern state. The re-Europeanization influences all social, especially racial and class relations.

Darcy Ribeiro (1922 – 1997), a distinguished Brazilian anthropologist, alongside Gilberto Freyre and Sérgio Buarque de Holanda⁹ (1902 – 1982), was considered to be one of the great scholars of the last century regarding Latin American and Brazilian anthropological studies. He developed a different theory on the Brazilian Civilizing Process. Ribeiro’s work *The Civilizational Process* (Ribeiro, 1968) presents a remarkable interpretation of the Latin and Anglo-Saxon American civilization processes by means of technological revolutions. Among these revolutions, the author emphasized eight processes: the agricultural, urban, irrigation, metallurgical, pastoral, mercantile, industrial, and thermonuclear shifts. Indeed, technological

8 This theory was developed in “The Masters and the Slaves: A Study in the Development of Brazilian Civilization” (1986), first published in Portuguese in 1933 under the title “*Casa-Grande & Senzala*”.

9 The most important work of Sérgio Buarque de Holanda was published in Portuguese in 1936, under the title “*Raízes do Brasil*” (“Roots of Brazil”) (Holanda 2012 [1936]).

revolutions allowed the Iberian explorers to access the New World through their armed ships. “The civilizing process, activated by the technological revolution, made possible the oceanic navigation, transfigured the Iberian nations, and structured them as Salvationist mercantile empires” (Ribeiro, 1995, p. 64)¹⁰. This resulted in the establishment of a “new civilization” which supported the basis of the *first world* economic system.

Ribeiro’s “*O Povo Brasileiro. A Formação e o Sentido do Brasil*” (1995)¹¹ differs from Freyre’s theories and focuses on the formation and development of the Brazilian society by the collision and fusion of three distinct races in half a millennium. This particular process was based on brutality and violence, resulting in inequalities and in a forced and fabricated “unique”¹² Brazilian identity by mixing African, Indian, and European cultures.

3.2.1. COLONIZATION PROCESS (1500-1808)

The Western colonizing process, conducted mainly by Portugal and Spain in the 15th and 16th centuries, spread Christianity to parts of Africa and America. As a result, heretics, pagans and innocents were subjugated and colonized, their lands were invaded and conquered and their natural resources (Figure 2) and goods were taken away by force (Ribeiro, 1995). In this colonial expansion mission, Brazil was “officially” discovered by Pedro Álvares Cabral on April 22nd, 1500. The period, which the Portuguese expedition spent in Brazil, provided a primary brief encounter between two cultures, “one recently embarked upon aggressive imperialism, the other a stone-age culture, virtually outside of time, living in the innocence apparently of Eden” (Johnson, 2004, p. 6). This encounter was documented by Pero Vaz de Caminha¹³, the first European who in his detailed official report, well-known as *The Letter of Pero Vaz de Caminha* written between April, 22nd and May, 1st 1500, described the natives in Brazil as innocent people easy to conquer, guiding the understanding of the Brazilian Civilizing Process described by Freyre (1986 [1933]).

10 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “*O processo civilizatório, acionado pela revolução tecnológica que possibilitou a navegação oceânica, transfigurou as nações ibéricas, estruturando-as como impérios mercantis salvacionistas*” (Ribeiro, 1995, p. 64).

11 Ribeiro, D. (2000). *The Brazilian People: Formation and Meaning of Brazil*. [Trans.] Rabassa, G. [*O Povo Brasileiro. A Formação e o Sentido do Brasil* (1995)]. Gainesville: University Press of Florida.

12 It is interesting to note that the author refers to the “unique Brazilian identity” in a pejorative way, since the mixture of races is much more complex. Ribeiro believes that the Brazilian people have many fragmented identities.

13 He was the official Portuguese register and knight who escorted Pedro Álvares Cabral in his trip to India in which they, accidentally, arrived in Brazil in April 1500.

Figure 2: Brazilian Nature



Jean-Baptiste Debret, *Voyage pittoresque et historique au Brésil*. (Paris: Firmin Didot et Frère, 1834-39), Vol. 1, Plate 1. Lithograph: Ch. Molle. *Virgin Forest. The Border of the Paraiba* [*Forêt Vierge. Les Bords du Parahiba*]

Source: Debret, (1834) [Biblioteca Digital Brasileira Guita e José Mindlin da Universidade de São Paulo].

They seem to be such innocent people that, if we could understand their speech and they ours, they would immediately become Christians, seeing that, by all appearances, they do not understand about any faith. Therefore, if the exiles, who are to remain here learn their speech and understand them, I do not doubt but that they will follow that blessed path Your Majesty is desirous they should and become Christians and believe in our holy religion. May it please God to bring them to knowledge of it, for truly these people are good and have a fine simplicity. Any stamp we wish may be easily printed on them, for the Lord has given them good bodies and good faces, like good men. I believe it was not without cause that He brought us here. Therefore, Your Majesty who so greatly wishes to spread the Holy Catholic faith may look for their salvation. Pray God it may be accomplished with few difficulties (Vaz de Caminha, 1947 [1500], p. 56).

The attempt to convert Indians into Christian Indians was also an excuse to explore their territories. Pero Vaz de Caminha stated the potential benefits of the new land – first named as Island of the True Cross – commenting that it could provide the Portuguese Kingdom with

Brazilwood trees¹⁴. Further explorations of Brazilian natural resources were reasons to compel a second trip to Brazil in May 1501 conducted by Gonçalves Coelho and his chronicler Amerigo Vespucci.

Pero Vaz de Caminha did not identify differences among the natives, whereas Amerigo Vespucci had traveled longer along the coast and been exposed to other indigenous groups. As a result, he classified the Indians into two groups: “the gentle and the brutes. With the gentle he traded, with the brutes he made war and took them home as slaves” (Ramos, 1998, p. 62). Brazil became depicted as a dichotomous land, on the one hand as a paradisiacal Eden in which the noble savages lived in communion with nature, and on the other hand as a diabolical rock on which the bad savages lived.

Milbrath (1991) presented an ethnographic analysis of Amerigo Vespucci’s letters of his first encounter with American Indians. First, according to the idea of Brazil as a terrestrial paradise, the earliest depiction of this encounter was published in the “[...] 1506 Magdeburg edition which depicts a native couple as Adam and Eve covering their nakedness in shame [...]. The illustration evokes a link with the terrestrial paradise mentioned in both the accounts of Vespucci and Columbus” (Milbrath, 1991, p. 6). See [Figure 3](#) and [Figure 4](#). Besides, the European perception of the natives, especially, the Tupinambá tribe was associated with human beings of giant size who practiced cannibalism. This view placed the American Indians among the “monstrous races” ([Figure 5](#)). “[...] such depiction of monstrous qualities might have been perceived as diminishing the humanity of the Indians in the eyes of the Europeans” (Milbrath, 1991, p. 16). According to the author:

A woodcut of the Tupinambá Indians [...] in 1505 may be the earliest published image reflecting some degree of ethnographic accuracy [...]. Despite the relaxed domestic setting, an impression of savagery is fostered by the Indians shown preparing and eating human body parts [...]. The 1505 German woodcut is the first published image of New World cannibalism, and no doubt, it had a strong negative impact on the European perceptions of the Native Americans [...]. The emphasis on cannibalism quite naturally created a negative impression, placing the natives in the class of monstrous races believed to inhabit the remote parts of the earth (Milbrath, 1991, pp. 14-15).

14 The name Brazil was derived from the name of the tree, *Pau Brasil* or Brazil Wood (*Caesalpinia echinata*). Its deep red heartwood resembles glowing embers or “*brasa*” in Portuguese.

Figure 3: Adam and Eve



Woodcut depicting native couple from South America as Adam and Eve. From the Low German edition of Vespucci's account *Van den nyge Insulen vnd landen*, Magdeburg (1506) edition.

Source: Milbrath (1991, p. 7)

Figure 4: South American Adam and Eve



South American Indians visualized as Adam and Eve in a woodcut from the 1505 Rostock edition of *De Novo Mundo*, a work attributed to Amerigo Vespucci.

Source: Milbrath (1991, p. 10)

Figure 5: Tupinambá Cannibal Indians



Tupinambá Indians from Brazil engaged in cannibal activities from a 1505 German woodcut (Bayerische Staatsbibliothek, Munich).

Source: (Milbrath, 1991, p. 14)

In summary, the ‘civilizing discourse’ was introduced immediately after Portugal asserted its authority upon the new colony, and the process of Christianization was presented as the most suitable method for ‘saving’ the Indians from ‘evil’. However, the first colonizers found it difficult to use natives as slaves, Portugal had its own convicts deported to Brazil (the *degradados*) as an unpaid labor force, used to populate its colonial possessions. In 1549, about a thousand *degradados* were sent to Bahia, a state located in the northeast of Brazil. “Thieves became soldiers, prostitutes became wives, and orphans became apprenticed artisans” (Ocobock, 2008, p. 12). While some *degradados* became handicraftsmen or occupied insignificant administrative positions in the colony, others were of considerable importance in this new society among natives and notorious Portuguese.

Despite the difficulties to enslave Brazilian natives, their domestication was an important activity adopted in the first half of the 16th century and had a parallel influence on the sugarcane cultivation that was brought from Asia to Brazil¹⁵. However, the growth of sugar plantations and mills, which were installed in Bahia using Indian slave work, triggered serious struggles between natives and the Portuguese. Due to the need for developing the colony’s economy, the arrival of Jesuits¹⁶ in 1540 was the solution envisioned by the King of Portugal to pacify and convert Indians to Christianity. The Jesuits’ mission in Brazil was focused on spreading their faith¹⁷. At the same time Portuguese was implemented as the official language and Roman Catholicism as the official religion in Brazil. In this way, the native Indians were prohibited to demonstrate their polytheistic faith or to communicate in their native languages.

The ritual of baptism ‘officially declared’ the conversion of polytheist Indians into monotheist Christian Indians; therefore, they became subordinate to the Kingdom of Portugal. These converted Indians, according to the Law of 1570¹⁸, were the ones “[...] who the state decreed could not be tortured or enslaved, as they were under the same royal protection as the rest of His Imperial Majesty’s subjects” (Oliveira, 2009, p. 100). However, “the missionaries argued that Christianization would take time; as the controversy ensued, thousands of natives were enslaved” (Edwards, 2008, p. 25) during the Colonization period. At the same time, the

15 In the early 16th century, Europe imported only a small quantity of sugar from Brazil.

16 Special missionary.

17 Up to 1580 Jesuit activity can be divided into five general stages: an initial period of experimentation (1550-3); an interlude of stagnation (1553-7); the full flowering of their settlement or *aldeia* system (1557-61); the crisis of the Caeté war and the ensuing waves of disease and famine (1562-3); and a final period of adjustment to the result and decline of the Indian population (1564-74) (Johnson, 1987, p. 22).

18 The “[...] law was passed in 1570 stating that Indian slavery was permissible if the Indians rejected Christianity (and then were captured in a ‘just war’)” (Edwards, 2008, p. 25).

famine forced many Indians to sell themselves or their relatives as slave workers to the Portuguese in exchange for food or maintenance in colonial settlements.

Therefore, the ‘Just Wars’ exterminated rebellious Indians, who resisted ‘Salvation’ and Christian Evangelization. In addition, fatal epidemic diseases spread from the colonizers, such as tuberculosis, influenza, or smallpox, were responsible for eradicating one-third to one-half of the Brazilian native population. The first interactions and later sexual intercourse between Europeans and natives spread epidemic diseases among indigenous communities, resulting in a ‘great mortality’ that reached the villages where the Jesuits had been campaigning. “The result was that the Indians began to associate the Jesuits, Christian baptism, and Latin prayers with disease and death” (Metcalf, 2005, p. 131).

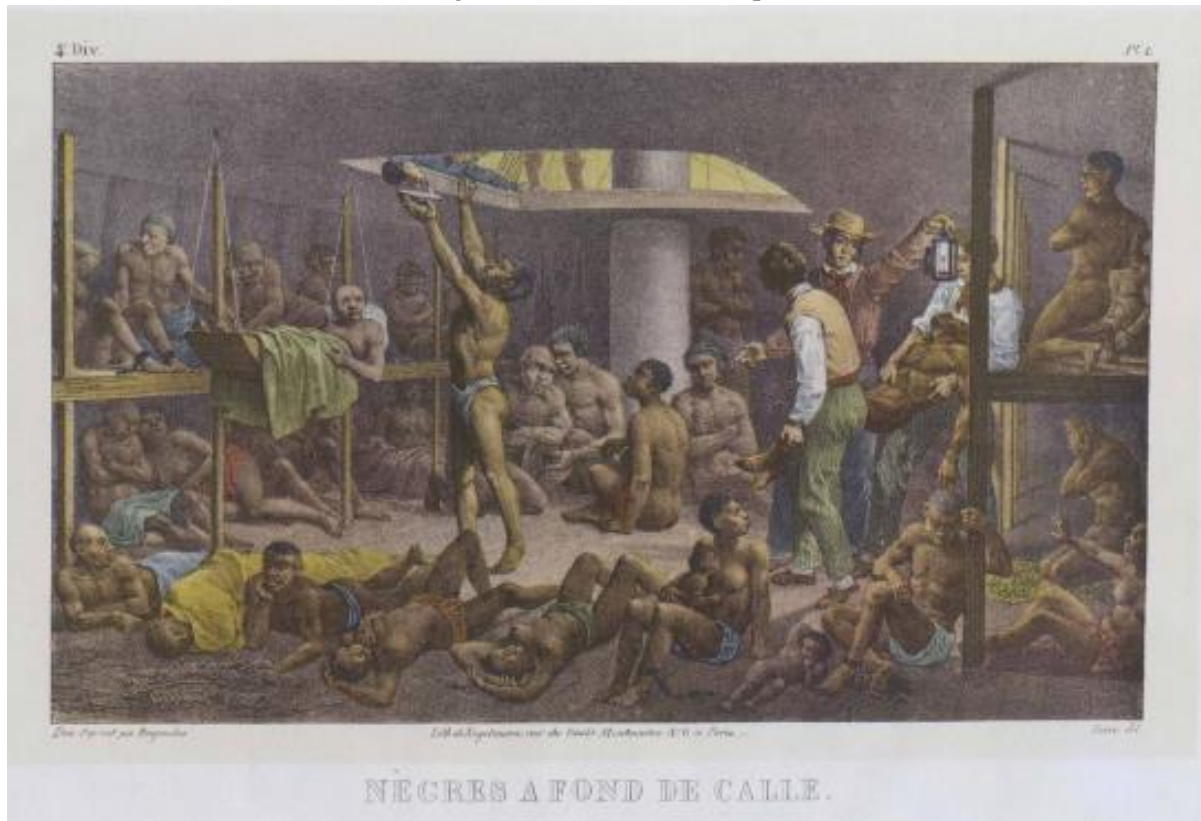
Due to the decline of the Brazilian native population, Portugal replaced Indians by African slaves’ workforce on plantations and mills for sugarcane. The sugar plantations in the northeastern coastal area, in the states of Pernambuco and Bahia, represented an important monoculture economy, with large numbers of slaves imported from Africa during the 16th and 17th centuries. “Brazil soon became the dominant sugar producer in the Western world, and its organization of African slave labor became the model that all other Europeans would follow in subsequent centuries” (Klein & Luna, 2009, p. 18). The Portuguese American slavery system affected the development of South America and influenced the French, Spanish, and English colonies’ agriculture. Finally, in the late 16th and early 17th century, African slaves constituted a larger number of non-free workers than Brazilian Indians and in the 18th century, the exploration of gold increased the demand for slave workforce. While Indians were considered less valuable than imported black slaves from Africa, a large part of the poor landowners obtained captured ‘rebel’ Indians to work on their fields (Ribeiro, 1995).

The black prisoners captured in Africa were carried to the coast of the continent to be trafficked to Brazil, which was the major importer of slaves from Africa to the Americas. The atrocious condition of the ships, popularly named in Brazil as *Tumbeiros* or *Navios Negreiros* (Hearses or Slave Ships), during the “Middle Passage”¹⁹ were monstrous (Figure 6). Africans were put so close to each other, that epidemic diseases were the leading cause of death; enslaved men and women had not enough food, water, or decent sanitation conditions, resulting in higher death rates amongst the slaves. In 1625 five ships left the African coast with 1,211 enslaved Africans on board, but only 628 (49.2%) survived the Middle Passage to Brazil (Mattoso, 1990). In addition, the time spent from the African coast to Brazil could vary, averaging thirty-five

19 The Middle Passage (*Travessia do Atlântico*) denotes the maritime voyage, which transported African slaves from the coast of Africa to the Americas by European colonizers.

days to Pernambuco, forty days to Bahia and fifty days to Rio de Janeiro. However, depending on the weather, it could take up to four months.

Figure 6: Inside a Slave Ship



Johann Moritz Rugendas, *Malerische Reise in Brasilien*. (Paris: Engelmann & Cie, 1835), Vol. 4, Plate 1. Lithograph: Engelmann, rue Du Faub., Montmartre N. 6, Paris. *Blacks in the Ship's Hold* [*Nègres a fond de calle*] – 1835.

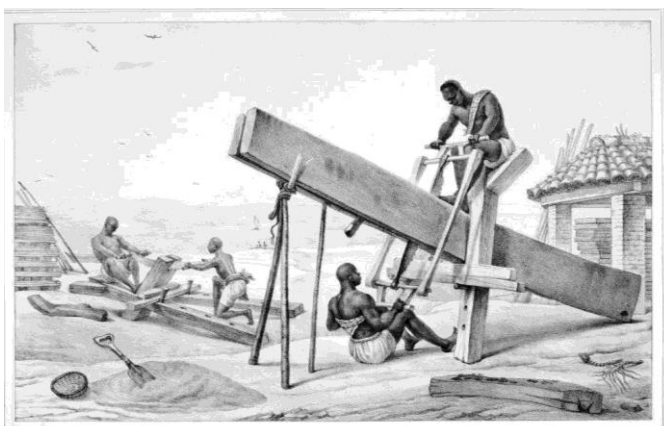
Source: Rugendas (1835) [Acervo da Biblioteca Digital do Senado Federal do Brasil].

The sugar mills and plantations have major influence in the African enslaved trafficking in Latin America between 1530 and 1654. Moreover, not only the Portuguese, but also the Dutch had occupied Pernambuco to transport refined sugar directly to their provinces. Therefore, an international sugar market was formed by Brazil, England and its British Antilles together with the French colony of Saint-Domingues. The sugar trade that sustained Portugal for about one hundred years collapsed when British and French plantations in the Caribbean came online using production techniques transferred from Pernambuco by the Dutch, and its leadership position was lost. In the 17th century, Portugal started to export from Brazil tobacco, rum, cotton and salt.

The economic crisis that affected the colony at the end of the 17th century, the collapse of the sugar cycle monopoly²⁰ and the establishment of the gold cycle granted a new incentive to the expansion of the Brazilian borderland. “Brazil was ceasing to be a coastal archipelago and was on the threshold of becoming a sub-continent” (Mauro, 2004, p. 62). The slave trade from Africa was not interrupted by the depression in the sugar regions of the Brazilian coast, but rather intensified in the interior of the colony, thanks to the new cycle of precious metal and stones explorations that had an essential influence on the demand for slave labor.

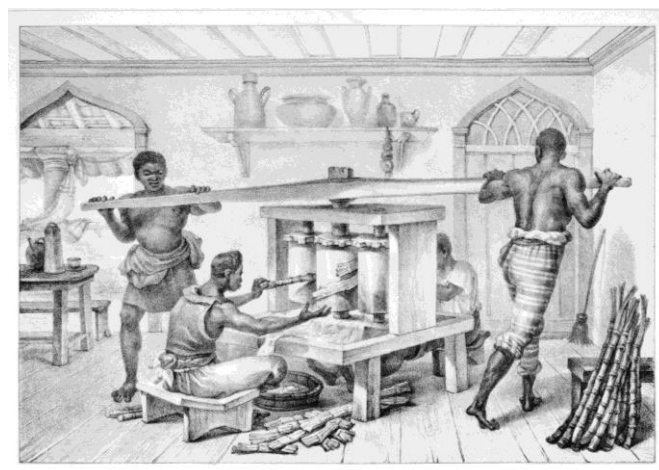
The Afro-Brazilian slave population differed in many important aspects from others in the Americas. Approximately 65% of all slaves transported to Brazil were male, and their value was higher compared to women or children; both men and women were performing almost the same manual tasks in the sugar, cotton and tobacco fields. In contrast to the USA, the birth rates among slaves were very low and the mortality rates were high in Brazil due to the deplorable labor conditions (Figure 7), excessive violence (Figure 8), extremely low quality of life and nutrition. This situation forced the masters to acquire African slaves continuously through trafficking, once the birth rates registered during the colonial period proved insufficient to maintain a local population (Klein & Luna 2009).

Figure 7: Slaves Work Conditions



Jean-Baptiste Debret, *Voyage pittoresque et historique au Brésil*. (Paris: Firmin Didot et Frère, 1834-39), Vol. 2, Plate 18. Lithograph: Thierry Frères, succrs. de Engelmann & Cie. *Negroes with long sawyers [Nègres scieurs de long]*.

Source: Debret (1834) [Biblioteca Digital Brasileira Guita e José Mindlin da Universidade de São Paulo].

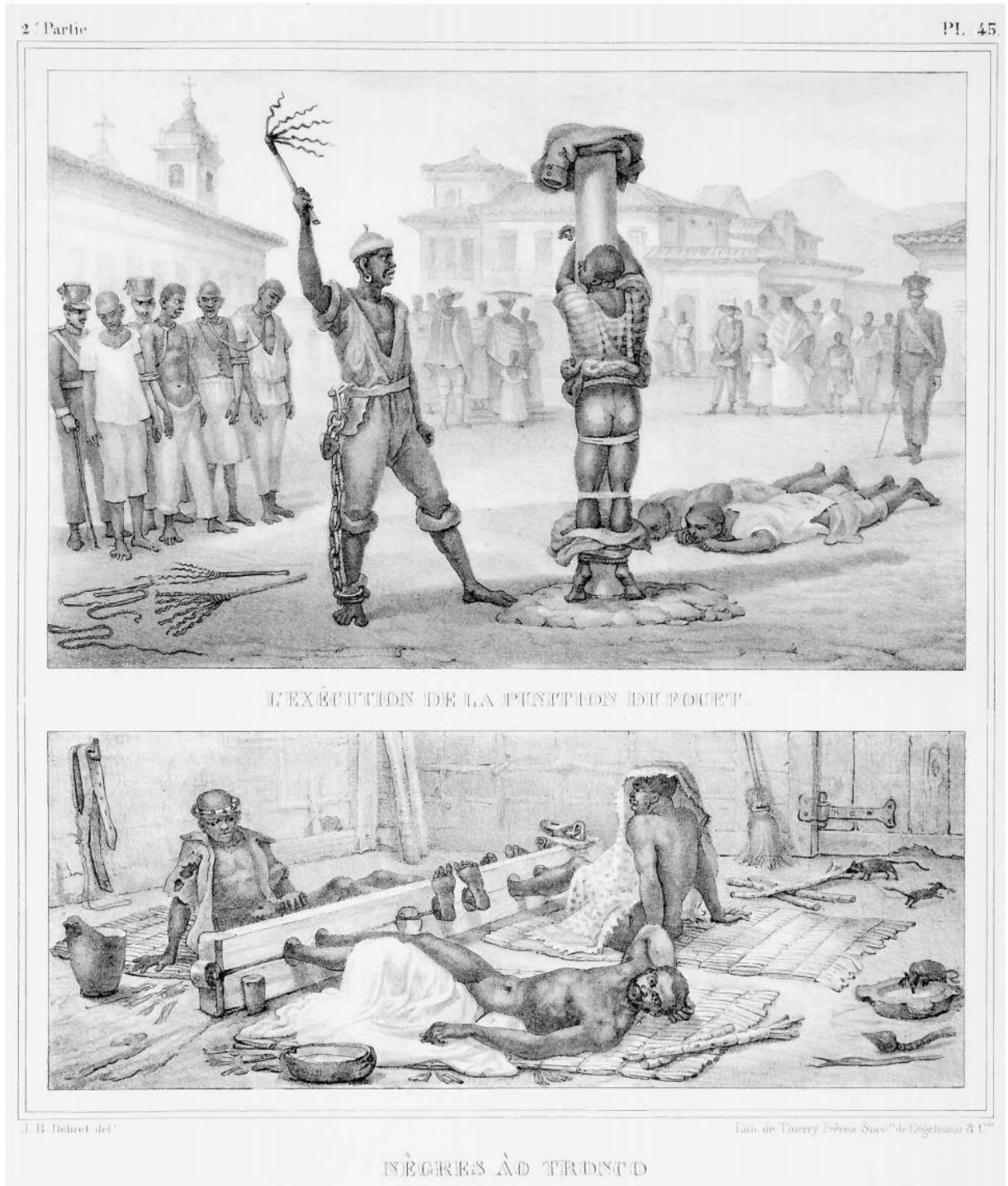


Jean-Baptiste Debret, *Voyage pittoresque et historique au Brésil*. (Paris: Firmin Didot et Frère, 1834-39), Vol. 2, Plate 27. Lithograph: Thierry Frères, succrs. de Engelmann & Cie. *Small portable sugar mill [Petit moulin à sucre portatif]*.

Source: Debret, 1834 [Biblioteca Digital Brasileira Guita e José Mindlin da Universidade de São Paulo].

20 The collapse of the sugar monopoly in Brazil was a result of the increased competition with the sugar from the Caribbean that led the Europeans to import sugar from their own islands.

Figure 8: Violence against Enslaved Black People



Jean-Baptiste Debret, *Voyage pittoresque et historique au Brésil*. (Paris: Firmin Didot et Frère, 1834-39), Vol. 2, Plate 45. Lithograph: Thierry Frères, succrs. de Engelmann & Cie. *The Execution of the Whipping Sentence; Slaves in the stocks*. [l'exécution de la punition du fouet; Nègres à tronco].

Source: Debret, 1834 [Biblioteca Digital Brasileira Guita e José Mindlin da Universidade de São Paulo].

The modern Afro-Brazilian activist, journalist, artist, intellectual and politician Abdias do Nascimento (1914 – 2011) stated that during the Western colonial expansion, the Afro-Brazilian slaves were considered as non-human, bestial and property that could be sold, bought

or exchanged for any other goods. While some slaves worked on the subsistence and export agricultures, others performed manual and domestic tasks, transported people and objects, worked in urban services and construction for an average of fifteen to eighteen hours a day. These human beings suffered for centuries as victims of many forms of violence, as the traumatic experience of being uprooted from their land and families and the violent incongruities of slavery were not met with any compassion by the European colonizing nations in the 15th century (Nascimento, 1989).

European racism, which uniquely informed the system of enslavement of Africans by Aryans, differentiated it from all other forms of slavery known to human history. Slaves were forced to live the filth, misery and degradation of their “scientifically determined” social status. This meant medical and hygienic neglect, malnutrition and subjection to physical torture and sexual abuse. These tribulations led to the mental, emotional and cultural deprivation of the Black people with which we are all, I think, familiar (Nascimento, 1989, p. 59).

Despite their position in the Brazilian society, groups of slaves responded against the inhuman condition imposed on them; committing suicide or escaping from the plantation fields were the main forms of resistance. Therefore, they tried out to reconstitute their life freely, in solidary community settlements known as *quilombos*, mostly located in the northeast of Brazil. Quilombo dos Palmares, in the interior of Alagoas, was identified to be the most important one and it grew into an independent confederation of several towns with approximately 20,000 inhabitants, i.e. an autonomous state, which was culturally based on African political and religious beliefs. The community that constituted Quilombo dos Palmares was founded in the late 16th century and survived for about one hundred years, sustained by subsistent agriculture, fishing, and hunting, among others. Nevertheless, many Luso-Brazilian expeditions were designed to conquer Palmares and a successful attack took place in 1694. The Luso-Brazilian soldiers destroyed the autonomous villages and took the survivors captive to be sold, once again, as slaves. “Palmares represented not only a military danger but also a beacon to all slaves who intended on resisting colonial authority. Such threat to the social and political order was unacceptable and had to be destroyed, regardless for the cost” (Karasch, 2013, p. 134). In fact, Zumbi dos Palmares (1655–1695), the last great Afro-Brazilian leader of the black struggle in Palmares, was killed on November 20th, 1695 and became a mythical hero, a man of legend. “His life and the drama of Palmares, which have been told and retold in Brazil for centuries, have inspired generations of slaves and their descendants” (Karasch, 2013, p. 134).

Within this context, Abdias do Nascimento was a major influencer for modern black people's rights and their fight against racism, social injustice, prejudice and discrimination, encouraging the black population to contest for freedom, equal rights and human dignity. He also collaborated for the constitution of the Brazilian Black Political Movement (*Movimento Negro Unificado*) in 1978 and his legacy influenced the establishing of the National Day of Black Consciousness (*Dia da Consciência Negra*)²¹, annually celebrated on the 20th of November (Brasil, 2011).

Conversely, a contrary explanation is provided by Freyre (1986 [1933]) who claimed that the black slavery system in Brazil was less violent in comparison to other European colonies. "The absence of violent rancor due to race constitutes one of the particularities of the feudal system in the tropics [...] it had been softened by the hot climate and by the effects of a miscegenation that tended to dissolve such prejudices" (Freyre, 1986 [1933], p. xii). Freyre presented the Portuguese colonization process as an idyllic discourse full of empathy and proximity between dominant and dominated cultures. "It would be difficult to imagine a people more fluctuating than the Portuguese, the feeble balance of antagonisms being reflected in everything that pertains to them, conferring upon them an easy and relaxed flexibility that is at times disturbed by grievous hesitations" (Freyre, 1986 [1933], p. 7). Brazilian slavery was presented as peculiar, due to the simultaneous coexistence of despotic inequality on the one hand and the intimacy, affection and communication in the relation between masters and slaves on the other.

Let us have the honesty to recognize the fact that only a method of colonization based upon large-scale property and upon slavery would have been capable of surmounting the enormous obstacles in the way of the European civilization of Brazil. Only the Big House and the slave hut. The rich plantation-owner and the Negro capable of agricultural exertion and compelled to it by a system of slave labor (Freyre, 1986 [1933], p. 251).

Nascimento (1989) criticizes Freyre's theory, as "the history of Brazil is a history that has been written by whites, for whites, just as all of her economic, socio-cultural, military and political structures have been usurped by whites for whites" (Nascimento, 1989, p. 2). Ribeiro (1995) disapproved of Freyre's work *Casa Grande & Senzala*, as it exalted the adaptability of

21 The National Day of Black Consciousness in Brazil takes place during the Week of Black Consciousness (*Semana da Consciência Negra*). This day has been celebrated since 1960; in 2011 the President Dilma Rousseff signed the National Day of Zumbi and the National Day of Black Consciousness Bills into law on the 20th of November. During the week and on the holiday, several educational and cultural events involve mainly the participation of Afro-Brazilian descents; they focus on the perception of African inferiority in a dominantly white society and enhance their ethnic identity (Brasil, 2011).

the Portuguese colonists in the integration of Indians and African races on plantation houses as a sublime view between slave and race relations.

3.2.2. RE-EUROPEANIZATION PROCESS (1808-1948)

According to Freyre (1986 [1933]), the transition in the Portuguese Court, the arrival of the Royal Family to Brazil and the nomination of Rio de Janeiro as the capital of the colony in 1808 represented a key moment for the expansion and consolidation of the Brazilian Civilizing Process. The typical lifestyle and culture pattern of Europeans became dominant and was thus considered the standard of civilization. At that moment, 15,000 members of the Portuguese Royal Court moved to Rio de Janeiro and the city, that already had approximately 60,000²² inhabitants, suffered from overpopulation and food shortages as its inhabitant numbers greatly surpassed the population of the former capital of the colony, Salvador da Bahia.

Rio de Janeiro became the capital of the Portuguese Empire, which included Angola, Cape Verde and Mozambique in Africa, Goa, Timor and Macau in Asia. In December 1815, Brazil was elevated to the status of kingdom²³ and its transformation from a Colony to a United Kingdom of Portugal, Brazil and Algarve created the conditions for its rebirth into an internalized metropolis²⁴. Brazil ended its cultural and intellectual isolation²⁵ and opened up economically and politically with its commercial treaty with England in 1810 through the *Stanford Treaty*, which provided lucrative charge reductions to the British Empire. As a result, industrial British products came to dominate the Brazilian markets, especially in Rio de Janeiro, which was overwhelmed with cheese, ceramics, British styled clothes and jewelry, etc. Between 1808 and 1822, the flourishing atmosphere of Rio de Janeiro stimulated the migration of Europeans, Spanish Americans and North Americans (Bethell, 1989).

This new scenery of economic, social, political and cultural effervescence, consequently, strengthened the slavery agricultural society and hastened the emergence of a bourgeois society. “Brazil has had to find its own ways of combining modern civilization with

22 In 2018, the average population in the city of Rio de Janeiro was of 6,688,927 inhabitants (IBGE, 2018a).

23 This marked the end of Brazil’s colonial status.

24 It was necessary to install various Political-Administrative Institutions as the Bank of Brazil (*Banco do Brasil*), the Council of State, the Council of Justice, Law Courts, the Military and Navy Councils, the Intendancy of the Police, the Board of Trade, the Ministries, etc.

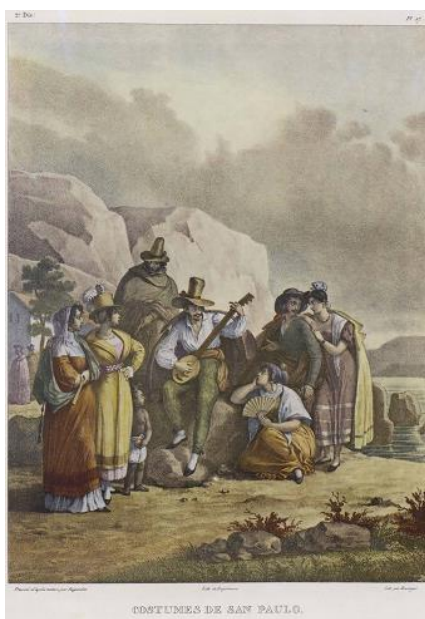
25 It installed cultural and scientific institutions such as the Royal Printing Press, the Academy of Midshipmen, the Medical and Surgical School of Rio de Janeiro and Bahia, the Law School, the Botanical Garden, The Royal Library, the Royal Museum and the Imperial Academy of the Fine Arts.

a tropical environment [...] a constant effort towards new solutions for problems of the relations of civilized men with nature, and of civilized men with men whose cultures are not civilized (Freyre, 1956, p. 3)” (Rodrigues, 2003, p. 59). Subsequently, the continuous influence from Europe affected Brazilian habits, behaviors, costumes and lifestyles (Figure 9). “From now on, the Brazilians were not consuming only bread and beer, but also the *haute couture* of Paris, they started to become civilized. However, many of these behaviors were still superficial and peripheral” (Rodrigues, 2003, p. 58)²⁶. At the beginning of the 19th century, Brazil experienced major changes in the international setting, thanks to the newly gained independence of several colonies in the Americas. Moreover, numerous events forced the Regent Prince Dom Pedro I (1798-1834) to grant Brazil independence in 1822. These events were: the intense migration of Europeans to the Americas; the revocation of all the decrees prohibiting manufacturing in the colony; the anti-Portuguese revolutionary movements, which aimed for political and economic independence from the metropolis; the intention of abolishing slavery; the intention of establishing free trade, democracy and the installation of a republican government.

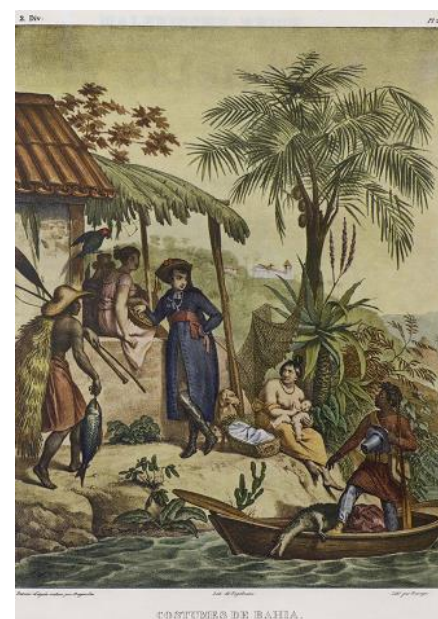
Figure 9: Brazilian Costumes in the 19th Century



Johann Moritz Rugendas, *Malerische Reise in Brasilien*. (Paris: Engelmann & Cie, 1835), Vol. 2, Plate 16. Lithograph: Engelmann. *Rio de Janeiro's costumes* [*Costumes de Rio de Janeiro*] – 1835.



Johann Moritz Rugendas, *Malerische Reise in Brasilien*. (Paris: Engelmann & Cie, 1835), Vol. 2, Plate 17. Lithograph: Engelmann. *São Paulo's costumes* [*Costumes de San Paulo*] – 1835.



Johann Moritz Rugendas, *Malerische Reise in Brasilien*. (Paris: Engelmann & Cie, 1835), Vol. 2, Plate 20. Lithograph: Engelmann. *Bahia's costumes* [*Costumes de Bahia*] – 1835.

Source: Rugendas (1835) [Acervo da Biblioteca Digital do Senado Federal do Brasil].

26 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “De agora em diante, os brasileiros passariam a consumir não apenas pão e cerveja, mas a alta costura de Paris, tornando-se civilizados. Mas muitos comportamentos eram ainda, nesta época, superficiais, exteriores.” (Rodrigues, 2003, p. 58).

On the one hand, the conservative, highly privileged and dominant class of wealthy landowners continued to uphold the slavery system and its colonial economic and social structures. On the other hand, the liberals, mostly white and educated Brazilian-born and Portuguese, aimed to establish an independent monarchy in Brazil in order to avoid civil and ethnic war, to preserve social stability and the *status quo*, as well as territorial unity during the transition of a colony to an independent state. However, the political process of independence did not imply strong popular participation. On September 7th, 1822, the Prince Regent Dom Pedro I proclaimed the Independence of Brazil by supporting the local dominant class with a self-governing political system, denying free blacks, Indios and mestizos' freedom and social progress, representing a visible transfer of the political power from the King of Portugal (Dom João VI de Portugal, 1767-1826) to his son Dom Pedro I (Bethell, 1989).

Consequently, the same *status quo* of the old political and economic system of the colony was preserved in the new monarchy as it was structured as a 'political-administrative apparatus of repression', which maintained equivalent advantages for the Brazilian elite²⁷ formed by white Brazilians and Portuguese. With the consolidation of the monarchical State, it was necessary to establish Brazilian-based middle and higher education institutions to develop a new generation of educated persons and intellectuals, leading to the creation of schools, universities and educational programs. Later, the educational progress was not meant to enlighten the masses. The Brazilian population formed by free-blacks after the slavery abolition in 1888, Indians and mestizos remained illiterate and, according to some Western ideologies, 'uncivilized' (Ribeiro, 1995).

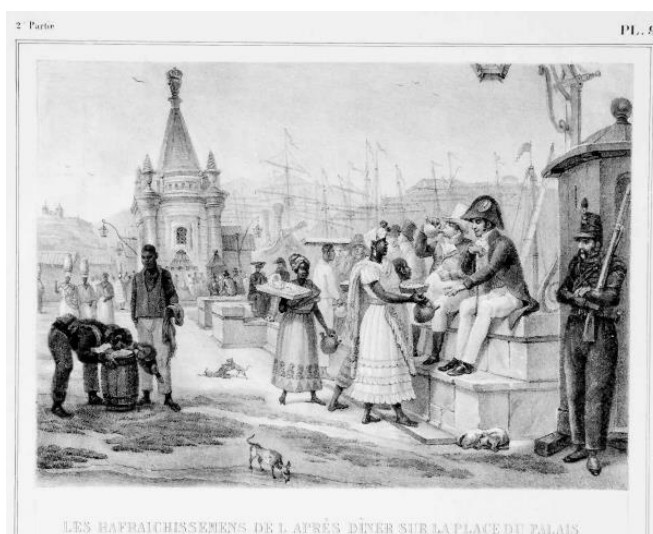
In a final analysis, the transition from a colony to an independent government was characterized by the extension of the political, economic and social *status quo*. England remained the major trading partner, slave labor and the colonial mode of production were maintained, and no socially underprivileged group received any support. Most of the workforce in major cities during the mid-nineteenth century was still composed of slaves. Although slaves worked as domestic servants in both rural and urban settings, rural slaves played major roles on the plantation fields while urban slaves, who belonged to the middle-class families, became salespersons on the street markets selling products and services (Theodoro, 2008). The work of slave salespersons increased with the growth of the cities and inspired some European painters to depict the everyday life of urban cities as in Rio de Janeiro in the 19th century ([Figure 10](#)).

27 The Brazilian elite was formed by slave traffickers, farmers, mills lords, the clergy, and lawyers.

Figure 10: Slaves Working in Urban Settings



Jean-Baptiste Debret, *Voyage pittoresque et historique au Brésil*. (Paris: Firmin Didot et Frère, 1834-39), Vol. 2, Plate 12. Lithograph: Thierry Frères, succrs. de Engelmann & Cie. *Barber shop*. [Boutique de barbiers].



Jean-Baptiste Debret, *Voyage pittoresque et historique au Brésil*. (Paris: Firmin Didot et Frère, 1834-39), Vol. 2, Plate 9. Lithograph: Ch. Molle. *Light Refreshments after Lunch in the Palace Square*. [Les Rafrâichissements de l'après-dîner, sur la place du Palais].

Source: Debret (1834) [Biblioteca Digital Brasileira Guita e José Mindlin da Universidade de São Paulo].

During this period, the majority of the urban population – constituted by poor and marginalized free workers, slaves, mestizos and Indios – became homeless, lived in deprivation of housing and nutrition, lacked basic income and was vulnerable to diseases, abuse and violence. Political authorities ignored important social and structural issues as the official land policy provided wealthy farmers with gigantic landholdings and led them to control the political and economic life of each area. As a result, Brazil did not consolidate itself as an integrated State, highly due to its huge territory and the deficiency of a widely shared communication system, causing a colossal difference between the Center-South and the Northeast regions in terms of economic development and social integration. The sociopolitical scenery urged for an agrarian reform to distribute ownership of unproductive land, to incentivize familiar agriculture and to establish educational programs aimed at the illiterate population.

Even though European nations disseminated that slavery was retrograde and barbarous, the difficulty in accepting abolition was the result of more than 300 years of slavery manifested as a Brazilian tradition. Internal reforms promoted gradual emancipation for slaves, and in 1871, the National Parliament signed the Bill of Free Birth (*Lei do Ventre Livre*)²⁸. By the end of the 19th century, the city of Porto Alegre - the capital of the southernmost state Rio Grande do Sul

28 The *Lei do Ventre Livre* provided freedom to the newborn children of slaves.

- was the first free-slave city in Brazil and later started adding to its population Italian and German immigrants instead of black African slaves.

Brazil was the last state in the Western hemisphere to abolish slavery, in 1888, when the Golden Law (*Lei Áurea*) was signed. However, to satisfy wealthy landowners, the governor provided compensations to slaveholders who emancipated their slaves. After the abolition and, subsequently, the implantation of the First Republic in 1889²⁹, the political concerns of the white Brazilian and Portuguese elites were to develop the country economically. The project aimed to adapt Brazil to the changes in Europe and to avoid land reform, as a means to maintain land occupation against a possible disintegration of the Brazilian territory. The most important part of the project intended to develop the Policy of Racial Whitening (*Política do Embraquecimento*) by encouraging Caucasian and Aryan European immigration, with the prerogative that free labor was more efficient than slave labor; therefore, the Center-South, Southeast and South of Brazil were the main regions for European and later Asian immigrants.

Brazil attracted many European immigrants in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, thanks to an untruthful idealized image of its natural settings and technological development, with the fake promise of a better future in a better land. In reality, the Portuguese and Brazilian elites offered European newcomers arduous manual work and poor payment, resulting in sub-human conditions of living. It was notable that the project of whitening aimed to create a mass force of cheap or free labor in order to substitute the former slave workforce and populate regions in which slavery had been abolished with white individuals. Following this strategy, immigrants were sent to the South and Center South, the most developed industrial regions of Brazil.

The racial whitening emerged from a concern of the Brazilian elite in extinguishing, progressively, the Afro-Brazilian and indigenous segments from “society” by expelling them to its margins, since the State did not provide any financial compensation for the free-slaves and did not create a social program to distribute land. Former Afro-Brazilian slaves were introduced into the new economy without being able to meet its qualification requirements, while the government provided professional training to the European immigrants. This resulted in a popular belief of the incapability and intellectual inferiority of the Afro-Brazilians and Africans in comparison to Europeans; they were widely considered undisciplined,

29 The Old Republic is dated from 1889 until 1930. This period is marked by the political and economic dominance of the agrarian elites from Minas Gerais, São Paulo and Rio de Janeiro. The country led the coffee exportation and started the implementation of industry; however, the social problems and inequalities remained until today.

irresponsible, ignorant, dispirited and irrational. The difficulties in joining and performing in the free labor market were widely interpreted as proof of racial inferiority by the Brazilian elite and intellectuals (Theodoro, 2008)

In addition to the fabricated status of low cognitive functions attributed to black individuals, the governmental immigration policies were explicitly racist in their aims, as the standards of beauty were associated with lighter complexion, the facial features of Caucasians and Aryans, and hair textures, all associated with civilized culture patterns. In this way, political representatives claimed that the “Brazilian population was ugly and genetically inferior because of the presence of African blood” (Nascimento, 1989, p. 60). For these reasons, the implementation of the Whitening Policy was an ideology widely disseminated in Brazil. On the one hand, the abolition of slavery made it possible for black citizens to freely come and go; on the other hand, “the former plantation slaves who did not succeed in the market of free workers, migrated to the big cities in order to find an occupation” (Saillant & Araújo, 2007, p. 462)³⁰. This population movement crowded cities such as Rio de Janeiro and Salvador with Afro-Brazilian ghettos (also known as the earliest forms of *favelas*) on the top of the hills, which lacked basic infrastructure and sanitation and were inhabited, predominantly, by ‘uncivilized’ black people (Figure 11).

Figure 11: Favela Morro do Pinto in Rio de Janeiro (8th, August, 1912).



Source: (Kok, 2005, p. 27).

30 Published in French and translated by the author. Originally: “*Les anciens esclaves des plantations qui ne réussissent pas à s’intégrer au marché des travailleurs libres migrèrent vers les grandes villes pour essayer d’y trouver du travail*” (Saillant & Araújo, 2007, p. 462).

Slavery and racial legislation became the basis of the economic and social systems, also leading to racial and spatial segregations, unequal distribution of income, and the rise of racism. The culture of violence and the lack of respect for black citizens resulted in economic subordination and an underprivileged position within Brazilian society. Nevertheless, for Gilberto Freyre, who spread the ideology of Racial Democracy, the country was a 'racial paradise' where race relations were harmonious. Currently, much of his ideology finds application in tourism propaganda, official governmental campaigning, and media content to promote Brazil abroad. Nascimento (1989) repudiated these assumptions by stating:

Brazil as a nation proclaims herself the only racial democracy in the world, and much of the world views and accepts her as such. However, an examination of the historical development of my country reveals the true nature of her social cultural, political and economic anatomy: it is essentially racist and vitally threatening to Black people. [...]. Throughout the era of slavery from 1530 to 1888, Brazil carried out a policy of systematic liquidation of the Africans. From the legal abolition of slavery in 1888 to the present, this scheme has been continued by means of various well-defined mechanisms of oppression and extermination, leaving white supremacy unthreatened in Brazil (Nascimento, 1989, p. 59).

Interracial marriage between white men and women of color was defended by Gilberto Freyre as the basis of the racial democracy. He postulated that differences and social gaps between dominant and dominated individuals were amended through interracial sexual relationships, which removed contradictions and harmonized differences, leading to an attenuation of racial conflicts by reducing encounters. Furthermore, he negated the prejudices and accused mestizos and blacks to be responsible for their failure in the project of social integration. Thereby, he gave the white elite 'arguments' to enjoy their racial privileges, stating that whitening the country was a way of promoting its modernization and civilization (Bento, 2002).

The myth of racial democracy defended by Gilberto Freyre and criticized by Darcy Ribeiro is a result of the Brazilian system of social stratification and segregation. Brazilian ruling 'elites' ridiculized the Afro-Brazilian contributions to the national history and culture by denying, misrepresenting and marginalizing their principles and values, creating a hegemonic Brazilian anthropological and cultural heritage, completely based on white supremacy. In Gilberto Freyre's point of view, the Portuguese lead the Brazilian civilization process by coordinating the roles that Indios, Blacks and non-Portuguese Europeans would play. From the 20th century onward, the black population has remained victim of physical and symbolic violence. Many formerly enslaved, now free Afro-Brazilians were marginalized, which forced

them to survive with minimal supplies of housing, education, health, and food, which made them homeless and accused them of laziness due to their unemployment.

The historical analysis above presents substantial arguments for endorsing the fact that the racial issue is a main point for understanding the formation of the Brazilian society and the opening of a socioeconomic gap. The abolition of slavery placed blacks in civil pseudo-equality and their opportunities for socioeconomic inclusion were extremely restricted. Once, slavery and land laws favored European and white Brazilian-born wealthy landowners and a few immigrants, the abolition of slavery and finally the immigration program policies had created a situation in which the Afro-Brazilian labor force was no longer necessary for the national economy. All these policies were responsible for racial and social exclusion, inequalities and poverty, which are still reproduced in contemporary Brazil.

Each of these theories makes an important contribution to the understanding of the Brazilian Civilizing Process as a major component to comprehend the current patterns of victimization in drug-related violence. Slavery shaped personal conduct and defined social and racial inequalities as well as social positions and roles of superiority and inferiority. Furthermore, poverty, lack of education, victimization, racial, social and economic inequalities reflected the results of national policies of a discriminatory apparatus. The poor population was expelled to the periphery of the cities, and their descendants are the most victimized group of several kinds of violence including personal, institutional and structural violence.

3.3. SOCIALIZATION AND SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS

The practices which medieval and slavery societies applied to deal with violent conflicts are nowadays understood as unacceptable and barbaric. Norbert Elias outlined long-term developments “[...] in manners, society, and personality in Western Europe over the period roughly from 850 to 1850” (Goudsblom, 1992, p. 1). He focused on social standards, personality traits, human behavior, social interdependencies, and the monopolization of physical force and taxation.

Violent behavior was associated with expressions of hate and passion, and in the present-day it is tempered by *self-control* and the *rationalization of feelings*. Thome (2011) argues that, in theory, democratic societies repudiate acts of interpersonal violence, classifying them as “criminal” and even “immoral”. Based on a psychological approach, his thesis guides the understanding of social behavior patterns and assists the audience in comprehending acts of

violence. He proposes to explore the issue of interpersonal violence by applying the variables of *conscience* and *self-control*; feelings of *guilt* and *shame*; and lastly, *moral-consciousness*. Therefore, lack of self-control is one of the “[...] major factors in allowing or prompting people to engage in various kinds of criminal (or otherwise ‘problematic’) behavior”. Self-control can be defined as “the tendency to avoid acts whose long-term costs exceed their momentary advantage (Hirschi & Gottfredson, 1994, p. 3)” (Thome, 2011, p. 122). Nevertheless, the lack of self-control could encourage a person to act violently or to engage in criminal behavior. “[...] People who lack self-control will tend to be impulsive, insensitive, physical (as opposed to mental), risk-taking, shortsighted, and nonverbal, and they will tend therefore to engage in criminal and analogous acts” (Hirschi & Gottfredson, 1990, p. 90). Lack of self-control as a stable personality trait is established in early childhood – probably due to the way parents or caretakers care for and educate the children – which can persist through their adulthood.

Nevertheless, when analyzing violence within the contexts of underdeveloped and developing countries, the assumption of a lack of self-control promoting violence should be considered carefully, as parents or other caretakers are not the only ones who are responsible for traumas in early childhood. In Latin America and the Caribbean, several factors have a huge impact on damaging individuals’ personality in their early childhood. For instance, poverty and inequality rates among children from the region’s low- and middle-income countries may vary and generate numerous problems, resulting in violence and in many forms of aggressive behavior towards others. A small percentage of the population lives in poverty in countries such as Costa Rica, Argentina and Chile, but in some parts of countries such as El Salvador, Nicaragua, Peru, Ecuador, Brazil and Mexico, children do not have access to basic public education, healthcare, food, housing and a safe environment. Children of poor backgrounds are extremely disadvantaged in comparison to wealthy ones (Vegas & Santibáñez, 2010). Concerning Brazil, inequalities in the social, economic and institutional spheres together with poverty and accelerated urbanization did not permit social practices of tolerance, civility and moral values, and rather enhanced violent, criminal and aggressive activities (Zaluar, 2007a).

An individual who presents satisfactory self-control “[...] developed a set of need dispositions which, in general, render unlawful or immoral behavior less attractive” (Thome, 2011, p. 125). That person shapes gradually a stable conduct and a strong moral commitment, since the reflective thinking concerning wrongdoing through impulses unfolds as a continuous process. “Criminal acts are exciting, risky, or thrilling. They involve stealth, danger, speed, agility, deception, or power. People lacking self-control therefore tend to be adventuresome,

active, and physical. Those with high levels of self-control tend to be cautious, cognitive, and verbal” (Hirschi & Gottfredson, 1990, p. 89).

Self-control and the rationalization of feelings are part of the socialization process of each human being, shaped by traditional social institutions. This process transpires mostly in the sociocultural domain, as each culture perceives acts of violence differently. Scholars argue that the mass media is an emergent unofficial social institution, as it “[...] assumed many of the functions formerly served by traditional social institutions such as the church, school, government, and family” (Silverblatt, 2004, p. 35). Some media programming can achieve major functions in educating children. In contemporary societies, “[...] people look to the media for direction with respect to values and rules of behavior” (Silverblatt, 2004, p. 35). Social institutions are constantly influenced by the media and by all information technologies. “But the social life of human beings is full of contradictions, tensions and explosions. Decline alternates with rise, war with peace, crises with booms. The communal life of human beings certainly is not harmonious” (Elias, 2001 [1987], p. 12).

3.4. CONTEMPORARY UNDERSTANDING OF VIOLENCE

The word ‘violence’ comes from the Latin word *violentia* (violence, impetuosity), that refers to the word *vis* strength, power, but also force and violence (Zaluar, 1999a; Imbusch, 2003). The force becomes violent when it exceeds a limit or disturbs social and cultural agreements, bringing about a negative or criminal result. The boundary perception and the disturbance characterize an act as violent, with cultural, social and historical dependencies (Zaluar, 1999a).

The World Health Organization’s (WHO) report *Violence and Health* (Krug, Dahlberg, Mercy, Zwi, & Lozano, 2002) treats *violence* not simply as the use of physical force, as proposed previously by Weiner, Zahn, and Sagi (1990). According to the authors, violence is “[...] the threat, attempt, or use of physical force by one or more persons that results in physical or nonphysical harm to one or more persons” (Weiner, Zahn, & Sagi, 1990, p. xiii). The report, however, included the word *power* to reinforce the expression *use of physical force*. This combination “[...] broadens the nature of a violent act and expands the conventional understanding of violence to include those acts that result from a power relationship, including threats and intimidation” (Dahlberg & Krug, 2002, p. 5).

Therefore, the definition of violence by Dahlberg and Krug (2002) of the WHO is:

The intentional use of physical force or power, threatened or actual, against oneself, another person, or against a group or community, that either results in or has a high likelihood of resulting in injury, death, psychological harm, maldevelopment or deprivation. [...] The “use of power” also serves to include neglect or acts of omission, in addition to the more obvious violent acts of commission. Thus, “the use of physical force or power” should be understood to include neglect and all types of physical, sexual and psychological abuse, as well as suicide and other self-abusive acts [...] This definition covers a broad range of outcomes – including psychological harm, deprivation and maldevelopment. This reflects a growing recognition among researchers and practitioners of the need to include violence that does not necessarily result in injury or death, but that nonetheless poses a substantial burden on individuals, families, communities and health care systems worldwide (Dahlberg & Krug, 2002, pp. 5-6).

In the second half of the 20th century, violence was often treated only as war and warfare, not as violence as such, playing an important role in maintaining the societal order. According to Arendt (1970, p. 35), “if we turn to discussions of the phenomenon of power, we soon find that there exists a consensus among political theorists from Left to Right to the effect that violence is nothing more than the most flagrant manifestation of power”. “Violence perpetrated against individuals, communities, and the environment is all too often condoned and reinforced by individuals in positions of power along with power structures, either implicitly or explicitly” (Guggisberg & Weir, 2007, p. x). “The use of ‘reasonable’ physical force under certain circumstances and within certain culturally defined norms has long been considered appropriate by those empowered both to define those norms and to apply the force” (Guggisberg & Weir 2007, p. ix).

The last statement opens the floor for forthcoming discussions of violence as a criminal act when it is carried out by certain groups or individuals who are not considered representatives of the State. “[...] Crime is an irrelevant concept as it is tied to the formal social control mechanism of the State” (Morrison, 2013, p. 12). “The state monopoly exerts such an effect directly because it is able to prevent citizens from openly carrying arms and to punish them for using violence illegitimate” (Elias & Dunning, 2008, p. 235). However, violence is determined by the State as illegitimate since it must be only “[...] used in situations where the State claims a monopoly for its own agents” (Elias & Dunning, 2008, p. 235).

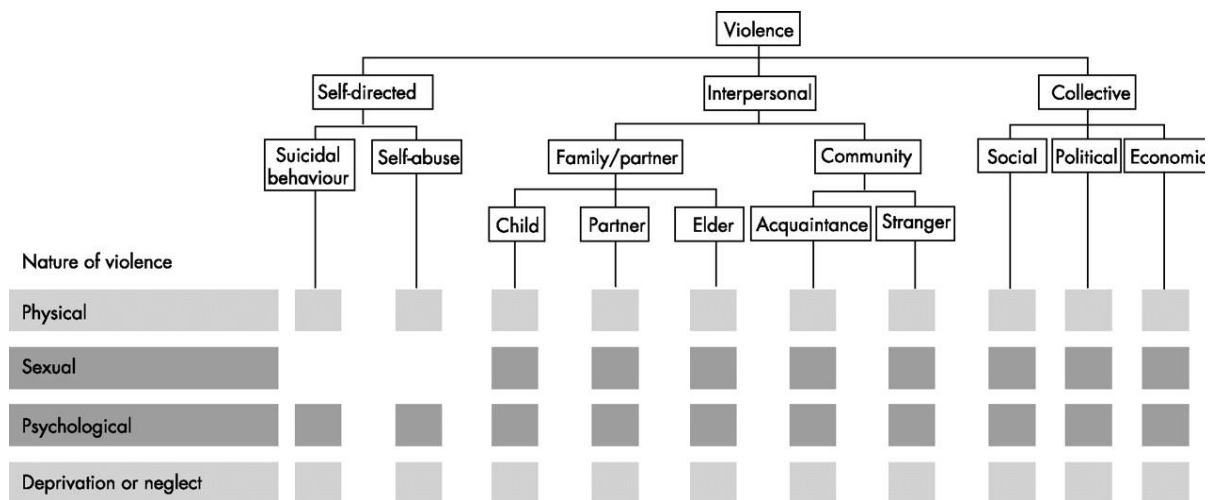
Violence encompasses a multiplicity of types, definitions and contexts. On the smallest scale, violence committed directly against a person is the most common example. It is easily recognizable, since it causes explicit physical injuries or implicit psychological damage. On the

other hand, on the largest scale, structural violence is not clearly observed as violence, since it is caused by sociopolitical, economic and cultural institutions and structures, generating and preserving inequalities and exclusions.

3.5. TYPOLOGY AND SPHERES OF VIOLENCE

Violence was declared an important worldwide public health problem in the 1996 resolution WHA49.25³¹ by the United Nations, which led the World Health Organization to develop the *Typology of Violence* (Figure 12). The typology characterizes different kinds of violence and the relations between them. It describes three broad categories: *self-directed*, *interpersonal* and *collective violence*, and it illustrates the nature of violent acts as *physical*, *sexual* or *psychological* (which involves *deprivation or neglect*).

Figure 12: Typology of Violence



Source: Dahlberg & Krug (2002, p. 7)

Self-directed violence encompasses *suicidal behavior* and *self-abuse* or *self-mutilation*. It “[...] results in injury or the potential for injury to oneself irrespective of suicidal intent. It comprehends a range of violent behaviors, including acts of fatal and nonfatal suicidal behavior, and non-suicidal intentional self-injury” (Crosby, Ortega & Melanson 2011, p. 52). A death will be considered as self-directed violence if the circumstances and the evidences corroborate a suicidal attempt, barring homicide, unintentional and natural deaths.

31 The Forty-ninth World Health Assembly in Geneva on 20-25 May 1996 declared the WHA49.25 on Prevention of Violence as a Public Health Priority. Available at: http://www.who.int/violence_injury_prevention/resources/publications/en/WHA4925_eng.pdf

“Suicide and attempted suicide are complex phenomena that arise, in very individualistic ways, from the interplay of biological, psychological, psychiatric and social factors. The complexity of causes necessarily requires a multifaceted approach to prevention that takes into account cultural context” (DeLeo, Bertolote, & Lester, 2002, p. 206). The biological markers are potential genetic characteristics, which could predispose some individual to suicidal behavior, substance abuse, etc. The psychiatric and psychological factors manifest as depression, bipolar disorder, schizophrenia, anxiety, personality disorders, or a sense of hopelessness. The social and environmental factors are related to workplace and school bullying, lack of employment, adverse economic condition, the loss of a loved one by divorce or death, conflicts at a personal level in the home, sexual abuse in the childhood, sexual orientation, or instability in intimate relationships. Therefore, deaths and injuries caused by self-directed violence generate a cost to a nation, especially due to medical treatments and loss of productivity. They have an impact on the lives of families, friends and communities through traumatic experiences. Public prevention services might provide effective relief. On the healthcare level, treatment of mental disorders and pharmacotherapy in combination with behavioral approaches through psychotherapy have a great impact on suicide prevention by debating previous and current suicidal behavior and thoughts. On the societal level, school and workplace staff should be qualified to identify individuals at risk and indicate appropriate treatment. Families and communities should work together in order to support those at risk, while the promotion of local community-based programs can offer prevention measures, especially for the younger population.

Interpersonal Violence is divided into *Family/Partner* or *Domestic Violence* and *Community Violence*. The first occurs between the family members and intimate partners and in most cases takes place in the home. It encompasses *child violence*, *intimate partner violence* (gender violence) and *abuse of the elderly*.

Child Violence is grounded in cultural and social practices; it represents a global issue, which can result in fatal or nonfatal abuse, causing severe adverse effects on the physical, psychological and psychiatric development of a child. In many countries, the legal systems do not punish perpetrators. Countries in Latin America and the Caribbean feature one of the highest rates of domestic violence against children (Vegas & Santibáñez, 2010); however, Africa has the highest homicide rates for younger children, as opposed to high-income countries in Europe that display the lowest rates of homicide (Runyan, Wattam, Ikeda, Hassan, & Ramiro, 2002).

Children can suffer from physical, sexual, emotional and psychological abuse or neglect. On the one hand, physical abuse is associated with punishment, with or without

educational purposes³², while sexual abuse may include “[...] coerced sex through threats or intimidation or through physical force” (Srivastava, Bhatia, Jhanjee, & Kumar, 2011, p. 149). According to data from 2014, more than 70% of the sexual abuse in Brazil victimized children, most of them female children and adolescents, perpetrated mainly by adult males. Sexual assaults are committed mostly by parents, relatives or someone known by the victim in his or her domestic environment (Costa & Nunes, 2014). On the other hand, emotional or psychological abuse differs from the other two, as it does not receive appropriate attention from family members, authorities or society at large. This nonphysical abuse encompasses discriminating, humiliating, frightening the children, verbal aggression, intimidation, isolation, and bullying. Lastly, neglect is known as the abandonment or lack of care for a child, a situation when parents or other caretakers do not provide the appropriate health, education, nutrition, or safe living conditions.

Consequently, children are most vulnerable to psychological and physical maltreatment as well as abandonment and lack of care by their relatives or other caregivers. Due to their vulnerability, the youngest children are more defenseless than older children, and girls are more likely to suffer from domestic violence and forced prostitution than boys. They can develop behavioral and emotional complications, psychosomatic diseases, suicidal tendencies and social development problems. Child violence stems the development of empathy for others, complicating the possibility to make friends and during their school age, abused children can suffer cognitive and attitudinal problems with concentration and limited learning skills compared to other children from nonviolent homes. As a result, they seem to exhibit violent, delinquent and criminal behavior, risk of substance abuse and trafficking, juvenile pregnancy and delinquency. In addition, these children develop long-term problems in their adult life when exposed to *family violence*. In conclusion, maltreated children can develop patterns of aggression, be victims of different kinds of violence, develop suicidal tendencies, or become involved in juvenile, sexual, and intimate violence.

Intimate Partner Violence describes the violence that occurs within same-sex and opposite-sex relationships, and it affects mostly female victims, causing fatal or nonfatal physical and psychological harm. “Women are frequently victimized by a spouse, parent, or other family member, the concept of ‘family violence’ does not encompass the many types of violence to which women are exposed outside the home, such as sexual assault and harassment in the workplace” (Ellsberg & Heise, 2005, p. 11). The physical violence includes forced

32 In Brazil, this was made illegal as of July 2014, when the bill “*Lei da Palmada*” (The Slap Law) was signed into law making spanking illegal and prohibiting any kind of physical punishment of children.

intercourse or other forms of sexual aggressions without the consent of the co-partner and the psychological harm stems from intimidation through the isolation of the partner from relatives or acquaintances, the financial, healthcare, informational and independence restrictions, as well as humiliation and denigration.

“There is increasing international consensus that the abuse of women and girls, regardless of where it occurs, should be considered as ‘gender-based violence,’ as it largely stems from women’s subordinate status in society with regard to men” (Ellsberg & Heise, 2005, p. 11). A combination of personal, occupational, social and cultural factors may motivate men to act violently against their intimate partners. For a man who suffered depression, substance abuse, personality disorder, marital instability, male dominance in the family and traditional gender norms tends to support violence against females; in addition, family members who live in poverty and in settings with low social capital are more likely to injure, violate or kill their current or former partner (Heise & Garcia-Moreno, 2002).

Some countries have implemented women police stations in order to provide higher quality police services for female victims of domestic violence and all kinds of physical and psychological abuse by strangers and acquaintances as well as to encourage them to report those abuses. Brazil was the first country in the world to establish the Special Women’s Police Stations (*Delegacias Especiais de Atenção a Mulher – DEAMs*) in 1985 in São Paulo, a model that was spread across Latin America and Asia. These all-women police stations were a consequence of several initiatives for preventing gender-based violence. They have provided the survivors of violence with access to the justice system and effective protection measures and enhanced a more consistent enforcement of the law. These police stations offer women specialized psychological services and improve their knowledge about their rights.

The Maria da Penha Law (Nº 11.340/2006) (Brasil, 2006b) resulted from the historical struggle of feminist movements demanding the establishment of a law that protects women who are injured by their partners physically, sexually or psychologically or who suffer moral or patrimonial damages. The law also enforced the recommendations of the Inter-American Convention on the Prevention, Punishment and Eradication of Violence against Women, the “*Convention of Belém do Pará*” (OAS, 1994) in 1994 held in Brazil on a human rights perspective.

Lastly, *family violence* also includes physical and psychological assaults – which involve emotional and verbal aggression – financial abuse and neglect of *the elderly* inside homes. Nowadays, elderly mistreatment is seen as a serious social welfare problem, i.e. a public health and criminal justice issue. All forms of *family violence* have been treated as a domestic

issue that remained hidden from public view. Nonetheless, according to Pinker (2011), it was the Universal Declaration of Human Rights in 1948 that made aggression against minorities unacceptable; wife beating and child abuse were to be banished from the 1950s to the present.

Community Violence is the second type of interpersonal violence, which takes place outside homes and between acquaintances or strangers, resulting in costs for public health sectors and demanding special criminal justice attention. On a micro level, community violence “[...] impacts on the quality of life, security and good living [...] it is associated to a harmful community environment which includes crime, drug abuse, interpersonal violence, delinquency, behavioral and mental health issues, school and domestic violence, exposure to violent circumstances, economic inequality and school dropout problems” (Pedrogo, Cesáreo, Taboas, Jordán, & Boscio, 2016, p. 4)³³. On a macro level, community violence constitutes a continuous and long-term threat to the security of its own community.

Community violence, in general, is likely to occur in low-income neighborhoods, affecting socioeconomic structures, commercial or governmental investments and physical mobility, reducing employment opportunities and closing educational institutions, deteriorating the community and decreasing the level of social capital. A place or community where violent crimes occur will display low levels of social organization and high levels of interpersonal distrust. The lack of social capital emerges as a combination of unhealthy environment, deficiency of opportunities and poor infrastructure, and it increases the probability of violence among residents, particularly young people. “A study on the relation between social capital and crime rates in a wide range of countries during the period 1980–1994, found that the level of trust among community members had a strong effect on the incidence of violent crimes” (Mercy, Butchart, Farrington, & Cerda, 2002, p. 36).

Lastly, the third category of *Collective Violence* is the “[...] use of violence by people who identify themselves as members of a group – whether this group is transitory or has a more permanent identity – against another group or set of individuals, in order to achieve political, economic or social objectives” (Zwi, Garfield, & Loretti, 2002, p. 215). Acts involving collective violence are typically instigated by someone in a leadership position. Persons are ordered, persuaded or stimulated to act violently against a group or a set of individuals; most of the time they are threatened if they refuse to follow an order or fail in the action (Mattaini,

33 Published in Spanish and translated by the author. Originally: “[...] impacta la calidad de vida, seguridad y sana convivencia de sus constituyentes [...] se relaciona con un ambiente tóxico comunitario que incluye criminalidad, dependencia a sustancias, agresividad interpersonal, delincuencia, problemas conductuales y de salud mental, violencia escolar y doméstica, exposición a escenarios violentos, desigualdad económica y problemas de retención escolar” (Pedrogo, Cesáreo, Taboas, Jordán, & Boscio, 2016, p. 4).

2003). Unlike self-directed and interpersonal violence, collective violence is performed by larger and organized groups of people or States through terrorism, war, genocide, or gang battles. Its consequences are also an important issue for health organizations and civil society, since it can affect individuals physically and psychologically, including but not limited to death, incapacitation, distress and long-term suffering. Moreover, mass violence is responsible for geopolitical conflicts due to population displacement and human rights abuses caused by the dismantlement of social networks. “Modern communication, transportation, and technology” (Mattaini, 2003, p. 90) increased rates of mass murder, thanks to the spread and advance in technologies of lethal biological weapons and weapons of mass destruction.

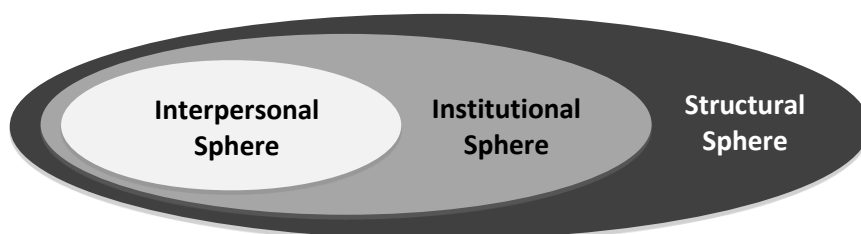
Furthermore, the report on Violence and Health (Krug, Dahlberg, Mercy, Zwi, & Lozano, 2002) systematizes *Collective Violence* under three sub-categories: *social*, *political* and *economic violence*. The first includes the hostile crimes committed by organized groups, terrorist acts and mob violence. The second, *political violence* “[...] includes war and related violent conflicts, state violence and similar acts carried out by larger groups” (Dahlberg & Krug, 2002, p. 6); conversely, this concept had been outstretched from wars between states and civil conflicts to the inclusion of the oppressive practices of authoritarian governments. The violence performed by States and governments characteristically encompasses “[...] genocide, repression, disappearances, torture and other abuses of human rights” (Zwi, Garfield & Loretto, 2002, p. 215). Political violence can generate a humanitarian crisis once it takes place across national frontiers and is paired with competition for power and natural resources; its duration is prolonged and in most of the cases, it causes a destructive social domination. The third, *economic violence*, comprises “[...] attacks by larger groups motivated by economic gain – such as attacks carried out with the purpose of disrupting economic activity, denying access to essential services, or creating economic division and fragmentation” (Dahlberg & Krug, 2002, p. 6).

Various forms of collective and interpersonal violence can be recognized and it takes shape in organized violent crime, criminal violence associated with banditry, gang warfare and mass hooliganism. Numerous researchers have recognized that organized crime and gang-involved youth conflicts are deeply rooted in youth violence; it represents one of the most noticeable forms of violence in several urban and rural societies. “Around the world, newspapers and the broadcast media report daily on violence by gangs, in schools or by young people on the streets” (Mercy, Butchart, Farrington, & Cerda, 2002, p. 25). Victims of such violence are not exclusively adolescents or young adults who were condemned as criminal suspects, but also their families, peers, and community members. On the one hand, “many

members of street gangs, for instance, participate in violent acts because they are threatened with violence against themselves if they fail to participate” (Mattaini, 2003, p. 92). On the other hand, violent crimes committed by youths have the potential to be seen as acts of courage and outstanding according to the group values³⁴. The perpetrators will gain respect by their peers and leaders, resulting in high motivation to continue this kind of criminal activity. Finally, the consequences of violence involving youths are seen in death, illness, disability, trauma, and bad quality of life.

Kleinman (2011) believes that collective and interpersonal violence are characterized by multiple forms and dynamics. They result in unquantifiable human suffering. According to Zaluar (2004), the trafficking of illegal substances is connected to other kinds of violent crimes that range from the interpersonal level, on a small scale, to the collective level on a large scale. Therefore, the Typology of Violence enhances our understanding of the *Spheres of Violence*, which are composed of three distinct levels, domains or contexts: *interpersonal*, *institutional* and *structural*, as illustrated in [Figure 13](#). These spheres result from the complex interactions of various components of violence.

Figure 13: Spheres of Violence



Source: Dahlberg & Krug (2002, p. 12).

The *interpersonal sphere* refers to abuse or harm between individuals in their private lives, without any connection to their occupational roles and positions in formal institutions³⁵. It is expressed through homicide, physical and sexual assault, psychological or physical torture, juvenile victimization (Barak, 2003). Interpersonal violence maintains a pattern of gender/age/power relation and often takes place in situations where the victim and the perpetrator play similar roles in their present circumstances (Iadicola & Shupe, 2013).

34 “Scientifically, armies, gangs, terrorist networks, and other groups that maintain an internal culture leading to collective action (including violent action) are what are called self-organizing systems. The behavior of their constituent members is to a substantial degree shaped by other members of the group, rather than by forces outside the group” (Mattaini, 2003, p. 98).

35 Thus, organized violence between members of criminal gangs is considered as interpersonal since these groups are not playing the role of institutional agents.

The *institutional sphere* is characterized “[...] by the action of societal institutions and their agents” (Barak, 2007, p. 185) like educational and medical organizations as well as institutions of social control. According to Foucault (1977 [1975]), the institutions of social control, such as reformatories and state prisons, guard the perpetrator through regulation and discipline. During the Medieval Ages, the control of the social body and the pacification of society were possible through corporal punishments, and the spectacle of punishment had the function of controlling the population. Nevertheless, in Europe, “at the beginning of the nineteenth century, the great spectacle of physical punishment disappeared; the tortured body was avoided; the theatrical representation of pain was excluded from punishment” (Foucault, 1977 [1975], p. 14). The ‘birth of the prison’ occurred when the spectacle of public punishment was no longer *en vogue* and the prison operated as a place where torture continued to be carried out behind closed doors.

In the *structural sphere*, violence is exercised by economic, political, cultural or social institutions, taking place “[...] in the context of establishing, maintaining, extending, or reducing the hierarchical ordering of categories of people in a society” (Barak, 2007, p. 185), in a “[...] context of hierarchical relations, in class, gender, ethnic, or age systems of stratification” (Barak, 2007, p. 186).

The consequences of structural violence are naturalized³⁶ to uncover injuries caused by certain social, economic and political institutions, as its perpetrator does not harm an individual directly as in the case of interpersonal violence; however, it causes damage to the excluded, oppressed or abandoned population through the social order. The process of globalization produces inequalities and deprivation, since it is “the reason why the ordinary life is subjected to a structural violence which, incidentally, is the mother of all other violence” (Santos, 2001, p. 61)³⁷.

Santos (1999) stated that the poor are more likely to use violence, as they are the main victims of structural violence. He describes three kinds of poverty based on inequalities generated in Brazil: the included, the marginal and the structural. The first is the result of natural accidents. It is not produced by any economic, social or political forces, since it is local and not connected with other regions and can be solved through private or welfare initiatives. The

36 Bucher (2005) exemplified that the “violence” committed by human beings is sometimes compared to the “harm” caused by forces of nature. Therefore, the anthropomorphization of natural disasters such as floods, earthquakes, tsunamis, and so on is extremely widespread.

37 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “[...] *as razões pelas quais a vida normal de todos os dias está sujeita a uma violência estrutural que, aliás, é a mãe de todas as outras violências*” (Santos, 2001, p. 61).

second, originating from marginality, which is considered the structural malady of civilization, is produced by the international division of labor and by the extreme concentration of personal wealth. Lastly, structural poverty differs from the others due to its global reach as part of globalized capitalism and its exploitation of the poor; the author classified it as the systemic perversity of contemporary times. The three spheres or contexts of violence are superimposing and “[...] in the real life, the spheres are interactive and reciprocal in the social formation and production of violence” (Barak, 2003, p. 46).

Regarding violent crimes, “the first qualification that determines whether an act is considered to be criminal violence is that there must be a law that defines the acts as illegal. Furthermore, the law has to exist prior to the occurrence of the act for it to be defined as criminal” (Barak, 2007, p. 186). Crime is every illegal human action, which the state defined as crime. It is not something that exists in abstraction, but it is a multifaceted cultural interaction of several processes (Morrison, 2013).

“In both scholarly and public opinion crime is associated with harm and violence; harm to individuals, destruction of property, and the denial of respect to people and institutions” (Morrison, 2013, p. 1). “Crimes do not have an ontological necessity but a construction that changes across time and place” (Morrison, 1997, p. 169). It should be understood – based on different cultural opinions, definitions, and perspectives – as a social construction, resulting from religious authority or doctrine and as a reproduction of State legality. Nevertheless, “[...] crimes and criminals only exist when a public body has judged them such according to accepted procedures. Without the State and the criminal law, there is no crime. Without criminal justice systems there are no criminals” (Morrison, 2013, p. 12).



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Military Police Officer of the State of Bahia (Confidential) (2019)

4
CHAPTER

**DRUG-RELATED
VIOLENCE:
INTERNATIONAL
AND DOMESTIC ISSUES**



Drug-related Violence: International and Domestic Issues

4 CHAPTER

4.1. DRUG ILLEGALIZATION PROCESS: FROM PRODUCTS TO ILLICIT SUBSTANCES

- 4.1.1. Brazilian Drug Law (No. 11.343/2006): From the 'War on Drugs' to the 'War against the Poor'
- 4.1.2. Brazilian Drug Offenders
- 4.1.3. Brazilian Drug Users

4.2. WORLDWIDE PERSPECTIVE ON THE ILLICIT PLANT-BASED AND SYNTHETIC DRUGS PRODUCTION AND TRAFFICKING

- 4.2.1. Drug Trafficking in the 1980s and 1990s
- 4.2.2. Drug Trafficking in the 2000s and 2010s
 - 4.2.2.1. Opiates and its Byproducts (Morphine, Opium and Heroin)
 - 4.2.2.2. Cocaine and its Byproducts (Cocaine Paste, Base and Crack)
 - 4.2.2.3. Cannabis and its Byproducts (Resin and Herb)
 - 4.2.2.4. Synthetic Drugs: Amphetamine-type Stimulants (ATS) and New Psychoactive Substances (NPS)

4.3. DRUG TRAFFICKING AND ORGANIZED CRIME

- 4.3.1. European and North-American Mafias
- 4.3.2. Middle-Eastern Terrorist Groups & African Piracy
- 4.3.3. Asian Syndicates
- 4.3.4. Latin American Cartels

4.4. THE BRAZILIAN ORGANIZED CRIME

- 4.4.1. The Arbitrary Territorial Control of Death Squads & Militias in Underprivileged Communities
- 4.4.2. The 'Parallel Power' of Brazilian *Comandos Armados*

4.1. DRUG ILLEGALIZATION PROCESS: FROM PRODUCTS TO ILLICIT SUBSTANCES

Drugs have always been present in human history, as natural or synthetic substances, classified as licit or illicit and consumed for cultural/religious, therapeutic/pharmacological or recreational purposes. Formerly, natural substances extracted from plants and roots were used by ‘primitive civilizations’ in ancient societies as a means of contact with divine powers during religious or pagan rituals.

Different civilizations and societies used distinct techniques to extract and consume natural substances. For instance, “opium is the oldest drug ever cultivated and actively pursued by the human species” (Santella, 2009, p. 8). It predates alcohol, which required the knowledge of fermentation, nonexistent at that time. Opium dates back to 3400 B.C. and was cultivated by Sumerian civilization in the region of the Tigris-Euphrates river, in lower Mesopotamia (present-day Iraq). “It has long been assumed that knowledge of opium originated in Egypt, moved to Asia, and then made its way to the rest of Europe” (Santella, 2009, p. 9). The Sumerians ascribed the name “joy plant” to opium. The use of opium was largely spread in the Roman Empire, both as a therapeutic and a recreational substance. However, the Catholic Church condemned the use of opium and other forms of herbs, roots and other natural products to recreational purpose by classifying them as diabolical substances.

Brazilian Indians also made uses of herbs and roots for therapeutic, cultural and religious practices. They “[...] had a wide range of hallucinogenic drugs, especially tobacco” (Hutchinson, 1975, p. 173). Cannabis originated from Africa. The first cannabis seeds were brought to Brazil on slave ships in the middle of the 16th century from the west coast of Africa. However, in Colonial Brazil, the consumption of substances by ordinary people was condemned and only pharmacists were allowed to sell them and exclusively for therapeutic reasons at that. Later, individuals and pharmacists who were found using or selling substances for recreational purposes would lose their land holdings and be deported to Africa. Furthermore, the Penal Code of Criminal Procedure of the Empire of Brazil came into force in 1830 and replaced the Philippine Ordinances from 1603, (Fausto & Fausto, 2014) with a liberal connotation this Code did not include a prohibition on the consumption or trade of substances. The subsequent Republican-based Code of Criminal Procedure of 1890 declared as crime the trade or use of substances without approval of sanitarian authorities, as a concern in preventing poisoning with criminal intent.

International conventions on drugs, in the late 19th century, changed the concept of substances from narcotics to commodities. Thanks to the industrial revolution in Europe, substances and herbs were not only associated with cultural, religious, therapeutic and recreational practices, but also commercial profit. During the Opium War (1839-1865) England monopolized the opium trade and converted it from a commodity to a processed product (Silva, 2011).

In the beginning of the 20th century, the cultivation of cannabis was largely found in the northeast regions of Brazil. In a national context, its availability in rural and urban public markets and drugstores sustained a small consumer market limited to the local users; however, cannabis continued to be associated with African slave descendants. “In Rio de Janeiro, the market and the consumption of drugs, mainly of marijuana, have been concentrated in the poor areas of the city since the beginning of the 1900s” (Misse & Vargas, 2010, p. 88). Therefore, cannabis was considered socially as ‘the opium of the poor’ since its consumption was predominantly found among black people and lower rural and urban social classes. They were “[...] those who are unemployed or who are employed in certain specific physically difficult occupations, such as canoe men, fishermen, stevedores, as well as vagabonds, and ‘disturbers of the peace’” (Hutchinson, 1975, p. 179). Thenceforward, the popularization of cannabis and opium together with tobacco and alcohol had a serious impact on the personal and social spheres.

The United States were the global leader in pushing a war against drug consumption, by trying to control internationally the trade of opium for non-therapeutic purposes. The international merchants influenced the illegalization of substances in Brazil through the conventions on drugs. These international negotiations took place, initially, at the Shanghai Conference in 1909, which deliberated methods that were incorporated at the 1912 Hague International Opium Convention in the Netherlands. The conferences emerged as a result of the Opium War, to control the commerce of opium and other narcotic substances.

In 1915, Brazilian studies concerning the effects of cannabis consumption stated that users could suffer from hallucinations, exert aggression and develop criminal behavior. For this reason, national moralists defended the necessity to create public policies to counter the ‘disease of modernity’. The city of Rio de Janeiro, as the Federal District at that time³⁸, made valuable contributions to the establishment of a national policy on drugs. In summary, these products have been culturally patterned as sources of craziness, dependence and criminality. In the first

38 São Salvador in the state of Bahia was the first Brazilian (1549 – 1763), later it changed to São Sebastião in Rio de Janeiro (1763-1960) and Brasília in Distrito Federal (1960).

half of the 20th century, Brazilian drug policies were based on sanitary legislation that treated the drug addict as diseased. Therefore, the government was segregating and isolating poor addicts, pushing them to the margins of society. In the 1920s, doctors “[...] associated the use and trade of drugs to different social layers, affirming that, except for marijuana, addiction to other drugs – opium, cocaine and solvents – began in the upper classes, having arrived from foreign countries, and subsequently disseminated in Brazil” (Misse & Vargas, 2010, p. 89). Furthermore, the first national law prohibiting the use and sale of any kind of illegal drugs was passed into law in 1921.

The earliest form of illicit drug trade was characterized by the deviation from its official dissemination by pharmacists, doctors and customs officials. The Brazilian Penal Code of 1940 defined the trafficking and consumption of drugs as criminal actions against the public health system, in which the perpetrators could be sentenced to five years of imprisonment or worse.

In the mid-1950s, the United States encouraged movements to banish the consumption of illegal drugs. In 1961, the United Nations promoted the *Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs*, under the leadership of the USA, including 97 countries, amongst them Brazil. The Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs (United Nations 1961) aimed

- to subsume prior treaties by unifying them into a single instrument and establishing measures of surveillance and drugs control;
- to designate measures to be adopted by the National States associated in the Single Convention;
- to provide international cooperation to create policies and recommend to National States that trafficking, possession or production of illicit drugs shall be liable to adequate punishment mainly by imprisonment or other penalties of deprivation of liberty;
- to ensure that States provide to drug addicts therapeutic treatment and rehabilitation in treatment centers;
- and to make the Convention the major authority in the field of international narcotics control and production of raw materials.

Due to the influence of the Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs, Brazil adopted discourses and penal provisions similar to the USA. Consequently, illegal substances became a threat and their consumption – also present in the upper, middle and lower urban social classes – grew to impressive levels after the 1970s. The ‘War on Drugs’ was officially declared by the

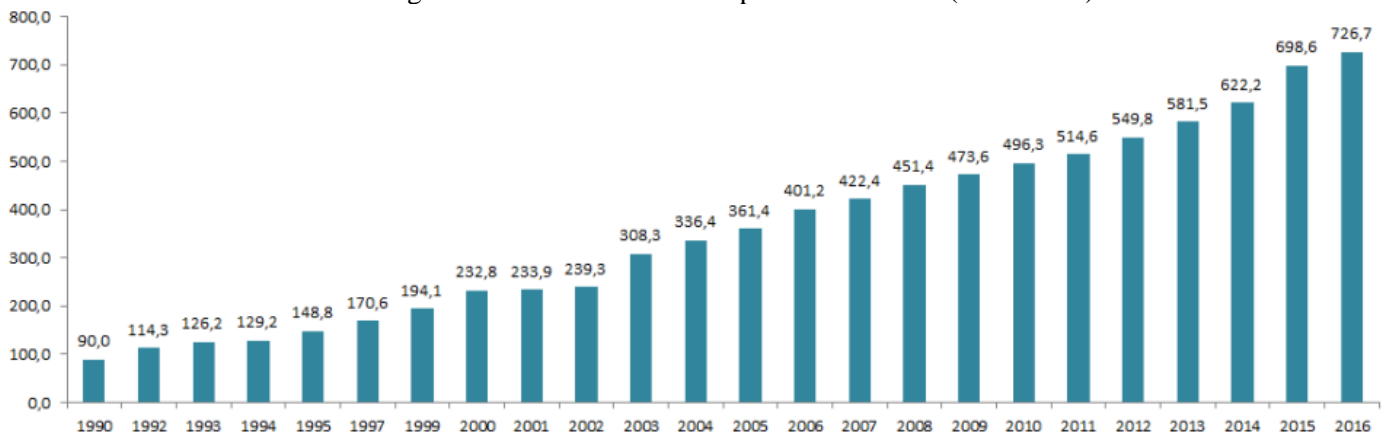
Brazilian military dictatorship (1964 – 1985), and a military model based on the US example was implemented to combat the illegal trade of drugs. Theoretically, while drug dealers should be punished by imprisonment, abusers should be subject to treatment, education, rehabilitation and social reintegration. However, this sanitarian model based on the Single Convention was applied mainly to well-educated and middle- and upper social class individuals who consumed both natural and synthetic drugs; conversely, lower social class abusers were treated as criminals and subject to imprisonment.

In the beginning of the 20th century, drug trafficking and abuse were treated as public health problem, but after the Single Convention they become a moral issue due to the increase abuse among middle- and upper-class users. Therefore, the rich differently from the poor users and dealers were divided in two groups: *good* and *evil*. While, the evil were low-level dealers and users from ghettos and slums, morally categorized as *transgressors* who provide illegal narcotics to the most privileged sectors of Brazilian society, the good were *the children of good families* who were deprived by the lower-class dealers and who deserved medical and psychological treatments (Silva, 2011).

During this period, the Western developed countries transferred to developing and underdeveloped countries the responsibility of controlling their internal narcotics consumption. For this reason, major illicit drug producing countries were criminalized by Western Europe and the USA, which encouraged them to apply armed violence against narcotic producers in order to restrain the advancement of illicit drug provision to both internal and external markets. The militarization and transnationalization of anti-drug efforts were initiated as part of the globalization of drug enforcement policies. The transnational control had a huge influence upon the public security policies of several Latin American countries. These countries, including Brazil, adopted methods of armed violence and repression against those who traded in illegal drugs. This context had predisposed Brazilian military authorities to propose legal changes in the Penal Code of Criminal Procedure of 1940 by treating drug dealers and narcotic abusers in the same way. Nonetheless, this decision went against the international orientation provided by the United Nations in 1961 that supported the discourse on prevention and differentiation of users and dealers. Unfairly, it was clear that the most violent methods were applied to the low-level drug offenders while major drug cartels' leaders remained untouchable to the present day (Silva, 2011).

As a consequence, the Brazilian “‘Toxics Law’ of 1976 replaced the 1971³⁹ legislation, revoked Article 281 of the Penal Code, and gathered the drug laws in a single, special law” (Boiteux, 2011, p. 31). The issues covered in Law No. 6.368/1976 (Brasil, 1976) followed the same criminal-policies-oriented model of developed countries, increasing penalties for imprisonment and repression, while prevention was given less attention. The Heinous Crimes Law of 1990 (Law No. 8.072/1990) (Brasil, 1990) defined the illicit drugs trade as heinous and a non-bailable offence and attributed to the Federal Police the right to prevent and repress it. Consequently, “[...] it contributed to an increase in the number of imprisoned for drugs related offences” (Boiteux, 2011, p. 34), since the possession of drugs for personal use was defined as crime. From this point forward, prisons were constantly overcrowded and became an important matter for the national agenda, as illustrated in [Figure 14](#), the judicial system had incarcerated more than 725,000 people as of 2016 (Brasil, 2017).

Figure 14: Brazilian Prison Population Increase (1990-2016)



Source: Brasil (2017, p. 9).

4.1.1. BRAZILIAN DRUG LAW (No. 11.343/2006): FROM THE ‘WAR ON DRUGS’ TO THE ‘WAR AGAINST THE POOR’

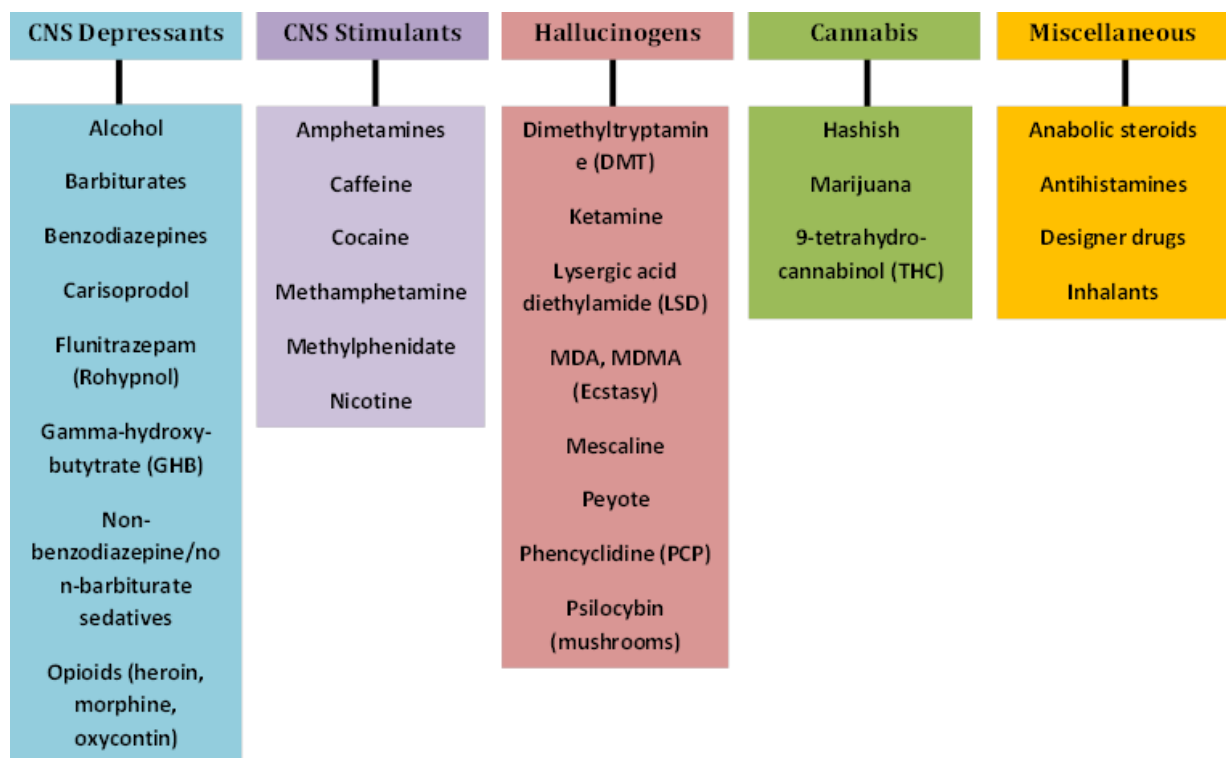
At present, the term *drug* refers to a *substance* used in its natural condition or manipulated for therapeutic and pharmacological purposes. However, drugs and even prescription drugs used for nonpharmacological purposes acquired colloquial meanings as *street drugs*, *illegal drugs*, *narcotic drugs*, *illegal substances*, *recreational drugs*, *misused drugs* and *impure drugs* (Sussman & Huver, 2006; Rigg, Kurtz, & Surratt, 2012). These drugs

39 http://www.planalto.gov.br/ccivil_03/LEIS/1970-1979/L5726.htm

are manufactured by unprofessional companies, clandestine laboratories and the prescription medicaments are retrieved by dealers using different sources⁴⁰ to sell illegally to drug abusers or dealers. The most common recreational drugs available in the illicit market are *narcotics*, *opiates*, *hallucinogenic*, while prescription drugs are the *prescription opioid analgesics* and *benzodiazepines* such as alprazolam (Rigg, Kurtz, & Surratt, 2012).

These substances can be classified as *soft drugs*, such as cannabis, nicotine, or solvents, and *hard drugs*, such as heroin, cocaine, and crack. Soft drugs do not cause severe physical dependence and appear to be less dangerous in comparison to hard drugs. However, in long-term abuse, soft drugs have deteriorating effects on the human body and might cause physical and neurological damage and addiction. These substances were divided in five main categories: depressants, stimulants (psychoactive drugs), hallucinogens (psychedelic drugs), cannabis and miscellaneous drugs (Figure 15).

Figure 15: commonly abused drugs that affects the Central Nervous System (CNS)



Source: (Venable, 2009, p. 108)

40 The diversion sources utilized by drug dealers are: *pain clinic shopping* (visiting numerous pain physician to obtain multiple prescriptions), *buying scripts* (indigent patients, crack/heroin addicts, veterans), *using connects* (pharmacy technician, pain clinic employee), *sponsoring* (subsidizing someone else's visit to the pain clinic to obtain medications), *healthcare fraud* (medical care fraud, Magnetic Resonance Imaging (MRI) report fraud, prescription fraud) (Rigg, Kurtz, & Surratt, 2012).

The most recent Brazilian Drug Law (No. 11.343/2006) (Brasil, 2006a) considers street drugs as “[...] the substances or products capable of causing dependence, as specified by law or included on lists periodically updated by the Federal Executive Power” (Brasil, 2006a, Art. 1). The law criminalizes within the national territory the “[...] planting, cultivation, harvesting and exploitation of plants and byproducts from which drugs may be extracted or produced” (Brasil, 2006a, Art. 2). The only exception might be in “[...] cases of legal or regulatory authorization as well as what is set forth in the 1971 United Nations Vienna Convention on Psychotropic Substances, with respect to plants for strictly ritualistic-religious use” (Brasil, 2006a, Art. 2).

The law featured numerous improvements and criticism in comparison to the preceding ones. On the one hand, the law created the National Public Policies System on Drugs (*Sistema Nacional de Políticas Públicas sobre Drogas – SISNAD*) to fix procedures to prevent drug abuse. It established basic support to provide attention to the resocialization needs of drug dependents and users. It stated the de-penalization policies for the possession of small quantities of illegal drugs for personal use and provided public treatment. It instituted directions for law enforcement to control the unlawful fabrication and illicit trafficking of drugs and defined other crimes related to the commerce of illegal substances.

However, on the other hand, the law indicated higher penalties for individuals who illicitly produce, practice or finance the illegal drug trade in circumstances that it is the police authority who first determine whether an individual is a drug user or a drug dealer at the moment of arrest, followed by the prosecutor and the judge using the police testimony. According to the law, it is the examination by criminal justice authorities on “the nature and quantity of the substance seized, the location and conditions under which the action took place, the social and personal circumstances, as well as the conduct and criminal history of the offender” (Brasil, 2006a, Chap. III, Art. 28, §2) that classify the suspect as offender or user. Nevertheless, the quantity and nature of the drug are not clearly defined by the National Health Surveillance Agency (*Agência Nacional de Vigilância Sanitária – ANVISA*). Furthermore, a person who is buying, storing, transporting or carrying illegal drugs for personal consumption “[...] without authorization or in violation of laws or regulations shall be subject to the following penalties: I – warning on the effects of drugs; II – community service; III – educational measure of participating in an educational program” (Brasil, 2006a, Chap. III, Art. 28), in certain cases fines, but not imprisonment.

The former Brazilian drug laws were not able to deal with the contemporary drug trafficking issues. The Drug Law of 2006 that aimed to enforce procedures for preventing and

repressing illicit drug trafficking and abuse, created another structural problem. The consequences of these laws and their drug policies, over the past 20 years, have resulted in the increase of the country's prison population instead of regulating and decreasing the consumption and trade of illegal substances. "An evaluation of the evolution of Brazilian drug legislation reveals a progressive increase in penal repression of drug traffic, given the percentage increase of those convicted of this crime in the penitentiary system" (Boiteux, 2011, p. 37) (Figure 16). Many of these drug-related offenders are first offenders and non-violent drug criminals who are being held into custody while awaiting trial. This situation is reminiscent of the United States, where 40% of prisoners were arrested for possessing small quantities of marijuana (Boiteux, 2011).

Figure 16: Drug-related Offenders Incarcerated in Brazilian Prisons (2005-2017)

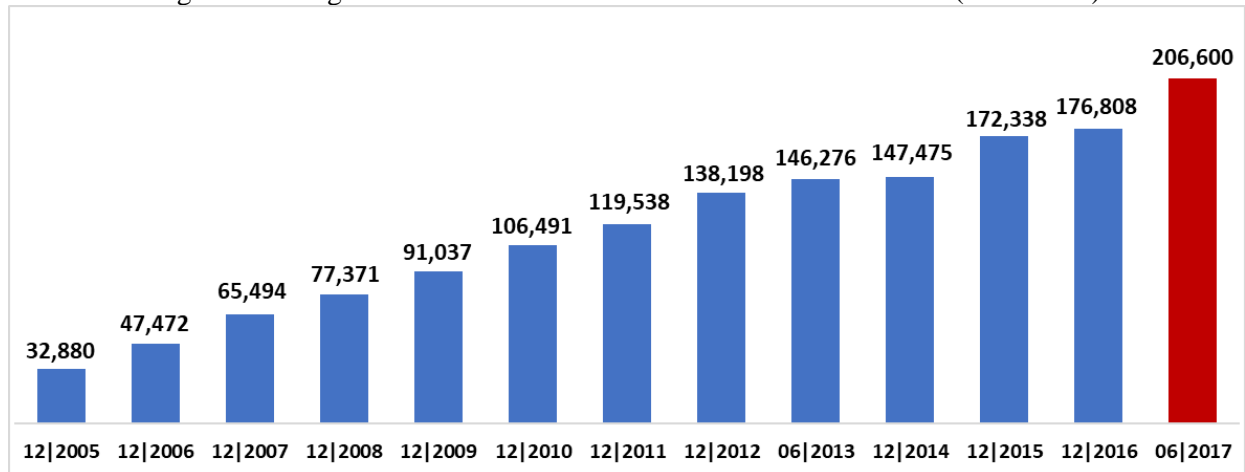


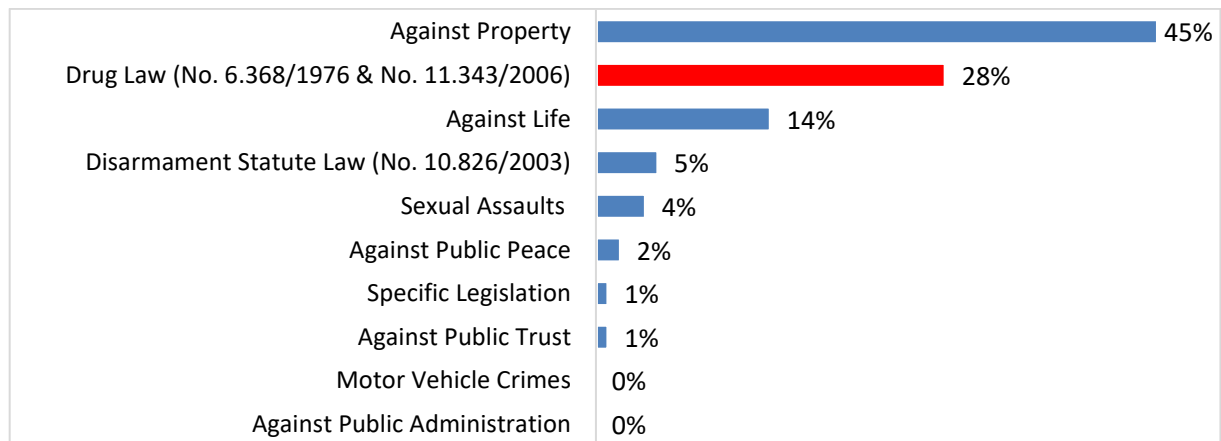
Figure elaborated by the author

Source: Integrated System of Penitentiary Information – InfoPen/Ministry of Justice (Brasil, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017)

The statistics of the Ministry of Justice's Integrated System of Penitentiary Information (InfoPen – *Sistema Integrado de Informações Penitenciárias*) (Brasil, 2017) reveal that the majority of prisoners incarcerated in the prison system were accused of property crimes (theft, burglary, armed robbery, embezzlement, extortion, or illegal appropriation), representing 45% of the prison population. Drug-related crimes represent the second most common cause of imprisonment with 28%, while crime against life is the third leading cause of detention with 14% (Figure 17). Nevertheless, as an illegal activity, drug-related offenses also include crimes against property and life. In many cases, they erode social capital and have the potential to increase interpersonal and institutional violence in poor rural and urban neighborhoods. The

rates of illegal activities related to drug trafficking such as homicide, robbery or sexual assault are alarming.

Figure 17: Classification of Offenses



Crimes under the Penal Code of 1940 include offenses against Public Trust; Public Peace; Public Administration; Life; Property; Sexual Assaults. *Crime against Specific Legislation* include Child and Adolescent Statute; Genocide; Torture crimes; Environmental crimes; Gender-based Violence – Maria da Penha Law; Disarmament Statute, Law No 10, 826/03 (Illegal possession of firearms of permitted use; Illegal shooting of a permitted firearm; Illegal possession of firearms of restricted use; Illegal trade of firearm; International firearm trafficking).

Source: Figure based on data available at the Integrated System of Penitentiary Information – InfoPen/Ministry of Justice (Brasil, 2017)

The International Conventions on drugs have strongly influenced local legislation in many parts of the world, with a significant impact in Western countries. The ‘War on Drugs’ policy, launched by the government of Richard Nixon in the 1970s, was adopted by several Latin American dictatorships, which adjusted their domestic laws to criminalize any individual who cultivated, produced, distributed and illegally sold any of the substances prohibited by the United Nations Conventions on Drugs. Consequently, the national legislations of Latin American countries increased their penalties and made use of criminal law, indiscriminately, to fight against the illegal consumption and sale of drugs. Nevertheless, this tendency contradicts “[...] the basic principle that criminal law should be a last resort. This basic guarantee implies that criminal sanctions can only be used when fully justified” (Yepes, Guzmán, & Norato, 2013, p. 7). Brazil, Argentina, Ecuador and Bolivia have created their own *specific drug laws* independent of their Code of Criminal Procedure to ensure severe penalties. However, the effort to protect public health resulted in serious problems of violence and the violation of human rights. Drug-related violence “[...] is not really a result of the drugs themselves, but of prohibitionist policies that tend to create large incentives for the formation of organized criminal groups that use violence to maintain their power in the drug business” (Yepes, Guzmán, & Norato, 2013, p. 11).

Due to the international prohibitionist model, an increase in the minimum and maximum penalties for drug-related crimes has been registered not only in Brazil but also worldwide. In the USA, an individual who committed a first offense by manufacturing, distributing, or possessing drugs with the intention of selling them will be charged with a minimum prison sentence of five years and, if the crime results in death or serious bodily harm, the sentence increases to 20 years of imprisonment (Holder, 2013).

As a measure against drugs, the *Zero Tolerance* policy – institutionalized under the governments of Ronald Reagan and George W. H. Bush in the United States in the end of the 1980s and beginning of the 1990s – initiated a US-American prison crisis. On August 12th, 2013 the Attorney General Eric Holder announced changes to the American Department of Justice: “It is with full consideration of these factors that we now refine our charging policy regarding mandatory minimums for certain nonviolent, low-level drug offenders” (Holder, 2013, p. 1). An individual arrested with a small quantity of illegal drugs shall not be charged with rigorously mandatory minimum penalties, which shall be “[...] reserved for serious, high-level, or violent drug traffickers” (Holder, 2013, p. 1). According to the National Drug Control Strategy (United States of America, 2014), its main goal is to guide a drug policy reform by discussing alternatives to incarceration once the actual situation is ineffective and unsustainable. The document proves that drug abuse is not a personal moral failing but a brain and psychiatric disease that might be prevented and treated.

Currently, “Mexico and Peru report the highest maximum penalties, at 40 and 35 years, respectively. Although Ecuador, Brazil and Argentina report the lowest maximum penalties in the region, they also show a gradual increase in the severity of sanctions” (Yepes, Guzmán, & Norato, 2013, p. 11). The penalty applied in Brazil to a first drug trafficking offense had an increase from one and five years of incarceration, respectively, in 1968 to five and 15 years in 2006. The penalty for financing the illegal market ranges from eight to 20 years of imprisonment, this represents nine legislative modifications over 74 years (Boiteux & Pádua, 2013).

The minimum and maximum penalties refer mainly to drug-related crime, but penalties might increase when other offenses are involved, making the distinction between low-level drug dealer/poor drug user and high-ranking criminal organization leader (drug lord) very important. While the poor dealer is part of the “micro-trafficking or street-level dealing”, the criminal organization operates in the “macro-trafficking” market in which large quantities of drugs are illegally sold on national and international scales. “As we have unfortunately seen in the region,

the potential harm associated with micro-trafficking is clearly less than the harm associated with large-scale drug trafficking” (Yepes, Guzmán, & Norato, 2013, pp. 15-16).

The disproportionality of drug laws in comparison to other crimes written in the Criminal Codes of Latin American countries is also in debate. Drug trafficking is punished more harshly than crimes involving harm to life, sexual integrity, and property. The proportionality of penalties is central in criminal law; however, it seems to be a difficult task to define commensurate criteria. Therefore, punishments might guarantee the correction of a perpetrator without violating human dignity since “it is cruel and inhuman to punish a person with a penalty that is not reasonably proportionate to the seriousness of his or her action” (Yepes, Guzmán, & Norato, 2013, p. 14). It is clearly remarkable that homicide and sexual assault did not gain the same relevance compared to drug-related crimes in the last decades (Boiteux & Pádua, 2013).

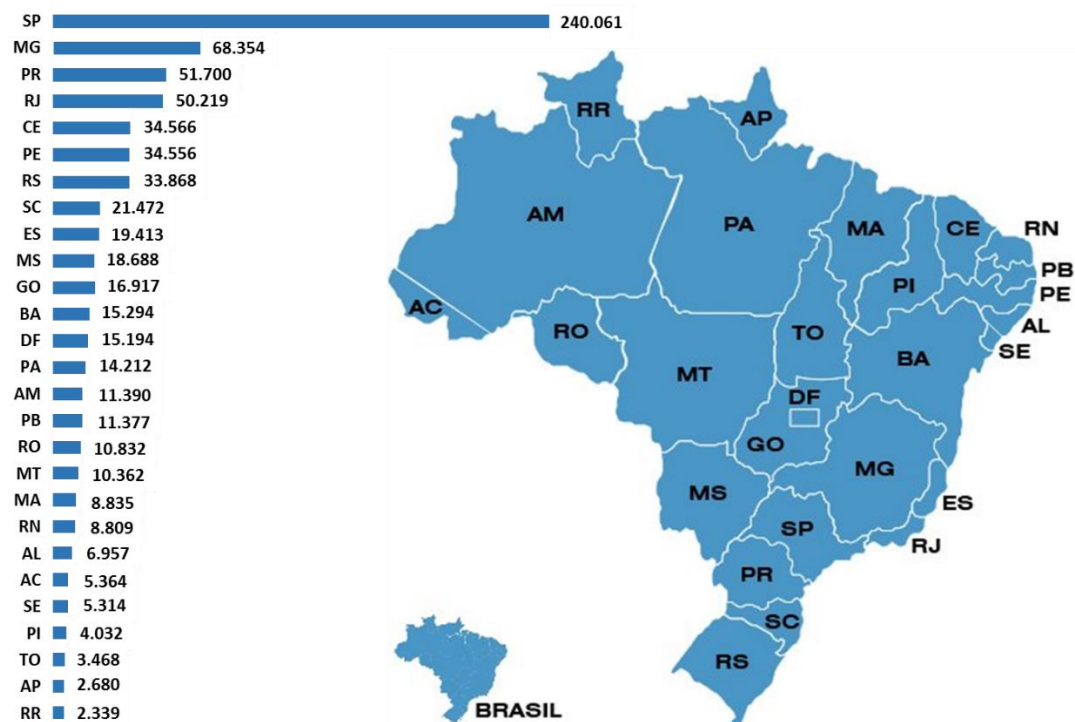
In conclusion, one can clearly interpret that the Brazilian Drug Law (Brasil, 2006a) entrusts law enforcement agents, especially police officers, with the decision to criminalize an individual in the first instance. Based on the police’s testimonies and suspicions, judges then assume that defendants are potential members of criminal organizations. Boiteux (2011) revealed that most of the arrested offenders were those lower-level drug dealers arrested alone and first-time offenders possessing small quantities of drugs. Therefore, they cannot be considered higher members of criminal organizations or promoters of the illegal trade as they were operating at the lowest level of the pyramid. Consequently, treating them as members of criminal organizations rules out their sentence reductions.

The huge concern in this context is that a vague criterion applied by Brazilian Courts results in the criminalization of many poor and vulnerable individuals from slums, suburban areas and ghettos who lack education and knowledge about their basic human and civil rights. Most of them are merely drug addicted and tragically sentenced to imprisonment, purportedly for the illegal trade of drugs. Brazilian mass incarceration emerges as a result of the selective actions of police officers and judges who condemn mostly lower-class individuals as criminals, justifying this action as ‘War on Drugs’ which effectively turns into a ‘*War on the Poor*’. Gans (1995) suggested that “negative labels rarely stereotype only behavior; more often they transform and magnify it into a character failing” (Gans, 1995, p. 12). In addition, “labels may do worse damage: they may sometimes force the labeled to behave in ways defined by and in the labels” (Gans, 1995, p. 12).

4.1.2. BRAZILIAN DRUG OFFENDERS

Brazil has the third largest prison population in the world with 729,463 inmates incarcerated (FBSP, 2018), placed behind the United States with 2,121,600 inmates (in 2016), China with 1,649,804 (mid-2015) and surpassing the Russian Federation with its 567,789 inmates confined (in 2018)⁴¹. These four nations host more than 51% of the world's prison population. The top five federal states in Brazil with higher prison population are São Paulo-SP (240,061), Minas Gerais-MG (68,354), Paraná-PR (51,700), Rio de Janeiro-RJ (50,219) and Ceará-CE (34,566) (Figure 18). Considering that Brazil is a State with 27 federal units, divided between 26 states and 1 federal district, these five states retain more than half of the prisoners in the country (61.22%) and São Paulo hosts alone 33% of the prison population (Brasil, 2017).

Figure 18: Prison Population by Federal Unit (2016)



Source: Integrated System of Penitentiary Information—InfoPen/Ministry of Justice, June/2016 (Brasil, 2017, p. 10)

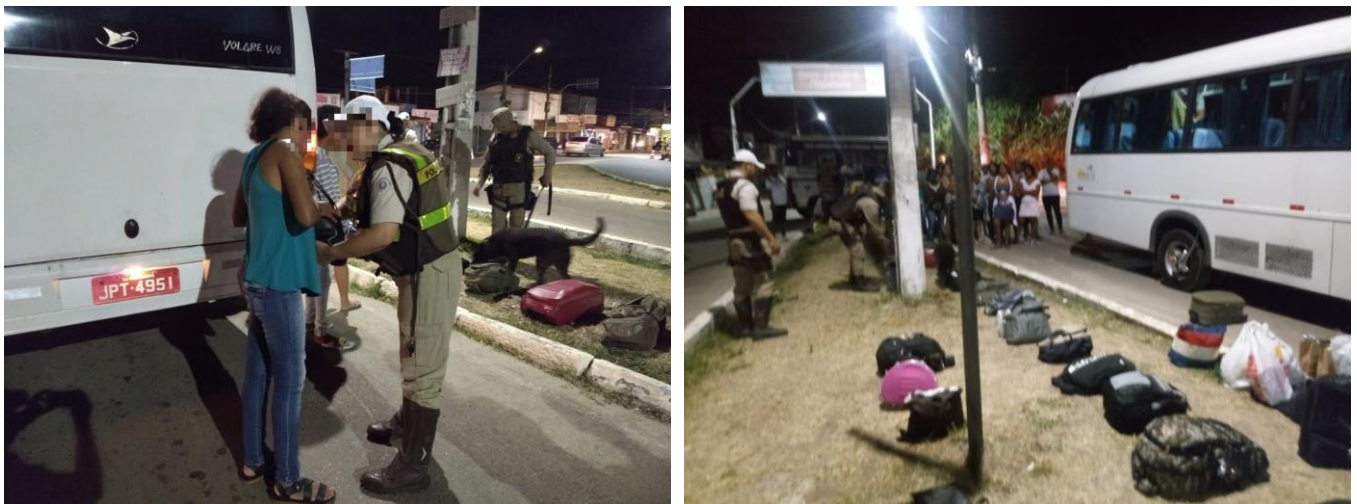
A survey coordinated by Jesus, Oi, Rocha, and Lagatta, (2011)⁴² concerning drug trafficking arrest in the city of São Paulo revealed outcomes similar to the pattern of

41 Data retrieved from the International Centre for Prison Studies (ICPS) on 16th January, 2019. Available at: <http://www.prisonstudies.org>

42 Researchers from the Center for the Study of Violence of the University of São Paulo (NEV/USP) (Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo (NEV/USP)).

incarceration in Brazil. São Paulo is the biggest city in Brazil with 12,107 million inhabitants (IBGE, 2018b); it also has the largest prison population and the third-highest rate of homicide in the country⁴³. According to the study (Jesus, Oi, Rocha, and Lagatta, 2011), 82.28% of *in flagrante delicto* (in blazing offence)⁴⁴ took place in public pathways, 12.46% in residences, and the remaining 5.26% in other crime scenes. In these locations, detentions were made mainly by the Military Police, followed by the Civil Police and by the Federal Police. During the operations, 69% of offenders were arrested alone, 23% in the company of one peer, and 8% in the company of more than two peers. Detention, led by Military Police officers on public pathways on routine patrols, was made based on the suspect's behavior, as they were captured for acting *deviantly*, e.g. running away at the moment of routine checks on streets or public pathways. These *clean up the street operations* accounted for 62% of arrest of low-level drug offenders (Figure 19), while tips by civilians through the *Disque Denúncia*⁴⁵ represented 25%, and 13% of *in flagrante delicto* was made through previous investigations and other crime circumstances.

Figure 19: Military Police Officers and Drug-detection Dogs on Vehicles Searches, Vera Cruz na ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)



43 In 2012, São Paulo was the leading state in Brazil in number of victims of intentional homicide (6,314 cases registered), Bahia was the second in the national rank (5,936) and Rio de Janeiro was the third (4,589) (Waiselfisz, 2014). Nevertheless, in 2016 Bahia ranked in first position, registering 7,110 intentional homicides, Rio de Janeiro was the second with 6,262 cases and São Paulo the third with 4,925 cases (FBSP, 2017).

44 In blazing offence can be considered as synonymous of evidence, because, according to Gil (1996), “[...] being evident, the ‘in blazing offence’ dispenses the proof and implies the punishment immediately (Rockembach, 2014, p. 49)” (Gil, 1996, p. 41).

45 *Disque Denúncia* is a public hotline that receives anonymous information about criminal activities or problems, which require law enforcement intervention.



Photo: Male Military Police Officer of Bahia state in his 40s⁴⁶

However, the quantity of drugs (marijuana, cocaine and crack) confiscated by the Military Police was smaller compared to the Civil and Federal Police operations, since the Military Police have arrested mainly low-level drug offenders operating in the small-scale drug trafficking (Figure 20). The percentage of *in flagrante delicto* in residences was smaller compared to public pathways, as police took drug suspects into custody from the streets to their residences to find more drugs. In some cases, they use violence and threats to enter brutally into the residences without a judicial order, searching for evidence of illegal drug possession. However, low-level drug traffickers rarely possess more than a small quantity of drugs in their homes. This typical practice conducted by Brazilian police officers is strongly criticized by civil society and human rights organizations.

46 The name of the copyright holder is withheld by mutual agreement due to the confidentiality aspect of the image content provided by him.

Figure 20: *In Flagrante Delicto* of Drugs and Weapons in the Retail Drug Market



Assault rifle .40 seized by PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police during turf war in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)



Drugs, money, mobile phones, etc. seized by PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police during a routine patrol in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)



Pistol seized by PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police from an armed opposer (*Auto de Resistência*) killed in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)



Drugs seized by PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police from a *boca-de-fumo* in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)

Photo: Male Military Police Officer of Bahia state in his 30s⁴⁷

Most of the low-level drug offenders from *flagrante delicto* lack basic and functional literacy, do not have a regular paying job, a stable residence and family and are unable to afford lawyers. They provide testimony without the professional assistance of a lawyer, stay in provisional arrest while waiting for the trial and sign their sentences without clearly understanding (Brasil, 2009a). According to the previous survey, 84% of them were arrested without an attorney. In 74% of the cases, the police officer who detained the suspects testified against them on trial, influencing a judge's verdict. As a result, in 76% of all cases defendants

47 The name of the copyright holder is withheld by mutual agreement due to the confidentiality of the image content provided by him.

were convicted exclusively for the crime described in Article 33⁴⁸ of the Law No. 11.343/2006 (Brasil, 2006a). In 11% of the cases, the suspects were accused of illegal possession of weapons, and other criminal activities. Lastly, 10% of the offenders were prosecuted under Articles 34⁴⁹ and 35⁵⁰. Nonetheless, in 1.8% of the cases the offenders were member of criminal organizations (Jesus, Oi, Rocha, and Lagatta, 2011). In contrast, high-level drug offenders are not easily prosecuted due to their influence in negotiating with state agents. Undoubtedly, low-level drug traffickers arrested or killed during the operations are replaced by another underprivileged “soldier” without damaging the criminal structures (Figure 21).

Figure 21: Outcomes from the War on Drugs



25-years-old drug dealer from the drug faction Katiara (affiliated with PCC from São Paulo) arrested by PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police during a routine patrol in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)

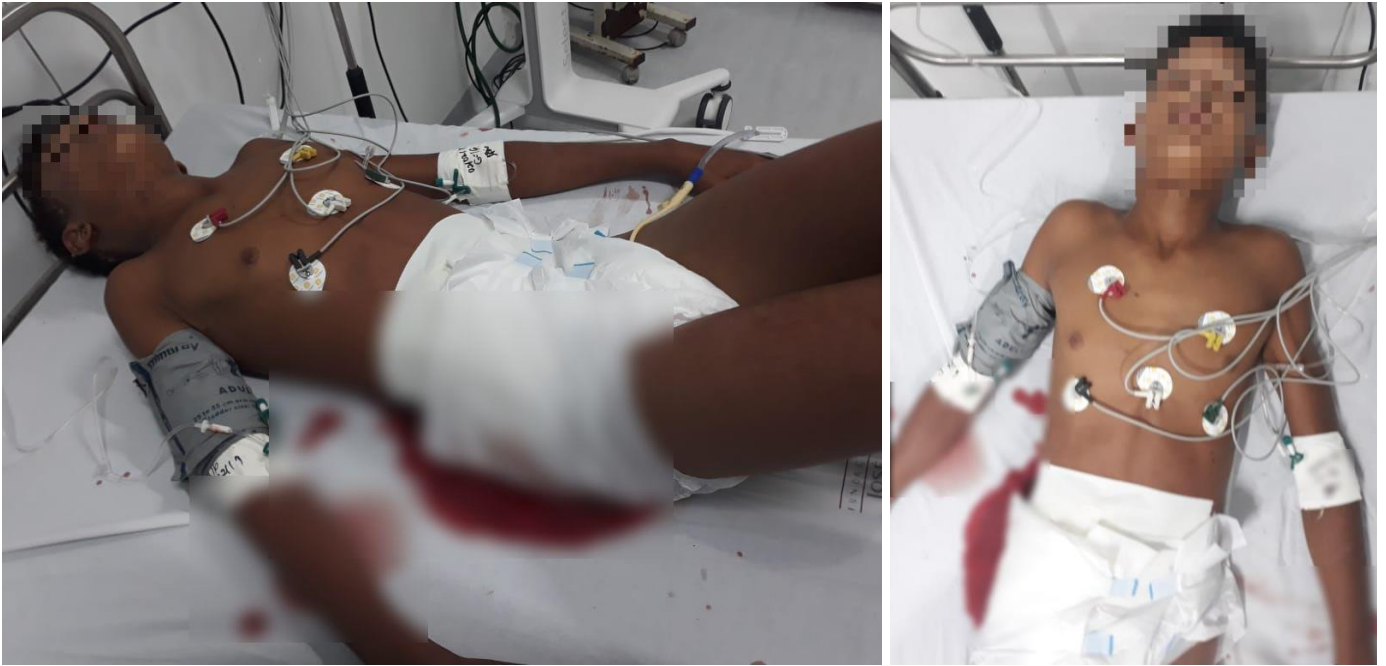


28-years-old drug dealer arrested by PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police during a routine patrol in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia)

48 Article. 33. Import, export, shipping, preparation, production, manufacture, purchase, sale, placement for sale, offering, storage, transport, carrying, keeping, prescription, administration, distribution for consumption or supplying of drugs, even without charge, without authorization or in violation of laws or regulations (Brasil, 2006a).

49 Article. 34. Manufacture, purchase, use, transport, offering, sale, distribution, delivery for any reason, possession, holding or supplying, even without charge, of a machine, device, instrument or other object intended for the manufacture, preparation, production or transformation of drugs, without authorization or in violation of laws or regulations (Brasil, 2006a).

50 Article. 35. Two or more people come together for the purpose of committing, repeatedly or not, any of the crimes set forth in arts. 33, caput and paragraph 1, and 34 of this Law (Brasil, 2006a).



13-years-old drug dealer severely injured during in an exchange of fire with PETO (Tactical Operational Employment Squad) of the Military Police in Ilha de Itaparica (Bahia) hospitalized at the Hospital Geral da Bahia

Photo: Male Military Police Officer of Bahia state in his 30s⁵¹

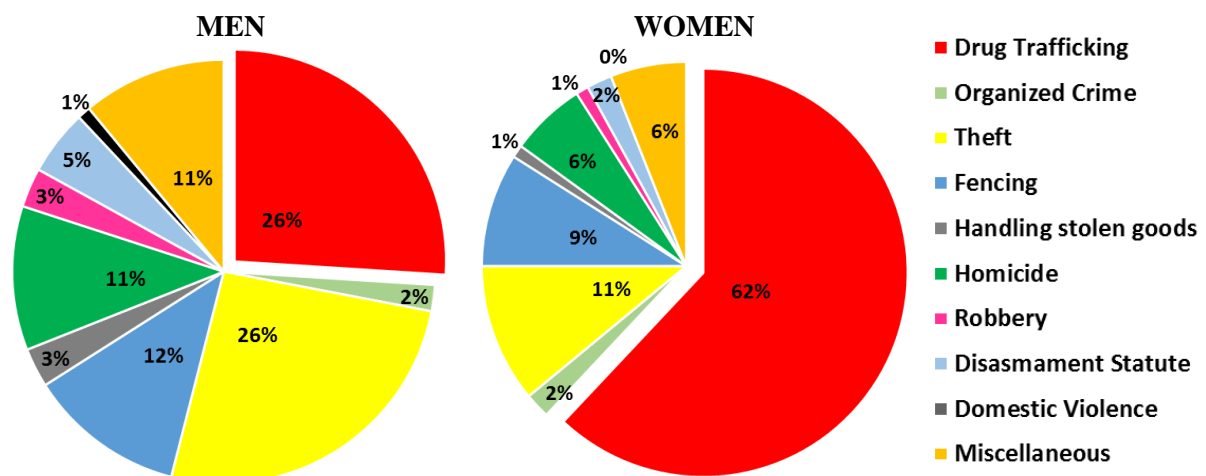
An equally significant aspect of the Brazilian trade of illicit drugs refers to the increased participation of middle- and upper-class drug dealers since the coming into effect of the Drug Law in 2006. Grillo (2008) conducted participatory research in Rio de Janeiro concerning drug trafficking and consumption among the middle and upper classes. This group of dealers differs from the lower-level drug offenders in several aspects. They are young white males of privileged social backgrounds, well educated in private schools and most of them have graduate degrees. They are not associated to *comandos armados*, but rather associated with strong social networks based on friendship, which are not territorialized in notable selling points. In addition, they have a wealthy family background that can afford them good legal protection and even corrupt law enforcement agents to protect their business. Unlike drug trading in *favelas*, middle- and upper-class drug dealers do not resort to lethal violence to solve conflicts and secure their domain. Middle- and upper-class drug dealers get involved with drug trafficking not as a means of survival but to maintain their wealthy lifestyle, since substances trafficked within upper social classes are much more expensive than those available in *favelas* as they have superior quality.

⁵¹ The name of the copyright holder is withheld by mutual agreement due to the confidentiality of the image content provided by him.

Middle- and upper-class drug dealers do not accept to be categorized as “dealer”, although they recognize themselves as practitioners of economic activities classified as drug trafficking. The rejection to this label is given by the media association of the word “dealer” with the word “slum bandit” [...] Drug dealers operating in the “asphalt” are treated more favorably than their poor counterparts from the “hills”, since they can be privileged of the possibility of not being summited to the processes of “criminal subjection” (Grillo, 2008, p. 145-146)⁵².

Female incarceration also represents a concern for the justice system. Worldwide, the number of women imprisoned has risen since the 1980s and increased abruptly since the 1990s. “In various countries around the world, the female penitentiary population has grown faster than the male, although women are still the minority” (Giacomello, 2013, p. 1). From the 714.000 females incarcerated, 35% of them are in prison for drug-related offense, while from 9.6 million males imprisoned, 19% are drug offenders (UNODC, 2018e). Drug-related crimes also are the major reasons for the imprisonment of female convicts in Brazil, as 62% of the female inmates were convicted on drug trafficking charges⁵³, while males drug offenders represent 26% (Brasil, 2017) (Figure 22).

Figure 22: Drug-related Incarceration among Men and Women (2016)



Source: Integrated System of Penitentiary Information – InfoPen/ National Department of Corrections – DEPEN/Ministry of Justice, June/2016 (Brasil, 2017).

52 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “Os indivíduos estudados não aceitam a categoria “traficante” para designá-los, apesar de se reconhecerem enquanto praticantes de atividades comerciais classificáveis como tráfico de entorpecentes. A rejeição desse rótulo se dá pela associação midiática da palavra “traficante” com o “bandido do morro”, do qual eles fazem questão dese distinguir. Os comerciantes de drogas que operam no “asfalto” são beneficiados em relação aos seus equivalentes pobres, por se privilegiarem da possibilidade de não se submeter aos processos da sujeição criminal” (Grillo, 2008, p. 145-146).

53 These numbers represent all crimes registered in the Brazilian prison system; therefore, there are individuals condemned or waiting for their trial for more than one crime.

Women play major, intermediary and low roles throughout the drug supply chain in Latin America and Africa. In the first example, they are the ‘drug queens’ who became the high-profile drug organization leaders after the arrest or death of their male intimate partner or family member, running the drug trafficking cartels in Mexico and armed commands in Brazil as “in Latin America, there are many cases of powerful female leaders who have been key symbols of the narco-culture in the region over several decades” (UNODC, 2018e, p. 28). In Africa, high-ranking state officers from the health service and diplomatic agencies have powerful positions in drug trafficking networks in Africa. In Burkina Faso, Nigeria and Ghana these women “[...] facilitated the transport of drugs by allegedly issuing diplomatic passports and providing vehicles” (UNODC, 2018e, p. 29) for the transnational cocaine trafficking from Brazil to Europe. Intermediary roles in the drug trafficking involve stable family background women associated to drug organizations. They operate in the money-laundering and trafficking of drugs among non-stereotypical drug users. Lastly, women work in the “lowest rank in the drug supply chain hierarchy as small-scale dealers, ‘mules’⁵⁴ or couriers, or playing the role of sexual escorts around male dealers” (UNODC, 2018e, p. 29) (Figure 23).

Figure 23: Female Drug Offenders



Photo: Male Military Police Officer of Bahia state in his 40s⁵⁵

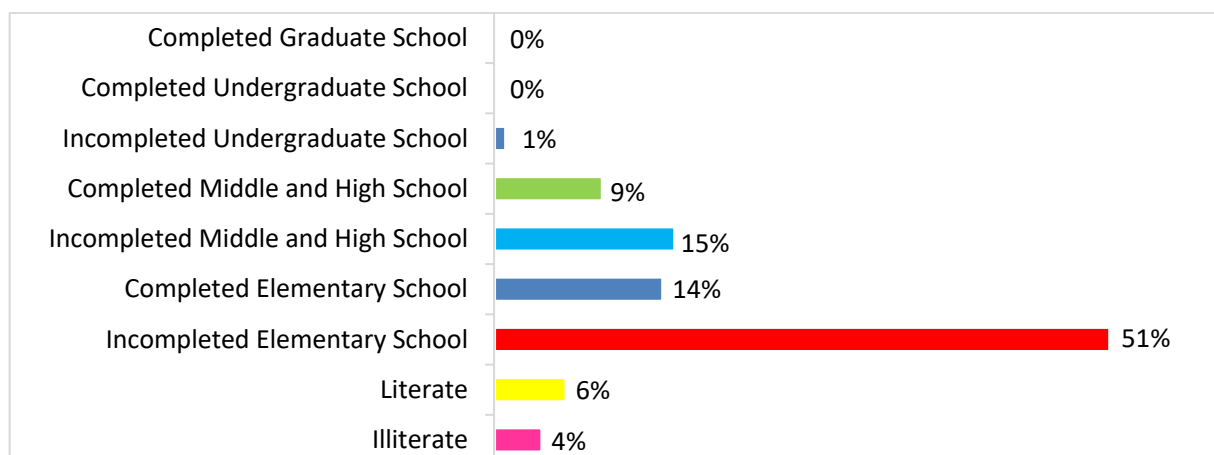
54 A species of drugs smuggling for delivering the package to a specific destination.

55 The name of the copyright holder is withheld by mutual agreement due to the confidentiality of the image content provided by him.

In the lowest level of the drug chain, “women increasingly enter drug-trafficking circuits as consumers, low-level dealers and local (including in prison), national and international transporters” (Giacomello, 2013, p. 1). The role of women in the drug sphere has a close relationship with their intimate partner or relatives, with prostitution, lack of job opportunity and addiction. “Many of the addicts described how they were introduced to drugs by boyfriends and how they resorted to sex work because of no opportunities, other than prostitution, to pay for their drug use” (Pollock, 2014, p. 49). These low-level drug dealers are often charged as first offenders without previous criminal records, non-violent offenders from poor family backgrounds, single mothers, without a well-paying job. Latin American and African female drug mules, smuggling substances in their bodies, have been arrested by Brazilian authorities for entering the country transporting significant amounts of illegal substances. Many of them agree to be drug mules due to their extremely impoverished condition and their arrests do not affect the large global narcotic trade networks. Therefore, colored and socioeconomic vulnerable offenders “is the profile and the face of the majority of women that the criminal justice system reaches to condemn them for the crime of drug dealing” (Boiteux & Pádua, 2013, p. 29).

Regarding male and female inmates imprisoned in Brazil, the majority of them have little formal education, more than 90% have not completed Middle or High School, 51% have not completed Elementary School⁵⁶ and less than 1% have completed undergraduate and graduate studies (Brasil, 2017) (Figure 24).

Figure 24: Level of Education of Brazilian Inmates – 2016



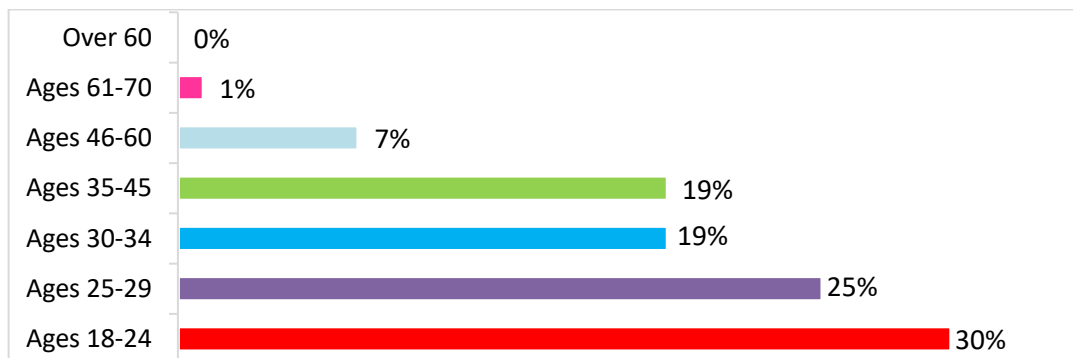
Source: Integrated System of Penitentiary Information – InfoPen/ National Department of Corrections – DEPEN/Ministry of Justice, June/2016 (Brasil, 2017).

⁵⁶ Primary Education in Brazil lasts six years, but ranges from four to five in the public system.

Inmates with low levels of education are the ones who have more financial difficulties and fewer work opportunities. Employment opportunities are very limited for young black males and females with low educational levels. They are from a poor family background; most of them are young people who abandoned their studies to work in low-paying jobs, which do not require any education, or to join in criminal activities. They grew up in female-headed households in the absence of a male figure. In many cases, these low-level drug offenders have higher incomes than their parents or relatives and they are considered the head of the family. The poor educational performance of inmates can also be associated to an unhealthy family environment.

In relation to inmates' ages, 54% of prisoners are under 29 years of age, and 38% under 45. Despite the high rates of children arrested on the street by law enforcement officers, the youngest portion of the Brazilian population is incarcerated at the highest rate for drug-related offenses (Brasil, 2017) ([Figure 25](#)).

Figure 25: Brazilian Inmates Age – 2016

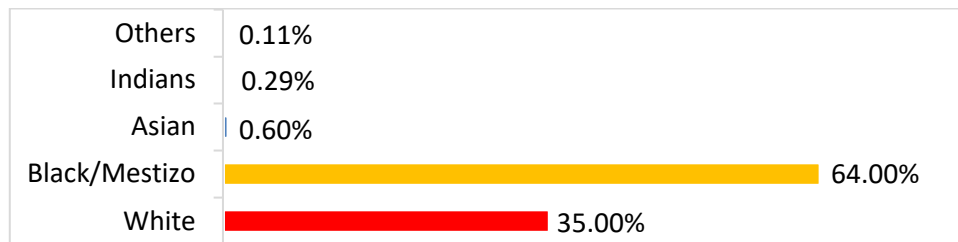


Source: Integrated System of Penitentiary Information – InfoPen/ National Department of Corrections – DEPEN/Ministry of Justice, June/2016 (Brasil, 2017).

Considering ethnic characteristic, 35% of Brazilian prisoners declared themselves to be white, and 64% black/mestizo (Brasil, 2017) ([Figure 26](#)). Undoubtedly, the main individuals dragged into the underworld of drug trafficking are the targets of the most repressive drug policies. Most of them are young mestizo and black individuals with very little formal education, from a poor family background, living in unregistered houses in poor urban areas, infamous as slums, which lack public services as clean water and sewage systems. They are the ones “[...] who play a smaller role in the drug cycle and are easily replaced in the various phases of the drug economy” (Yepes, Guzmán, & Norato, 2013, p. 47). Repressive drug policies, especially the current Brazilian Drug Law 2006, have proven their inefficiency to cease the production, traffic and consumption of substances labeled illegal by the federal government. A

result is the overcrowding of the prison system, which has generated considerable expenditure, both for the construction of new prison buildings and for public security of the 1,424 prison units (CNJ, 2017). As we have seen, drug policies have affected deeply the most vulnerable and poor sectors of Brazilian society.

Figure 26: Brazilian Inmates Racial Group – 2012



Source: Integrated System of Penitentiary Information – InfoPen/ National Department of Corrections – DEPEN/Ministry of Justice, June/2016 (Brasil, 2017).

The number of people incarcerated for the crime of drug trafficking is already high, and appears set to continue growing, according to the statistics examined. Thus, the decision to opt for repressive penal responses to the crime of drug trafficking contributed to the increase of the Brazilian prison population in recent years, with the glaring overrepresentation of small-time dealers of illicit drugs who are sentenced to long prison terms, which reinforces the marginality and the stigma to which they are subjected (Boiteux, 2011, p. 36).

Therefore, with the implementation of the *War on Drugs* policies almost fifty years ago, criminalization remains the main weapon in its moral struggle. Current debates reinforce the notion that the drug issue is a public health problem; however, it has been under the jurisdiction of the criminal justice system since the 1960s. Consequently, its inefficiency contributed to social devastation by promoting the stigmatization and discrimination of marginalized and defenseless populations. Within these fifty years, the war on drugs has targeted particular ethnic groups. In Brazil – the poor, uneducated black and mestizo “[...] are significantly more likely to be stopped and searched, arrested, prosecuted, convicted and incarcerated for drug offences – even though their rates of both drug dealing and drug use are almost identical to those of the rest of the population” (Transform Drug Policy Foundation, 2013, p. 7).

The inquisitorial tradition of Brazil has empowered law enforcement officials to fight against the illegal trafficking of street drugs. Police officers decide who the potential enemy is. As routine patrols are conducted in poor neighborhoods and shantytowns of Brazilian cities where the level of crime is high more often than in wealthy areas, the imprisonment of a poor person who possesses any small quantity of an illegal substance has become necessary due to a continuously normalized state of high alert (Zaluar, 2004).

4.1.3. BRAZILIAN DRUG USERS

Latin American countries are the major producers and exporters of illicit drugs, mainly cocaine and marijuana, to the two Americas, Africa and increasingly to Europe. “Cannabis remains the most widely used illicit substance globally, with an estimated annual prevalence in 2010 of 2.6-5.0% of the adult population (between 119 million and 224 million users aged 15-64 years). Overall, the annual prevalence of cannabis use remained stable in 2010” (UNODC, 2012, p. 8). Brazilian street-drug production and trafficking are still stimulated for the continuous international and domestic demand.

New habits of consumption have been registered in Brazil in the last three decades within upper, medium and low social classes. According to the *World Drug Report* (UNODC, 2012) conducted by the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime⁵⁷ consumption of cocaine, for example, has increased in South American countries, notably in Brazil, since the mid-1990s. Brazil plays a crucial role in the world narcotic trafficking as the country hosts roughly one-half of the population of South America, it became also vulnerable to the “cocaine trafficking, due to its geography (which makes it a convenient staging area for cocaine trafficked to Europe), as well as to cocaine consumption, due to its large urban population” (UNODC, 2014a, p. 37).

Neri (2007) stated that the majority of middle- and upper-class drug users consists of white young males between 18 and 29 years old, educated in high-standard private schools and 30% of them enrolled in undergraduate and graduate studies. They are usually single and almost 80% are supported financially by their parents or relatives and live in their own home or with their family in an upper-class neighborhood. The infrastructure in these privileged areas differs from the working class, suburban neighborhoods, and favelas as this population enjoys steady water supply, public urban cleaning and sanitation services and public street light services. These residences are far removed from poor areas with high concentration of violence and police harassment.

57 “The Office was created in 1997 by merging the United Nations International Drug Control Programme (UNDCP) and the Centre for International Crime Prevention (CICP). From the management point of view, the interrelated and transnational nature of drugs, crime and terrorism led, through successive administrative reforms, to the creation of a single entity tackling all these matters. It was first called the United Nations Office for Drug Control and Crime Prevention (ODCCP) and renamed UNODC in 2002. UNODC is mandated to assist Member States in their struggle against illicit drugs, crime and terrorism in all its forms and manifestations. UNODC mandates are of primary importance and fall in the priority spheres of the United Nations as determined by the General Assembly in its resolution 63/247” (Zhang, Fall, & Inomata, 2010, p. 2).

The middle- and upper-class drug use and abuse differ from the poorest classes. They consume marijuana, cocaine, synthetic drugs such as ecstasy, MDMA (Methylenedioxymethamphetamine), LSD (Lysergic acid diethylamide), and the luxury versions of cannabis like hashish and shank. The richest individuals are able to pay a higher market price for better quality/higher purity cocaine, high-grade cannabis and European synthetic drugs on a monthly basis. They buy and consume the better-quality recreational substances in private universities, bars, clubs, festivals, raves, friends' houses and within their own house, without necessarily going directly to a '*boca de fumo*' (retail drug selling point) in *favelas* or to '*cracolândia*' (cracklands) on the streets. Nevertheless, due to their abuse and addiction, middle- and upper-class users might only resort to *bocas de fumo* or *cracolândia* for acquiring low-quality drugs when their supply outside the *favelas* is interrupted. These users affirm that these poorest areas offer a high life risk threat, as they might be attacked by drug users, be stolen by criminals and be arrested by police officers due to the big quantity of drugs they purchase. The price, quality and weight of illicit substances might vary considerably from one place to another. In the wealthy areas, the price for 25 grams of marijuana range from R\$ 50.00 to R\$ 70.00⁵⁸ and in the favelas, street drug consumers have at their disposal small quantities of marijuana with unreliable weight and prices ranging from R\$ 2.00, R\$ 5.00, R\$ 10.00 and up to R\$ 15.00 for different sizes of marijuana packages according to an interview conducted with the drug dealer Vela-Preta's cousin A.B.C⁵⁹ in February, 1st 2015.

Drug consumption within middle and upper social classes has turned into an important issue in Brazil. Students from public and private Brazilian universities have started their illicit and licit substance abuse, regarding alcohol beverages and cigarettes, typically during adolescence. There are some important risk factors that contribute to drug abuse in this age, such as "peer influence and family permissiveness, together with the more independent university lifestyle" (Duailibi, Ribeiro & Laranjeira, 2008, p. 552). Despite the fact that cocaine and crack treatments appear to be more difficult than those for other soft drug addictions, wealthy families still have better financial and social conditions to offer adequate rehabilitation treatment. "Factors that favor better adherence include: pharmacological therapy, referral to mutual help groups, care for mothers and other family members, and general medical care" (Duailibi, Ribeiro & Laranjeira, 2008, p. 551).

58 The Real is the present-day currency of Brazil (R\$). 1 Brazilian Real equals, approximately, 0.27 US Dollar.

59 The interview was confidential; the name of the person interviewed is held by mutual agreement due to the dangerous aspect of the information provided by him.

The Integrated Plan to Combat Crack and other Drugs (*Plano Integrado de Enfrentamento ao Crack e outras Drogas*), written upon Decree No. 7.179 in 2010 (Brasil, 2010), was a response to the greater impact of drug consumption, especially alcoholic beverages and street drugs on the lives of the drug-addicted. The study “Profile of Crack and/or Similar Drugs Users in Brazil” was part of the national Integrated Plan to Combat Crack and other Drugs conducted by the National Secretary on Drug Policy of the President’s Office (*Secretaria Nacional de Políticas sobre Drogas – SENAD*), the Ministry of Justice and the Ministry of Health in partnership with the Oswaldo Cruz Foundation (FIOCRUZ). The study was coordinated by Bastos and Bertoni (2014a) from the Health Information Laboratory (*Laboratório de Informação em Saúde/Instituto de Comunicação e Informação Científica e Tecnológica em Saúde – LIS/ICICT/FIOCRUZ*). The report (Bastos & Bertoni, 2014a) was the result of a survey conducted in 2012 with a hard-to-reach population such as crack user groups. Its main goal is to guide governmental and social policies in order to prevent drug abuse, to support the social reintegration of substance users and, lastly, to combat the traffic of drugs and reduce the levels of violence and victimization.

The report delineates the profile of the Brazilian street drug users in high-risk situations. According to the authors, the scope of this survey had surpassed previous ones. The issue of drug consumption demanded governmental action to reduce harm and maintain public safety. For instance, the State refocused attention on public opinion mobilization for national and international mass media and spotlighted the open scenes of drug consumption commonly known as “*Cracolândia*”; thereby drug-related issues achieved prominence on the national agenda.

The sample of this survey included 32,359 interviewees; 24,977 inquiries were conducted at home and 7,381 questionnaires were at the drug use scenes (street or hidden place). Consequently, the report estimated that approximately 370,000 people in Brazil are users of crack, cocaine and similar drugs, and about 14% are minors, which corresponds roughly to 50,000 children and adolescents. Minors who were found consuming street drugs were not included in the socio-demographic and behavioral outline due to the policy of the research ethics committee, which prohibited the participation of children and adolescents in the interviews (Bertoni, Vasconcellos & Bastos, 2014).

According to the report, the main street drug users in Brazil are black and mestizo (80%) men (78.7%), with an average age between 18 and 29 years (52%) and single (60%). Street drug users have low-level formal education, as 72% of them have not completed Elementary School and only a small percentage finished graduate studies, however, only 2% of males and

females were attending an educational institution during the period of the survey. The pattern is very similar to that of incarcerated people presented in Section 4.1.2.

With regard to housing, 39.04% of the drug users are homeless, 36.36% reported living in their own home or with their family members, 17.70% in a rented house or in cohabitation with a friend, 3.93% resided in public shelters, while 2.97% in other places. The survey highlights the case of some individuals found in street situations who abuse drugs but are not considered homeless; many of them have a regular dwelling but prefer to spend most of their time on the streets.

Concerning ways of obtaining income, 65% of the drugs users work in the informal labor market, selling water and snacks on the streets, as assistants in temporary construction jobs, only very few have a fixed-term contract in the formal labor market. Some of them also perform illegal activities such as theft or burglary, prostitution and drug trafficking. A small percentage of drug consumers use their income from social assistance, government benefits or begging on the streets to buy drugs. Lastly, 42.17% of interviewed users had exchanged sex for money or drugs; 55.36% of them were women and 14.6% were men. As regards to criminal background information, 41% had already been arrested for drug use or possession, burglary, trafficking of illegal substances. While comparing the criminal records of male and female drug users, the survey identified that 52.5% were men and 35.43% were women who had been detained at least one time in their life (Bertoni & Bastos, 2014b).

Health risk behaviors in association with drug consumption, intoxication and overdose are commonly reported by abusers of alcohol and hard drugs like crack. Moreover, infectious diseases and sexually transmitted diseases might be transmitted due to risk behavior. The percentage of intravenous drug users in Brazil is very low compared to European countries, since only 9% of them reported previous use of injected drugs. Nevertheless, the transmission of HIV and Hepatitis C (HCV) inside this risk group is alarmingly high, as 64.15% of them reported not using condoms during vaginal intercourse, 79.05% during oral intercourse and 62% during anal intercourse. “[...] Condom use has been advanced as an effective method to prevent HIV transmission [...]” (Eschenbach et al., 2001, p. 913). A total of 53.87% affirmed not having undergone testing for HIV.

The high level of female users of illicit drugs who had suffered sexual assault or gender-based violence at least once in their life is alarming, since 46% of women had been victims of sexual harassment, against 7.49% of male users (Jalil, Coutinho, Bertoni and Bastos (2014). Burgess and Marchetti (2008) review sexual violence from the perspectives of the victims and the perpetrators. According to the authors, there is a strong relationship between alcoholic

beverages and risk factors for both women and men experiencing and perpetrating sexual violence. “Alcohol acts as a central nervous system depressant that decreases inhibition and impairs the judgment of users” (Burgess & Marchetti, 2008, p. 14). The authors state that, on the one hand, females in association with alcohol abuse might be not aware of a partner’s actions and may weaken their sense of interrupting sexual advances that have gone too far. On the other hand, abuse of alcohol among males has been associated “[...] with misinterpretation of sexual understanding and overestimation of a woman’s sexual interest, which may ultimately result in increased aggression and forced or coerced sex” (Burgess & Marchetti, 2008, p. 14). Flores (2010, p. 172) asserts that not only alcoholic beverages but also illicit drugs are connected with sexual harassment, since “[...] the ingestion of drugs purposefully may lead to an alteration of one’s perceptions, thereby rendering the individual vulnerable to being sexually violated”. The World Health Organization’s report on violence (Krug, Dahlberg, Mercy, Zwi, & Lozano, 2002) already emphasized that victims of sexual violence in childhood or adolescence are likely to abuse licit and illicit drugs in their adulthood. Another health risk behavior regarding women’s health is related to pregnancy. Women users or abusers of drugs are likely to give birth to children with physical anomalies and psychological disorders.

The survey by Bastos and Bertoni (2014b) also indicated that Brazilian drug users are poly drug users⁶⁰ who consume a range of substances on a daily basis, but crack continues to be the main drug consumed by street users as 97.29% of the sample reported the use. Nevertheless, around 80% of drug users also smoke tobacco (85%) and drink alcoholic beverages (77%), marijuana/hashish (67%) are the second type of drug abused, followed by cocaine (47%), solvents (21%), benzodiazepines (10.40%), MDMA/Ecstasy (3.95%), amphetamine (1.65%), and heroin (0.84%) (Bertoni & Bastos, 2014b). The main motivation for using a substance was the curiosity to feel it. The second most described motivation was peer pressure, the third, personal and family issues or intimate losses. The low price and easy access to illicit and licit drugs in Brazil’s *bocas de fumo* were not described as related to the initiation of drug consumption; rather, they contribute to a long-term habit of abuse. The survey found out that the average time of using crack, cocaine and similar drugs was approximately eight years. On average, the majority of users consume up to 16 rocks of crack per day. This important indicator demonstrates how lucrative the street drug market is to drug cartels.

Despite these disturbing facts, the mentioned survey points out that many drug users expressed interest in treatment at rehabilitation centers. Nevertheless, socioeconomically

60 “Poly drug use is the use of two or more substances at the same time or sequentially it is a common occurrence among both recreational and regular drug users [...]” (UNODC, 2014a, p. 2).

vulnerable crack users are “[...] young, unemployed, unschooled, poor, from broken families, and with a history of injecting drugs and risky sexual behavior)” (Duailibi, Ribeiro & Laranjeira, 2008, p. 552). They encounter difficulties in adhering to rehabilitation schedules. Some of them are not able to recognize their abuse and, unlike middle- and upper-class drug users, they suffer stigmatization and prejudices, do not have family support and cannot afford private treatments.

Certainly, non-white low-level educated younger male and female users are more likely to be involved in crimes related to drug possession, traffic or burglary to buy illicit and licit substances. They spend important parts of their lives on the streets, consuming drugs on a daily basis. They are vulnerable to contamination with viral infections such as HIV, hepatitis and easily get intoxicated or have an overdose due to their health risk behaviors. In addition, female users who are victims of sexual harassment are more inclined to prostitution and vulnerable to sexual violation.

Integrated public policies must prevent children and adolescents at risk from drug abuse; they must reduce harms caused by licit and illicit drug addiction and socially re-integrate adults. At first, social programs for children and adolescents should focus mainly on preventing drug consumption in schools, in providing a full-time education and offering psychosocial treatment within their communities. Moreover, socially vulnerable families should be supported with psychosocial programs, work capacity and income distribution programs. It is extremely necessary to offer health services, education, job opportunities, social and psychological assistance to marginalized adult male and female drug users who have been victims of sexual assault or pregnancy. Finally, it is possible to reduce the harm to socially reintegrated adults by detecting and treating previously acquired viral infectious diseases; to ensure health access in public hospitals and social institutions as a means to receive public health treatment; to prevent social prejudice and the stigmatization of drug users.

In conclusion, the problem of drug abuse is a complex phenomenon that requires multidisciplinary public action to prevent children and adolescents from becoming marginalized adults, since the most vulnerable sector of society is likely to engage in risky behavior. Social institutions such as family, school and the Church, and civil society also play import roles in this matter. Therefore, each of these positions makes an important contribution to understanding illicit drug trafficking as a very profitable criminal economic activity at the cost of numerous lives.

4.2. WORLDWIDE PERSPECTIVE ON THE ILLICIT PLANT-BASED AND SYNTHETIC DRUGS PRODUCTION AND TRAFFICKING

The United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime published 22 reports on drugs within 22 years. *World Drug Report* was the first reported published in 1997⁶¹, *Global Illicit Drug Trends* (UNODC, 1999) was the second and “World Drug Report” was the most recent issued in 2018. The first summarized the global trends in illicit drug supply trafficking and abuse for opiates, cocaine, cannabis and psychotropic substances during the late 1980s and 1990s, when the first comparable international estimates became available; while the most recent report provided a global overview and analysis of the most reliable data for illicit drug production, trafficking and consumption and their impact on society in five booklets: I - *Executive Summary: Conclusions and Policy Implications* (UNODC, 2018a), II - *Global Overview of Drug Demand and Supply: Latest Trends, Cross-Cutting Issues* (UNODC, 2018b), III - *Analysis of Drug Markets: Opiates, Cocaine, Cannabis, Synthetic Drugs* (UNODC, 2018c), IV - *Drugs and Age: Drugs and Associated Issues among Young People and Older People* (UNODC, 2018d), V - *Women and Drugs: Drug Use, Drug Supply and Their Consequences* (UNODC, 2018e)

4.2.1. DRUG TRAFFICKING IN THE 1980s AND 1990s

This section on the global trafficking of opiates, cocaine, cannabis and synthetic drugs in the 1980s and 1990s is based mainly on the *Global Illicit Drug Trends* (UNODC, 1999) report. Therefore, concerning illicit *opiates*, Myanmar and the Afghanistan-Iran region were the two areas responsible for cultivating more than 90% of the illicit opium consumed worldwide as of 1997, due to the excellent climatic conditions of these regions. The consumption of opium had increased in the 1980s and stabilized in the 1990s in Central Asia. In South-West Asia, approximately 60% of the opium manufactured was consumed as heroin. Equally, in South-West Asia more than half of the opium produced was consumed domestically and regionally. Therefore, Asia and Oceania (Australia, China, Hong Kong, Malaysia,

61 The first report published in 1997 was not made available online by the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime.

Myanmar, New Zealand, Singapore, Thailand and Vietnam) represented the main consumer markets for more than 50% of the total opium produced, mainly as opium, but also in the form of heroin and morphine among young addicts. The remainder of manufactured opium from South-East Asia was largely consumed in European and less in North American markets (UNODC, 1999).

High-purity heroin of Colombian origin also seems to have entered European markets, as indicated by Interpol seizure reports. One possible explanation for this may be that users prefer it due to its high purity, which allows them to ingest the heroin nasally and avoid the risks and inconveniences of injections (UNODC, 1999, p. 28).

The most frequent opium and morphine trafficking routes to Europe and North America follow three main directions. Firstly, the ‘Western’ direction transports drugs across Pakistan, Iran, Afghanistan and then Turkey. This last destination was responsible to deliver the drugs via the Balkan routes to Europe, subsequently to the USA and Canada. Iran-Afghanistan borders were, at this stage, the main center where opium was processed into morphine and heroin base in laboratories and trafficked to Turkey. Secondly, the “Northern” direction was responsible to transit drugs through Central Asia from Afghanistan and Iran to Turkmenistan. Lastly, the ‘Southern and Eastern’ directions had turned Pakistan into an important drug trafficking air and sea route to smuggle heroin originating from the Afghanistan-Pakistan border areas, due to their principal sea and airport from Karachi (capital of Afghanistan). These ‘Southern and Eastern’ directions also included seaports and airports in India, Bangladesh, Nepal and Sri Lanka, countries that functioned as storage points and transit centers (UNODC, 1999).

Regarding *cocaine*, Peru and Bolivia decreased the cultivation of coca bush and the production of coca leaf during the 1990s. Colombia displayed an increasing trend since the 1980s and exceeded the levels of both cultivation and production registered previously by Peru and Bolivia. Colombia is the main area of South America to transform coca paste and cocaine base into refined cocaine (UNODC, 1999). According to Mejía (2012), the Director of the Research Center on Drugs and Security from the Universidad de los Andes, in the beginning of the 1990s Colombia was not dominant in cocaine production, but it had a certain importance in its trafficking. “However, with the closure of the air-bridge connecting coca cultivation centers in Peru and Bolivia and cocaine processing facilities in Colombia in 1994, the country became the main cocaine producer during the second half of the 1990s” (Mejía, 2012, p. 19). “A comparison between the three countries reveals that more than 40% of the world’s cocaine is supplied from Colombia, about one third from Peru and slightly less than that from Bolivia”

(UNODC, 1999, p. 44). Due to the favorable environmental conditions for the growing of coca bush, the Andes region has established itself as the main center for cocaine supply since the 1990s.

Colombian trafficking organizations had controlled the worldwide supply for cocaine as a result of their sophisticated transportation facilities to move drugs by land, sea and air into the USA. North America, especially the USA, remained the main destination for cocaine, while Europe was considered at this time a fast-growing market. On the one hand, drug smuggling through Mexico supplied cocaine in the USA. On the other hand, Europe has been supplied by the drug trafficking routes from South America, especially Argentina, Brazil and Venezuela. Africa, mainly Angola, a Portuguese-speaking country, had turned into a transit area for cocaine trafficking from South America to Europe, exclusively through Spain and Portugal. Nevertheless, Brazil represent a major player in the illegal drug trade in terms of quantities trafficked both directly to Europe and through Africa to Europe.

Different from opium and coca leaves, *cannabis* is a plant-based drug cultivated, produced and trafficked in several parts of the globe through modern hydroponic techniques, mostly present in Europe and North America. These agriculture technologies allow the growing of cannabis on a global scale (Figure 27).

Figure 27: Cannabis Source Countries

Region	Countries*
Africa:	Benin, Cameroon, Congo, Côte d'Ivoire, Gambia, Ghana, Guinea, Kenya, Lesotho, Madagascar, Malawi, Mali, Morocco , Nigeria , South Africa , Swaziland, Togo, Tunisia, Uganda, United Republic of Tanzania, Zaire, Zambia, Zimbabwe.
Central America and the Caribbean:	Costa Rica, Cuba, Jamaica , St. Vincent and the Grenadines, Trinidad and Tobago.
North America:	United States, Mexico .
South America:	Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia , Paraguay, Venezuela.
Europe:	Albania, Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Croatia, Czech Republic, Denmark, France, Germany, Italy, Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Russian Federation, Slovakia, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Macedonia, Turkey, United Kingdom.
Central Asia:	Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Uzbekistan.
Near/Middle East and South-West Asia and South Asia:	Afghanistan , India, Iran (Islamic Republic of), Jordan, Lebanon, Oman, Nepal, Pakistan , Syria, United Arab Emirates.
East/South-East Asia:	Cambodia , China, Indonesia, Lao PDR, Myanmar, Philippines, Thailand .
(*Primary source countries are in bold)	

Source: UNODC (1999, p. 52).

Lastly, *psychotropic substances* are divided among *methamphetamine*, *amphetamine*, *ecstasy*, *hallucinogen* and *depressant substances*.

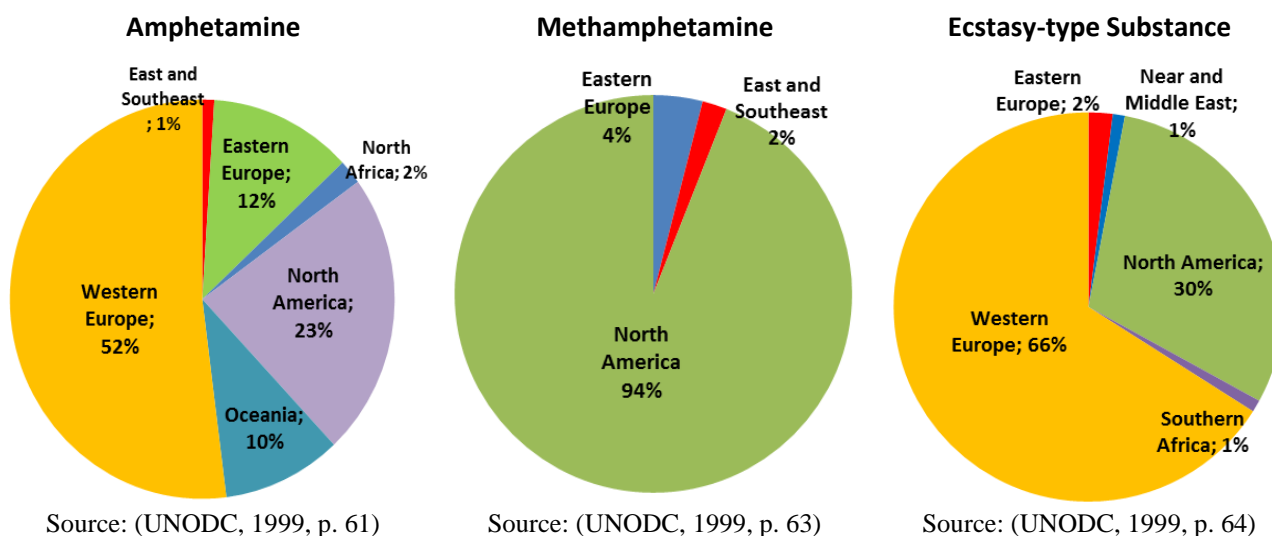
Methamphetamine production was mainly associated with North America and East-/South-East Asian countries while amphetamine and Ecstasy, which is spread around the world, were mainly concentrated in Europe. In the beginning of the 1990s a decrease in the production of amphetamine was the result of law enforcement operations, which detected, barred and dismantled numerous clandestine laboratories in the USA, its main country of origin. Eastern Europe had converted itself into the key center of amphetamine production. Within Europe, the Netherlands was the principal source country for amphetamine, followed by Belgium, Denmark, Germany, Spain, Poland and Bulgaria.

Methamphetamine production and distribution followed similar trends as that of amphetamine, with the Czech Republic as an important manufacturer. However, concerning ecstasy, European countries like the United Kingdom, the Netherlands, Germany, Belgium and North American countries like the USA and Canada were the main producer and consumer markets of ecstasy-type substances in the early 1990s. It was also detected that, as of the 1990s, ecstasy began its spread worldwide.

Production of hallucinogenic drugs like LSD had been registered largely in the USA and less in Canada. In Europe, clandestine laboratories had been detected in Germany, the United Kingdom, the Netherlands and Slovenia. “The West Coast of the United States appears to be the main production center of LSD crystal and the Netherlands to be Europe’s main distribution point for LSD itself” (UNODC, 1999, p. 67). Concerning the third kind of psychotropic substances, the trafficking of depressant substances, for nonpharmacological use, from the benzodiazepine family such as diazepam had been largely registered in Africa. Other depressants excluding the benzodiazepine subgroups were seized in clandestine laboratories in Africa, Asia, Europe and North America. There is an unquestionable difficulty in measuring and comparing hallucinogenic substances since they are seizures of ampoules, tablets, doses, etc.

In Figure 28, the UNODC (1999) illustrated the regions where clandestine laboratories producing illegally psychotropic substances were detected.

Figure 28: Annual Average (1991–1997) Global Number of Detected Laboratories Manufacturing



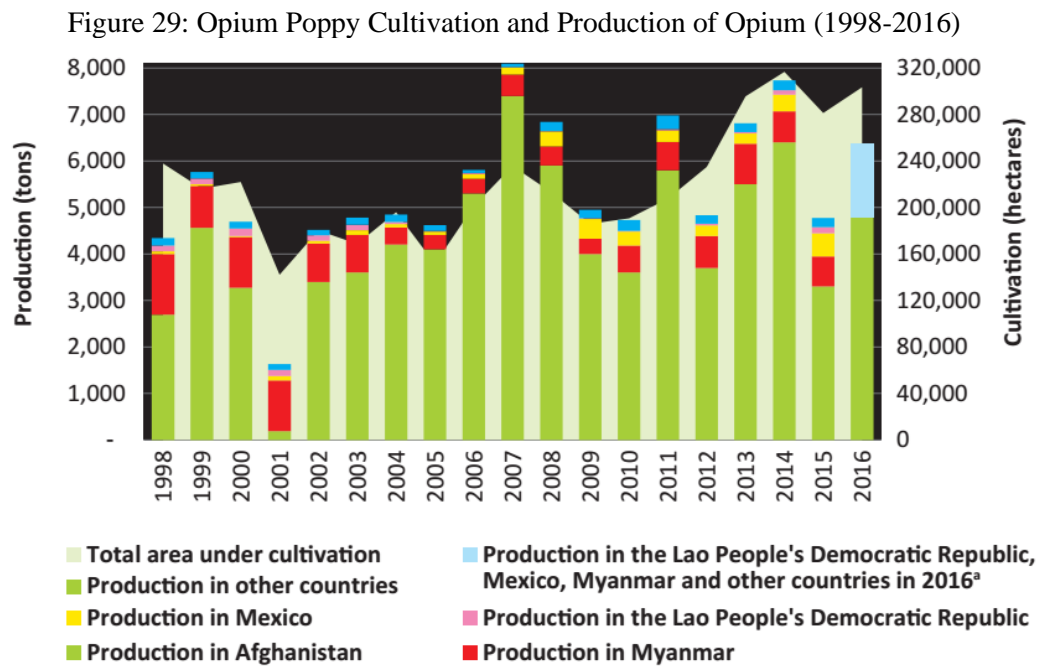
In the 1990s, (UNODC, 1999) *Cannabis* was the most widely consumed drug worldwide; the abuse was especially high in West Africa, Oceania, Central America, North America and numerous countries in Europe. *Synthetic Drugs* were the second most broadly abused recreational drug around the globe, especially among young people in Western Europe. After cannabis, *Cocaine* was the second most used drug in North, Central and South America and the third worldwide. “Between 60% and 70% of the cocaine consumed in the world is produced in Colombia, and about 60% of this cocaine goes to markets in North America. The remaining 40% goes to European markets” (Mejía, 2012, p. 19). *Heroin* and *Opiates* were the recreational plant-based drugs less consumed globally; however, they were widely abused in South East and South West Asia.

4.2.2. DRUG TRAFFICKING IN THE 2000s AND 2010s

4.2.2.1. Opiates and its byproducts (Morphine, Opium and Heroin)

Focusing on current trends with data compiled by the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, “the global area under opium poppy cultivation increased by more than a third in 2017, while global opium production increased by almost two thirds” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 12) due to the increase in Afghanistan. Illicit opium poppy cultivation and production are still largely present in South-West Asia, especially Afghanistan, South-East Asia and Latin

America. These regions cultivate opium poppy mainly for the US market. Although roughly 50 countries produce opium, Afghanistan and Myanmar continue to be the main producers worldwide as they were in the 1990s. In 2013, Afghanistan reached 80% share of the global opium production (UNODC, 2014a) and “with 328,000 ha under opium poppy cultivation, Afghanistan accounted for more than three quarters of the estimated global area under illicit opium poppy cultivation in 2017” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 12) and its cultivation has reached record levels. [Figure 29](#) illustrates the global potential of opium production from 1998 to 2016.

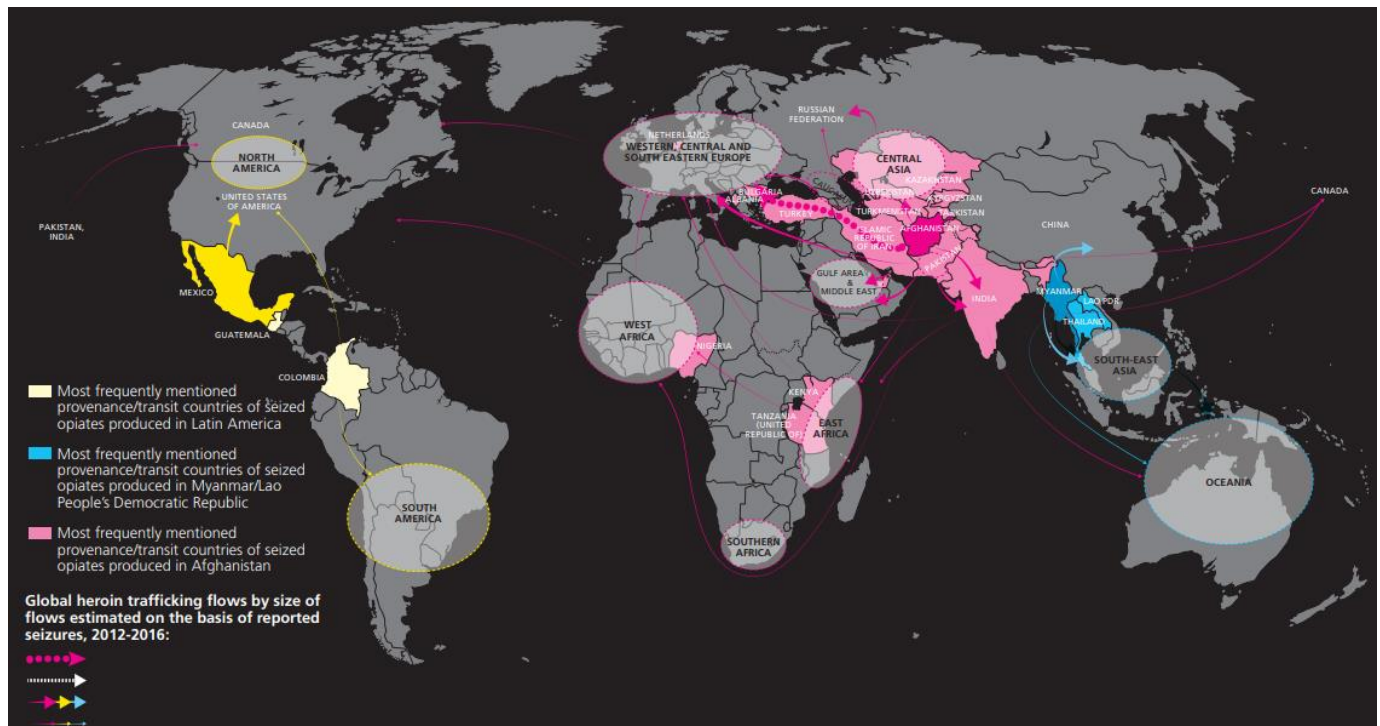


Source: (UNODC, 2017a, p. 14)

According to the “*Afghanistan Opium Survey 2013*” – directed by the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime and the Ministry of Counter Narcotics of Afghanistan – the country had manufactured approximately 5,500 tons of opium, of which 5% was destined to the domestic market, 11% was seized as illegal heroin/morphine, and the remainder of 84% was to be exported (UNODC & Afghanistan, 2013). Afghanistan mainly supplies countries in Europe, Middle East, Africa, South Asia and Canada, while Myanmar and the Lao People’s Democratic Republic, to a lesser extent, are responsible for supplying East Asia and South-East Asia and Oceania. Mexico, Colombia and Guatemala are the main producers of opium in Latin America, and the United States consume almost the entire amount of heroin produced by Mexico and Colombia through their cultivation of opium poppy, as well as part of what is manufactured in Afghanistan. While the USA is the major opium and heroin consumer, opium use in Latin America is relatively low. Countries with minor manufacture of opium aim their production

mainly for their domestic markets, such as India, which also smuggles its low-quality heroin to Bangladesh and Sri Lanka. Therefore, opium and its byproducts (heroin and morphine) from Afghanistan travel long distances in order to meet global demand. As seen in [Figure 30](#), the existence of multiple opium routes departing from Afghanistan continued to follow directions across Pakistan, Iran and Central Asia.

Figure 30: Main Trafficking Flows of Heroin (2012–2016)



Source: UNODC (2018c, p.18).

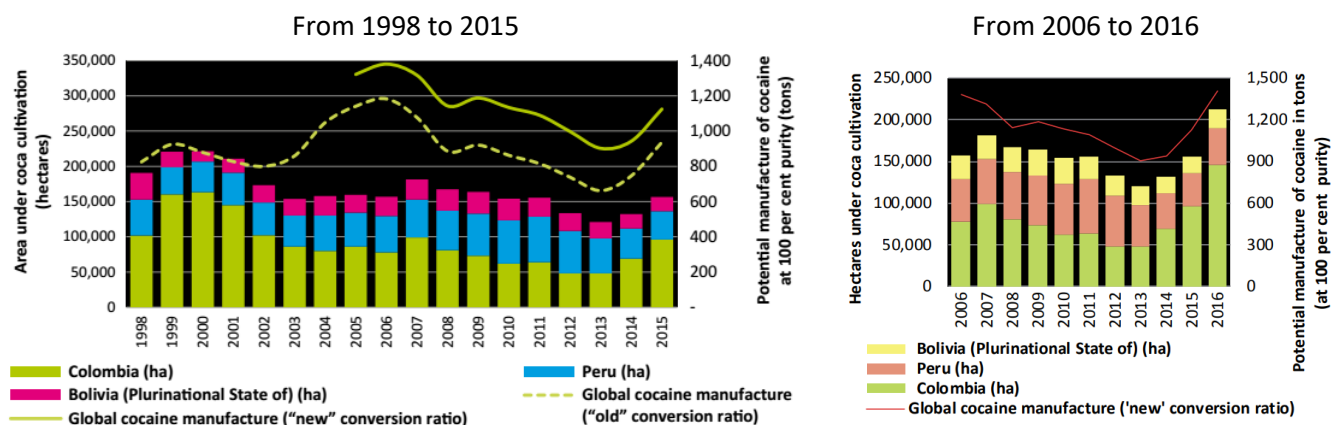
The first direction reached Africa, North America, China, South Asia and South-East Asia while Iran routes reached Turkey, then Europe. Central Asia is the main route to Russia, also trafficking to Northern, Western, Central and Eastern Europe. However, declining seizure of Afghan opium byproducts like heroin was registered in Mexico. Eastern and South-Eastern Europe also decline in their demand thanks to successful law enforcement actions on the Balkan routes. Nevertheless, “the so-called ‘Balkan route’, which supplies Western and Central Europe with Afghan opiates, through Iran (Islamic Republic of Iran) and Turkey via South-Eastern Europe, continues to be the most important conduit for heroin trafficking” (UNODC, 2014a, p. xiii). Nevertheless, alternative routes have also been explored in the Middle East and Africa “[...] suggesting that the so-called Southern Route is expanding (UNODC, 2014a, p. 24)”. Russia and the United States continue to be the principal consumers of Afghanistan’s heroin, and Australia and New Zealand substantially increased their demand.

4.2.2.2. Cocaine and its byproducts (Cocaine Paste, Base and Crack)

Regarding cocaine, Colombia, Bolivia and Peru continue to lead in coca leaf plantations and cocaine production, however Colombia controls the worldwide cocaine supply since the 1990s. In 2014, 90% of the bulk of the global cocaine seizures was accounted in the Americas, especially in South America, reaching 60%. “Colombia accounted for 56% of all the cocaine seizures in South America (and more than a third of global cocaine seizures), it was followed by Ecuador” (UNODC, 2016, p. 37) with 10%, Brazil (7%), the Plurinational State of Bolivia (7%), Peru (7%) and the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela (6%). “In Brazil, the increase in the quantity of cocaine seized was attributable to a combination of improved law enforcement efforts, the growing domestic market for cocaine and increasing cocaine shipments to overseas markets” (UNODC, 2016, p. 37). The “cocaine seizures in Western and Central Europe accounted for 9% of global cocaine seizures” (UNODC, 2016, pp. 36-37).

The UNODC Report (2016) described several government actions to eradicate coca bush cultivation in Colombia, Bolivia and Peru, resulting in a decline in the estimated global production. “After the peak in 2000, there was a long-term downward trend in coca bush cultivation that came to an end in 2013, and since then the global area under coca bush cultivation has increased by 76% to reach 213,000 ha in 2016” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 29) (Figure 31).

Figure 31: Global Coca Cultivation and Cocaine Manufacture



Source: (UNODC, 2017a, p. 26)

Source: (UNODC, 2018c, p. 31)

The global expansion in coca bush cultivation is due to the crucial role played by Colombia as the main world production country. “Colombia accounted for 68.5% of the global cultivation area. Coca bush cultivation is widespread in Colombia, having been identified in 21

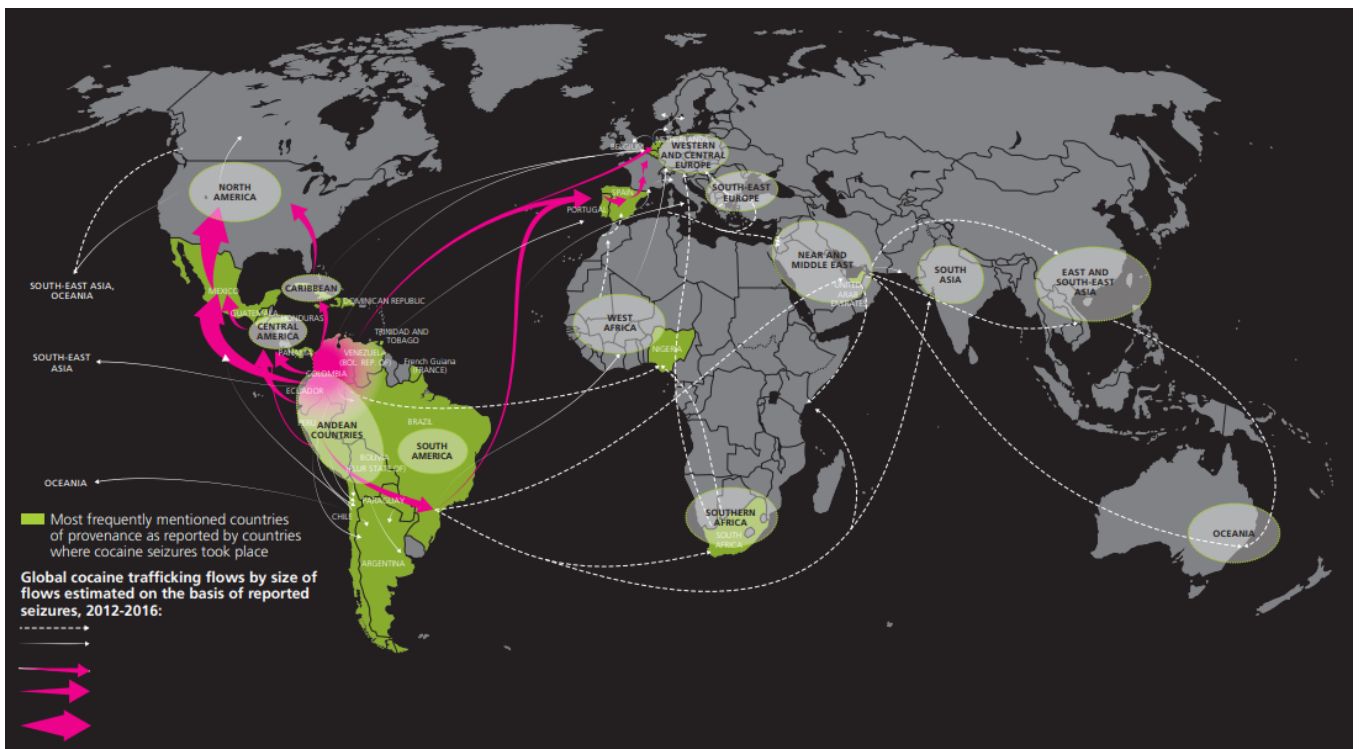
of the country's 33 departments in 2016" (UNODC, 2018c, p. 29). Therefore, "as a consequence of large increases in the areas under coca bush cultivation and improved cocaine manufacture know-how in the main coca leaf producing areas, global cocaine manufacture is estimated to have reached an all-time high of some 1,410 tons in 2016" (UNODC, 2018c, p. 29) which represents an increase of 25% from 2015.

Despite law enforcement actions, cocaine and its byproducts consumption remained high in North America, South America, Oceania, Western and Central Europe. The UNODC (2016) combined various data on drugs seizures for its member countries within the period of 2009-2014; the Member States of the European Union were responsible for 98% of the total drugs smuggled to the European continent. Furthermore, Australia accounted for 99% of the total cocaine seizures in Oceania. The percentage of the total drug confiscations in Africa were at 78% in West Africa, while North Africa accounted for 11%. However, "the largest quantity of cocaine seized was reported by Cape Verde, followed by Gambia, Nigeria and Ghana" (UNODC, 2016, p. 39). As the United States is the world's largest cocaine market, it led cocaine seizures in North America, accounting for 90% of the Colombian cocaine smuggled through Mexico, Mexico for 8% and Canada for 2% during the designated period (2009-2014).

Drug-related violence linked to drug cartels continues to increase violent conflicts among competing drug trafficking organizations in Mexico, since they "continue to dominate the transportation of cocaine across the border into the United States, as well as the large-scale transportation of cocaine in the United States, supplying local organized criminal groups" (UNODC, 2016, p. 38). Drug-related violence also occurs in production countries such as in Colombia, as the processing of coca leaf into cocaine generally takes places near the cultivation locations. "Violence directly associated with the production of drugs [...] appears to be greater than that linked to cultivation activities [...] drug production-related activities in Colombia cost between 4,600 and 7,000 lives each year, or up to 40% of the 17,700 homicides recorded in 2010" (Organization of American States, 2013, p. 79). It requires a certain amount of fixed capital to provide security, equipment and workforce, which has been administrated and controlled by armed groups such as the FARC (*Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias de Colombia*), i.e. The Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia for a long period of time. However, in November 2016 a peace agreement between FARC and the Colombian president Juan Manuel Santos was signed, initiating a peace process after 52 years. It also tends to provide lawful livelihoods free from coca cultivation to those now working in the illicit drug trafficking (Fonseca & Azevedo, 2018).

The flow of illicit cocaine from the three main country sources in South America to North America and Western and Central European markets has multiple routes. “Cocaine is often smuggled by boat or semi-submersible directly to Mexico or via Central America to Mexico and then by land to the United States and Canada” (UNODC, 2016, p. 38). [Figure 32](#) illustrates that international government enforcement on the Caribbean route prompted the establishment of new cocaine trafficking routes to Europe, which reached mainly Portugal and Spain. Portugal, Spain and Belgium are transit areas; the major Western European consumer countries registered by the UNODC (2016) were France, Germany, Italy and the United Kingdom. The Balkan routes are responsible for the supply of Russia and countries from Central and Eastern Europe, the Middle East and Asia. Oceania became an additional market for Latin American cocaine, especially of Peruvian origin, where this drug is sold at higher prices than in Western and Central Europe. Hong Kong, China and the United Arab Emirates and Israel are important consumer markets in Asia. “The primary cocaine trafficking flow continues to be that from the Andean countries to North America, particularly from Colombia to the United States” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 32) and the second and the third are from Andean countries and Brazil, respectively to Western and Central Europe.

Figure 32: Main Trafficking Flows of Cocaine (2012-2016)



Source: UNODC (2018c, p. 34)

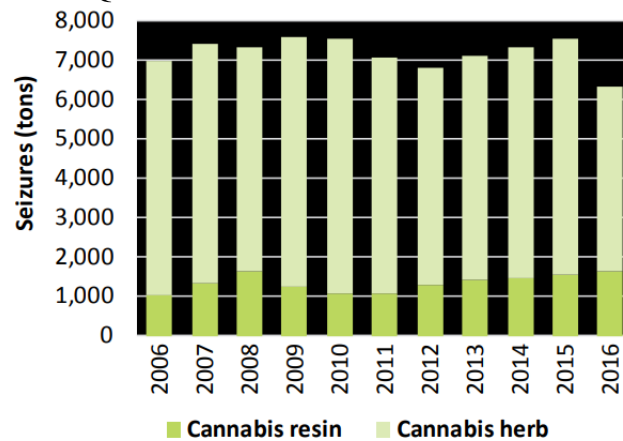
The already mentioned repression against the Colombian, Peruvian and Bolivian illegal drug trade intensified the routes through Brazil. High-level Brazilian drug dealers cooperate with African dealers, especially from Senegal, Guinea Bissau and Angola in order to smuggle cocaine to Europe. “Brazil was the single most frequently mentioned country of departure for cocaine intercepted in all the subregions of Africa in the period 2012–2017 [...] Cocaine seized in Asia over the period 2012–2016 also seems primarily to have departed from or transited Brazil” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 33). Due to linguistic affinities with Brazil and these African countries, Portugal played an important role as a transshipment area for illegal drugs from the South Cone to Europe. Nonetheless, “some countries that usually played a secondary role in South America, such as Brazil, seem to have acquired a growing importance not only in cocaine trafficking transit, but also as a substantial consumer market” (Abdalla et al., 2014, p. 298).

There is a recent increase in consumption of cocaine in South America, a region considered the main producing area and transit zone. As Brazil has the largest population in South America and is a significant cocaine route, it became a prominent domestic market, especially within the urban population. Cocaine became easily available for purchase within the Brazilian upper and lower social classes due to its economic viability, high availability and diversity of byproducts used either intranasally (powder) or when smoked (stones) by the young poor population (35% among 15 and 34 years old). In Brazil, cocaine is much cheaper than in Europe since its quality might vary depending on its demand and social class users, for example, after repeated mixing processes three kilograms of pure cocaine can be transformed into two hundred kilograms of impure cocaine, abused notably amongst the poorest. Therefore, “the sheer number estimation leads to the assumption that Brazil is most likely among the greatest consumer markets for cocaine worldwide, probably the second, coming behind the United States of America only” (Abdalla et al., 2014, p. 301).

4.2.2.3. Cannabis and its byproducts (Resin and Herb)

Regarding cannabis, this plant-based drug is the most widespread illicit drug cultivated worldwide, including both personal and large-scale cultivation. “Cannabis was the most commonly used drug in 2016, with 192 million people using it at least once in the past year” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 8). Therefore, cannabis herb has been far more abused than cannabis resin (Figure 33).

Figure 33: Global Quantities of Main Cannabis Products Seized (2006-2016)



Source: (UNODC, 2018c, p. 41)

Trafficking in cannabis resin (hashish resin) “[...] continues to be far more geographically concentrated than trafficking in cannabis herb” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 39). Near and Middle East/South-West Asia accounted for 50% of the worldwide cannabis resin seized in 2016, North Africa for 23%, and Western and Central Europe for 23%. The three subregions were responsible for the 96% of the world cannabis resin seizure. “The world’s largest producer of cannabis resin continues to be Morocco, followed by Afghanistan and, to a lesser extent, Lebanon, India and Pakistan” (UNODC, 2016, p. 43). Morocco and Afghanistan are the main routes for cannabis resin to be trafficked to other key destination markets.

Contrariwise, the Americas are the main regions for cannabis herb production and consumption. About 39% of the world cannabis herb seizure occurred in North America, 23% in South and Central America and the Caribbean, 17% in Africa, 14% in Asia, 6% in Europe and less than 0.5% in Oceania (UNODC, 2018c). Within North America, the USA and Mexico were the main producers and consumers of cannabis herbs, while the hydroponic cultivation was concentrated in Canada and the USA. As the Americas demonstrated an increased abuse in cannabis herb, their market “[...] has become more diversified and began its predominance throughout Western, Central and South-Eastern Europe where prices of cannabis herb have increased significantly in South-Eastern Europe and Central Asia” (UNODC, 2014a, p. 42).

In South America, Paraguay, Colombia, Brazil and the Caribbean were the largest producers of cannabis (Jungerman et al, 2009, p. 190). Brazil played a significant role in the drug’s trafficking and is an important consumer market within the South Cone, “[...] occupying the fourth position in the world in terms of the amount of cannabis herb seized, only behind Mexico, the USA and South Africa” (Jungerman et al, 2009, p. 190). However, cannabis is the only illicit World Health Organization drug cultivated on a large scale to supply the Brazilian

market, since the domestic production is able to supply about 30% of the internal market (Riccio & Skogan, 2017). Finally, the abuse of this plant-based drug causes growing health concerns as a phenomenon widespread in several regions of the globe. The use and illegal trade of cannabis has been the main cause of criminal activities including detention, robbery and homicide worldwide.

4.2.2.4. Synthetic Drugs: Amphetamine-type Stimulants (ATS) and New Psychoactive Substances (NPS)

Synthetic drugs are divided into two groups, the *amphetamine-type stimulants* (ATS) and the *new psychoactive substances* (NPS). The first is defined by the World Health Organization “to a group of drugs whose principal members include amphetamine and methamphetamine” (WHO, n.d., n.p) and other drugs such as “[...] methcathinone, fenetylline, ephedrine, pseudoephedrine, methylphenidate and MDMA or ‘Ecstasy’ – an amphetamine-type derivative with hallucinogenic properties” (WHO, n.d., n.p). The second is defined by the UNODC (2013) as “substances of abuse, either in a pure form or a preparation, that are not controlled by the 1961 Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs or the 1971 Convention on Psychotropic Substances, but which may pose a public health threat”. It does not stand for a new drug in the market, as numerous NPS were synthesized several years ago, but to those substances that have been recently become available for consumers known as *designer drugs*, *legal highs*, *herbal highs*, *bath salts* in the format of recreational substances. The most popular are synthetic cannabinoids, synthetic cathinone, ketamine, phenethylamines, piperazines, plant-based substances (khat, kratom *salvia divinorum*), miscellaneous substances (aminoindanes, phencyclidine-type substances, tryptamines).

Unlike heroin, cannabis and cocaine, ATS “[...] do not depend on the extraction of active constituents from plants that have to be cultivated and require certain conditions to grow” (UNODC, 2016, p. 52). They are manufactured in small-scale kitchen laboratories for supplying local markets and large-scale clandestine laboratories that produce great amounts of recreational drugs for national and international markets thanks to their sophisticated equipment and wide range of chemicals products. Nevertheless, the increase of illegal manufacturing laboratories dismantled in several industrialized countries represents the expansion in the consumption of ATS. Within the wide ATS drugs market, methamphetamine is by far the most consumed stimulant in the world, due to the quantities sized in a period of five years (Figure

34). North America accounted for half of the total methamphetamines seized worldwide, followed by East and South-East Asia, these two subregions presented a raising in methamphetamine consumption, while Australia and New Zealand did not change in 2016. Furthermore, “other subregions such as West, Central and Southern Africa appear to be transit areas for methamphetamine trafficking” (UNODC, 2018c, p. 55) (Figure 35).

Figure 34: Quantities of ATS Seized Worldwide, by type (2012-2016)

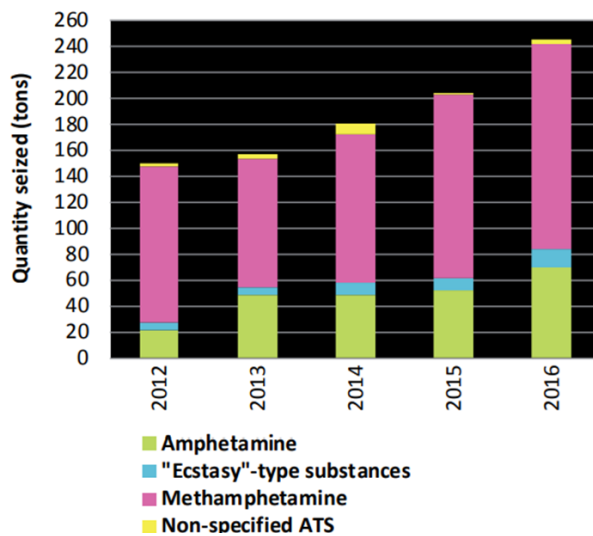
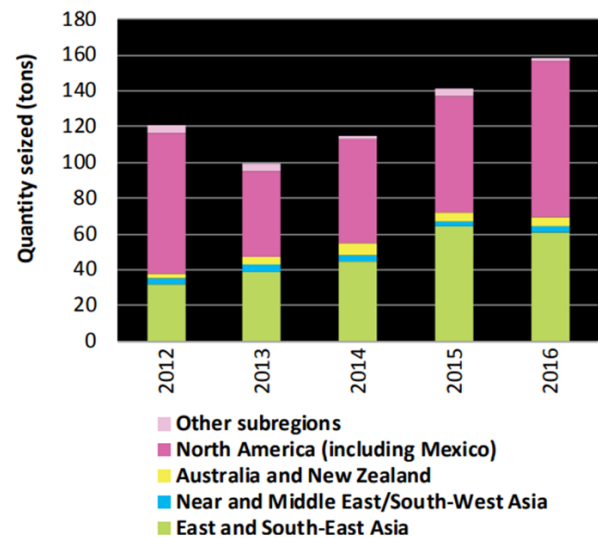


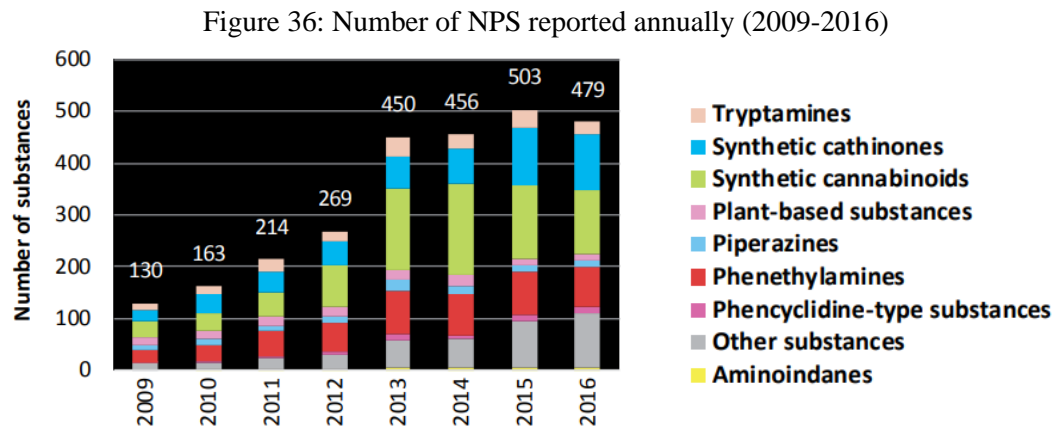
Figure 35: Quantities of Methamphetamine Seized Worldwide, by subregion (2012-2016)



Source: UNODC (2018c, p. 55).

Amphetamine continues to be trafficked intraregionally, in Europe and the Middle East. Concerning ecstasy, estimations affirm a decline in use between 2010 and 2012, predominantly in Western and Central Europe, and a rise in Oceania and North America. A diversified variety of ecstasy seized demonstrated three types widely distributed in Europe, East and South-East Asia and in Oceania. They are “ecstasy tablets containing little or no 3,4-Methylenedioxymethamphetamine (MDMA); ecstasy tablets with an unusually high dose of MDMA; and ecstasy sold in powder form containing MDMA of high purity” (UNODC, 2014a, p. 54). The new psychoactive substance (NPS) production and consumption have grown in recent years. “The NPS market continues to be very dynamic and is characterized by the emergence of large numbers of new substances belonging to diverse chemical groups” (UNODC, 2017b, p. 10). Between 2009 and 2017, 111 countries and territories reported the emergence of 803 different NPS to UNODC. “The global NPS market remains widely diversified, but except for a few substances, NPS do not seem to have established themselves on drug markets or replaced traditional drugs on a larger scale” (UNODC, 2018d, p. 9). The

most common reported NPS were synthetic cannabinoids followed by synthetic cathinones and phenethylamines, prescription drugs such as fentanyl analogues and derivatives of benzodiazepine were also reported (Figure 36).



Source: UNODC (2018c, p. 61).

Overall, a global increase in the abuse of cannabis and a stable consumption of opiates, cocaine and ATS have been registered since 2009. Consequently, cannabis has been the world's largest recreational substance consumed illegally in 2016 (Figure 37).

Figure 37: Global Number of Plant-Based and Synthetic Drug Users (2016)

Drug Types	Drug Users
Cannabis	192.2 million
Amphetamines & Prescription Stimulants + Ecstasy	54.8 million
Opioids + Opiates	53.7 million
Cocaine	18.2 million

Created by the author based on data retrieved from UNODC (2018c)

A drug poly-use trend, which continues to cause severe health problems, was also confirmed. A final overview of drug use in Africa has been limited due to the lack of reliable information; however, it can be stated that cannabis is the most widespread drug followed by cocaine. Cannabis was also the principal drug in North America and cocaine was the first most popular substance consumed. The use of cocaine remains high in Latin America and the Caribbean. "With the exception of opiate use, the use of all other groups of substances (cannabis, opioids, cocaine, ATS and 'ecstasy') remains at levels higher than the global average" in the Americas (UNODC, 2014a, p. 14). The UNODC (2016) report suggested that Asia has a high prevalence of cannabis as the most consumed substance, followed by ATS,

opiates and cocaine. Regarding Europe, cannabis was the principal drug, followed by cocaine, opiates and ATS. Oceania was restricted to Australia and New Zealand; cannabis, synthetic opioids, cocaine, ATS and ecstasy were the most consumed illicit substance in this region.

This overview of the global flow of illicit drugs was important to comprehend that both the production and consumption of illegal plant-based drugs and synthetic substances were shaped by the influence of microenvironmental forces (demographic, economic, natural, technological, political and cultural) (Kotler, 2000) within two decades. Brazil, a significant cocaine route in the 1990s, has turned into a central consumer market for both plant-based drugs and synthetic illegal substances, notably methamphetamine and Ecstasy. It is the world's second largest consumer of cocaine, behind the United States and the world's largest consumer of crack. This has a great impact on the Brazilian healthcare system and public security, since many individuals, especially the most vulnerable, are likely to develop risk behaviors and engage in drug-related violence, as both victims and perpetrators. The thriving drug market in Brazil is responsible for the emergence of powerful criminal organizations and armed gangs that control drug trafficking for internal and external markets since the 1970s.

4.3. DRUG TRAFFICKING AND ORGANIZED CRIME

The term “organized crime” conceals a complex array of networks, entities, interests, activities, channels, and outcomes. Organized criminal groups come in a wide range of shapes and sizes, operate at multiple levels of scale, and often adapt and innovate over time reaching across multiple markets (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 3).

Organized crime is commonly used as a synonym for several kinds of criminal organizations susceptible to constant social, cultural, economic and political dynamics that might modify their structures (Garzón, 2010). Consequently, a variety of perspectives should be taken into account such as nationalist, religious, revolutionary, economic, ideological and criminal potential ramifications. International Organizations and national states try to provide a definition that encompasses these aspects. The *SAGE Dictionary of Criminology* proposed a basic definition: *organized crime* “[...] may be defined as the ongoing activities of those collectively engaged in production, supply and financing for illegal markets in goods and services” (Gill, 2013, p. 300).

Therefore, organized crime is a complex topic and its definition is subject to constant shifts. It might imply “(a) a set of stable organizations illegal per se or whose members

systematically engage in crime; (b) a set of serious criminal activities, particularly the provision of illegal goods and services, mostly carried out for monetary gain” (Paoli & Vander Beken, 2014, p. 14). The term gained popular connotations widespread by the media as *criminal organizations* and *criminal profit-making activities*. Organized Crime as a *criminal organization* constitutes a term that refers to large-scale criminal collectives like the *Sicilian* and the *American Cosa Nostra Mafias*, the *Japanese Yakuza*, the *Chinese Triads*, the *Russian Mafias*, the *Colombian* and *Mexican Cartels* and the *Brazilian Armed Commandos*. On the other hand, organized crime as *criminal profit-making activities* is related to large-, medium- or small-scale collectives, which commercialize goods and services criminalized by law and heavily restricted by national and international law enforcement agencies such as the trafficking of illegal drugs and gambling⁶². Finally, “policy makers and law enforcement agencies use the term ‘organized crime’ in both senses within the same text” (Paoli, 2014, p. 2). A single structured criminal organization is able to operate in various regions different from its headquarters and to be engaged in diverse money-making activities. As an actor in large-scale organized crime, the organization is able to control and influence political and economic leaders by means of corruption and violence, especially when the government structures of its new settlement are weak. While traditional criminal organizations such as the Chinese Triads and Italian Mafias date back to the 19th and the 20th centuries, the Colombian Medellín and Cali Cartels emerged in the 1970s and defunct in the 2000s, providing the basis for the advent of several new micro cartels. Nowadays, large criminal organizations often splinter and give rise to several small ones (Paoli & Vander Beken, 2014).

The Brazilian Code of Criminal Procedure of 1940 defined organized crime similarly to the Italian Criminal Code of 1882, which stated that the mafia organization consists of at least three people engaged in illegal activities. The understanding of organized crime as an enterprise with the notion of a group of people conducting illegal money-making activities was adopted by Germany and soon was embraced by other Western European states. In the United States, organized crime gained similar illegal entrepreneurial status. Nevertheless, “to eradicate ethnic stereotypes of crime and direct attention to the market place, several authors have put forward the expression ‘illicit’ or ‘illegal enterprise’ as a substitute for the ethnically loaded term organized crime” (Paoli & Vander Beken, 2014, p. 18).

62 “Hagan (2006, p. 134) introduced the distinction between Organized Crime (capitalized) to refer to criminal organizations and organized crime (lower case) to refer to criminal activities that require a degree of organization” (Paoli & Vander Beken, 2014, p. 14).

Until the late 1980s, only few nations were concerned with organized crime as a domestic problem; however, after the 1990s its transnational nature became a visible threat and called international law enforcement agencies' attention. The 1990s were a decade in which several countries introduced bills, decrees, or action plans and signed international treaties banishing organized crime activities. In 1998, the United Nations General Assembly established a committee to elaborate the *United Nations Convention against Transnational Organized Crime* (Palermo Convention) from November 15th, 2000, and three additional Protocols as a response to the need for international cooperation regarding organized crime. Therefore, according to the Palermo Convention:

‘Organized criminal group’ shall mean a structured group of three or more persons, existing for a period of time and acting in concert with the aim of committing one or more serious crimes or offences established in accordance with this Convention, in order to obtain, directly or indirectly, a financial or other material benefit (UNODC, 2004, p. 5).

On August 2nd, 2013 the bill Law No. 12.850 (Brasil, 2013) was passed in Brazil and including in the Penal Code of Criminal Procedure the definition of criminal organization as the “[...] association of *four* or more persons, structurally organized and characterized by a division of labor, with the purpose of obtaining, directly or indirectly, advantages of any kind, by means of the practice of illegal offenses whose maximum penalties should be higher than four years” (Brasil, 2013, Art. 1, § 1) ⁶³.

Transnational organized crime has been an issue in general debates since the mid-1990s, encompassing illegal activities committed by non-state criminal organizations⁶⁴ and covering almost all territory. These groups “tend to be restricted to those illegal goods and services that are in great public demand through monopoly control of an illicit market” (Albanese, 2015, p. 3), making use of violence and intimidation to control or to monopolize illicit markets. The globalization in the economic and social spheres implies an increased mobility of people, goods and services. Consequently, trafficking of services (prostitution and sexual exploitation, child

63 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “*organização criminosa a associação de 4 (quatro) ou mais pessoas estruturalmente ordenada e caracterizada pela divisão de tarefas, ainda que informalmente, com objetivo de obter, direta ou indiretamente, vantagem de qualquer natureza, mediante a prática de infrações penais cujas penas máximas sejam superiores a 4 (quatro) anos*” (Brasil, 2013, Art. 1, § 1).

64 Non-state criminal organizations must be differentiated from organizational crime committed by official state officers inflicting harm upon civilians. The nature of state crimes is diverse. The author exemplified repression and human rights abuses that took place during the 1980s through “[...] ideological wars against communism, drugs, terrorism, and revolutionary liberation movements” (Barak, 2010 p. 39).

and adult pornography, cheap and slave labor, migrants) and goods (firearms, products, natural resources, medicine, drugs, human organs) together with maritime piracy and cybercrimes became globalized, creating new opportunities for the development of criminal organizations (UNODC, 2010). Nevertheless, drug trafficking is the most representative form of organized crime and the most widespread and known illicit commerce in the world, capable of adapting to geopolitical changes (UNODC, 2010). The drug trafficking is defined by the UNODC (n.d, n.p) as “a global illicit trade involving the cultivation, manufacture, distribution and sale of substances which are subject to drug prohibition laws”. “In 2014, transnational organized crime groups across the globe were estimated to have generated between approximately one fifth and one third of their revenues from drug sales” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 9).

“The ideological dimension of organized crime is enhanced by its chameleon-like qualities that allow it to adapt to the specifics of a given socioeconomic formation, be it a developed, a peripheral capitalist economy, or a socialist command economy” (Schulte-Bockholt, 2006, p. 10). To understand the advent and development of criminal organizations, it is crucial to investigate the formation of mafia groups, as “it was also thanks to the great success of the book and movie trilogy *The Godfather* that the Italian (American) mafia came to be seen worldwide as the archetype of criminal organizations” (Paoli 2014, p. 1).

4.3.1. EUROPEAN AND NORTH-AMERICAN MAFIAS

A major reason why a comprehensive definition of organized crime has proved so elusive is that the constituent groups covered by that definition are themselves hard to define. Specifically, the term “mafia” has multiple meanings and another term frequently seen in connection with some European mafias – “gang” – also does not lend itself to one fixed definition (McCarthy, 2011, p. 42).

Europe is widely accepted as the source of the original mafia, the well-known Sicilian Mafia (McCarthy, 2011). “The term ‘mafia’ comes originally from Sicily, where it refers to the private use of violence in public domains” (Blok, 2007, p. 7). Nonetheless, this term characterizes a modern phenomenon, which predates the early 20th century when Italy had unified its territory and implanted a Modern State structure upon an agrarian-based society. “The Sicilian mafia came into existence during a time of transition in Sicily following the abolition of feudalism and the creation of the Italian state” (Sardell, 2009, p. 4). Mafia groups were present in Sicily, mainly around Palermo, where each prominent family controlled a territory and enforced its own ‘law’. The Mafia “initially gained much of their power by acting

as parallel or substitute legal system, taking advantage of high demands for services such as private protection during periods or places characterized by an absence of effective government institutions” (Sardell, 2009, p. 4). Mafia leaders controlled local resources in their own territories; these groups operated in consonance with members of the local elite “[...] most notably urban-based landlords, politicians, government officials, and businessmen” (Blok, 2007, p. 8). This symbiotic relationship between mafia and elite was based upon mutual protection, which allowed the management of local affairs through violence. Therefore, modern organized crime emerged from the inefficiency of the state power in controlling acts of crime and local issues. Subsequently, mafia groups gained power and influence by associating with economic and political leadership. In the contemporary context, mafia groups became institutional, acting in association and cooperation with economic and political representatives and elite members. Due to their violent power and forceful reputation, the general population perceived them as untouchable. Consequently, respect, fear and admiration are still associated with the collective imaginary.

Concerning criminal violence perpetrated by organized crime, Schulte-Bockholt (2006) explained that criminal organizations use corruption and violence to extend their power. As these organizations emerged in a weak political environment combined with an absent or destabilized State, they do not need to resort to violence harmfully, once the State monopoly on the legitimate use of violence is weak. There is a puzzling relationship between organized crime and the State “on one hand, the absence of the state is a necessary precondition for criminal networks to emerge and function unchecked. On the other hand, the management of the illicit economic system requires the cooperation, or rather the corruption, of state agents” (Schulte-Bockholt, 2006, p. 12).

Most scholars, public officials, and members of the general public agree that organizations providing contraband goods and services (i.e., organized crime including drug trafficking organizations) cannot operate without corruption: that the two – corruption and organized crime – are inherently linked, pointing to a type of corrupt bargain (Morris, 2012, p. 30).

McCarthy (2011) presented a detailed overview⁶⁵ of the major mafia groups in Africa, America, Asia and Europe. Within Europe, he indicated the *Sicilian La Cosa Nostra*, the *Calabrian N'drangheta*, the *Camorra* in *Naples*, the *Sacra Corona Unita* in *Apulia* and the *La Stidda* as the most prominent Italian mafias. The first one gathered almost 130 families with

65 An overview of transnational organized crime is offered in Albanese and Reichel (2013).

approximately 50,000 members (Bossard, 1998). Contemporary Russian mafia groups were best known after the fall of the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics. “In these very years 1988-1992, the power of the Russian mafia started to grow exponentially, as hundreds of organized criminal groups emerged to capture benefits in the changing economic environments” (Volkov, 2014, p. 161). The *New Russians* were formed by groups of ethnic and geographical origins such as the Caucasians and Central Asians and by former military and police officers from the Communist regime. “More violent groups were formed by Afghan war participants and later by mercenaries [...] Combat fraternities were rich in the same resources as sportsmen and professional criminals: heightened solidarity, geographically extended networks, and proficiency in the use of violence” (Volkov, 2014, p. 164). However, organized crime in Russia encompasses thousands of criminal organizations divided among gangs, clans and mafia groups; the most dominant one is the *Solntsevskaya* (Brotherhood). Several other organized crime groups in Eastern Europe have local influence as the Armenian, Bosnian, Bulgarian, Chechen, Estonian, Serbian mafia groups and the Balkan-organized crime formed by Albania, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Bulgaria, Croatia, Greece, Macedonia, Montenegro, and Romania are international. Regarding Russian Mafias “as the state claimed the right to regulate markets and demonstrated the capacity to use the law against organized crime, the scope of activity of criminal groups was reduced to traditional spheres, such as the drug trade or gambling” (Volkov, 2014, p. 176).

According to the UNODC (2017c), the Europol (European Union Agency for Law Enforcement Cooperation) has identified in 2017 the existence of approximately 5,000 international organized crime groups operating in the European Union. About 35% of the criminal organizations were involved in drug trafficking, and the other 65% in organized property crime, the smuggling of migrants, human trafficking, the excise fraud and other illicit money-making activities. The drug trafficking into Europe is made by cross-border drug trafficking organizations from Latin America, the former Soviet Union, Afghanistan, Pakistan, and other counties in East Asia and North Africa. [Figure 38](#) illustrates the coalition between European Union drug trafficking organizations with non-European Union organized criminal groups.

Figure 38: Organized Crime Groups Active in Illicit Drug Markets in Europe

	Strong evidence of involvement of organized crime groups from specific countries/regions	Limited evidence of involvement of organized crime groups from specific countries/regions
Heroin	Albanian, Balkan, Turkish, African	Bulgarian, Romanian, other eastern European, British, Dutch, Italian mafias, other Italian, Lithuanian, motorcycle gangs, Middle Eastern, other Asian, North African
Cocaine	Colombian, African, Albanian, Italian ('Ndrangheta), Spanish	British, Finnish, French, other Italian, motorcycle gangs, other western European, Balkan, Bulgarian, Romanian, Russian/Georgian, Mexican, North African, South American
Cannabis	Albanian, Chinese, Dutch, North African, other Asian, Spanish	African, Russian/Georgian, Turkish, Italian mafias, British, Finnish, French, Irish, motorcycle gangs
Other illicit drugs	British, Dutch, Lithuanian, other eastern European	British, Finnish, motorcycle gangs, other western European, Albanian, Russian/Georgian, Turkish, Chinese, other Asian

Source: (UNODC, 2017c, p. 19).

Regarding the North American mafias, they have ethnic origins as the *Italian-American* and *Jamaican Mafias* and the *Mexican* and *Colombian Cartels*. The Mafia in the United States and Canada is constituted by families, associated or connected to a city or a region, with a family-based structure and vertical hierarchies. “The *American Cosa Nostra* rose in the early 20th century when the U.S. government still had limited authority in the Italian ethnic community, and some of its representatives preferred to come to terms with, rather than prosecute, *Cosa Nostra* bosses and other criminal entrepreneurs fostered by Prohibition” (Paoli, 2014, p. 3). The Prohibition Era from the 1920s to the 1930s illegalized the consumption of alcoholic beverages, providing opportunities for the expansion of illicit activities led, mainly, by the mafia, since bars and nightclubs sold prohibited beverages. After World War II, these mafia groups controlled the US food distribution, construction and civil engineering companies, gambling and casino gambling (before the legalization of lotteries), resulting in a significant portfolio of profitable illegal activities. Nowadays, drug trafficking and money laundering are the main activities performed by Mafia and Latin American Cartel organizations (McCarthy, 2011).

4.3.2. MIDDLE-EASTERN TERRORIST GROUPS & AFRICAN PIRACY

Organized crime in the Middle East, notably in Afghanistan, is closely linked with armed violence and drug trafficking. The illegal cultivation, production and trade of opium are the main source for financing the Taliban and legitimating some members of the government and from the business sector. “UNODC estimated that terrorist and insurgent groups raised about \$150 million in 2016 from the Afghan opiate trade in taxes levied on the cultivation of opium poppy and trafficking of opiates. Their overall drug-related income, however, may be higher” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 37). Illegal opium production and commerce have supported rural farms as well as criminal and terrorist organizations. Other armed groups in the Syrian Arab Republic have been involved in the illegal trade of amphetamine, and Al-Qaida – in cannabis and cocaine trafficking.

In Africa, specifically in Nigeria, “[...] Boko Haram has reportedly helped drug traffickers to smuggle heroin and cocaine across the sub region” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 36). These terrorist organizations, such as “the Taliban, Al-Qaida, ISIL and its affiliate Boko Haram were responsible for 74% of all deaths caused by terrorist, insurgent and non-State armed groups in 2015” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 35). Some deaths are related to territorial control for drug trafficking profits and the protection of international traffickers. Worldwide, in a period of 15 years (2000-2015), roughly 13% of all terrorism-related deaths took place in Afghanistan. “The Taliban was responsible for 73% of all terrorism-related deaths [...] and 84% of such deaths in 2015. This was followed by ISIL, which accounted for 4% of the total in 2015” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 38). This information provides enough evidence to the harmful association between drug production/trade and terrorism. Furthermore, private and State organized crime in Africa have already become a threat with global influence; diamonds, minerals and drug trafficking as well as the Somali piracy are resources for financing civil wars all over the continent (McCarthy, 2011).

4.3.3. ASIAN SYNDICATES

The two most important mafia groups in Asia are the *Chinese Triads* and the *Japanese Yakuza*. These organizations are formed by several syndicates, in contrast to family networks (McCarthy, 2011). The Chinese Triads (Three Unities Society) were secret societies, which

predate 1821. They are considered the most competently structured organized crime among mafia groups, since they use minimum bureaucracy to achieve their targeted goal. Their transnational characteristic is due to the numerous countries, which China shares borders with; physical violence and negotiation skills increase the number of alliances established with those countries.

The Japanese Yakuza is well known by its samurai-like rituals⁶⁶ and tattoos covering large parts of their members' bodies. According to Kaplan and Dubro (2012, p. 15) "such extensive tattooing became a test of strength, and the gamblers eagerly adopted the practice to show the world their courage, toughness, and masculinity [...] Today it is a mark of great respect within the underworld to have endured the torture of the traditional method". Their tradition of cutting off fingers, *Yubitsume*, as a form of punishment for violating their strict codes of conduct is less practiced than before. The mutilation of one finger joint in the first instance and further injuries for further transgressions became a visual symbol to identify a person as a mafia member in the eyes of the public and of the local authorities. Therefore, they were instantaneously labeled as members of violent mafia groups as, for example, the *Yamaguchi Gumi*, considered today the most powerful and influential Yakuza group in Japan.

Unlike the Triads, Yakuza groups have their power centralized in vertical hierarchies in a family-based relationship, operating in a transnational alliance as a consequence to the political connections between the United States, Russia and the Philippines. Yakuza groups had become efficient corporations due to their financed and highly organized syndicates (McCarthy, 2011). "Triads and Yakuza in Asia have diversified into the illicit trafficking of counterfeit goods, while at the same time being involved in crimes varying from drug and human trafficking, to extortion and money laundering" (UNODC, 2014b, p. 2). The wide variety of illicitly produced goods (from automotive to chemicals/pesticides, consumer electronics, electrical components, food, drink, agricultural and pharmaceuticals products) became "[...] more profitable than other illegal activities, such as the trafficking and sale of narcotic drugs, people and weapons" (UNODC, 2014b, p. 5).

66 "Yubitsume has its origins among Japanese gamblers called bakuto. The bakuto introduced Yubitsume as punishment for serious offenses that did not warrant execution or expulsion from the criminal organization to which the offender belonged [...] The member is required to amputate his small finger without any assistance from another member, thus making the ritual more difficult to perform [...] The boss may decide that Yubitsume is not satisfactory for atonement, and the member may have to commit seppuku, which is suicide by self-disembowelment, or be expelled from the yakuza" (Bosmia, Griessenauer, & Tubbs, 2014, p. 54-55).

4.3.4. LATIN AMERICAN CARTELS

With reference to Mexican organized crime from the 1970s, syndicates in this country became stronger and able to corrupt political leaders. The primary drug routes from South America to North America were between Colombia and the United States; however, due to intense law enforcement interdictions, favorable conditions were established and Mexico emerged as an important location for large-scale organized crime. McCarthy (2011) argues that prohibition policies implemented by the United States became a significant force for the establishment of organized crime as it can be seen from the 1920s Italian-American Mafia and the 1970s Mexican and Colombian Cartels. “Cartels are actually a loose association of drug traffickers who usually conduct their illicit business independently but will work together when it is mutually beneficial” (Chepesiuk, 1999, p. 31).

Mexican cartels trade cocaine more intensely due to the increased demand from the US population. “As a result, Mexican cartels are the leading wholesale launderers of drug money from the United States. Mexican and Colombian trafficking organizations annually smuggle an estimated \$25 billion in drug proceeds into Mexico for laundering” (Siegel & Worrall, 2015, p. 634). There are several organized crime groups involved in the illicit drug trade in Mexico. According to Bagley (2012), the processes of internal coalition and fragmentation led to the multiplication in the number of cartels within six years (Figure 39). Nevertheless, Siegel and Worrall (2015) considered the *Gulf*, *Tijuana*, *Sinaloa*, *Juárez*, *Millennium*, *Oaxaca*, *Colima* and *Los Zetas* as the eight most powerful cartels which controlled the narco-trafficking and money laundering at the national and international levels. Former Mexican elite officers (military and law enforcement agents) founded Los Zetas, which provided paramilitary support to the Gulf Cartels. However, due to the intense attacks on the Gulf Cartel and their excellence in combat, Los Zetas became an independent cartel. Los Zetas was considered “the most violent, technologically advanced, and sophisticated criminal syndicate in Mexico” (Siegel & Worrall, 2015, p. 634). This collective is not mainly connected to the ordinary mercenary services but provides protection to high-level drug dealers. Armed violence is perceived as a professional activity in which “trafficking in illegal drugs is moving from a major to a core business, while money laundering is becoming a major business” (McCarthy, 2011, p. 127). The result of cartel-related violence among rival organizations and the militarized State in Mexico is shocking: “from December 2006 through December 2011, more than 45,000 people have been killed in cartel-related violence” (Morris, 2012, p. 38).

Figure 39: Proliferation of Mexican Cartels, 2006-2010

2006	2007-2009	2010
Pacífico Cartel	Pacífico Cartel	Pacífico Cartel
	Beltrán Leyva Cartel	Pacífico Sur Cartel
		Acapulco Independent Cartel
		“La Barbie” Cartel
Juárez Cartel	Juárez Cartel	Juárez Cartel
Tijuana Cartel	Tijuana Cartel	Tijuana Cartel
	“El Teo” Faction	“El Teo” Faction
Golfo Cartel	Golfo-Zetas Cartel	Golfo Cartel
		Zetas Cartel
La Familia Michoacana	La Familia Michoacana	La Familia Michoacana
Milenio Cartel	Milenio Cartel	La Resistencia
		Jalisco Cartel-Nueva - Generación
6 Organizations	8 Organizations	12 Organizations

Source: Bagley (2012, p. 9).

Latin American Cartels are criminal organizations similar to associated groups commanded by one leader dealing mainly in drug trafficking, prostitution, extortion and financial crime (Bossard, 1998). McCarthy (2011) described the first major cartels formed in Colombia in the early 1970s and their development over the 1990s. The *Medellín Cartel* was considered the earliest criminal organization in Colombia, which influenced the advent of the *Cali Cartel* and the *Notre Del Valle Cartel*. The first two were the largest-scale criminal organizations and managed to establish business outside Colombia; the last one provided the basis for the development of *Cartelitos*, the so-called baby cartels or micro criminal organizations. The *Cartelitos*, Spanish for *little cartels*, emerged in the mid-1990s after successful law enforcement operations against the Cali and the Notre Del Valle cartels. “At that time the organization’s top leadership was either surrendering or being captured and put in prison. The authorities began to notice a trend. The drug-trafficking industry was downsizing” (Chepesiuk, 1999, p. 31).

Therefore, the Medellín, the Cali and the Notre Del Valle Cartels were the most important criminal organizations in Colombia from the 1970s to the 2000s. The United States played an important role in the illegal cocaine trade as a major consumer; however, after the 1970s, this drug became a product abused in the rest of the world as well. This led Colombia to the development of large-scale organized crime, which continues to control the international flow of illicit cocaine, also in cooperation with Mexican Cartels. Pablo Escobar (1949–1993)

was the founder of the Medellín cartel and his violent personality reflected the way he conducted his business. He was charged with murdering several public officials and rival cartels' members as well as innocent people. The violence perpetrated by his cartel became a legacy in Colombia largely widespread as an icon of popular and visual culture. Pablo Escobar became a symbol of pop-culture portrayed by several TV programs and films. According to Pablo Escobar's brother Roberto Escobar (2012), Colombia's official government and international law enforcement agencies considered him as a transgressor and a high-level enemy. On the other hand, the poor people from Colombia created an image of Pablo Escobar as a saint, a hero, in which he was named *El Patrón* (The Boss) since he was providing social services and sponsoring social projects.

Pablo Escobar was an extraordinarily simple man: He was brilliant and kindhearted, passionate and violent [...] I think about the drug organization he built and ruled a business that stretched throughout much of the world and made him one of the richest men on earth. I think about the good things he did with that money for so many people, the neighborhoods he built, the many thousands of people he fed and educated. In addition, less often, I think about the terrible things for which he was responsible, the killings and the bombings, the deaths of the innocents as well as his enemies and the days of terror that shocked nations [...] my brother will live forever in the history books, and in legend and lore. The greatest criminal in history, they call him [...] Robin Hood, the peasants of Colombia called him for the gifts he gave them [...] Pablo controlled governments of other countries and set up a social security system for the poor of Colombia, built submarines to transport cocaine, and he raised an army that waged war against the state and the other cartels (Escobar & Fisher, 2012, pp. 9-11).

Pablo Escobar was the main leader of the Medellín cartel, managing the world cocaine-production industry and money laundering in connection with the illegal drug trade. He developed sophisticated methods of smuggling drugs and created different systems to transport them into the United States and Europe. Pablo Escobar succeeded in gaining billions of dollars from the late 1970s to the early 1990s. In 1989, his name was present on the Forbes magazine's list of the world's billionaires in which he was named as the seventh-richest man (Bowden, 2009).

Despite their brilliance in organizing the cocaine trade, the Medellín Cartel's emphasis on violence to fulfill its criminal objectives ultimately led to its decline and fall. From 1984 to 1993, the Medellín Cartel engaged the Colombian state in a war of attrition. The terror and death toll were largely of Pablo Escobar's making [...] Medellín's dominance of the cocaine trade ended when Colombian police killed Pablo Escobar in 1993. That left the Cali Cartel to rule supreme in the empire of cocaine (Chepesiuk, 1999, p. 25).

Cali Cartel was the second most influential drug cartel in Colombia that emerged in the second half of the 1970s. It was founded by the two brothers, Gilberto Rodríguez Orejuela (1939-) and Miguel Rodríguez Orejuela (1943-) in alliance with their colleague José Santa Cruz Londoño (1943-1996). The Cali Cartel had a traditional vertical business organization structure with recognized main leaders. They coordinated illegal activities and professional specialist workers from the top of the organization down to its bottom. The Cali Cartel operated in the form of cells with total independence of one another; each cell had a main leader who reported to the central command of the Cartel coordinated by the three mentioned highest-ranking members. These cells develop different functions like drug trafficking, military, politics, financing and legal matters issues, responsible for the good performance of the Cartel. Therefore, “trafficking specialized in transporting cocaine; military matters involved the security of the organization and its internal discipline; politics dealt with currying favor with the Colombian government; finance did money laundering; and legal matters concerned representing the cartel and its members in court” (McCarthy, 2011, p. 159). The Cali Cartel was considered a modern multinational corporation thanks to its multidivisional vertical structure. As described previously, the greatest amount of heroin seized in the United States had Colombian origins and the Cali Cartel had moved into the trade of heroin by the early 1990s. The high quality of Colombian heroin was one aspect that turned North Americans away from consuming Southeast Asian heroin.

The Medellín Cartel was not only responsible for many violent confrontations such as bombing and terrorist attacks against the Colombian government and its rivals, but this criminal organization was also training soldiers to kill thousands of people. The Cali Cartel preferred to use sophisticated methods to assassinate and hide its victims’ dead bodies. Cali members did not challenge the government directly as the Medellín Cartel did, but rather corrupted it from the inside (Chepesiuk, 1999).

Despite the differences, both cartels recognized each other’s legacy and maintained a cooperative relationship, which made them invincible during the 1980s. Nevertheless, their powerful alliance fell apart in 1988 when the Cali Cartel failed in an armed attack against Pablo Escobar and his family. Their alliance was responsible for smuggling approximately 80% of the total cocaine consumed in the United States and 90% of the global consumption. New York was controlled by the Cali Cartel, while Medellín controlled Florida’s illegal market, and both cartels shared the profits from California (Marcy, 2010). Nonetheless, the Cali Cartel was dismantled in the second half of the 1990s during the government of the Colombian President Ernesto Samper (1994-1998) (Santos, 2011).

In the future, instead of confronting huge trafficking organizations, or cartels, the authorities believe they will have to deal with many smaller Cartelitos or “baby cartels”, not just in Colombia, but also Mexico and other Latin American countries. Many authorities predict that this will make the job of combating drug trafficking more difficult in the future. Instead of large, cumbersome, easy-to-identify organizations, many will be small, mobile and more elusive (Chepesiuk, 1999, p. 31).

Therefore, the *Norte Del Valle Cartel* was headed by Diego León Montoya Sánchez (1958-) between 1990 and 2004, which emerged when the Medellín and the Cali cartels were disassembling. While the two large-scale organizations had fixed hierarchical structures, the Norte Del Valle Cartel had fragmented structures, established on a horizontal business organization hierarchy similar to network-based organized crime. Several smaller organizations had specialized in only one aspect of the cocaine production chain; for example, while one Cartelito administered a coca plantation, the other specialized in refining coca leaf into cocaine and still another in distributing the final product. On the other hand, the Medellín Cartel allowed paramilitaries to get involved in the whole supply chain of the drug trade as the cultivation, processing and export (Santos, 2011). Due to this cooperation, the Norte Del Valle Cartel became an important threat for the Colombian authorities and the international antidrug law enforcement agencies.

Therefore, the fall of large-scale cartels did not end with the drug trafficking and drug-related violence issue in Colombia; rather it was responsible for fragmenting these organizations into several Cartelitos. The new ‘baby cartels’ cooperated with armed groups like the FARC and “[...] may pose even greater dangers to society than the era of large cartel domination” (McCarthy, 2011, p. 166). “FARC in particular played a prominent role in taxing different aspects of the production chain and in selling coca paste, and later became involved in the cocaine trade to neighboring countries” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 36) during the 2000s. However, there is an ongoing process resulting from the Peace Agreement signed in 2016, in which “[...] FARC is to halt its involvement in the drug business as it turns into a legal political force” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 37). Chepesiuk (1999) suggested that smaller criminal organizations like the Norte Del Valle Cartel would not be restricted to Colombia as the cooperation of the Norte Del Valle Cartel with the Primeiro Comando da Capital and the Família do Norte (FDN) was discovered during the investigation of the Brazilian Federal Police in coalition with the FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation). The law enforcement operation arrested the high-ranking leader, Juan Carlos Ramírez Abadía, for international drug trafficking at a luxury São Paulo housing complex in 2007.

Similarly, after a crackdown on organized crime groups in various parts of the world in the 1990s (the collapse of the Medellín and Cali cartels in Colombia, for example; the arrest of major organized crime bosses in the United States and Italy, etc.), new groups emerged with more diversified portfolios that included environmental crime, cybercrime, identity theft, the smuggling of migrants and money laundering. Many of the present-day activities of organized crime groups hardly existed in the early 1990s (UNODC, 2017c, p. 15).

Therefore, in Latin America drug trafficking organizations like the Colombian FARC, the Mexican Cartels and the Brazilian Commandos – which will be discussed in the next section – were major players in extortion, kidnapping, murder, arms and drug trafficking, and money laundering activities inside and outside their territories. The Medellín, Cali and the Norte Del Valle cartels used younger men from marginalized neighborhoods from Medellín and Cali as soldiers by training them with terrorist tactics in order to combat directly the Colombian law enforcement agents and possible enemies. Trained soldiers had turned into killer elites and homicidal criminals, however, many of them died on the battlefield at the age of 20 years (Paredes, 2011). “These new markets had a strong effect on the statistics of ‘deaths by aggression’ in so far as the illegality and the dangers involved in the businesses made the use of guns inevitable” (Zaluar, 2010, p. 10). Regrettably, these activities are highly associated with spikes in violence and homicide among the poorest people worldwide.

4.4. THE BRAZILIAN ORGANIZED CRIME

In Brazilian favelas, the word “*gang*” is usually associated with the U.S. gangs depicted in the media. The terms typically employed to describe gangs in Brazil are:

- » *facção* (faction or armed group),
- » *quadrilha* (gang or mob),
- » *bonde* (literally trolley or tram, but on the streets a large and heavily armed group within a specific gang or faction),
- » *o tráfico* (the traffic, as in drug trafficking),
- » *o movimento* (the criminal movement), and
- » the more common *o coletivo* (the group that shares common interests) (Batista & Burgos, 2008, p. 15).

Law enforcement agencies and the Federal Government have been aware of the potential harm of Brazilian criminal organizations (organization networks) since the 1970s (Queiroz, 1998). According to the Ministry of National Integration report on *Strip Border* (Brasil, 2009b), Brazil is the fifth-largest country in the world, with a terrestrial area of 8,515,767,049 km². After Russia and China, Brazil has the longest territorial border, totaling

15,719 km. The Brazilian border strip covers 588 municipalities in 11 Federal States: Amapá, Pará, Roraima, Amazonas and Acre in the North region, Rondônia, Mato Grosso and Mato Grosso do Sul in the Central-West region and Paraná, Santa Catarina and Rio Grande do Sul in the South region. The terrestrial border area corresponds to 27% of its national territory and brings together an estimated population of ten million inhabitants. The country also embraces 7,300 km of maritime frontier in the Atlantic Ocean. Brazil shares borders with French Guiana, Suriname, Guiana, Venezuela, Colombia, Peru, Bolivia, Paraguay, Argentina and Uruguay. Brazilian borders have become an important transit area for narcotrafficking, arms smuggling, contraband, trade of goods and stolen vehicles, natural resource trafficking, etc. As a consequence of the profitable illicit market, “Brazil is credited with having an underground or parallel economy approaching US\$ 350 billion in 2012, the equivalent of roughly 17 per cent of the country’s GDP” (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 4).

Experts tend to agree that this growth is due to the persistence and expansion of the drug trade including production in Bolivia, Colombia and Peru, the widening of transit routes to encompass most coastal countries in Central and South America and the Caribbean (as well as West Africa), and the persistent demand from North American, Western European and, indeed, Brazilian consumers. The rise of intermediate and fragmented cartels first in Colombia and then Mexico, as well as the movement of trafficking organizations to countries such as Bolivia, Ecuador and Venezuela, has yielded a contagion effect across Latin America, including Brazil, which is reportedly the second largest consumer of cocaine on the planet (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 6).

Transnational crime is established when foreign and Brazilian criminal collectives cooperate to dominate the national territory, thereby carelessly jeopardizing the security and physical integrity of the local population. The Brazilian Amazon and its border with Colombia, Bolivia and Peru represents the central cocaine route for national and international trafficking. In 2008, it was the main transit country for Peruvian and Bolivian cocaine production entering the country. These *trafficking collectives* resort to various forms of armed violence and coercion in order to ensure profits and consolidate their clandestine structures of illicit weapons and drugs (Queiroz, 1998).

In parallel, traffickers in Peru and the Plurinational State of Bolivia began to manufacture cocaine. By 2008, about half of the world’s finished cocaine products originated in these two countries, and was shipped to the growing markets of South America and Europe. Powder cocaine destined for Europe is often shipped via Brazil and various West African and Southern African countries. Criminal groups in Peru and the Plurinational State of Bolivia are, in general only involved in shipping the

cocaine within the region to neighboring countries, where international syndicates take over the trafficking (UNODC, 2010, p. 228).

Although Brazil's largest criminal collectives *Comando Vermelho* – CV (Red Command) from Rio de Janeiro and *Primeiro Comando da Capital* – PCC (First Capital Command) from São Paulo operate mainly with a national focus, their cooperation with international criminal organizations characterizes the transnational aspect of the drug and weapons trades. Investigations described the involvement of Brazilian collectives in cross-border trafficking of firearms and narcotics in collaboration with the Colombian FARC that “[...] moved up the ranks of this illicit supply chain, eventually moving onto the world stage and serving as a supplier for Brazilian and Mexican drug distributors” (Malone & Malone-Rowe, 2013, p. 62). Brazilian organized crime, in comparison with the notorious form of transnational organized crime in North and South America as well as in Europe and Asia, exerts less influence outside its borders (Muggah & Diniz, 2013).

Several foreign criminal organizations also operate in Brazil. Japanese migration to South America began after World War II and at present “more than three-quarters of them live in Brazil, making it the largest Japanese settlement outside Japan” (Kaplan & Dubro, 2012, p. 265). The significant number of Japanese immigrants was responsible for attracting foreign investments and illegal activities. The Yakuza mafia established itself in the famous Japanese community in São Paulo, the Liberdade district, with approximately 250,000 Japanese and Brazilian-born Japanese residents. “The Yakuza apparently first caught the attention of the Brazilian media in the late 1970s, when violence erupted between Japanese and Korean gangs in Liberdade” (Kaplan & Dubro, 2012, p. 266). “Chinese business groups are reportedly involved in running contraband and bootleg products in São Paulo, and then on to wider Brazilian markets” (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 6). Chinese collectives are involved in illegal human trafficking and slave work due to the growing Chinese diaspora⁶⁷.

Organized crime in Brazil resorts to physical aggression and coercion by means of lethal violence. “It is also widely conceded that illegal arms smuggling is a byproduct, rather than a

67 Recently, after anonymous tips regarding a Chinese restaurant selling dog meat pasties to Rio de Janeiro's customers, a public prosecutor found out that the Chinese employees from this restaurant were working under slave conditions. They were locked in a cage during the night at the back of the restaurant, they were supposed to work 18 hours a day without payment, and they suffered physical and psychological torture. Threatened by their former boss, these Chinese workers were included in the Brazilian Federal Witness Protection Program. Mail Online. (2015). Chinese restaurant owner caught selling dog meat pasties to unwitting customers after rounding up strays, beating them to death and storing them in the freezer in Brazil. April 14th, 2015. Available at: <<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3038048/Chinese-restaurant-owner-caught-selling-DOG-MEAT-pasties-Brazil.html>>

driver, of narcotics trafficking. Brazil exhibits the highest gross burden of homicidal violence in the world and a firearm death rate that is three times the global average” (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 6). There are more illegal firearms than licensed ones in circulation in Brazil today, most of them are Brazilian; approximately 4 million guns are certified to citizens, 2.2 million are held by law enforcement agents in contrast to 9.5 million held illegally.

Concerning drug trafficking, the Brazilian Federal Police continues to seize increasing quantities of plant-based and synthetic drugs. As domestic consumption and international trafficking are rising, violence and homicide rates also tend to grow exponentially. In order to deal with drug trafficking, firearms smuggling, money laundering and several other forms of organized crime offenses, Brazilian authorities elaborated and established law enforcement agencies to contest organized crime. Definitely, “the Ministry of Justice was strengthened during the Lula [...] administration and empowered to amplify its activities in relation to the so-called war on drugs, arms, financial crimes and terrorism” (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 11). Following the main national agency, also some other public law regulatory bodies play important roles in national security. They are known as the National Secretariat of Public Security (*Secretaria Nacional de Segurança Pública* – SENASP), the National Anti-Drug Secretary (*Secretaria Nacional de Políticas sobre Drogas* – SENAD), the National Secretariat of Justice (*Secretaria Nacional de Justiça* – SNJ), the Crime Repression Division which is in charge of fighting transnational organized crime nearby border strips. Lastly, the most significant public institution, which fights organized crime of various kinds, is the autonomous Federal Police. “The Federal Police is a widely respected federal agency and regarded as competent and efficient, even if it has been involved in a series of scandals over the past decade” (Muggah & Diniz, 2013, p. 12).

Therefore, crimes committed by criminal organizations encompass several forms of illegal activities, among which drug-related felonies are the main driver behind the increase in armed violence perpetrated by low, medium and high-level organized crime in low-income communities across the country. Armed Commandos, Militias and Death Squads still pose a challenge to national security due to their involvement in coercion, money laundering and corruption schemes, as well as arbitrary executions. According to Queiroz (1998), five major activities established by Brazilian organized crime are drug trafficking, dismantling of cars, active and passive corruption relating Brazilian *Jogo do Bicho* or gambling rackets, robbery, and theft of vehicles and cargos. Nowadays, criminal groups are also specialized in robberies through blowing up ATM machines in public and private banks, in small business and shopping centers, since bank robbery has become difficult due to the security technologies installed.

There is an interesting factor concerning the understanding of organized crime frequently reported and portrayed by Brazilian media (Cano, 2014) in two distinct way. Firstly, Organized Crime, in capital letter, can be the representation of “[...] more sophisticated criminal networks, which infiltrate the state and carry out criminal actions that the public would define as ‘corruption’. These groups do not have a territorial base and only occasionally resort to violence, acting with more discretion and impunity” (Cano, 2014, p. 180). The structural violence perpetrated by these organized groups cause greater impact than interpersonal violence does. Their illicit activities are not sufficiently covered or criticized by the media as they rarely make media headlines, as a consequence of the criminal organization’s capability to pay large amounts of bribe to high-ranking public officials and media conglomerates in the same extent. Although white-collar offenses are criminalized by the Law No. 1.521 of 26th December 1951 (Brasil, 1951), the criminal organization members are diverted by politicians of ‘sophisticated criminal networks’.

Secondly, organized crime is frequently used to define the activities and criminal behavior of national criminal organizations in poor communities and prisons as low, medium and high-level Commandos members, Death Squads and, more recently, Militias. These collectives dispute the control over small, medium and large territories, particularly in slums and other poor areas both inside and outside urban zones, by coercing the population and attacking other criminal groups and law enforcement officials to establish their territorial control. “Furthermore, the police are often viewed as one more actor within this territorial dispute” (Cano, 2014, p. 180). Inappropriately, these armed disputes are responsible for the increasing levels of criminal violence and decreasing levels of social capital in underprivileged areas neglected by the State. Cano (2014) described as *semi-organized crime* or *poorly-organized crime* local criminal collectives settled in the lowest-income areas, which are founded by youth with little formal education, commonly known as drug gangs. Organized crime, therefore, refers to the groups which control certain areas of shantytowns and low-income communities in connection with high-scale criminal factions as the Commandos, Militias and Death Squads.

Although enforcement agencies spread information through the news media that criminal organizations practice *terrorist attacks* against police stations, public transportations and several other public targets, criminal organizations like Commandos, Militias and Death Squads “[...] are not structured organizations with centralized command, planning, operations, and targets” (Cano, 2014, p. 181). The author stresses that these collectives can be viewed as unattached “[...] networks of mutual support that serve local gangs to fend off attacks from the

outside or, alternatively, to gather resources to invade new territories. Also, they help settle disputes among members of the same faction” (Cano, 2014, p. 181). Members of criminal organizations known as the *Comando Vermelho* and *Primeiro Comando da Capital* are not restricted to Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo but operate all over the country.

In conclusion, Queiroz (1998) affirms that the emergence of organized crime in Brazil has multiple trajectories. Initially, he assumes that gambling, as the traditional *Jogo do Bicho*, enjoyed popular appeal and its prohibition strengthened the advent of criminal organizations, which were able to manage the new illegal business by means of corrupting the police and politicians. Secondly, the author stated that organized crime emerged in the context of the Military Dictatorship after 1964, when middle class political dissidents were imprisoned together with ordinary prisoners from low-income communities. Therefore, ordinary criminals learned from political prisoners, with whom they shared cells, the value of paramilitary tactics and forms of organization, chain of command and clandestineness. During the 1970s and 1980s, offenders began to execute successfully illicit planning, contributing to the formation of important criminal collectives such as the *Comando Vermelho*. Lastly, Queiroz (1998) described that organized crime also has its origins in urban squatter settlements; places unassisted by the State since the beginning of the 20th century and populated by unemployed former slaves, poor migrants and immigrants who had built their poor communities around city centers. This contingent of socially excluded individuals resorted, mainly, to the informal sector of the economy and crime as the illicit drug trafficking. Furthermore, these *favelas* became places of segregation and poverty, with their territory controlled by criminals holding *Parallel Power*⁶⁸ against the sovereignty of the State.

68 The notion that the traffic constitutes a “parallel power” or a “parallel state” that provides services to the community in lieu of government services, is very misguided. It is true that it is a ruling faction that fills a vacuum created by the state’s absence, but the traffic takes no responsibility for the general welfare of the population [...] Early on, when the traffic called itself “the movement”, there was a certain Robin Hood mystique to the community having its own force against the police. The term “parallel power” was sometimes used to glorify the image of the dealers as the protectors of the community, more often it was used by the authorities to justify the extrajudicial use of lethal force that characterizes the war on the poor (Perلمان, 2010, pp. 187-188).

4.4.1. THE ARBITRARY TERRITORIAL CONTROL OF DEATH SQUADS & MILITIAS IN UNDERPRIVILEGED COMMUNITIES

Summary execution has existed since the earliest history of humankind. It is a form of capital punishment practiced by totalitarian organizations through the legitimate monopoly of violence, in this instance by death squads. In Latin America, death squads emerged, officially, in the context of the military dictatorship in the 1960s in order to maintain the sociopolitical order through political, cultural and social control. Oftentimes death squads killed secretly in consonance with law enforcement agencies and acted as their unofficial support groups. Death squads emerged within the Civil Police during the Military Dictatorship in the 1960s (Meneghetti, 2011). These groups were informal organizations that received military training in order to combat opponents of the Military regime; they made use of torture and terrorism as means of intimidating and subjecting civil society to arbitrary detention, torture, disappearance and extrajudicial execution. Nevertheless, in the same period, they also played an important role in exterminating violent and highly dangerous offenders, due to the increase of crime and firearms-related violence in cities like São Paulo, Rio de Janeiro, Espírito Santo and Alagoas. Nevertheless, institutionalized torture and lethal violence were common practices among law enforcements officers and hired killers. In this context, both political and ordinary prisoners were treated under the same *unofficial rules* (Caldeira, 2000).

Between the 1960s and 1970s, death squads supported special Repression Police Units, which had developed cruel torture techniques. Political prisoners were removed from prison, tortured, beaten and killed; their bodies were abandoned, making subsequent identification difficult even for police investigators. In the 1970s, the military shaped the actual structure of the Military Police⁶⁹ and established the ROTA as an army force body that uses violent combat methods. The ROTA – *Rondas Ostensivas Tobias de Aguiar* (Tobias de Aguiar Ostensive Patrols) is a special force inside the Military Police responsible for special military police operations, such as searching and capturing criminals or rescuing victims in hard-to-reach places and for patrolling and repressing organized crime groups in high-risk locations.

In São Paulo, the *Scuderie Detetive Le Cocq* (the Shield of Detective Le Cocq) was the most important death squad in terms of organization and tradition. It was an unofficial

69 The 15th of December, 1831, the general of the Province of São Paulo (actual state of São Paulo), Rafael Tobias de Aguiar created the Municipal Standing Guard (actual Military Police) which was responsible, together with the Navy, the Army and the Municipal Guard for the law enforcement.

organization founded in 1965 in tribute to the detective Milton Le Cocq. The detective was killed in 1964 by Cara de Cavalo, a 23-year-old drug dealer who controlled the drug trafficking in Favela do Esqueleto in Rio de Janeiro in the 1960s. Furthermore, this group had established headquarters in several Brazilian states. The Scuderie Le Cocq had popular support due to their practice of revenge against murderers of their fellow police officers and their slaughtering of highly dangerous criminals. Death squads in the Northeast region of Brazil were associated to the economic and cultural interests of a small group of political property owners. They were the *coronels*, representatives of an authoritarian State who exploit public institutions for private interests and use death squads' services to guarantee their authority and power (Meneghetti, 2011). In the Southeast region, as Rio de Janeiro (*Esquadrão da Morte, Os Homens de Ouro*, etc.) and Espírito Santo, death squads were seen as a unique and unified organization connected to corruption and illicit practices such as drug trafficking, gambling, automobile theft, prostitution, and so on. We might consider these groups as the earliest form of Militias in Rio de Janeiro's slums. Rose (2005) argues that 84 death squads were revealed in Rio de Janeiro and in São Paulo; several of them were operating in conjunction with other criminals, such as militias and commandos. "Of the eighty-four execution groups uncovered in this project, seventy or 83.3 percent, had a clear relationship with law enforcement. But this link was obviously higher as some groups (private guards, citizens, and even members of the armed forces) used a name to disguise their identity" (Rose, 2005, p. 313).

After the end of the Military Dictatorship, Brazil slowly became a political democracy starting March 15th, 1985 and institutionalized lethal violence was visibly focused on socioeconomic issues like 'social cleansing' of the poor. In Brazilian capitals, death squads eliminated homeless, low-level drug dealers, witnesses, black and mestizo male young adults or unruly adolescents from poor communities. Nonetheless, the prominent death squad The Scuderie Le Cocq executed witnesses and the "[...] few important actors from the state who tried to attack the network. Those who did took substantial personal and professional risks. In one particularly disturbing case, a witness for an investigation of the Scuderie was assassinated while in federal police custody" (Arias, 2006, p. 171).

On the one hand, *homicide* might be considered a result of the exacerbation of individual conflicts. On the other hand, *extermination* is a sociopolitical phenomenon, which aims to eliminate individuals from certain social groups. Therefore, "[...] extermination is part of a political project built by groups that claim the right and the power to select certain sectors of

society to be eliminated, removed or confined” (Cruz-Neto & Minayo, 1994, p. 202-203)⁷⁰. It is also a constructed ideology. Therefore, interpersonal and institutional violence continue to increase, especially in the poorest areas.

Extermination groups of several kinds (the police, death squads and hired killers) had officially emerged in the context of the Military dictatorship and expanded in recent decades. Extrajudicial, summary or arbitrary executions continued to be important issues widespread by national and international broadcast and press media since the 1990s. In that period, arbitrary summary executions of street children had the support of small business owners who, informally, contracted off-duty police officers’ services in order to avoid robbery in their trade area.

While on-duty police officers use excessive violence in poor communities, off-duty and former officers engage in criminal organizations by committing arbitrary executions, disrespecting the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights adopted by the General Assembly of the United Nations on 19th December, 1966. Street gangs and criminal organizations like militias, death squads and high-level drug dealers dispute the control of entire territories becoming powerful collections imposing their own laws by threatening and extorting slum dwellers. In this scenario, militias and death squads arose with the excuse of being the representatives of State power and promising security to residents.

In the 1970s, local small business owners organized themselves by paying police officers to protect their community against drug dealers and criminals, like an informal agreement between civilians and police officers. In the 1990s, militias became dangerous and very well organized paramilitary criminal organizations. In 2004, the Secretary of Public Security of Rio de Janeiro and the Brazilian mass media began to overuse the term due to the increase of militia-related violence in Rio de Janeiro. “Militias rationalize their violence by pretending to provide security to neighborhoods based on their pledge to remove drug gangs and the need to respond to the violence caused by the competition between these gangs over drug trafficking free zones” (Blickman, 2010, p. 5). Nevertheless, according to Assembleia Legislativa do Estado do Rio de Janeiro (ALERJ, 2008) like drug gangs, militias seek territorial control and profit by means of several forms of intimidation and violence, specifically the use of physical violence which extends over threats, coercion, expulsion of residents and small business owners, aggression, torture, and arbitrary summary execution. Their records have no

70 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “[...] o extermínio é parte de um projeto político de grupos que se arrogam o direito e o poder de selecionar camadas da sociedade a serem eliminadas, expulsas ou circunscrita” (Cruz-Neto & Minayo, 1994, p. 202-203).

linear expansion due to local territory dynamics, which influenced their advancement and retrocession.

Militias are a particularly perverse form of organized crime. Agents of the state – armed and trained to protect citizens – use their weapons, their training, and even the dubious legitimacy derived from their official roles in order to extort people. Hence, they are an example of the worst face of privatization of security, whereby public officers use public means to pursue private gains at the expense of those they are supposed to serve (Cano, 2014, p. 187).

A militia is a criminal organization whose members militiamen (*Milicianos*) are official representatives of the State, such as law enforcement agents, engaging in criminal activities. As militiamen had a military training, they are much better prepared to combat other militias and drug gang members, and on-duty police officers. They are well-organized private vigilante groups “[...] of armed state agents (policemen, prison guards, firemen) who took control of small territories, charging residents and small business owners a fee in order to ‘protect’ them, and monopolizing most economic services and transactions” (Cano, 2014, p. 183). There is an increase in armed urban violence within underprivileged urban communities, since criminal organizations seek for profits and territory control. Therefore, several violent conflicts among different militias and drug gangs are responsible for the growing law enforcement operations in poor communities. However, armed confrontations between on-duty police officers and militiamen are not as violent as between drug gangs and commando members.

In fact, coercive domination by militias shared many traits with other groups that exert similar pressures, such as drug dealers and death squads, centered on the control of small territories and their populations as a way to obtain illegal profits. On the other hand, militias, like drug dealers, also developed social assistance in the communities, often paying for parties, medicine and burials (Cano, 2014, p. 183).

Militia members make believe that they are protecting the population against the threat of criminal organizations – such as armed commandos and drug gang members – and providing the underprivileged citizens with gas, water, transportation and telecommunication services. Nonetheless, one might affirm that they cooperate with these violent criminal collectives and fight on the control of certain territories, increasing their profits by monopolizing basic services. Militia’s intervention during 2006 and 2007 in squatter settlements in Rio de Janeiro has been related to the profits earned by militia members by controlling communities directly through the imposition of taxes on economic activities rather than taking bribes from local drug dealers (Cano, 2014).

It was only after a long period that the public security department of Rio de Janeiro stated that militia groups threaten society, when mass media began massively to cover this issue. In 2007 Jerônimo Guimarães Filho (1948-) and Natalino Guimarães (1955-) were arrested by the Federal Police and accused of heading one of the most powerful criminal organizations, the Militia Liga da Justiça (*League of Justice Militia*). A year later, reporters from the *O Dia* newspaper were kidnapped, tortured and killed by militiamen in Rio de Janeiro. *O Dia* started then to publish militia dossiers on a daily basis. As a result, a Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry (CPI – *Comissão Parlamentar de Inquérito*) was created in June 2008 to investigate militia actions. “From this point on the phenomenon of the militias became a political fact” (Ribeiro & Oliveira, 2010, p. 14).

There is a symbiotic relationship between militiamen and political allies, as poor communities restrained by militias have been transformed into electoral fiefdoms for allied candidates. In January 2019, the Special Action Group to Combat Organized Crime (GAECO) of the Public Prosecutor’s Office of Rio de Janeiro (MP-RJ), supported by the Police Station for the Repression of Organized Crime (DRACO), the Coordination of Special Resources (CORE) and the Civil Police arrested five members of the militia *Escritório do Crime* (Criminal Office) settled in the Favela Rio das Pedras during the Untouchable Operation (*Os Intocáveis*). Among the suspects, the high-ranking leaders of the *Escritório do Crime*, the active-duty Major of the Military Police of Rio de Janeiro (PM-RJ), Ronald Paulo Alves Pereira and the former Captain of the Battalion of Special Operations (BOPE), Adriano Magalhães da Nóbrega (killed by the Military Police Office of Bahia in 9th February 2020 in the city Esplanada in Bahia). They were accused of extorting residents, ruling illegal businesses and services, and commanding an illicit real estate scheme by occupying and selling land, moreover, they are under investigation for the murder of the black human rights activist and Rio de Janeiro councilwoman, Marielle Franco, in March 2017. She has been praised by numerous domestic and international celebrities for her efforts in protecting the rights of the minorities in Rio. The Untouchable Operation made international headlines due to the involvement of the *Escritório do Crime* leaders with the President Jair Bolsonaro’s son (2019-2022), Senator-elect in Rio, Flávio Bolsonaro. Both Adriano Magalhães’ mother and wife were employed in his cabinet as a state deputy who won the election with the support of the militia in Rio das Pedras (Leitão, Dondossola, & Borges, 2019; Alessi, 2019).

In favelas of Rio de Janeiro, votes are ‘sold’ and coercive voting practices are applied in order to guarantee candidates their electoral victory. Consequently, “[...] some militia leaders successfully ran for office in municipal and state elections” (Cano, 2014, p. 183). Finally, ‘*pro*

forma democratically elected candidates’ operate in harmony with militias in order to provide mutual protection and political benefits. Considering the absence of a legitimate State law to ensure security, protection, economic and governmental investments to guarantee employment opportunities, militias develop their illegal activities by controlling and extorting informal sector activities in both services and goods. The poor – connected to the informal sector of the economy – generate their income from unregulated employment. Therefore, with no labor insurance, workers and small business owners are much more vulnerable to the militias’ actions.

Militias supervise and control a monopoly of several illegal economic activities and basic services, exploiting areas, which face poverty and a lack of both public and private services; consequently, militias provide illicit services at affordable prices. According to Perlman (2010), the profit they make is gigantic. Despite the control of some *boca de fumo* (drug selling point in slums), the black-market businesses managed by militias are diverse and profitable. Some of these illicit activities encompass:

- Transportation services of vans, taxis and motorcycle taxis (it was estimated by police intelligence that the alternative transport monopoly generates about US\$ 72.5 million a year);
- Communication and information technology services as illegal tapping of cable TV (the well-known *gato-net*), broadband Internet access and telephone lines (approximately US\$ 119.5 million of profits without tax per year);
- Various forms of gambling as the traditional *Jogo do Bicho*, bingo and slot machines; in addition, the sale of cooking gas canisters (roughly US\$ 8 million yearly).

Perlman (2010) stated that approximately 70% of Rio de Janeiro’s slum dwellers pay for illegal TV and Internet access services. Militias use community radios and loudspeakers to remind local residents when their monthly *gato-net* bills are due. On 11th June 2008, Civil Police closed a clandestine depot of cooking gas canisters in Campo Grande (a municipality of Rio de Janeiro that spans 296,000 km² and a population of over one million) under the protection of the *Liga da Justiça Militia*. A total of 5,180 gas bottles were distributed to 34 communities in Rio de Janeiro; almost 90% of the cooking gas used is monopolized by dealers or militia members (ALERJ, 2008). Based in Campo Grande, the Liga da Justiça is considered the most powerful militia collective in Rio de Janeiro in operation for more than 19 years. Therefore, this collective dominated 90% of Campo Grande’s region. Jerônimo Guimarães Filho (Jerominho) and his brother Natalino José Guimarães were the leaders of the NGO *SOS Social* since 1992 in Campo Grande; both of them had been important local politicians since the 1990s.

According to ALERJ (2008), previously the Liga da Justiça had a family-based structure headed by Jerônimo (City Councilor) and Natalino (State Assembly Member) together with Jerônimo's son (Luciano Guinândo Guimarães – former military police) and son-in-law (André Luiz da Silva Malva). In addition, their wives and daughters were figureheads of the criminal organization. In 2007, Jerônimo and Natalino were arrested and sentenced to prison, accused of belonging to the Liga da Justiça.

Between 2006 and 2007, several militia leaders were arrested and prosecuted due to their high visibility. As the State repressed mainly militiamen, the militia institution itself continues to operate discretely, headed by new leaders, complicating any police investigation. In addition, many witnesses have been killed by militiamen or refuse to testify against these groups. Despite the intensive State repression, authorities believe that militia groups continue to recruit new members to ensure their dominance and expansion over low-income territories. Nowadays, many civilians are engaging in militia groups, especially politicians and drug dealers. Consequently, militias are adapting to the new scenario after the period of high State authorities' repression in the mid-2000s. Hence, they changed the way they acted in the communities by hiding dead bodies; supporting lesser unknown politicians who were not connected, directly, to the militia members, as a way to guarantee political support and benefits; avoiding displays of their militia symbol (the “Batman”); expanding their territories by annexing small militias (Cano & Duarte, 2012).

Militias have powerful structures to keep their control over their dominated territories in comparison to drug gangs and armed commandos. On the one hand, militias generate income from some retail drug selling points (*boca de fumo*) and illicit activities connected to the black-market businesses of goods and telecommunication services, and they have their own armament and have received formal training subsidized by the government. On the other hand, drug dealers have the sales of drugs as the main source of income from which they have to fund firearms, pay for their ‘employees’, train new members and pay bribes to militiamen and death squads; therefore, it is costly to preserve their territorial control.

The influence of militias in slums in Rio de Janeiro is increasing since the 1990s, roughly 41.5% of the 1,006 slums is occupied by militia organized crime, 55.9% by drug dealers and commandos and only 2.6% by the Unit of Pacifying Police. The militias had lost their political representation and popular acceptance, but they continued to dominate alongside with drug dealers and commandos the control of Rio de Janeiro's slums. Such a dramatic situation characterizes several low-income communities across Brazil.

Disastrously, law enforcement agents are pessimistic concerning the extinction of militias and death squads. In 2008, the ALERJ (2008) recognized the existence of 96 small, large and high-level militia collectives in the State of Rio de Janeiro. According to data retrieved from the Secretary of Public Security of Rio de Janeiro, 864 militia members had been arrested since 2007 in this state; however, from 2004 to 2014 the number of low-income communities controlled by the militia groups had increased from six to 148. Authorities from Rio de Janeiro believe that the rapid increase of militia collectives might reach 195 shantytowns in 23 of the 90 cities in the state.

The continuum expansion of militia in favelas from Rio de Janeiro is also a consequence of the major focus of law enforcement agencies on *comandos armados* like the Comando Vermelho, Amigos dos Amigos, and Terceiro Comando Puro, neglecting that in Rio de Janeiro the militias groups can be as dangerous as drug factions (Pellegrino, Tinoco, Giannini, & Muggah, 2018). A Brazilian urban poor dweller “lives deprived of their basic rights in conditions that we could define as neo-feudalism, that is, subject to the arbitrary decisions of the leader of the local armed group who rules over their lives and property” (Cano, 2014, p. 188). In conclusion:

These communities are, on the one hand, hostages of the drug gangs, and on the other hand, an arbitrary pawn of the power of the criminal justice system. Therefore, the privatization of security services, as well as the lack of public policies ensure and protect individual and social rights, and play a decisive role in the development and propagation of this destructive scenario (Oliveira & Ribeiro, 2010, p. 10).

4.4.2. THE ‘PARALLEL POWER’ OF BRAZILIAN *COMANDOS ARMADOS*

The nexus between drug trafficking, drug-related organized crime and violence continues to plague several South American countries. In Brazil, drug-related organized crime in recent years has resulted in increased gang violence and murder in large urban areas (INCB, 2008, p. 66).

There are three moments preceding the actual stage that characterized the paramilitarization of Brazilian drug commandos and their repressive territorial control in squatter settlements and penitentiaries. The first is characterized by the introduction of Colombian cocaine into the Brazilian popular market and the emergence of national armed commandos inside penitentiaries in the 1970s. The second stage took place in the 1980s when the massive presence of armed commandos configured territorial control disputes inside and

outside state prisons, alongside the increasing cocaine consumption in urban settlements. The third period in the 1990s relates to the emergence of new criminal drug organizations (Dowdney, 2003). However, since the 2000s a wide range of drugs has spawned a ferocious territorial conflict among several high-level commandos and drug gangs inside prisons and in low-income urban areas. At this point, commandos and drug gang members spread their influence all over Brazil in a lucrative drug-distribution network. This situation led to an increase in victimization rates amongst innocent residents and young males from low-income areas due to the various conflicts among drug gangs, armed commandos and paramilitary criminal organizations, which compete for territorial, political and economic control.

The illicit gambling game, *Jogo do Bicho* (Animal Game)⁷¹, has been considered the earliest form of the main illegal activity in Rio de Janeiro by the mid-20th century. It “[...] had become an organized crime practice based on an unofficial partnership among police, bankers, and dealers of the game” (Dennison, 2005, p. 97). Therefore, it required a clandestine workforce both to manage the business and to guarantee protection for the bosses. These activities “[...] provided an employment alternative for people who lived in the slums and also for certain criminals and former convicts” (Garzón, 2010, p. 61). *Jogo do Bicho* has been linked to money laundering and its profits have supported Rio de Janeiro’s samba schools during the carnival parades. Numerous politicians, police officers and public figures had been involved in organized crime scandals in the early 1990s, including the impeached former Brazilian president Fernando Collor de Mello and João Havelange, former president of FIFA – the International Federation of Football Associations (Dennison, 2005).

In the mid-20th century, *Jogo do Bicho* was available in the poorest urban areas at diverse points-of-sale all over Brazil, creating conflict among different criminal organizations ruling the illegal business; at the same time marijuana was the main substance available on the drug retail markets in the favelas. As of the 1960s, cocaine became available, mainly for middle- and upper-class young males on a small scale and its distribution network differed from the marijuana flow established in slums. Throughout the time, drug-related violent crime rates were lower in comparison to similar contemporary statistics. Besides, in the late 1970s, the introduction of cocaine in favelas resulted in a power decline for the ‘dealer of the game’. “Low intensity conflicts over the *pontos de jogo de bicho* gave way to clashes for control of the *bocas de fumo*, the sales points for drugs, and violence levels increased” (Garzón, 2010, p. 63). At

71 *Jogo do Bicho* was a popular lottery in Brazil, which predates 1892. It was created with the intention of raising funds for the Zoological Gardens in Vila Isabel in Rio de Janeiro’s city, by its owner Baron João Baptista Vianna Drummond. However the game was banished in 1895 (Dennison, 2005).

that time, a significant number of *Bicheiros* (dealers of the game) and low-level drug dealers were arrested and confined in prisons, together with political prisoners of the Military dictatorship regime. From this time forth, insurgents, *bicheiros*, murderers, drug offenders and criminals of all kinds from different Brazilian regions were sharing the same space at the maximum-security prison Cândido Mendes⁷² in Rio de Janeiro's island Ilha Grande in the municipality of Angra dos Reis.

In the beginning, ordinary criminals and political prisoners did not develop a strong relationship due to their socioeconomic class distinctions, but later they perceived that a symbiotic connection would bring mutual advantages. Therefore, "political prisoners benefited from the support the *bandidos* could give them as they demanded improvements in the penitentiary systems [...] The common criminals, on the other hand, had little or no schooling, and they benefited from the revolutionaries' discourse and arguments" (Garzón, 2010, p. 64). However, while some members of the political prisoner's group were transferred to other prisons with better facilities, ordinary offenders remained in Cândido Mendes dealing with overpopulation, lack of resources, heavy repressions, and disregard of human rights. This maximum-security prison was commonly named by inmates and visitors as *O Caldeirão do Diabo* (the Devil's Cauldron) due to the constant human degradation, both physical and moral, i.e. rapes, sexual abuse and cruel tortures or murders by other inmates and prison guards.

In the early 1970s, prisoners at Cândido Mendes, both ordinary and the remaining insurgents, organized alliances to protest the inhuman conditions in the prison and the constant brutal attacks and clashes among violent groups of prisoners, the *Falanges* (Phalanxes). After 1974, the emergence of different phalanxes in Cândido Mendes became a fact. In 1975, a prominent 'ordinary' inmate, William da Silva Lima⁷³ (a.k.a. *The Professor*), founded the Falange LSN (*Leis de Segurança Nacional* or National Security Laws). This collective endorsed and gained many supporters by challenging the hegemony of criminal factions like the *Falange Jacaré*, *Falange Coréia* and *Falange da Zona Sul*.

Although the Falange LSN "learned and adopted many of the leftists' organizational and collectivist tactics, [...] the LSN gang [...] recognized that the leftist militant's strategy of

72 The Cândido Mendes Penal Institution on the island Ilha Grande in Angra dos Reis – Rio de Janeiro was built in 1920 to hold elder inmates and prisoners serving the last phase of their sentence. In the 1960s it became a maximum-security prison. In 1994 it was demolished and its area turned into a marine-biology center for the Universidade do Estado do Rio de Janeiro that built the Environmental Studies and Sustainable Development Center for Marine Biodiversity Studies (*Centro de Estudos Ambientais e Desenvolvimento Sustentável para Estudos em Biodiversidade Marinha*) in 1998.

73 He was a Northeastern citizen from Recife-Pernambuco who migrated to the Southeast of Brazil, first to São Paulo and later to Rio de Janeiro, where he committed petty theft in the city centers.

isolation coupled with outside political pressure for amnesty could never work for common criminals” (Lessing, 2018, p. 176). Therefore, the Falange LSN spread the ideology ‘*O inimigo está fora da cela. Aqui somos todos irmãos e companheiros*’ (The enemy is outside prison cells. In here, we are all brothers and fellows). The collective “[...] imposed a rough-hewn social order throughout the prison: it banned rape and theft, provided rudimentary welfare and health services, and won important concessions from authorities that ultimately made it immensely popular among inmates” (Lessing, 2018, p. 176). Later, the Falange LSN changed its name to *Falange Vermelha* then to *Comando Vermelho*⁷⁴, due to its association with the leftist militants and popularization of the collective in the media. The *Comando Vermelho* “[...] began to plan its outward expansion, organizing mass prison breaks and individual escapes”. As a result, the Professor established the basis for the oldest and one of the most powerful criminal organizations in Brazil, the *Comando Vermelho*, which became an important criminal organization. Its members recognized “[...] that the organization they had achieved inside the prison could be used to organize criminal activities in the outside world” (Garzón, 2010, p. 64). Consequently, in the beginning of the 1980s, former inmates were accused by authorities for several bank robberies, kidnappings and established a strong and unified drug trafficking control in Rio de Janeiro’s slums. *Comando Vermelho*’s leaders, who were headquartered inside Cândido Mendes, were able to control the illicit activities by couriers, relatives and members of drug trafficking groups that were allowed to visit them. Thereby, the leaders of the command could order their co-workers in the slums, “[...] in a system organized originally within prisons walls, each drug lord serving time used a *protégé* on the outside to act as his intermediary” (Levine, 1997, p. 169).

From the 1980s onwards, the new criminal organization *Terceiro Comando* (Third Command – TC) rose after the dismantlement of the Falange Jacaré and continued to be the main opponent of *Comando Vermelho*. The two organizations clashed violently during a confrontation that took place in 1982, forcing enforcement agencies to break apart organized criminal cells in Cândido Mendes and to transfer some higher-rank commando members to other maximum-security prisons across the country. Consequently, the intervention scattered commando members of the two organizations beyond Rio de Janeiro.

74 According to *400 against 1: A History of the Red Command* published in Portuguese in 2001: “In prison, phalanx means a group of prisoners organized around any common interest. Hence, the nickname of LSN Phalanx, that was transformed by the press media in Red Command. As far as I know, this designation first appeared in a late 1979 report, addressed to the Department of the Prison System by the Military Police Captain Nelson Bastos Salmon, when he was the director of the Ilha Grande penitentiary (Lima, 2001, p. 95). Translated by the author from Portuguese to English.

Comando Vermelho continued to fragment internally, giving rise to violent dispute over territorial control in the slums of Rio de Janeiro by *bocas de fumo* leaders, resulting in the emergence of new criminal factions. Consequently, the drug trade in Rio de Janeiro was configured into five official and powerful commandos that came into existence in the mid-1980s. They are the Comando Vermelho (CV), the Terceiro Comando – TC, the *Terceiro Comando Puro* – TCP (Pure Third Command), the *Comando Vermelho Jovem* – CVJ (Young Red Command) and the *Amigos dos Amigos* – ADA (Friends of Friends). “The CVJ is a dissident offshoot of the CV that gained prominence in the mid- and late 1990s. The CV uses some leftist rhetoric in public statements, although it does not appear to have a wider political platform” (Arias, 2006, p. 32). However, these collectives are characterized by rivalry among themselves for not allowing slum dwellers from one controlled commando’s region to trespass in other slums controlled by a rival commando.

Currently, the CV, ADA, and TCP remain the most important criminal organizations in the state of Rio de Janeiro. The total amount of refined cocaine monthly negotiated in the local market is about 1,320 kg (CV: 660 kg, TCP: 330 kg, and ADA: 300 kg). Each kilogram is multiplied by three, because other substances are mixed. In terms of marijuana, the total amount monthly negotiated is 5,300 kg (CV: 2,600 kg; TCP: 1,800 kg; and ADA: 900 kg). Their rivalry has become extremely violent, and bloody confrontations for territory have become a routine in some *favelas* of the city of Rio de Janeiro (Pinheiro, 2009, p. 18).

Favelas became the places of armed commandos’ headquarters, increasing violent crime and homicide rates from the 1980s onwards. The militarization of commandos was possible due to the acquisition of larger caliber weapon from the former Soviet Union at affordable prices (Pinheiro, 2009). Subsequently, the overuse of lethal violence by urban guerrilla techniques for territorial control against enemy factions and law enforcement officials led to cohesion with the local population. The method of internal discipline became commonplace in ungoverned territories occupied by competing organized crime collectives. “Drug-related violence and territorial disputes between rival factions can be considered the major factor for the increase in 140% of deaths caused by handguns in the city between 1979 and 2000” (Dowdney, 2003, p. 28)⁷⁵. Disastrously, the increase of lethal violence rates after the reconfiguration of the drug trade culminated in an urban safety and security crisis in poor communities.

75 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “A violência relacionada com a droga e com disputas territoriais entre facções rivais pode ser considerada o principal fator para o aumento em 140% de mortes provocadas por armas curtas em cidade, entre 1979 e 2000” (Dowdney, 2003, p. 28).

Organized crime entered the informal markets by selling stolen, contraband or counterfeit goods; however, since the 1980s, armed commandos diversified their business by trafficking illegal recreational substances, especially marijuana and recently cocaine and crack (Zaluar, 2007b). The profitability of cocaine was the main driver behind the excessive militarization of armed commandos to control and defend their *bocas de fumos* and the territorial web in which they settled.

These new markets produced a strong effect on deaths by aggression as far as the illegality and the dangers involved in the businesses made the use of guns inevitable. During the 1980s, trafficking gangs started to dominate some favelas of the city as armed traffickers became more than owners of the selling place, but were called “owners of the favela”. As armed mobs appeared, death squads or militias were formed in some other poor areas of the Metropolitan Region in order to eliminate those identified as bandits. As a result, homicide rates grew astonishingly for young men between 14 and 29 years old (Zaluar, 2007b, p. 3).

The discourse on human rights – that motivated the CV to establish itself as an organized criminal entity – changed its political agenda to economic activities, especially after the popularization of Colombian cocaine, which allowed instant profit making on the retail drug market. Therefore, “the Comando Vermelho was able to consolidate its control over the drug market in Rio during the first half of the 1980s, and cocaine quickly replaced the *Jogo de Bicho* as the main illegal economy, supplanting its role as the provider of jobs (albeit illegal jobs) and protection” (Garzón, 2010, p. 65). In that decade, the CV controlled the cocaine traffic in Rio de Janeiro and was the main cocaine distributor to national and international markets. In the 1990s, CV established a solid social basis in prisons and favelas, becoming the main supporter for the new commandos beyond Rio de Janeiro headed by one of the most powerful and influential drug lords, Fernandinho Beira-Mar.

Luiz Fernando da Costa (a.k.a. *Fernandinho Beira-Mar* – Freddy Seashore) is one of the most prominent drug lords in Brazilian history and the most important leader of the CV in the 1990s, known also as the Brazilian Pablo Escobar, at a time when the cocaine business was mainly concentrated in Rio de Janeiro. Born in Rio de Janeiro and raised in the Favela Beira-Mar in Duque de Caxias, he controlled 70% of Brazil’s cocaine distribution and established solid connections with drug suppliers in Peru, Colombia and Paraguay, where he maintained his command centers in Paraguay for 13 years. Fernandinho Beira-Mar was arrested several times and imprisoned in major maximum-security prisons. He escaped to Uruguay where he carried on his criminal activity and later moved to Colombia to make agreements and exchange weapons for drugs between the Comando Vermelho and FARC. In 2001, he was extradited to

Brazil by Colombian security forces and in 2002 he led a riot in Bangu I, a violent prison located in Rio de Janeiro, when he executed the main leaders of rival commandos, the *Terceiro Comando* and *Amigos dos Amigos*, giving rise to the emergence of the *Terceiro Comando Puro* – TCP (Pure Third Command) (Pinheiro, 2009). Fernandinho Beira-Mar was able to generate roughly US\$ 20 million monthly through international illicit drug and weapon trafficking. In addition, he controlled his business in drugs and arms from prison, in the slums, as well as in Paraguay, via numerous mobile phones and radio devices. “According to the Federal Police, he is a centralizer, an obsessive and zealous entrepreneur, who manages the entire drug trafficking process from memory” (Novis, 2013, p. 145).

Unlike Rio de Janeiro, the drug market monopoly in São Paulo was rather disorganized and fragmented when cocaine first arrived. The illicit activities conducted by organized crime focused on bank robberies and kidnappings, since drug trafficking did not play a role as in Rio de Janeiro. In that state, the four major armed Commandos (*Comando Vermelho*, *Terceiro Comando Puro*, *Comando Vermelho Jovem* and *Amigos dos Amigos*) controlled, through their *bocas de fumo* in the slums, the supply and distribution of the main and most widespread types of drugs such as marijuana and cocaine. As cocaine had a high price in the beginning of the 1980s, in the end of this decade its byproduct crack became popular, representing a cheaper option for the low-income urban populations. However, since the 1990s, São Paulo became the top crack consumption market in Brazil.

Like the *Comando Vermelho*, the *Primeiro Comando da Capital* – PCC (First Capital Command) was established in 1993, one year after the Carandiru Prison Massacre⁷⁶, in São Paulo at Casa de Custódia de Taubaté by José Márcio Felício (Geléia) and César Augusto Roris da Silva (Cesinha). The PCC also emerged in a context of horrendous conditions where prisoners experienced the harshest restrictions. Casa de Custódia de Taubaté has one of the strictest prison regimes in Brazil where prisoners were sentenced to solitary confinement cells and have two hours of sunlight a day with no visitors allowed. Its famously cruel and arbitrary methods of dealing with inmates, who were beaten and subjected to inhuman conditions by

⁷⁶ It was a riot among prisoners from Pavilion 9, which encouraged a mass riot on the 2nd October of 1993. Therefore, the governor of São Paulo authorized the Military Police to storm the facility, where within 30 minutes 102 prisoners were killed by the military and nine murdered by inmates. According to Caldeira (2000) – with data retrieved from the Expertise of the Department of Forensic Science & Criminology Institute of São Paulo – 85 prisoners were executed inside their prison cells and 26 outside. The Military Police fired approximately 515 rounds at inmates; 254 shots reached inmates mostly in the chest (heart) and 126 in the head. Caldeira (2000) gave the example of a single inmate who had 15 firearm perforations in his dead body; most inmates were kneeling or lying on the floor when they were shot. In December 2002, the Carandiru penitentiary was demolished and PCC claimed revenge for the massacre that had occurred there.

prison guards, makes their re-socialization process even more difficult. PCC extended its influence, spreading its ideology for social justice across the whole prison system in São Paulo.

In August 1993, Taubaté Penitentiary Director Ismael Pedrosa – who was the Director of the Carandiru Prison during the time of a massacre of 111 inmates in the previous year – decided to concede to some of the prisoners’ demands by allowing them to have a soccer tournament. The teams competing were the *Comando Caipira*, made up of prisoners from the provinces, and the *Primeiro Comando da Capital* composed of prisoners from the capital city (Brasília). The environment was one of provocation and threats. Some shouted to others “*Eu vou beber teu sangue!*” (“I am going to drink your blood!”). At one point in the game, *Primeiro Comando* member José Márcio Felício, also known as *Geleirão*, put one of his opponents into a headlock so brutally it cracked his neck. At that moment, *Geleirão* and his teammates, who knew they would be punished for this, sealed an agreement among themselves: “If you go after one of us, you go after all of us... we are the PCC team, the founders of the *Primeiro Comando da Capital*” (Garzón, 2010, p. 72).

Besides the PCC, there are five important commandos from São Paulo: the *Terceiro Comando da Capital* – TCC (the Third Capital Command), the *Comissão Democrática pela Liberdade* – CDL (the Freedom and Democratic Commission), the *Comando Revolucionário Brasileiro da Criminalidade* – CRBC (the Criminality Brazilian Revolutionary Command), the *Seita Satânica* – SS (the Satanic Sect) and the *Comando Jovem Vermelho da Criminalidade* – CJVC (the Criminality Young Red Command) (Dias, 2011).

PCC members gathered to ensure at least a minimum of respect for prisoner’s rights, its ideology of “*brothers in defense of brothers*” rapidly spread through numerous prisons in São Paulo. Like Yakuza, PCC also developed its internal code of conduct. Beheading was linked to PCC to execute enemies, rival members and even traitors of PCC members. Therefore, in 1993, the PCC members established the sixteen-point *Estatuto do Primeiro Comando da Capital* (First Capital Command Statute), which outlined the group ideology ([Figure 40](#)). The acceptance of the Statute is still mandatory for new members (Pineiro, 2009).

Figure 40: Statute of the Primeiro Comando da Capital (PCC)

1. Loyalty, respect, and solidarity to the Party, above all.
2. The Struggle for Liberty, Justice and Peace.
3. Organization of the Struggle against injustice and oppression inside prisons.
4. Contributions from those who are free from prison to the brothers inside the prisons through lawyers, money, help for family members and prison outbreak operations.
5. Respect and solidarity among all members of the Party, so there are no internal conflicts. One who causes conflicts within the Party, trying to divide the brotherhood will be excluded and shunned from the Party.
6. Never use the Party to solve personal conflicts with outsiders. Because the ideals of the Party are above personal conflicts. However, the Party will always be loyal and supportive to all its members so that they do not suffer any inequality or injustice in external conflicts.
7. One who is free and enjoys a good life, but forgets to contribute to brothers in jail, will be condemned to death without forgiveness.
8. Members of the Party have to set an example to follow and for that reason, the Party does not allow mugging, rape and extortion within the System.
9. The Party will not allow lies, treason, jealousy, greed, misdirection, selfishness and personal interest, but values truth, fidelity, manhood, solidarity and interest in the common good, because we are one for all and all for one.
10. Every member has to respect the Party's order and discipline. Each one will be paid according to what he deserves for what he has done. Everyone's opinion will be heard and respected, but the decision will be made by the founders of the Party.
11. The *Primeiro Comando da Capital* – PCC was founded in the year of 1993, in an overwhelming and tireless struggle against oppression and injustices in the Concentration Camp of the *Casa de Custódia e Tratamento* (House of Custody and Treatment) of Taubaté, with the absolute motto "Liberty, Justice and Peace."
12. The Party will not allow internal rivalries, disputes for the Command's leadership, as each member of the Command knows his own role according to his capability to carry it out.
13. We must remain united and organized to avoid a similar or worse massacre as the one, which occurred October 2nd, 1992, when 111 prisoners were cowardly murdered, a massacre that will never be forgotten in the consciousness of the Brazilian society.
14. The priority of the Command is to put pressure on the state's Governor to deactivate the Concentration Camp of the House of Custody and Treatment of Taubaté, from where the roots of the Command originated, in the middle of such inglorious and atrocious suffering.
15. Emanating from the Capital's Central Command of the state's QG (Headquarters), the simultaneous actions' directives in all the state's prison facilities, in a truceless war, borderless, until the final victory.
16. The most important of all is that no one will stop us in this struggle, because the seed of the Command has spread to all the state's Penitentiary Systems and we have gotten to structure ourselves also on the outside, with many sacrifices and many irreparable losses, but we have consolidated ourselves on the state level and in the mid- and the long-term we will consolidate ourselves on the National level. In a coalition with the *Comando Vermelho* and PCC, we shall revolutionize the Country from within the prisons and our armed branch will be the terror of "the Powerful," oppressors and tyrants that used the Taubaté Annex and the Bangu I Penitentiary, from Rio de Janeiro, as instruments of vengeance from the society in the production of monsters.

We know our strength and our "Powerful" enemies' strength, but we are ready and united, and a united people will never be defeated. LIBERTY! JUSTICE! AND PEACE! The Headquarters of PCC, Primeiro Comando da Capital, in coalition with the Comando Vermelho (CV). UNITED, WE WILL WIN!

Source: (Pineiro, 2009, pp. 11-12)

PCC characterized itself as a well-organized criminal collective that expands its ideology and memberships beyond São Paulo. The collective had invested in its human resources by enrolling its members in educational institutions of Law, Economy and Security to work with efficient professionals like lawyers, accountants, computer technicians, security guards, car drivers, etc. It also created and strengthened relationships with the international drug trafficking networks in Colombia, Venezuela and Bolivia.

During the 1990s, the news media reported a series of crimes perpetrated by criminal organizations in many Brazilian cities. In February 2001, the PCC coordinated synchronized riots in 29 state prisons in São Paulo. Later, they organized the May 2006 Attacks, the most violent ones, as they took place inside and outside prisons beyond São Paulo. Huge rebellions occurred simultaneously in 74 of the 162 state prisons in São Paulo and in other prison facilities across Paraná, Mato Grosso do Sul, Bahia and Brasília. From the 12th to 18th May, São Paulo registered 293 attacks against police stations, street patrols, courts, local business, banks, commercial establishments and private properties; 82 public buses were burned and metro stations were vandalized. The result of that week added up to “161 people killed, including 41 police officers (most of them military) and prison guards, 107 gang members, 9 rebelling prisoners, and 4 civilians” (Pinheiro, 2009, p. 2), approximately 6 million civilians were affected by the attacks in São Paulo. These attacks were the response to the decision made by the São Paulo state authorities to transfer 765 PCC members, including main leaders, to the maximum-security Prison Presidente Bernardes and to transfer them to a Differential Disciplinary Regime (*Regime Disciplinar Diferenciado*).

Thus, it was after the first transfer of the PCC high-ranking leader, Marcos Hebas Camacho (a.k.a. Marcola) from São Paulo to Brasília in 2001 that the PCC branch, *Paz, Liberdade e Direito* – PLD (Peace, Liberty and Right) was established in the Papuda Prison in Brasília. In 2002, law enforcements found out that the PLD were recruiting juveniles serving sentences at the *Centro de Atendimento Juvenil Especializado* – CAJE (Specialized Youth Service Center) under the supervision of Marcola until 2014 (Veja, 2014).

Two criminal factions were also registered in the state of Mato Grosso do Sul, a Central-Western state of Brazil, *Primeiro Comando de Mato Grosso do Sul* – PCMS (First Command of Mato Grosso do Sul) and *Primeiro Comando da Liberdade* – PCL (First Command of Freedom) in association with PCC. The first was founded in 1998 at the Penitenciária Federal de Campo Grande, and the second in 2002 after the dissolution of the PCMS and the expulsion of its leader Odair Moreira da Silva after the killing of the main marijuana supplier of the state (Monken, 2004).

In the North region, *Primeiro Comando do Norte* – PCN (First Command of the North) settled in Manaus, the capital of Amazonas, operates as an important PCC branch settled close to the Brazilian border with Venezuela, Colombia and Peru. The PCN members are established in several Manaus prisons and organized in different groups, which deal with drug trafficking, robbery and arbitrary execution. They act as a consortium in order to gather large sums of money, with which they acquire, directly, narcotics produced in Colombia and Peru. Nevertheless, due to the prominence of *Família do Norte* – FDN (North Family) established in 2007 as a partner of PCC, the faction turned against PCC for autonomy in 2016 and joined Comando Vermelho. FDN became a strong faction that controls profitable cocaine route flows from Colombia and Peru to Brazil along the Solimões River in the Amazonian rainforest. It played an active role in the most recent waves of riots followed by massacres of inmates inside prisons and death threats against law enforcement officials outside prisons in several Brazilian cities from October 2016 to February 2017.

These murderous prison riots reflected the rupture of a long-standing alliance between PCC and Comando Vermelho, which were established in the 1990s. PCC leaders imprisoned in the Presidente Venceslau Prison in São Paulo declared war on Comando Vermelho after the release of an ‘official letter’ titled ‘*Salve Nacional*’ to members of PCC that spread in Brazilian prisons in September 2016, as Comando Vermelho members formed partnerships with the PCC enemy organization FDN (Ribeiro, 2016). According to Lucas (2017), Jorge Rafaat Toumani – the Brazilian drug lord based in Paraguay and controller of the trafficking routes along the Brazilian southeastern border – was killed in the Paraguayan city of Pedro Juan Caballero, close to the border with Ponta Porã in Mato Grosso do Sul, by PCC members in June 2016, under the command of PCC leader Marcola. PCC members took control of Toumani’s former domain in order to reestablish their supremacy in national drug trafficking. Consequently, as a form of retaliation, a mass decapitation of members of the PCC in an overcrowded prison in northern Brazil took place after 17 hours of riots due to clashes between the PCC and CV members. The Anísio Jobim Penitentiary Centre in Amazonas counted 56 dead prisoners the 1st and 2nd January among CV’s partner *Família do Norte*. Furthermore, according to Valente (2017), as a form of vengeance, PCC members killed 33 inmates at the Agrícola Monte Cristo Prison in Boa Vista, capital of Roraima after an hour of rebellion. On January 19th, 2017, another clash in Natal, the capital of the state of Rio Grande do Norte, accounted for the death of 26 inmates of the *Sindicato do Crime do Rio Grande do Norte* (SDC) (Crime Syndicate of the Rio Grande do Norte) in the Alcaçuz Penitentiary at the hands of PCC members (Carta Capital, 2017).

In the Northeast region, the *Primeiro Comando de Natal* (First Command of Natal) emerged in 2003 in the Central Dr. João Chaves Prison. The *Comando Norte/Nordeste* – CNN (North/Northeast Commando), settled in the state of Pernambuco and gained prominence by the end of the 1990s due to the first contact with members of the Comando Vermelho in the Barreto Campelo Prison in Itamaracá. The *Comando da Paz* – CP (Command of Peace) emerged in 2007 after a rebellion in the Lemos de Brito Prison in Salvador, the capital of Bahia. This criminal organization established itself as the most prominent in the region, with an illegal income of approximately 3 million Reais per month (Décimo, 2009).

In the Southeast region the *Primeiro Comando Mineiro* – PCM (the First Minas Gerais Commando) and the *Comando Mineiro de Operações Criminosas* – CMOP (the Minas Gerais Commando of Criminal Operations) arose in 2001 and 2002 in the state of Minas Gerais, which shares borders with Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo. The capital of Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, has been considered an important drug market. “The six Belo Horizonte favelas that had a prominent role in the retail drug trade accounted for a significant percentage of the skyrocketing homicide levels” (Arias, 2006, p. 173)

Located in the South region of the country and bordered by São Paulo on the north, *Primeiro Comando do Paraná* – PCP (First Command of Paraná) established its base in the state of Paraná in 1998, after the relocation of six PCC leaders – including the founder, José Márcio Felício (a.k.a. Geleirão) and Augusto Roris da Silva (a.k.a. Cesinha). According to Araujo (2013), the prison system in Rio Grande do Sul – a state located in the southern region of the country, which shares borders with Argentina and Uruguay – is dominated by several criminal factions since the 1980s. The Presídio Central de Porto Alegre, the largest in the state, hosts two of the most important commandos established in 1998, the *Manos* (Brothers) and the *Brasas* (Embers).

Although PCC is headquartered in São Paulo, the organization has reached all 27 states of the country, while Comando Vermelho, based in Rio de Janeiro has its network spread to roughly 14 states. According to Delgado (2017), there are at least eighty armed commandos distributed amongst the five regions (Figure 41), some of them are working in cooperation with PCC or Comando Vermelho.

Figure 41: Brazilian Armed Commandos

Federal State	Armed Commandos	
Acre (AC)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho	BD13 – Bonde dos 13
Alagoas (AL)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital	Firma
Amapá (AP)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital	GDA – Gangue da Ponte

	CV – Comando Vermelho	
Amazonas (AM)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital FDN – Família do Norte Bonde dos 40	Primeiro Comando do Norte 300 Espartanos
Bahia (BA)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho TC – Terceiro Comando CDP – Comando da Paz BDM – Bonde do Maluco	MPA – Mercado do Povo Atitude BDA – Bonde do Ajeita Katiara Comando da Perna Caveira
Ceará (CE)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho ADA – Amigos dos Amigos	PCN – Primeiro Comando do Norte GDE – Guardiões do Estado
Distrito Federal (DF)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho	PLD – Paz, Liberdade e Direito
Espírito Santo (ES)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho	ADA – Amigos dos Amigos PCV – Primeiro Comando de Vitória
Goiás (GO)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital	
Maranhão (MA)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho Primeiro Comando do Maranhão BDI – Bondinho da Ilha PGE – Primeiro Grupo do Estreito	B40 – Bando dos 40 ADM – Anjos da Morte COM – Comando Organizado do Maranhão B300 – Bonde dos 300
Mato Grosso (MT)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho Bad Boys	Baixada Cuiabana Comando Verde
Mato Grosso do Sul (MS)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho PCMS – Primeiro Comando do Mato Grosso do Sul	Manos PCL – Primeiro Comando da Liberdade Grupo G
Minas Gerais (MG)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CMOC – Comando Mineiro de Organizações Criminosas PIL – Paz, Justiça e Liberdade	PCM – Primeiro Comando Mineiro PCMG – Primeiro Comando das Minas Gerais
Pará (PA)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho FDN – Família do Norte	ER – Equipe Rex Bonde dos 30 CCA – Comando Classe A
Paraíba (PB)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital SDC – Sindicato do Crime	Al-Qaeda Estados Unidos
Paraná (PR)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital	PCP – Primeiro Comando do Paraná
Pernambuco (PE)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital	CNN – Comando Norte/Nordeste
Piauí (PI)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital Bonde dos 40 PCCM – Primeiro Comando de Campo Maior	PCE – Primeiro Comando de Esperantina FCT – Facção Criminosa de Teresina
Rio de Janeiro (RJ)	CV – Comando Vermelho PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital TCC – Terceiro Comando da Capital TC – Terceiro Comando ADA – Amigos dos Amigos	IDI – Inimigos dos inimigos ADI – Amigos de Israel Milícias PDI – Povo de Israel
Rio Grande do Norte (RN)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital FDN – Família do Norte	Primeiro Comando de Natal SDC – Sindicato do Crime
Rio Grande do Sul (RS)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital Manos Bala na Cara Os Tauras V7	Os Abertos UPP – Unidos Pela Paz CPC – Comando Pelo Certo Amigos Leais
Rondônia (RO)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho	Amigos Leais Crime Popular
Roraima (RR)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho FDN – Família do Norte	PCN – Primeiro Comando do Norte PCDM – Primeiro Comando da Mariola
Santa Catarina (SC)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital CV – Comando Vermelho PGC – Primeiro Grupo Catarinense PCRVR – Primeiro Crime Revolucionário Catarinense	SN – Serpente Negra PL – País Livre PGO – Primeiro Grupo de Oposição FRC – Força Revolucionária Catarinense

	CL – Comando Leal	
São Paulo (SP)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital TCC – Terceiro Comando da Capital CRBC – Comando Revolucionário Brasileiro da Criminalidade CDL – Comando Democrático da Liberdade SS – Seita Satânica	CJVC – Comando Jovem Vermelho da Criminalidade GDF – Gaviões da Fiel CDL – Comissão Democrática da Liberdade CF – Cerol Fino
Sergipe (SE)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital Primeiro Comando Metropolitano	CDP – Comando da Paz
Tocantins (TO)	PCC – Primeiro Comando da Capital	CV – Comando Vermelho

Source: Delgado (2017)

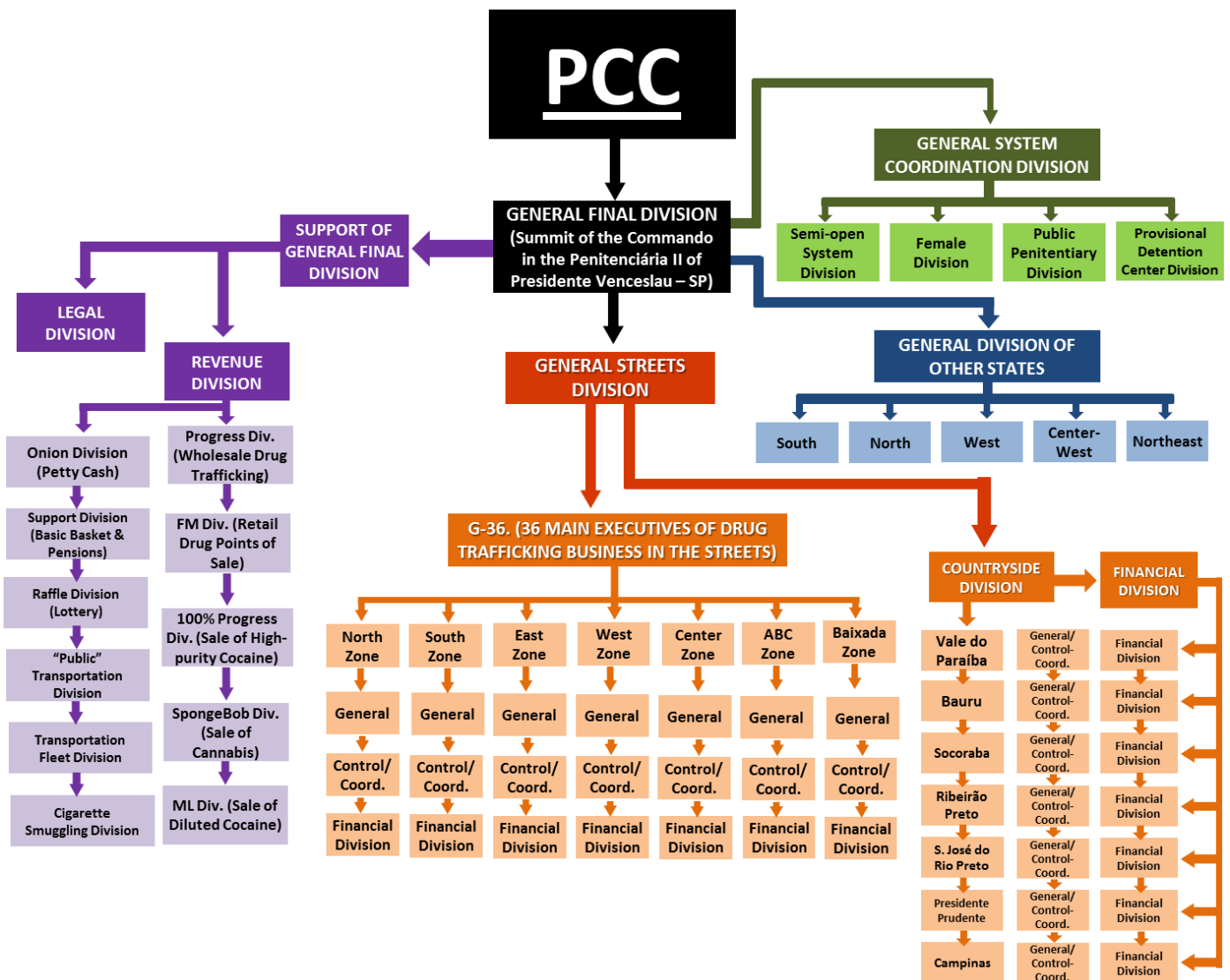
The GAECO (Special Action Group to Combat Organized Crime) of the Public Prosecutor's Office of São Paulo (MP-SP), which deals with complex cases involving organized crime, money laundering and financial crimes, led a three-and-a-half-year investigation into the actions of the PCC criminal organization. This involved 23 public prosecutors who conducted the largest investigation of organized crime in Brazilian history by focusing on the criminal activities and strategies of 175 PCC leaders and members, with a special focus on the Bolivian-Brazilian born a.k.a Marcola, the major leader since 2006. Most of the PCC members on that list were already incarcerated in prisons and Marcola is serving a 230-year prison sentence (Godoy, 2013).

The information gathered by GAECO confirmed that under Marcola's leadership, the PCC reached a loyalty level of approximately 90% among all inmates in prisons of the state of São Paulo. As reported by the Latin American Newsletters (2013), the PCC generates about US\$ 55 million a year, roughly US\$ 3.7 million monthly on pure and diluted cocaine and cannabis trafficking on wholesale and in the retail markets and US\$ 2 million monthly from criminal businesses like illegal gambling. Nevertheless, these figures do not include the private incomes of the PCC's members. According to Dias (2011), between 1996 and 2010, the PCC committed numerous robberies of banks, airports, cargoes, airplanes and private financial institutions gathering roughly US\$ 132.24 million.

The *Ministério Público do Estado de São Paulo* (São Paulo State's Public Prosecution Service) and the GAECO designed a hierarchical organizational chart describing the main activities of PCC members and leaders (Figure 42). Marcola is responsible for the leadership of about 11,400 associates and sub-leaders distributed in different divisions inside and outside prisons around the country; however, the dissemination of PCC allies is mostly concentrated in São Paulo, which holds 68% of all collaborators (Latin American Newsletters, 2013). Therefore, the General Final Division (*Sintonia Geral Final*) includes the PCC Summit, which is composed of seven criminal convicts and led by their headman Marcola. Subsequently, the Support of General Final Division (*Apoio da Sintonia Final Geral*) is a section composed of

highly reliable members who might substitute temporarily one of the leaders. The Legal Division (*Sintonia dos Gravatas*) is the sector, which deals with the recruitment of lawyers. The Revenue Division (*Sintonia do Financeiro*) is the subdivision, which hires solely trustful members of the Summit to deal with all the commando's finances.

Figure 42: Hierarchical Organization of PCC



Data retrieved from São Paulo State's Public Prosecution Service and PCC Accountancy, translated and adapted by the author.
Source: Godoy (2013, p. A16).

The General Streets Division (*Sintonia Geral de Rua*) is formed by the top leadership members outside the prison system. The G-36 is formed by 36 drug trafficking directors, who coordinate the illicit business on the streets of São Paulo's biggest cities, the Countryside Division (*Sintonia do Interior*) is a group which manages the narcotic and marijuana trafficking in the interior of the state of São Paulo (Godoy, 2013). The General System Coordination

Division (*Sintonia Geral do Sistema*) controls and coordinates all members incarcerated in the Semi-open System Division (*Sintonia das Colônias*), Female Division (*Sintonia Feminina*), Public Penitentiary Division (*Sintonia das Comarcas*) and the Provisional Detention Center Division (*Sintonia dos Centro de Detenção Provisórios*). They also deal with the resolution of conflicts and the coordination of drug trafficking within the prison system. The General Division of Other States (*Sintonia Geral de Outros Estados*) responds to the expansion and diffusion of the PCC ideology and methods within the five Brazilian regions.

In conclusion, these armed commandos emerged or gained power by the influence of the Comando Vermelho and the PCC members. On the one hand, these groups work in collaboration with one another, avoiding any kind of mutual subordination. Their cooperative structures aim to collect money from their contributors and volunteers to pay their lawyers and staff, to subsidize the payment of bribes to corrupt law enforcement officials, to purchase food baskets for the families of some associates, to provide loans to their members and to invest in weapons and drugs. On the other hand, the fragmentation and dispersion in Mexican and Colombian Cartels in the 1990s was also noticeable among Brazilian Commandos, especially with the Comando Vermelho and the Primeiro Comando da Capital; some of these commandos fight one another in the distribution of drugs and territory inside prisons and favelas. Finally, during the Military Dictatorship, the State was responsible for the emergence of Death Squads and Militias; it also failed to control the advance of armed commandos. These three groups have developed a ‘parallel power’ that spreads waves of violence and public insecurity in Brazilian cities.

Criminologists also point to the role of technological developments in the fast spread of criminal organizations in Brazilian prisons. The popularization of communication and electronic financial services by mobile telecommunication devices such as mobile phones, walky-talkies, radios, credit cards and online banking services improved long-distance communication among armed commandos from different municipalities. “The mobile communications revolution has offered new opportunities to traffickers” (UNODC, 2017c, p. 9) both inside and outside prison. The emergence of profitable illicit drug consumption markets allowed for armed commandos and high-level drug gangs in a network of business relationships or in total interdependence from its nucleus in Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo.



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Mateusz Radek (2013)

5
CHAPTER

**MEDIATED
COMMUNICATION**



Mediated Communication

5.1. BRAZILIAN MASS MEDIA

5.1.1. Electronic Broadcast Media

5.1.2. Brazilian Mediascape

5.1.2.1. Information and Communication Technologies Infrastructure

5.1.2.2. Overview of Traditional and Digital Media Consumption

5.1.3. Brazilian Free-To-Air Television Channels and the Sovereignty of Rede Globo Network

5.2. TELEVISION AS A 'WINDOW ON THE WORLD'

5.2.1. Television Genres: Categorizing Cultural Production

5.2.2. Narrative Conventions of Broadcast Television News: 'An Open-end Format'

5.2.3. Mediated Realities on Television News: Lessons from the Wars on Terror

5.1. BRAZILIAN MASS MEDIA

5.1.1. ELECTRONIC BROADCAST MEDIA

From the 15th century onwards, the print media (books, newspapers and magazines) became popular sources of information for the literate population and the broadcasting media (radio and television) became leading sources of information and entertainment in the 20th century. The diffusion of television in the three decades after World War II made it the most important institution of the cultural industry as a single message could be “[...] simultaneously emitted from a few centralized senders to an audience of millions of receivers” (Castells, 2013, p. 359). Regarding modern history, the Old Republic (1889–1930), the Vargas Era (1930–1945) and the Military Dictatorship (1964–1984) were three main historical moments that influenced the Brazilian media system, which has been dominated by family-owned companies since its foundation⁷⁷ (Paiva, Sodré, & Custódio, 2015).

The digital media emerged in a scenario of high technological and economic developments and altered the worldwide mediascape (Figure 43). In the 21st century, media and technological convergence made possible the congregation of traditional media and user-generated contents in the Internet. “The Internet, the World Wide Web⁷⁸, and wireless communication are not media in traditional sense. Rather, they are means of interactive

77 “A limited number of families own the Brazilian mainstream media. The *Marinho* family owns Globo Organizations (Globo TV, the newspapers O Globo, Extra, and Valor Econômico, Rádio Globo and CBN, the publisher Editora Globo, the magazine Época, the web portal Globo.com, the cable TV Net, and a number of shares in non-media firms); the *Civitas* the main publishing magazine company, the Abril group, which publishes Veja and a total of 90 entertainment and lifestyle magazines; the *Mesquitas* (Estado de São Paulo, Agência Estado, Estado.com); the *Frias* (Folha de São Paulo, the web portal UOL, Agência Folha, Diário Popular, Valor Econômico (with Globo); *Nascimento Brito* and *Nelson Tarnure* (the former owned Jornal do Brasil and sold it to the latter), and *Silvio Santos* (SBT TV). [...] Five main media groups that are: a) *Civita* (Abril); b) *Mesquita* (ESP); c) *Frias* (FSP); d) *Martinez* (CNT); and *Levy* (Gazeta Mercantil). [...] The other eight major families in the radio and television sector are: national – a) *Marinho* (Globo); b) *Saad* (Bandeirantes); c) *Abravanel* (SBT) and regional – a) *Sirotsky* (RBS), in Porto Alegre; b) *Daou* (TV Amazonas); c) *Jereissati* (TV Verdes Mares), in Ceará; d) *Zahran* (Mato Grosso and Mato Grosso do Sul); and e) *Câmara* (TV Anhangüera). Brazil has approximately ten main national newspapers aimed at the middle and upper-classes – two from SP (Folha de São Paulo and Estado de São Paulo); two from RJ (O Globo and Jornal do Brasil); two popular newspapers (O Dia and Extra); one from Brasília (Correio Brasiliense); Porto Alegre (Zero Hora); and two financial dailies (Gazeta Mercantil and Valor Econômico)” (Matos, 2008, pp. 21-22).

78 “The World Wide Web is a communication network used to post and exchange documents. These documents can be texts, audios, videos, software programs – literally anything that can be digitized” (Castells, 2013, p. 64).

communication. However [...] the boundaries between mass media communication and all other forms of communication are blurring” (Castells, 2013, pp. 63-64).

Figure 43: Mediascape

MODERN MEDIA		CONTEMPORARY MEDIA		
TRADITIONAL			DIGITAL NETWORK	
Print	Audio-Visual	Broadcasting	New	Convergence
Books (1455)	Photographs (1814)	Radio (1920)	Internet (1970s)	Convergence Web 3.0 (2000s)
Newspapers (16 th and 17 th Centuries)	Gramophones (1877)	Television (1950) Cable & Satellite TV (1980s) Digital Television (2000s)	Web 2.0 (2000s)	
Magazines (17 th Century)	Motion Pictures (1895)		User-generated Contents (2005)	
Mass-producing Movable Type	Long-distance Telecommunication Few centralized senders to potentially millions of receivers			

Source: McQuail (2010), Castells (2013). Figure elaborated by the author

The late 19th century gave rise to the advent of several inventions that enhanced the scope of human communication transmission. “The electrical telegraph in the early 1880s was the first invention to improve on distance and time in long-distance communication” (Medoff & Kaye, 2013, p. 15). Although the use of wires impaired tele-communications’ reliability due to its vulnerability to attacks and accidents, telephone is credited as the first point-to-point electrical communication that transmitted human voice over long distance. As a result of technological developments, radio has been considered the earliest wireless voice signal transmitter capable of broadcasting⁷⁹ a single message across great distances for multiple receivers at the same time. Thus, broadcast communication is defined as a process of emitting long-distance messages distributed to a large, geographically and demographically diverse audience (Turow, 2013).

During the wars, scientists and engineers improved radio technology to use it as a means of military communication. The popularization of mobile radio sets came after the end of World War I, when government bodies stimulated the growth of radio receivers. In the United States, the number of home radio receivers grew dramatically; “this phenomenal growth was due in part to the fact that manufacturers were marketing inexpensive sets, which were affordable to most people. At this point, it had truly become a mass medium” (Medoff & Kaye, 2013, p. 25).

79 “The term ‘broadcasting’ was later coined to describe mass transmission to the general public. ‘Broadcasting’ is actually an agricultural term that describes planting seeds by ‘broadcasting’ – casting them in all directions using a circular hand motion, rather than planting them in rows” (Medoff & Kaye, 2013, p. 20).

From the 1930s onwards, radio influenced the phonographic and the print industries once the public was exposed to free entertainment and information programming. Phonograph record sets, as the Gramophone, were expensive and had a lower sound quality, which encouraged people to stay at home and listen to musical programs on their radios. The major population, which was illiterate, could get free information by listening to radio newscasts.

In Brazil, radio⁸⁰ became popular during the 1930s, with an international private investment, especially from the United States. Radio was controlled and censored by the dictatorial administration of the *Estado Novo* (1937–1945), under the governance of Getúlio Vargas (1930–1945). It was through radio that Samba was converted into a Brazilian musical symbol and live football broadcasts became a national passion comparable to the national film industry. Therefore, Vargas made use of radio “[...] both to construct a national identity and to build his populist image as the ‘father of the poor’” (Paiva, Sodré, & Custódio, 2015, p. 114).

Due to scientific research and technological growth in wire transmission of pictures in Germany, Russia, the United Kingdom and the United States⁸¹, experimental television broadcasting⁸² was first aired in the 1920s and commercial television⁸³ in the early 1940s. Later, the patented technologies and apparatus were exported to other countries. Free-to-air commercial television broadcasting⁸⁴ networks shaped the Western world culture with its impact on the economy and consumption of durable goods by advertising in the 1950s. “The period from the end of World War II to the present has been one of turmoil and indeed revolution in the world of visual entertainment. Television’s sudden emergence as a major home entertainment medium affected all other media [...]” (Gaur, 2007, p. 141).

80 Aired in 1922, the first experimental and educational radio programs were not allowed to broadcast advertisements, nevertheless, “the perception of radio as a powerful political instrument motivated Vargas to move radio from an amateur practice into a highly profitable, politically influential and thus carefully regulated mass instrument for media owners and the State” (Paiva, Sodré, & Custódio, 2015, p. 113).

81 Researchers from AT&T81 (American Telephone & Telegraph) “[...] sent a closed-circuit television picture from Washington to New York in 1927. The next year General Electric began experimental telecasting. In 1930 NBC81 began operating [...] in New York; in 1939 it became the first station to offer regular telecasting schedules” (Gaur, 2007, p. 129). Another perspective is offered by Turow (2013) who points out that the Nazi Government also operated a regular television service in Germany between 1935 and 1938 with the intention of sending Nazi propaganda to especially equipped auditoriums.

82 Television broadcasting is a process of “scanning a visual image and transmitting it, generally with accompanying sound, in the form of electromagnetic waves that when received can be reconverted into visual images” (Turow, 2013, p. 365).

83 Commercial television or networks are those “Broadcast television stations that support themselves financially by selling time on their airwaves to advertisers” (Turow, 2013, p. 372).

84 “Television broadcasting or the broad, over-the-air transmissions of audiovisual signals [...] are transmitted from towers owned by local stations [...] People with the right kind of television equipment can receive the signals without charge by simply turning on a television set” (Turow, 2013, p. 371).

It was during the 1950s that television broadcasting was inaugurated in Brazil, namely by the journalist Assis Chateaubriand (1892-1968) who launched a television program through the TV TUPÍ channel in São Paulo on September 18th, 1950. “Unlike radio, which was initially operated by clubs of amateurs, the television industry emerged in Brazil under the aegis of the commercial sector which was aiming to increase the marketing for Brazilian goods” (Guedes-Bailey & Barbosa, 2008, p. 50). Brazil was the fourth country in the world and the first country in Latin America to establish a free-to-air television system. “The first television channels were watched by the economic and social upper classes in a few major cities, because television sets were a luxurious imported good, not affordable for ordinary people” (Guedes-Bailey & Barbosa, 2008, p. 51). Nevertheless, the *Brazilian Golden Age of Television* was marked by a period under the Military Dictatorship when television became the most popular media for the economic elites in urban centers, especially in Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo. “In fact, by 1960, ten years after TV TUPÍ’s inception, a mere 4.6% of Brazilian homes had a television set. As a point of comparison, although it had been around longer, roughly 90% of homes in the United States had a television set in 1960” (Carter, 2013, p. 15). Later, the increased audience of television was attributed to the successful radio formats, which were transformed into television programs as soap operas, musical competitions, or variety shows and football matches.

The military government created a Code of Telecommunications, later the Brazilian Telecommunication Enterprise (EMBRATEL) and the Brazilian Telecommunications (TELEBRÁS) to enhance its control over the telecommunication sector and to build a nationwide infrastructure to integrate the country. Media companies, which had acquired the franchise, were benefited with satellite, imported equipment and bank loans subsidized by the government. During the Military Dictatorship, members of the urban elite supported the political regime and favored their own media conglomerates, especially Rede Globo de Televisão, ruled by the influential family *Marinho*. The military regime privileged the Marinho family with the permission to launch their private TV channel, thanks to foreign investment, which provided TV Globo with a huge market advantage.

Television became a truly mass medium in Brazil earlier than in most developing countries, in large part because of effective, if highly authoritarian government policy. The military government policy, which took power in 1964, saw television as a potential tool for creating a stronger national identity, creating a broader consumer economy and controlling political information. The military deliberately pushed television deeper into the population by subsidizing credit for set sales, by building national microwave and satellite distribution systems and by promoting the growth of one network they chose as a privileged partner, TV Globo (Straubhaar, 2004a, p. 312).

Therefore, the dictatorship promoted a policy of national cultural integration, which consequently influenced the expansion of telecommunications services from the mid-1960s to the early 1970s. As a result, live nationwide news television programs were broadcast, connecting national to local reports. Worldwide, since the 1980s, television has been in constant change due to tremendous technological improvements. Cable TV⁸⁵, satellite⁸⁶ transmission and digital television were the results of new forms of broadcasting and television became “[...] the archetypical medium of mass communication” (Castells, 2013, p. 59). “Cable system and satellite broadcasting – and particularly the marriage of these two technologies – have brought about a phenomenal increase in the available channels of television entertainment and video communication” (Negrine, 2013, p. 1).

Radio and television emerged in the 20th century as important mass media from existing communication technologies such as telephone, telegraph, sound recording, photography and moving images. They were receptors of transmitted messages and their contents were mainly mechanical reproductions of stories, music, theatre performances, films, news, and sports. Unlike previous media, commercial radio and television stations have been under public authority control and licensing. As radio and television broadcast live sports, entertainment shows and news, they convey a sense of simultaneity. “The main genre innovation of television stemmed from its capacity to transmit many pictures and sound live, and thus act as a ‘window on the world’ in real time” (McQuail, 2010, p. 35).

Broadcast television has gained the status of “[...] the most ‘massive’ of the media in terms of reach, time spent and popularity” (McQuail, 2010, p. 35) and the main source of information and entertainment for the majority of the population. “[...] Television continues to be a major mass medium, but its delivery and format are being transformed as its reception becomes individualized” (Castells, 2013, p. 64), since contemporary viewers access television content via computers, tablets and mobile phones.

“From the 1990s onward, another communication revolution took place worldwide: the explosion of wireless communication, with increasing capacity of connectivity and bandwidth in successive generations of mobile phones” (Castells, 2013, p. 62). Web 2.0⁸⁷ concentrates many common applications and online services, in particular websites, blogs, video-sharing

85 “Cable Television refers to the businesses that provide programming to subscribers via a wire” (Turow, 2013, p. 374) under a monthly fee payment.

86 “Satellite television means programming that comes directly to the home from a satellite orbiting the earth” (Turow, 2013, p. 375).

87 “The term ‘Web 2.0’ was officially coined in 2004 by Dale Dougherty, a vice-president of O’Reilly Media Inc. (the company famous for its technology-related conferences and high quality books) during a team discussion on a potential future conference about the Web” (Anderson, 2007, p. 5).

platforms, social networking and podcasting, and it gave rise to Web 3.0. Web 2.0 is more social and permits the contributions of numerous people by adding or editing while they can also consume the presentations, which they uploaded themselves (Anderson, 2007). Web 3.0 allows a “combination of online news with interactive blogging and e-mail, as well as RSS feeds from other documents on the web” (Castells, 2013, p. 65). Particularly, Web 3.0 changed the way Internet users consume traditional media on the web due to the increased broadband capacity, improvement of computer graphics and interface of virtual spaces as well as innovative open source software. Santaella (2007) understands this as a result of cheaper products, Internet access and informational and technological expertise by ordinary people, allowing them to increase the availability of user-generated contents on online platforms, like YouTube. Nevertheless, online video platforms, even more than broadcasting television, as an object of research, are particularly unstable, marked by dynamic social, cultural and technological changes (Burgess & Green, 2009). The “[...] Internet is increasingly used to access mass media (television, radio, newspaper), as well as any form of digitized cultural or informational product (films, music, magazines, books, journal articles, databases) (Castells, 2013, p. xxvi)”.

5.1.2. BRAZILIAN MEDIASCAPE

People come to the media for many reasons: they seek inspiration, amusement, instruction, and a sense of participation in the great events of the time (Bogart, 1989, p. 143).

In Brazil, as in most countries of Latin America, literacy came late and newspapers were the main source of information and entertainment for the elites in the beginning of the 20th century. Since the sixties, television plays a more important role; the two major broadcasts of free-to-air television channels Rede Globo and Rede Record are the principal sources of information and entertainment for almost 98% of the population. Both channels also reach an international audience with their *telenovelas* and international television channels, namely *TV Globo Internacional* and *Record Internacional*.

5.1.2.1. Information and Communication Technologies Infrastructure

The Brazilian Internet Steering Committee (Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil) (CGIB, 2018) provided an overview of the country's technology infrastructure through the report *Survey on the Use of Information and Communication Technologies in Brazilian Households*. In this analysis, the socio-demographic profile of the interviewees reflected the Brazilian population, of which 85% is concentrated in urban areas while 15% is settled in rural areas. The Southeast is by far the most technologically, industrially developed and populous region, concentrating 43% of the total Brazilian population, followed by the Northeast (27%), the South (15%), the North (8%) and the Center-West (7%). The social structure hierarchy⁸⁸ of the interviewees reflected 3% of the population belonging to the elite class (*Classe A*), 26% to the upper middle class (*Classe B*), 49% to the middle class (*Classe C*) and 22% to the working and lower class (*Classe D* and *Classe E* combined) (CGIB, 2015). Concerning the information and communications technology (ICT), the survey (CGIB, 2018) ascertained that the total number of households in the country that own television sets represented 96%, mobile phones 92%, radios 64%, satellite dishes 33%, landlines 29%, paid TV 29%, portable computers 29%, desktop computers 23%, tablets 16% and game consoles 17% (Table 2).

Table 2: Households with ICT (Information and Communications Technology) Equipment (Total Number of Households) (%)

Percentage (%)		TV	Mobile Phone	Radio	Satellite Dish	Land-line	Paid TV	PC	Desktop PC	Game Console	Tablet
Total		96	92	64	33	29	29	29	23	16	17
Area	Urban	97	94	64	28	31	32	32	25	18	19
	Rural	93	83	64	63	11	10	14	9	8	7
Region	Southeast	97	94	66	24	42	40	36	30	21	23
	Northeast	96	88	61	46	11	14	20	13	12	8
	South	97	95	74	28	33	30	33	23	16	19
	North	92	88	48	43	10	18	18	10	10	10
	Center-West	95	95	55	35	25	25	31	27	15	14
Social Class	A	100	99	74	30	77	83	93	71	58	59
	B	99	99	70	37	58	60	73	53	32	33
	C	98	96	64	29	29	29	28	22	16	17
	DE	93	83	59	41	8	8	3	2	6	5

Source: CGIB (2018, pp. 267–268).

⁸⁸ The class status is commonly used by Brazilian media to guide the creation of a market niche.

The survey reiterates a continuous pattern of socioeconomic inequalities, which reflects the social gap and the inadequate ICT infrastructure distributions in the country. The percentage of households with electronic devices is higher in the wealthy families; the equipment is concentrated in the urban areas and in the Southeast. Concerning Internet access, the survey projected that roughly 61% of Brazilian households are connected to the Internet, an estimated 42.1 million households, 64% of them use a fixed broadband connection and 27% have Wi-Fi technology and mobile connection (CGIB, 2018). This “places Brazil in an intermediary position in relation to other Latin American countries. It ranks behind Chile, Argentina and Uruguay and is at levels similar to Venezuela and Colombia” (CGIB, 2015, p. 283).

“Despite this growth in the number of connected households, regional and socioeconomic inequalities persisted at similar levels, with greater percentages of connected households in urban areas” (CGIB, 2018, p. 235). While 65% of the urban population has Internet access, only 34% of the rural population is connected to the Internet. The digital gap in Brazil reflects regional inequalities, as 69% of households in the Southeast region have Internet availability, in contrast to the Center-West (68%), South (60%), Northeast (49%) and North (48%) (CGIB, 2018). The majority of households with internet service are concentrated in higher income classes (*Class A* – 99% and *Class B* – 98%), followed by the middle class (*Class C* – 60%) and the working and lower classes (*Class D* and *Class E* combined – 23%) (CGIB, 2017). “However, it is worth pointing out that whereas the proportions of connected households between 2015 and 2016 remained stable, there was an increase in classes C and DE in the same period” (CGIB, 2017, p. 263), from 48% to 60% and from 14% to 23% (CGIB, 2015), correspondingly.

The survey identifies the high cost as the main reason for low-income households lacking Internet access, followed by lack of interest and lack of need. “Only among households in higher socioeconomic classes and with higher family incomes the cost was not the main reason cited” (CGIB, 2017, p. 263). In addition, mobile phones are used by 90% of the population to connect to the Internet, with smaller proportions using computers (37.2%), notebooks (38.1%), and tablets (16.7%). Lastly, sending instant messages on Facebook and WhatsApp are the main activities of Internet users (90%), followed by taking part in social networks (77% of the population) (CGIB, 2018).

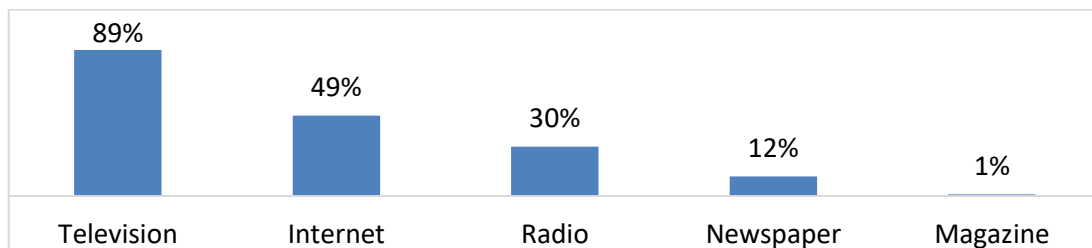
A comparison between the upper, the working and lower classes also demonstrated that the high-income families possess more paid TV services at home than low-income dwellers. Nevertheless, free broadcast television reaches almost the entire population, a picture that differs from the 1950s, when television was an expensive domestic equipment and its

availability concentrated in the households of the urban elites of large cities, like Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo. Nowadays, the country has more television sets than the rest of Latin America combined (CGIB, 2015).

5.1.2.2. Overview of Traditional and Digital Media Consumption

According to the survey on media consumption by the Brazilian Secretariat of Social Communication (Brasil, 2016), almost half of the Brazilian population have access to information and news on the Internet (49%). However, on a daily basis, television continues to be the main source of information for 89% of the population, followed by radio (30%), newspapers (12%) and magazines (1%) (Figure 44).

Figure 44: Media Consumption in Brazil



Source: Elaborated by the author based on Brasil (2016).

Considering *television*, Brazilians watch TV on average 3h 21min daily on weekdays and 3h 39min a day on the weekend. Nevertheless, comparing it closely, women watch 36 more minutes of television than men; people older than 65 years watch an hour longer than young individuals of 16 to 25 years, and those with low-level education have their television sets turned on for more time than do graduates. The population is more exposed to the screen between 18:00 and 23:00 h, although a small peak exposure was also identified during lunchtime (12:00 to 13:00 h). Access to paid TV is concentrated in upper class homes where highly educated individuals live (Brasil, 2016). As a matter of comparison, in 2009 *The Economist* published an online article that demonstrated that more than 80% of U.S. American households watch television via cable or satellite transmission. According to Nielsen, “In America the audiences of all four big English-language broadcast networks are looking middle-aged”⁸⁹.

⁸⁹ <http://www.economist.com/node/18527255>

The increase in the consumption of television is affecting the lives of Brazilians both at home and abroad in ways different from its effects on countries such as the United States. In the US, viewing too much television is associated with depression, violence and child obesity; in Brazil, television viewing is not seen negatively, rather it is a crucial aspect of an individual's daily lifestyle (Codoner, 2010, p. 5).

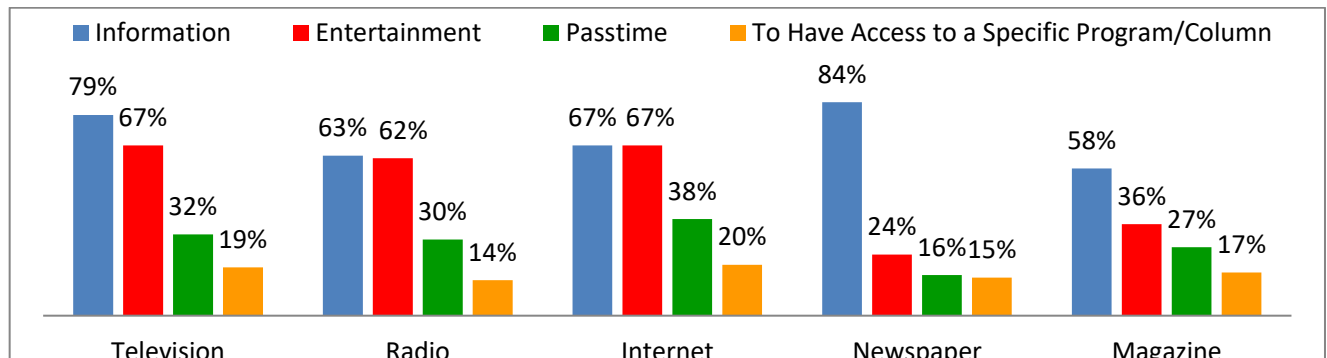
Concerning the use of *Internet*, 49% of the interviewees go online on a daily basis, especially at 20:00 h. From Monday to Friday the majority spent 4h 44min and on the weekend 4h 32 min per day using the Internet; however, teenagers and young adults (16 to 24 years old) access it for 6h 17min on average (Brasil, 2016). The medium is largely used by middle- and upper-class families, nearly 76%, and individuals with higher levels of education, roughly 87% (Brasil, 2015). *Radio*, which was the second most used means of communication by the Brazilian population, now ranks third. Listening to the radio occurs mainly in the morning (6:00 to 11:00 h) and the average time spent varies, 3h 08min daily during the week and 2h 44min on the weekend.

About 53% of the interviewees read *newspapers* from Monday to Friday, while 31% do so on the weekend and 13% at least once a week; from this percentage, only 8% read on a daily basis. The average time spent reading a newspaper is 1h 10min during the week (Brasil, 2016). *Magazines* are read by 1% of the population. Contrary to television, the socio-demographic characteristics of the population tend to influence the results when compared to print media. While men read more newspapers than women, reading magazines is more widespread among women. The consumption of print media increases from the middle class to the upper-class families and from the individuals with low-level education to high-level education (Brasil, 2016). According to Herscovitz (2004, p. 72), “the country has one of the largest and well-developed press systems in Latin America. There are about 300 newspapers in Brazil. Only four dailies, however, have the circulation and national clout to significantly influence national and politics”. Two of these four newspapers are based in São Paulo, *O Estado de São Paulo* and *Folha de São Paulo*, and the other two in Rio de Janeiro, *Jornal do Brasil* and *O Globo*.

As already stated, television is the main source of information, entertainment and pastime, followed by radio, Internet, newspapers and magazines (Brasil, 2015) (Figure 45). The majority of the interviewees affirmed that they are less distracted when reading newspapers or magazines, since 59% and 58% only use one media at a time (Figure 46). However, 35% of the interviewees watch television while eating meals, 24% while talking to someone, 24% have the TV on while doing domestic labor or involved in taking care of children, 23% affirmed to watch

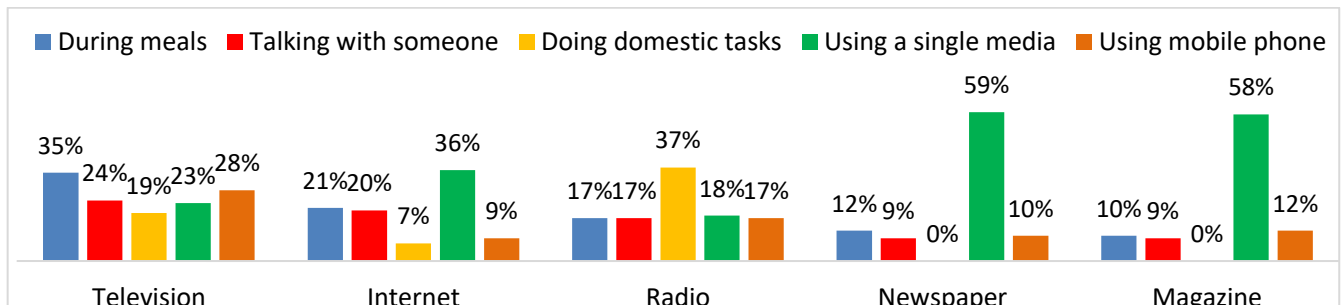
television without doing other tasks and 28% checked their social media or used their mobile phone while watching TV. Moreover, television also functions as means for social cohesion and reunion (Brasil, 2016). Free-to-air television is the foremost source of information and entertainment for those without access to the digital and the print media, due to their high costs and citizens' lack of digital literacy and the inability to read and interpret texts.

Figure 45: Brazilian Use of the Mass Media



Source: Elaborated by the author based on Brasil (2015).

Figure 46: Habits of Brazilians while Consuming Mass Media Contents



Source: Elaborated by the author based on Brasil (2016)

Lastly, the report (Brasil, 2015) revealed that the interviewees trust, mostly, the information and propaganda in newspapers (58% and 48%, respectively), television (54% and 44%) and radio (52% and 44%) and distrust the Internet. The comparison between traditional and digital media suggests that Brazilians are more confident regarding the news (52%) and advertisement (43%) spread by television, radio, newspaper and magazines rather than news (27%) and commercials (23%) displayed in blogs, sites and social networks like Facebook or YouTube.

5.1.3. FREE-TO-AIR TELEVISION CHANNELS AND THE SOVEREIGNTY OF REDE GLOBO NETWORK

The Military Regime (1964–1985) perceived TV as a potential tool for developing a consumer culture and establishing a common national identity. “Brazil has one of the world’s largest and most productive commercial television systems” (Straubhaar, 2004a, p. 312). The country is one of the largest television production exporters around the globe, especially of *telenovelas*, which became the primetime entertainment consumed on national television and the main Latin American serials popular in many countries.

Information in news programs comes from national and international news agencies. There are four news sources in Brazil for supplying television channels with information: three main newspapers (*Folha de São Paulo*, *Estado de São Paulo* and *O Globo*) and the *Agência Brasil*, which belongs to the public service sector. International news is from news agencies like *Reuters*, *United Press International*, etc.; nonetheless, the major Brazilian television channels have their own international correspondents stationed in several foreign countries (Brant, 2011).

Concerning the historical background of the commercial free-to-air television networks, *TV Record* was the second television channel to be established September, 27th 1953, three years after the inauguration of TV TUPI in São Paulo. Initially, *TV Record* concentrated on the transmission of live music shows and entertainment events. *TV Globo* was launched on April 26th, 1965. Its founder and director, Roberto Marinho (1904-2003), was a prominent businessperson from Rio de Janeiro. Nowadays, Marinho’s family controls Brazil’s most important and the largest Latin America media and communication group, the *Grupo Globo*, formerly known as *Organizações Globo*. The Grupo Globo, which by the 1960s, encompassed the newspaper *Jornal O Globo*, founded in 1925, *Rádio Globo*, aired in 1944, and later established the Globo Filmes, a movie production company launched in 1998. In 1967, the Saad family created *TV Bandeirantes* in São Paulo, by promoting a program grid based on news programs, sport and entertainment, such as films, music and game shows. On August 19th, 1981, the Jewish businessman and TV host Silvio Santos (1930-) established the television channel *SBT* (*Sistema Brasileiro de Televisão*). In November 1999, *RedeTV!* was launched as the newest television channel and focused on entertainment and celebrity (Mattos, 2007).

These commercial free-to-air television broadcasters (TV Globo, TV Record, TV Bandeirantes, SBT and Rede TV!) are also systematized in national television networks, formed

by a matrix and its affiliates; while the matrices organized a program grid, their affiliates transmit part of it or the complete grid. Actually, the channels simulcast or retransmit their programming through satellite transmission, due to the difficulty of covering the whole country with terrestrial television. In addition, the channels previously operated by analog television signals and most recently via digital signals since 2017. Although, Brazilians have access to digital television, most of them receive the content in a linear format⁹⁰. It is also important to mention that the pay-per-view television market – which emerged in Brazil from the 1980s with cable, satellite and parabolic transmission of national and international content – and streaming video platforms were responsible for the number of channels and created competition within the traditional Brazilian media market. “There are 270 television channels in the country and most of the population has access to at least five television channels (four of them show mostly the same programming throughout the country)” (Brant, 2011, p. 97). Public television has a marginal role nationwide, since there are only two channels: TV Brasil (based in Brasília and Rio de Janeiro) and TV Cultura (based in São Paulo); they are dubbed ‘educational television’ and their affiliates broadcast local and national programming.

Rede Globo is the country’s largest commercial free-to-air television broadcasting network, it is “[...] controlled by the Marinho’s family that owns 100% of the company shares and also has a stake on the largest pay TV cable operator Net TV” (Farncombe Consulting Group, 2010, p. 4). Rede Globo is one of the only two media conglomerates in Latin America’s audiovisual space and it is the dominant television network among all the Portuguese-speaking nations. Similarly, Televisa from Mexico is the largest media corporation in Spanish-language countries. “No single network has ever dominated the USA, the world’s largest English-speaking domestic market, to the degree that Televisa and Globo have each secured hegemony over their respective national markets” (Sinclair, 2005, pp. 198-199). “Globo and its affiliates form the largest broadcasting network, with 122 main transmitters and covering practically all TV households in the country with analogue TV” (Farncombe Consulting Group, 2010, p. 4) and most recently, with digital television. Since the 1970s Rede Globo dominates the television market and has become the “[...] fourth largest television network in the world, behind the American networks of ABC, NBC and CBS” (Codoner, 2010, p. 10). The channel “[...] earns 75 per cent of all advertising expenditure on free-to-air television in Brazil, as well as owning the country’s most popular sport channel on pay television” (Nicholson, Kerr, & Sherwood, 2015, p. 114). The company has a large sum of money to invest in advanced recording

90 The linear format “[...] refers to content that is consumed at the time of broadcast, direct from the broadcast source” (IHS, 2015, p. 14).

equipment, television studios and the production of its programs, especially Brazilian-made *telenovelas*. Since the 1970s, Rede Globo has invested heavily in the production, post-production, teams of writers and novelists to promote the modernization of their *telenovelas*. Consequently, Rede Globo created its own publicity of “*Padrão Globo de Qualidade*” which means “The Globo Pattern of Quality”. Therefore, Rede Globo’s soap operas, for instance, became more dynamic in their narrative strategies and the depictions of life were closely associated with current events (Straubhaar, 2007), like drug-related violence⁹¹, racism⁹², drug abuse⁹³, alcoholism⁹⁴, homophobia⁹⁵, gender-violence⁹⁶, elderly violence⁹⁷, etc. Gradually, “Globo transformed the Brazilian telenovela into a forum for the discussion of Brazilian reality. Globo has brought into the majority of the Brazilian households current issues in the social and political arena (Straubhaar, 2007, p. 133).

TV Globo created a “horizontal” line up at primetime consistent of a young age friendly soap opera at six, local news, another light soap opera, national news, and then a serious adult-oriented soap opera that keep the viewers glued to their seats. TV Globo’s individual line-up has allowed the company to mark it as an original product so other companies have to copy it in order to succeed in the market (Codoner, 2010, p. 17).

Rede Record was acquired by the *Igreja Universal do Reino de Deus* (Church of the Universal Reign of God) – the largest evangelical church in Brazil – in 1989 by paying US\$ 45 million. “The church then put together another network for explicitly religious programs” (Straubhaar, 2004b, p. 91) mixing it with entertainment. The channel also has a populist television programming similar to SBT (*Sistema Brasileiro de Televisão*), airing “[...] often sensationalist variety shows, talk and reality shows, which gained a consistent second place in the rating” (Straubhaar, 2004b, p. 91). In 2000, Rede Record reformulated its program grid, invested in the tele dramaturgy, soap operas and journalism by hiring, with higher payments and benefits, important media professionals both from the technical and artistic sectors,

91 *Salve Jorge* (Brave Woman) (Oct. 2012 – May 2013), *A Força do Querer* (Edge of Desire) (Apr. – Oct. 2017), *Segundo Sol* (A Second Chance) (May – Nov. 2018)

92 *A Força do Querer* (Edge of Desire) (Apr. – Oct. 2017)

93 *O Clone* (The Clone) (Oct. 2001 – Jun. 2002)

94 *Vale Tudo* (Anything Goes) (May 1988 – Jan 1989), *Celebridade* (Celebrity) (Oct. 2003 – Jun. 2004), *Por Amor* (For Love) (Oct. 1997 – May 1998), *Mulheres Apaixonadas* (Women in Love) (Feb. 2003 – Oct. 2003), *Em Família* (Helena’s Shadow) (Fev. – Jul. 2014),

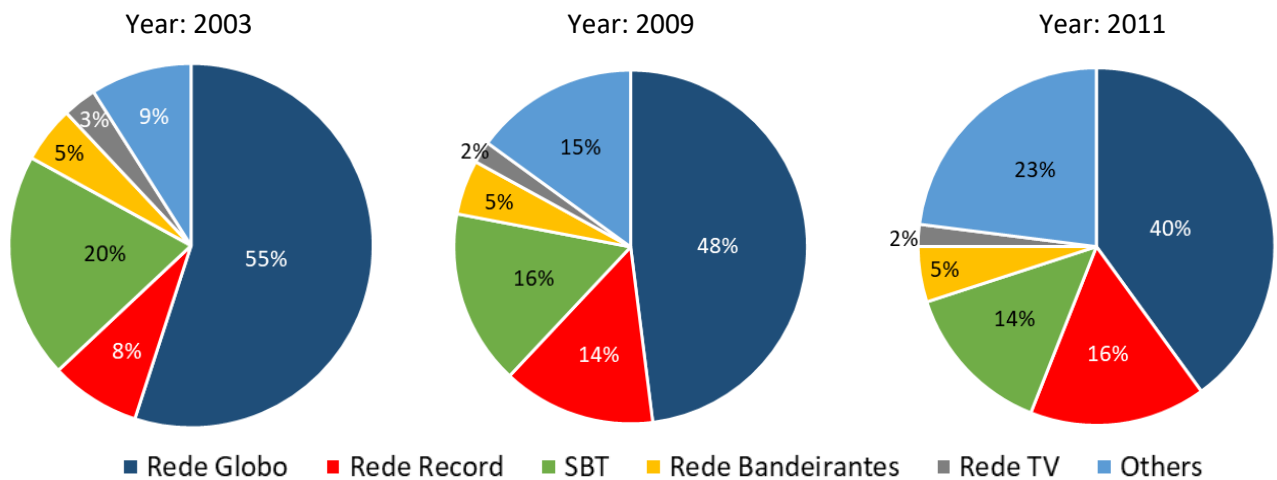
95 *Amor à Vida* (Trail of Lies) (May 2013 – Jan. 2014)

96 *Mulheres Apaixonadas* (Women in Love) (Feb. 2003 – Oct. 2003), *A Favorita* (The Favorite) (Jun. 2008 – Jan. 2009), *Vidas em Jogo* (Jackpot!) (May 2011 – April 2012), *O Rei do Gado* (King of Cattle) (Jun. 1996 – Feb. 1997), *Senhora do Destino* (Her own Destiny) (Jun. 2004 – Mar. 2005)

97 *Mulheres Apaixonadas* (Women in Love) (Feb. 2003 – Oct. 2003).

especially those who had worked previously at Rede Globo. Due to the financial source coming from the Church, Rede Record is investing in expensive entertainment and establishing programs similar to that of Rede Globo. In 2006, Rede Record established itself behind Rede Globo – which considers Rede Record its main competitor and responsible for its slow audience slide – as well as the decline in advertising revenue, as seen in the share of free-to-air television audience (Figure 47).

Figure 47: Individual TV Rating per Network



Source: Mídia Dados (2004)

Source: IBOPE, Anuário de Mídia (2009)

Source: IBOPE/OBITEL Brazil (2012)

Globo has been the most watched television channel since the 1970's, having had more than a 50% share of the free-to-air television market. This share is now just below 50% with audiences migrating to other media. Record and SBT networks have historically been placed second and third with a joint 28% market share (Brant, 2011, p. 102).

Information, fiction and entertainment shows⁹⁸ occupy 63.4% of programming grid in these major free-to-air television networks (Lopes & Mungioli, 2012) (Table 3). According to a report by Meta Pesquisa de Opinião (2010), news programs are most relevant in television for 64.6% of the population, *telenovelas* the second most important for 16.4%. The primetime news show from Rede Globo, *Jornal Nacional*⁹⁹, is by far the most watched in Brazil (56.4%), followed by *Jornal da Record* (7.4%) from Rede Record. The trustworthiness on Rede Globo

98 "Categories: Entertainment: live studio audience, game show, humor, musical, reality show, show, award, female, fashion and making of. Sports: sports and soccer. Fiction: telenovela, series, miniseries, film, adult and children's cartoons. Information: documentary, interview, journalism, news reporting. Others: infomercials, rural, tourism, health, raffle, business space" (Lopes & Mungioli, 2012, 143).

99 *Jornal Nacional* was the first television news program to be broadcast nationwide in 1969, marking the advent of Rede Globo as the main nationwide television broadcaster.

is the main reason that led Brazilians to watch the news program *Jornal Nacional* and its TV anchor William Bonner¹⁰⁰ (1963-), leads the ranking of the most reliable communicators in the country.

Table 3: Genres Broadcast on Television in 2011

Genres	Number of Hours Broadcast	%
Information	13,198:04	25.1
Fiction	11,243:40	21.4
Entertainment	8,877:33	16.9
Religious	4,965:38	9.5
Sports	3,455:09	6.6
Educational	317:41	0.6
Political	62:41	0.1
Miscellaneous	10,351:20	19.8
TOTAL	52,456:46	100

Source: IBOPE/OBITEL Brazil (Lopes & Mungioli, 2012, p. 143).

Certainly, information and entertainment are available for the majority of the population via Rede Globo due to the former advantage taken by the Marinho's family during the military dictatorship, regarding U.S. American investment. Those investments allowed the network to become the leader in programming productions and later a monopoly in the television industry in Latin America. Among the six Brazilian television networks, Rede Globo is by far the most watched since its foundation in 1965. "There are few countries in the world where a single media group has concentrated so much market and political power as Brazil's TV Globo [...] Globo Organizations came to dominate the national market and to become a global media player" (Porto, 2012, p. 77). Nowadays, Rede Globo has a huge influence in Brazilian society due to its technological apparatus, high quality, large capital to invest in its programming production and attraction of advertising revenue capable of reaching almost the whole country.

5.2. TELEVISION AS A 'WINDOW ON THE WORLD'

Much of our knowledge of the world, and of the places and people that populate it, must come from indirect experience [...] we often judge people and places based on televisual depictions (Gray, 2008, pp. 102-103).

100 William Bonner is the host and editor in chief of *Jornal Nacional* since 1996.

The term *window on the world* is often applied to describe the political, social, cultural and aesthetic features of television. It is a metaphor that “[...] evokes the visual power of television in comparison with other major news media [...] It conveys the notion of news as a frame which delineates a particular view of the world” (Larson, 1987, p. ix). This “view provided by this window on the world helps to shape the public’s mental map or image of the world” (Larson, 1987, p. 51). Television “[...] was the first technology to stream images and sounds into domestic as well as public space” (Miller, 2010, p. 6). Although mainstream television has a global reach, its study continues to be associated to the historical legacy of the United States and the United Kingdom. Universities undertook research on technology and mechanical development, media content and the effect of media reception. Later, schools of journalism were established to provide special training for newspaper professionals. In this way, contemporary television studies emerged from the convergence of communication, film, literary, and cultural studies (Miller, 2010).

5.2.1. TELEVISION GENRES: CATEGORIZING CULTURAL PRODUCTION

‘Genre’ is a French word meaning ‘type’ or ‘kind’. As such, it has played an important role in the study of literature, theater, film, television and other art media forms (Neale, 2015a, p. 3).

The broadcasters themselves, and the TV listings in newspapers and magazines, regularly classify programs by type: news, documentary, sports, action, adventure, Western, situation comedy, soap opera, variety show, game show, talk show, children’s cartoon, and the like (Dayan & Katz, 1994, p. 2).

Television genres have traditionally been seen as a facet of programming (Mittell, 2015, p. 12).

Television studies are based in three major areas that include the majority of scholarly analysis: “*technology, ownership, and control* – its political economy; *textuality* – its content; and *audiences* – its public” (Miller, 2010, p. 23). Studies which have “approaches to textuality vary between hermeneutics, which unearths the meaning of individual programs and links them to broader social formations and problems, and content analysis, which establishes patterns across significant numbers of similar texts, rather than close readings of individual ones” (Miller, 2010, p. 23).

“[...] Television is essentially a combination and development of earlier forms: the newspaper, the public meeting, the educational class, the theatre, the cinema, the sports stadium,

the advertising columns and billboards” (Williams, 2004, [1975], p. 39). According to Williams (2004, [1975]), there are nine traditional television forms as cultural production typologies inherent to this medium. They are: Argument, Discussion, Education, Drama, Variety, Advertising, Pastimes, Sport and News. Jones (2006) and Miller (2010) have also interpreted the idea of “television forms” as “television genres¹⁰¹”, asserting that “some of the most established television genres derive from types found in other media” (Bignell & Orlebar, 2013, p. 93). Television *forms* or *genres* can be enumerated as argument and discussion; education; films; drama; variety; advertising; pastimes; sport and news. There are several kinds of mixed and new television formats and genres on commercial and pay-per-view television like reality shows, celebrity reality shows, gossip, talk and celebrity talk shows, cooking and television-music contest shows, makeover shows hosted by celebrity stylists, annual reviews, etc.

The study of genre and television has been conditioned not just by the formats and forms of television itself, but also by the history of genre as a concept [...]. The fact that television had adopted and adapted to formats and forms from a number of different sources have heavily influenced the definitions and issues that have arisen consequently since its inception. Radio, films, written fiction, theatre, journalism, music and other art and media forms have all played an important part in television and its history (Neale, 2015b, pp. 4-5).

Argument and *discussion* refer to television programs focused on public debate and argumentation. In Brazil, they are featured, mostly, as special edition segments inserted in news programs and live sport coverage. However, this format became widely popular in the 21st century, once the convergence of traditional with new media increased the quality of popular participation (Williams, 2004, [1975]).

Educational television programs and TV series about natural and social sciences have been produced in a wide range of format for adults and children (Fisch, 2014). Nevertheless, “the oldest and most established form of educational television is the programming transmitted by major public broadcasting organizations, in the form of open-access programs serving specific groups [...] who wish to learn new skills or gain new knowledge” (Wolff, Castro, Navarro, & García, 2002, p. 145). The *Fundação Roberto Marinho* broadcasted experimental educational television first in the early-1960s, aired by Rede Globo. A similar television project, *Telesecundaria*, was launched in 1968 in Mexico and became very popular in Costa Rica, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras and Panama. In the 1980s, Rede Globo designed the *Telecurso*,

101 “The study of genre is based on the identification of the conventions and features that distinguish one kind of work from another” (Bignell & Orlebar, 2013, p. 94).

a modern program with expensive productions and actors instead of education professionals in order to offer educational contents for adults and adolescents. “This program was a major success, in terms of number of listeners and sale of accompanying textbooks, and was aired for more than 15 years” (Wolff, Castro, Navarro, & García, 2002, p. 149). Years later, the Federation of Industries of the State of São Paulo promoted a new project in order to increase the quality of educational content with the support of Rede Globo and launched the *Telecurso 2000*, which was broadcasted until 2014.

Drama on television “[...] has mixed origins and is yet to emerge as a domain in its own right to complement film studies [...] Whereas films might be viewed several times and have had some pretensions to art, TV dramas were dismissed as ephemeral diversions” (Nelson, 2015, p. 16). There are several kinds of television drama such as crime, detective, police procedural, science fiction, action and western series; drama-documentary, teen, hospital and fantasy dramas; stand-up comedy shows, comedy, gay and queer sitcoms; soap opera and the famous Brazilian *telenovelas*. On the one hand, *shows*, *series* and *sitcoms* are composed of small stories in which each chapter contains a single narrative (beginning, climax and ending); they can continue across many episodes and can be aired for more than a year (Douglas, 2011). On the other hand, *telenovelas* are composed of interconnected episodes that are run five to six days a week with extremely melodramatic narratives and a definitive ending, permitting a narrative closure and a loyal audience. Soap operas are the most popular drama genres with long narratives that had been copied from radio and adapted to television. “In many parts of the world, soaps/*novelas* have normalized extramarital sexual pleasure, same-sex relationships, health issues, and gender politics” (Miller, 2010, p. 86).

Essentially, a *telenovela* is [...] a six-days-per-week, one-hour program with a pronounced beginning, plot development throughout its six-to-eight-month duration, and a definitive end. *Telenovelas* are one example of nontraditional news sources dynamically communicating facts outside normal journalistic conventions, over time. They continue to be the most sophisticated cultural product Brazilians produce, and they remain big business, nationally and internationally (Rosas-Moreno, 2014, p. 23).

Variety form is related to drama and theatre spectacles of the 20th century, with distinct elements of music hall. Therefore, it is “[...] a mix of singing, dancing, physical display and new kinds of comedy. This cultural mix which developed in the variety theatres and then the music halls is in many ways the precedent for an important part of television” (Williams, 2004, [1975], pp. 61-62).

Advertising and merchandising on television are old formats that have been introduced in a particular program or announced by a television host, especially when covering the same target audience. “The sponsorship of programs by advertisers has an effect beyond the separable announcement and recommendation of a brand name” (Williams, 2004, [1975], p. 66). It is also an interval of television programming schedule, known as commercial break, which is composed of several messages to market a product or a service.

Pastimes consist of television programs that cover versions of earlier forms of game and pastime for adult and child audiences.

Sport “is an intensely emotional program-type, but without recourse to close-ups or personal verbalization in quite the same way as drama” (Miller, 2010, p. 94). “Sports programs on television [...] are primarily intended for entertainment, because they stabilize tension on the border of controlled and uncontrolled physicality” (Luhmann, 2000 [1996], p. 59). As sport coverage is a male dominated live broadcast program, the young adult urban male represents the primary target audience. Female sports occupy minimal airtime, a phenomenon also characteristic of Brazil. Television sponsorship of these sport modalities continues to be restricted to beer companies and male-oriented products and services. “Technological developments made televised sport increasingly manageable and increasingly spectacular” (Miller, 2010, p. 95), due to several improvements in camera equipment, video recording, editing, computer-aided design and montage.

Television news is a non-fiction/information program in which the news stories are also categorized into types to structure the stories and to organize the news by grouping several small stories into a single segment. “News is divided into categories such as: politics, the economy, foreign affairs, domestic news (including both stories of conflict and crime and human-interest stories), occasional stories, and sport” (Chandler, 2000, para. 20). Nevertheless, news stories “[...] which are likely to turn into or contribute to a long-running ‘drama’ are favored” (Chandler, 2000, para. 21). Therefore, news narrating the everyday ‘realities’ of violence, crime, riots, natural disasters is likely to be over-represented. Citizen journalism and user-generated contents have turned into important tools for newsgathering in recent years.

“Today’s news programming has become an accepted part of the culture of every society which embraces television” (Yorke, 2013, p. 3). TV news became an important social institution that mediated social and political norms and values. News “[...] generally presents itself as a ‘window on the world’ in which the events of the day are transparently revealed for all to see” (Lewis, 2015, p. 127). It is featured as the main and the most trustworthy source of information, in comparison with other forms of media representation. However, critics argue

that as a form of representation, the “[...] images and words it uses are, like TV drama, the result of creative and interpretative processes” (Lewis, 2015, p. 127). “Television news claims to denote events objectively and immediately, offering a neutral and transparent channel of communication” (Orlebar, 2013, p. 137), nonetheless its contents and forms of representation and narration are not neutral, for “the proliferation of representations of realities on television news distances what the viewer sees from his or her own physical everyday experience” (Orlebar, 2013, p. 149).

5.2.2. NARRATIVE CONVENTIONS OF BROADCAST TELEVISION NEWS: ‘AN OPEN-END FORMAT’

“Television news uses conventions of narration and representation to shape the real. Those conventions reflect the nature of television as an audio-visual medium, its institutional aspects, and the values and assumptions of journalism” (Dunn, 2005b, p. 151). From a cultural perspective, the Western commercial television news narratives follow a “format” that had been reproduced since the second half of the 20th century. Format, in this sense, is inherent to “[...] the first technology to stream images and sounds into domestic as well as public space” (Miller, 2010, p. 6). Early television programming was first designed to reproduce the experience of watching a cinema movie at home, replicating the cinema narrative with a single piece of audiovisual content consumed in full attention. Nevertheless, as housewives spent more time at home, they were classified as potential viewers who “[...] would be unable to cope with the technical challenges of reception” (Miller, 2010, p. 6) due to their domestic tasks like housekeeping and caring for their school-age children and a working husband. The distracted experience of housewife viewers shaped television aesthetics and formats creating a similar globalizing pattern.

While the main technical aspect of television content was associated to the commercial break segments – that produced an ascending volume when they go on and a descending volume when they go off, informing viewers of the beginning and ending of the advertisement break – the main narrative feature was associated to the division of a program into several segments. This strategy allowed viewers to move around several areas of their home and to perform other tasks simultaneously. Besides, the segmentation allows viewers to flick “[...] through the channels watching snatches of each, and moving on as soon as attention or pleasure is lost” (Fiske, 2001, p. 105). This *zapping* fragmented a previously linear narrative, producing “[...] a

postmodern collage of images whose pleasures lie in their discontinuity” (Fiske, 2001, p. 105). The zapping “[...] combines the televisual characteristics of a writerly text with the easy accessibility of the readerly” (Fiske, 2001, p. 95) – typically characteristic of television aesthetics that is exposed to breaking forces in a constant attempt of closing the narrative. The linear television text turned out to be a movement of discontinuity, interruption and segmentation.

Segmentation became the central feature of commercial television programming. Ellis (1992) introduced the concept of *segments* in commercial broadcast television as “small sequential unities” or “[...] a coherent group of sounds and images, of relatively short duration that needs to be accompanied by other similar such segments [...] whose maximum duration seems to be about five minutes” (Ellis 1992, pp. 112; 116). “A segment could be a single TV news story, a commercial, a title sequence or the story action in that part of a program that occurs between one commercial break and the next” (Dunn, 2005a, p. 130). Television news is formed by a series or a chain of segments. I considered as segment each group of stories that is introduced and concluded by the anchorperson with an average length of five minutes. Some segments in the categories of Internal Order | International Order (13), Internal Politics (Brazilian issues) | International Politics (Foreign Issues) (14), Natural Disaster (17) can be up to 12 minutes long. Each segment of the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews “[...] demonstrates an internal coherence, but might not be connected directly to the next” (Dunn, 2005a, p. 130), as the first segment in *Retrospectiva 2000* narrates about Health, Welfare & Social Service (10) and Science & Engineering (21). The following segment then presents stories in the category of Ceremonies (4) ([Appendix A.1](#)).

Based on that understanding, TV news has established a specific form of narration and organization of its content, with segmentation as its basic principle. Each segment is introduced by a title sequence that contains a series of items or stories of short duration designed to maintain viewer attention. The sequence of news stories in a segment is introduced by the anchor (Dunn, 2006b). The opening of each segment begins in a similar way, representing the most important piece of the entire narrative. The opening “[...] is supposed to attract the attention of the receivers/audiences and to provide enough reason to keep their attention through the rest of the narrative” (Tomaščíková, 2010, p. 264).

A second unit that should be considered is the *block*. “A block could be described as the time between two commercials and it often contains several segments” (Bolin, 2009, p. 47). The length of a block might vary according to different variables such as the broadcasting companies, the national legislation for commercials, etc. In Brazilian TV Annual Reviews, a

block¹⁰² is a group of several segments that begins and ends with the insertion of a commercial break. Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews contain five blocks divided amongst an average of sixteen segments. The first segment usually lasts 20 minutes, while the fifth does not surpass 7 minutes.

A television news narrative takes shape through segmentation and its structure is based on the repetition of these segments in a "[...] continuous updating on the latest concatenation of events rather than a final ending or explanation" (Ellis, 1992, p. 120). The Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews finalized each segment with the hope for a better future and without a concrete conclusion, since "the segment is self-contained and the climax happens at the end of the segment. [...] Being self-contained, the segment tends to exhaust its material, providing its own climax, which is the culmination of the material of the segment" (Ellis, 1992, pp. 148-149). The outcome of the "self-containedness" is strengthened by the sense of real time produced by the news narrative. The broadcast TV news narrative is an "open-ended format" with a continuous reconfiguration of the news events. They are always updated and never synthesized or concluded in order to invite the viewers to the next episodes. Consequently, the segmentation also creates a sense of continuousness.

Due to the domestic surroundings, the image became extremely dependent on the audio in a TV news narrative. While the image carries the values of an illustrative connotation, providing material that is not sufficiently covered by the audio, the acoustic sphere aims "[...] to ensure a certain level of attention, to drag viewers back to looking at the set" (Ellis, 1992, p. 128). The audio "[...] holds attention more consistently than image, and provides a continuity that holds across momentary lapses of attention" (Ellis, 1992, p. 128). However, the visual mode of representation became increasingly appealing from the 1990s onwards, as news staffs made use of "[...] pictures regularly appearing without captions, without credits and with no identifiable relation to the texts at their side" (Zelizer, 2009, p. 32) to create a "screen reality". According to Bergström (2008, p. 121), the screen reality is a "[...] substitute for real experience – and may become emotionally stunned, suspicious and narrow-minded". In this way, the combination of sound and image reinforces the sense of immediacy and produces the effect of a *live image*, suggesting that an image is transmitted and received at the same time that it is recorded and retrieved from the place in which the event is happening (Ellis, 1992).

102 The block structure, where each block contains several segments in combination, gives the show a repetitive character. This repetitiveness is further emphasized through the internal structure, that is, the narrative motor, of the segments. As each segment has its own internal structure, each block often consists of a number of different segments, which are repeated, although not always in the same order (Bolin, 2009, p. 48).

Broadcast television “[...] news comprises a set of formal conventions or representation and narration that together shapes a view of ‘reality’ and television news is one of the most conventionalised formats of the medium” (Dunn, 2005b, p. 140). These techniques establish the impression of continuity, objectivity, immediacy and reality as if the news were representing the real facts of life, as a result of the opening and closure of the program. The opening sequence, named ‘*Introduction*’, represents the momentary interruption of the flow (a continuous succession of images) of entertainment by computer-animated imagery, background music and a brief summary of the news to come, imprinting urgency and immediacy as constituent parts of the authoritativeness of a news program. The *Closure*, on the other hand, highlights the seriousness of the newsreader/anchor/journalist who delivered the news with efficiency and objectivity. The newsreader works “[...] to convey an image of professionalism and authority of presenters and journalists” (Mihelj, Bajt & Pankov, 2009, p. 6). The authority and credibility of the program are also attributed to the newsreader. Sérgio Chapelin became the main anchor of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews. He is a white senior male with a clean shave and a conservative haircut; he wears professional grey and black suits and glasses; and his speech is standardized, carrying impersonal linguistic codes, demonstrating the professional values of neutrality and impartiality. “These include a neutral, emotionally disengaged vocal delivery, a serious tone [...], the prevalence of third-person narration and external focalization [...] from a seemingly neutral point outside the narrative, which is not associated with any character involved in the narrative” (Mihelj, Bajt & Pankov, 2009, pp. 6-7). Sérgio Chapelin anchoring Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews speaking straight to the camera since the 1970s was able to maintain the audience’s involvement and trust (Dunn, 2006b), as “television news is a mediator between the audiences and the reality constructed by signs” (Tomaščíková, 2010, p. 259).

The mode of address¹⁰³ used by Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews anchors is *expository* as they “[...] make sense of a chaotic historical world that is overloaded with meaning. They select facts from that world and organize them into a coherent presentation. This has become increasingly important during the ‘information age’” (Butler, 2012, p. 103). The expository mode also imposes authority to the speech of anchors since viewers trust television as an important institution of veracity and attribute to their representatives the role of broadcasters of

103 “[...] As if talking to each individual viewer, and relies on dialogical, personalised forms of address such as ‘Dear viewers, good evening’. This creates the impression of a dialogue and of an intimate link between the institutional voice of the television and the imagined viewer, and helps create a fictive ‘we’ embracing the newsreader(s) and the viewers” (Mihelj, Bajt & Pankov, 2009, p. 8)

reality. It is mostly through television that viewers experienced, for more than half century, the world as a hostile place, since “[their] beliefs are shaped by what they watch, even when they know that what they are watching is not real” (Felder, 2017, p. 219). The reality might become distorted, unclear or fragmented to the average viewer who is not “[...] able to distinguish easily between the true facts and the fictionalized facts, especially when she has experienced these fictionalized facts through the seemingly realistic high-production-value television media” (Felder, 2017, p. 219).

5.2.3. MEDIATED REALITIES OF TELEVISION NEWS: LESSONS FROM THE WARS ON TERROR

A photograph, a film, a television program are not a mirror that reflects reality (Vilches, 1997, p. 9)¹⁰⁴

The word ‘reality’ is defined in the Oxford Dictionary as “what exists or is real; that which underlies and is the truth of appearances or phenomena [...] the quality of being real or having an actual existence” (Brown, 1993, pp. 2493-2494). These principles were responsible for supporting the comprehension of television in the “age of mechanical reproduction” (Benjamin, 2004 [1936]) of advanced industrial societies. Berger and Luckmann’s (1991) theory, originally published in 1966 under the title *The Social Construction of Reality*¹⁰⁵, regarding the *social creation of reality*¹⁰⁶ or *the reality of everyday life* is systematized by the personal experience of life events in terms of different degrees of closeness and remoteness, spatially and temporally.

The reality of everyday life is organized around the ‘here’ of my body and the ‘now’ of my present. This ‘here and now’ is the focus of my attention to the reality of everyday life. What is ‘here and now’ presented to me in everyday life is the *realissimum* of my consciousness. [...] The reality of everyday life is taken for granted as reality. It does not require additional verification over and beyond its simple presence. It is simply there, as self-evident and compelling facticity. I know that it is

104 Published in Spanish and translated by the author. Originally: “Una fotografía, un filme, un programa de televisión no son ningún espejo de la realidad” (Vilches, 1997, p. 9).

105 “Arguably *The Social Construction of Reality* changed sociology more than any book since. The primary concern of the authors is with the kind of everyday knowledge that enables us to know where we are, what we are doing, who we are, where we are going, how we are going to get there, what time it is, and such like. However, underlying such ‘everyday knowledge’ is a taken-for-granted understanding of what is counted as knowledge within any given society, culture or sub-culture” (Danser, 2005, p.5).

106 “Discussions on how media have shaped reality have their roots in psychology, sociology, and, naturally, communication” (Dunn, 2014, p. 111).

real. While I am capable of engaging in doubt about its reality (Bergan & Luckmann, 1991, pp. 36-37).

Berger and Luckmann (1991) comprehend *human reality* as a *socially constructed reality*. The world in which we live is socially constructed and internalized in our individual consciousness by language, i.e. the most representational and complex system of signs. It allows individuals to communicate, interact and share meanings with one another as well as store and preserve culture for successive generations. Information regarding social and natural events, which take place in the real world, is coded and decoded through language. “At the same time, it constitutes a process of creating reality, because every piece of information may be coded in numerous ways” (Jakubowska-Branicka, 2014, p. 76). Furthermore, due to technological improvements in contemporary society, different sources of communication mediate information concerning a certain real event. After editing and manipulating its content, the mass media create and broadcast a variety of images. In Jakubowska-Branicka’s (2014, p. 71) point of view, the “[...] media create images of ‘parallel reality’”.

Barthes (1989 [1968]) proposed the definition of “*The Reality Effect*” as a means to criticize the aristocratic Literary Realism in the Western culture of the 19th and 20th centuries. In this context, the novels possess a descriptive excess of realism, where certain objects are described in detail to produce the *reality effect*. “Flaubert’s barometer, Michelet’s little door finally say nothing but this: *we are the real*” (Barthes, 1989 [1968], p. 148). These objects are contextualized as residues. “The irreducible residues of functional analysis have this in common: they denote what is ordinarily called ‘concrete reality’ (insignificant gestures, transitory attitudes, insignificant objects, and redundant words). The pure and simple ‘representation’ of the ‘real’” (Barthes, 1989 [1968], p. 146).

Baudrillard (1994 [1981]) argues that communication through the media is a new language with a new and structured linguistic reality, since our sense of reality is shaped by the combination of moving images and the personification of an authority speech. “The media and the official *news service* are only there to maintain the illusion of an actuality, of the reality of the stakes, of the objectivity of facts” (Baudrillard, 1994 [1981], p. 38). Our life experience is constantly mediated by simulacra¹⁰⁷ of a real object or phenomenon. TV newscast narratives or soap opera episodes, for example, construct abstract realities based in a snip of concrete realities

107 *Simulacre* is understood as “1. An image of a god etc. as an object of worship; an idol, an effigy. 2. A material or mental representation of a person or a thing” (Brown, 1993, p. 2867). *Simulacra* is the plural version of *Simulacrum* and Brown (1993, p. 2867) defined it as “1. A material image or representation of a person or a thing, esp. a god. 2. A thing having the appearance but not the substance or proper qualities of something; a deceptive imitation or substitute; a pretence”.

of different time, space and social and cultural contexts, manipulating them as a totality in which it is the “[...] referent and reality for many viewers” (Poster, 2001, p. 6).

McLuhan’s formula, *the medium is the message*, which is the key formula of the era of simulation [...] must be imagined at its limit where, after all the contents and messages have been volatilized in the medium, it is the medium itself that is volatilized as such. Fundamentally, it is still the message that lends credibility to the medium that gives the medium its determined, distinct status as the intermediary of communication. Without a message, the medium also falls into the indefinite state characteristic of all our great systems of judgment and value. A single *model*, whose efficacy is immediate, simultaneously generates the message, the medium, and the “real” (Baudrillard, 1994 [1981], p. 82).

Bourdieu (1998 [1996]) interpreted Barthes’s *Reality Effect* concept as an important component that is hidden in the television news storylines. The reality effect is composed of elements that are shown but, at the same time, they are not easy to be perceived or seen in the television narrative, both visually and conceptually. “[...] Television can hide by showing. [...] it can hide things by showing something other than what would be shown if television did what it’s supposed to do, provide information” (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 19). On the contrary, a television newscaster has the power of “[...] showing what has to be shown, but in such a way that it isn’t really shown, or is turned into something insignificant; or by constructing it in such a way that it takes on a meaning that has nothing at all to do with reality” (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 19). In this manner, the author argues that journalists are trained and oriented to select a very specific aspect of a particular event and represent it as a media event. Metaphorically, these media professionals have special ‘glasses’ which function as “invisible structures that organize perception and determine what we see and don’t see” (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 19). It is possible to compare this phenomenon with the concept of *Key Invisibles*¹⁰⁸, as a mediated presentation of hidden events, not only in journalism, but also in entertainment, art, *pop* culture, science and politics. “Key Invisibles have an impact on mis-orienting and mis-coordinating social activities; they are as important as keywords and Key Visuals for international, transnational, and global communication; and they are an essential missing link in all kinds of individual, group, and collective audio-visual memories” (Ludes, 2011, p. 25).

Bourdieu (1998 [1996]) declares that the selection of what should be shown or hidden (the *Reality Effect* and the *Key Invisibles*) is the attempt to archive a sensational and spectacular

108 Peter Ludes’ concept of Key Invisibles was first presented at the meeting of the European Sociological Association in Lisbon, Portugal in 2009, “*Key Invisibles in Visual Discourses: Beyond Castells’s ‘basic thread of our social structure’*”.

effect by exaggerating the dramatization and tragedy of facts. “The spectacle is both the outcome and the goal of the dominant mode of production [...] it is the very heart of society’s real unreality. In all its specific manifestations news or propaganda [...] the spectacle epitomizes the prevailing model of social life” (Debord, 1995 [1967], para. 6). Media professionals can create, by news narratives, televised images and discourses with strong capacity to produce the reality effect on viewers’ perception of a *concrete reality*. Television news can “[...] show things and make people believe in what they see. This power to show is also a power to mobilize” (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 21).

The news, the incidents and accidents of everyday life, can be loaded with political or ethnic significance liable to unleash strong, often negative feelings, such as racism, chauvinism, the fear-hatred of the foreigner or xenophobia. The simple report, the very fact of reporting, of *putting on record* as a reporter, always implies a social construction of reality that can mobilize (or demobilize) individuals or groups (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 21).

“Television news [...] is usually the medium that viewers turn to when major news stories are breaking in order to see pictures of the events and discover the most recent developments” (Orlebar, 2013, p. 137). It has also turned into the leading source of information for the majority of the population worldwide, as well as the most powerful “image-making” (Castells, 2010) instrument. Nevertheless, “television enjoys a *de facto* monopoly on what goes into the heads of a significant part of the population and what they think” (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 18).

TV news programs are supposed to broadcast an impartial, neutral and balanced summary of important events. Orlebar (2013) is conscious that the *mythology of transparency* is a marketing tool in which the quality of images and the form of speech broadcast are the result of the selection and editing of data. Television mediated reality by air, cable or satellite “[...] differs from augmented reality in the sense that not only can visual material be ‘added’ to augment the real-world experience, but reality may also be diminished or otherwise altered if desired” (Dunn, 2014, p. 117). This is the result of a hyper competitive television market where TV news staff works under pressure to get news programs transmitted on time. Their TV news must combine information and amusement to draw attention and compete with other news channels and other media sources. Journalists under pressure give attention to “[...] extraordinary occurrences, usual unusual events like fires, floods, or murders” (Bourdieu, 1998, p. 20). The result of this pressure to offer a daily amount of the extra-daily news “[...] is that everyone copies each other in the attempt to get ahead; everyone ends up doing the same thing.

The search for exclusivity, which elsewhere leads to originality and singularity, here yields uniformity and banality” (Bourdieu, 1998 [1996], p. 20).

Claimed to be “*the first television war*”, the mediated Vietnam War¹⁰⁹ (1968-1973) was reported from a Western perspective in which “the press and the television contributed also to this aura of American triumph” (Davidson, 1991, p. 483). The American mass media attributed to the US soldiers in the battlefield the main hero role, depicting them as the ‘good guys’. “[...] Television had delivered the terrible reality of war to Western living rooms with an authenticity never seen before – or since” (Maniaty, 2008, p. 89).

Vietnam became a subject of large-scale news coverage only after American combat troops had been committed to the war in the spring of 1965 [...]. At the height of the war, in 1968 there were about 450 accredited journalists of all nationalities in Vietnam. About 60 of these journalists were permanently based in Vietnam reporting for the U.S. wire services, the radio and television networks, and the major newspaper chains and news magazines (Hosch, 2010, p. 113).

In fact, three major US American television channels CBS, NBC and ABC were allowed by the U.S. Army to establish their international correspondent network bureaus in Saigon. However, without serious government criteria, strict restrictions, or censorship, experienced camera operators, news producers and reporters decided to highlight the most controversial facts of the war, including close-ups of casualties, in a crude narrative. The US television networks’ coverage of the Vietnam War had a narrative supportive of the US Government’s war efforts, but the “[...] circulation of graphic images from the conflict effectively turned American public opinion against the war effort” (Griffin, 2010, p. 13). Indeed, “it was the television coverage which shattered public morale and destroyed the support for the war in the US” (Davidson, 1991, p. 485).

More of the horror of war was screened on television during the Vietnam War than in any conflict since; the reality of ‘blood and gore’ would be replaced, in both the Gulf War of 1991 and the Iraq War of 2003 and beyond, by relatively bloodless ‘shock and awe’ (Maniaty, 2008, p. 91).

109 “Vietnam is bordered on the north by China and on the west by Laos and Cambodia. Vietnam’s geographic location gave the North Vietnamese tremendous military advantages. [...] Four of Vietnam’s other natural characteristics have military significance. These are the topography, the climate, the vegetation and the transportation system” (Davidson, 1991, pp. 35-36).

Furthermore, to avoid the *Vietnam Syndrome*¹¹⁰ and mobilize public support for the Gulf War (1990-1991), the Pentagon denied free media access to military activities in the battlefield, controlled war information and provided to reporters only media materials that had been approved by a government-selected press pool. This strategy was designed to control the flow of information to the media and to monitor the newscasters' performance, contributing to a remarkable homogenization of the media coverage of the war (Maniaty, 2008). As a result, the television news was filled with extraordinary live images produced by the US military press pool, in which smart and highly technological US military weaponry combined with American troops, shown almost in non-combat situations. This coverage increased the television audience ratings.

As television viewers were already familiar with the special effects of Hollywood movies and computer games, the televised war images "[...] diverted public attention from the less savory, traditional business of killing the enemy" (Maniaty, 2008, p. 92). Several scholars, such as Kellner (1995, p. 211) attributed to the Gulf War the status of a 'Sanitized War', since "the military and media kept daily tally of the score of Iraqi tanks and equipment eliminated, though the sanitized war coverage contained no 'body count' figures and images of wounded or dead soldiers were strictly forbidden". The Pentagon's media approach gave rise to "[...] a gigantic publicity campaign for the US arms industry" (Griffin, 2010 p. 26). Khan (2015, p. 95) stated "[...] since the Persian Gulf War 1991, the Western media framed all the conflicts involving the U.S. in a way that had put emphasis on the political and military power of the U.S.".

The extent to which governments and the media work hand-in-hand is not fully appreciated by the public in Britain, the United States and elsewhere. Wars are carefully packaged by subtle propaganda: when they occur they are depicted in terms of hi-tech smart bombing that gives the impression that few – bar the guilty – are hurt, when in fact hundreds of thousands may die, as in Iraq during the Gulf War (Simons, 1998, p. xiii).

110 The Vietnam War had a tremendous impact on American society, since approximately 60,000 men died in Vietnam and thousands returned back home with trauma, collapse, paranoia, anxiety, suicide tendency, social ostracism and permanent physical and psychological disabilities. In this way, the term *Vietnam Syndrome* was first applied by medical workers to describe the psychological symptoms caused by the war on Vietnam veterans and their relatives. However, the term was also used in a political context after 1978 when the symbolic trauma reached the whole nation. Throughout the 20th century, the United States had been involved in several wars, as leader or ally. Nevertheless, the Vietnam War exceeded previous human casualties and capital expenditure. According to Simons (1998, p. xvii), "there was no 'Germany Syndrome', no 'Japan Syndrome', no 'Italy Syndrome', no 'Korea Syndrome' and no 'China Syndrome' [...]. The reason for the uniqueness of *Vietnam*, for the emergence of the multifaceted 'Vietnam Syndrome', is simple and straightforward: only in Vietnam did the United States suffer a comprehensive military and political rout, an unprecedented and unrepeatable defeat and humiliation".

The Iraq War (2003-2011) followed similar patterns of imagery to the Gulf War due to corresponding restrictive military policies. The beginning of the war in 2003 was accompanied by a super-exposition of the Coalition's military power and "again, photographs cataloguing the American arsenal and the mobilization of American troops prior to combat dominated pictorial coverage" (Griffin, 2010, p. 30). Nonetheless, in contrast to the Gulf War, the Pentagon allowed accredited reporters and photographers to be embedded with the American and British military units to report live alongside with soldiers *close* to combat zones. This "[...] resulted in more pictures of troops in action and more pictures of Iraqis caught in the 'chaos of war', than had been seen during the First Gulf War" (Griffin, 2010, p. 30). A visual representation strategy, absent from the Gulf War coverage, generated a new genre of war images; journalists depicted Iraqi civilians' support and empathy toward U.S. and British troops during the "War on Terror"¹¹¹. In this new category, "displaced Iraqi civilians traveling along the roadways, [...] captured Iraqi soldiers or militiamen, [...] Iraqi children and adults receiving humanitarian aid from American and British soldiers and medics, [...] groups of Iraqis cheering the arrival of US troops" (Griffin, 2010, p. 31) were a political approach to depict a more humanized coverage of the war.

The high-technological communication devices permitted that the coverage of the War on Terror turned into a form of home entertainment. The "technology has transformed not only the battlefield, but also the televised coverage of war – and, just as warfare is increasingly conducted from remote locations, often thousands of kilometers from the action, so live television coverage is run from distant headquarters" (Maniaty, 2008, p. 95). Hence, the 'Sanitized War' (Kellner, 1995), reported by the Western media, hid the horror side of the war, making it more attractive, so "[...] that audiences could watch without revulsion, bleaching the nightmare" (Maniaty, 2008, p. 96). The technological supremacy of the United States and the Coalition Forces was symbolized solely when it was related to dissemination of the Western democratic values. Hence, accredited journalists were not allowed to go into conflict areas to report casualties in the encounter zones. Moreover, when the Afghan media framed the technological sovereignty of the Western alliance, especially the United States, the weaponry was associated with human casualties. The last few years of the Iraq War presented a strong

111 "Initially, the U.S. administration had used the national media for the propagation of the country's angry and violent response to the 9/11 within the paradigm of the 'just war' or *bellum iustum*. The former commander-in-chief of the U.S. Central Command, General Tommy Franks, had then called the U.S. invasion of Afghanistan the most precise war in the U.S. history" (Khan, 2015, p. 35).

polarization and uniformity of imagery between the real ally and real enemy in the War on Terror, as media portrayed the *freedom fighters* against the *terrorists* (Khan, 2015).

The same genre categories that predominated in 1991 were the most dominant in 2003: backstage images of weaponry and troops, portraits of US political and military leaders, and portraits of enemy or 'terrorist' leaders together made up more than 50 percent of all pictures published in American news magazines [...]. In addition, the same categories of imagery were absent from US publications: images of human casualties, whether Iraqi, British, or American; images of destruction to homes or other infrastructure; pictures taken from the perspective of Iraqis (Griffin, 2010, p. 30).

The quotation above embodies the perspective that television news coverage, live or recorded, can manipulate the sense of reality creating the *Reality Effect* (Barthes, 1989 [1968]; Bourdieu, 1998 [1996]; Ludes, 2011) by selecting, editing and manipulating what should be shown or hidden from the television viewers. Although, news media networks should be impartial, they cooperate with political and military policies, broadcasting certain events and dramatizing them to archive a sensational and spectacular realism. "To a much greater extent than we normally realize, 'reality' is mostly experienced through words, images and narratives. None of these are accurate 'mirrors' of reality but, rather, reflect the conventions of our society or culture" (Danser, 2005, p. 4).

"News programmes are as much of a construction as drama, and have a similar need to attract viewers – to entertain" (Chandler, 2000, para. 8). As demonstrated, the televised coverage of wars in the second half of the 20th century shaped news narratives and the representation of reality. Brazilian news editors began to apply terms as *War on Drugs* from the 1970s US Anti-drug Policy and the *War on Terror* from 2003 to the issue of broadcasting drug-related violence in Brazil. However, this matter will be analyzed in the next chapter, emphasizing how Brazilian news reports drug-related violence in its portrayal of the "good" versus the "evil" elements of society.



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Mateusz Radek (2010)

6
CHAPTER

**COLLECTIVE MEMORIES
AND THE ROLE OF
REDE GLOBO'S
TV ANNUAL REVIEWS**



Collective Memories and the Role of Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews

6.1. COLLECTIVE & CULTURAL MEMORIES

6.2. NEWS MEDIA MEMORIES

6.3. THE BROADCAST OF MEDIATED MEMORIES

6.3.1. Television News Annual Reviews

6.3.2. Brazilian Television News Annual Reviews

6.3.3. Reviewing the 'War on Drugs' Narrative

6.3.3.1. Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry into Narcotics Trafficking (2000)

6.3.3.2. Primeiro Comando da Capital's Mega Riot & Beira-Mar's Arrest (2001)

6.3.3.3. Complexo Penitenciário de Bangu-I Riots & Tim Lopes' Case

6.3.3.4. The Waves of Comando Vermelho Attacks (2003)

6.3.3.5. Hierarchical Reorganization of Comando Vermelho and Amigos dos Amigos in the Aftermath of the Favela da Rocinha & Morro do Vidigal Crisis (2004)

6.3.3.6. The Rise of Nem da Rocinha (2005)

6.3.3.7. The Primeiro Comando da Capital's May Attacks (2006)

6.3.3.8. Violation of Human Rights in the Complexo do Alemão Massacre (2007)

6.3.3.9. Illegal Police Actions in Morro da Providência (2008)

6.3.3.10. Turf War in Morro dos Macacos (2009)

6.3.3.11. Pacifying Arcanjo Operation in Morro do Alemão (2010)

6.3.3.12. Pacifying Operation in Favela da Rocinha (2011)

6.3.3.13. The Primeiro Comando da Capital's Salve Geral (2012)

6.3.3.14. The Legacy of Excessive Violence in Amarildo's Case (2013)

6.3.3.15. The Failure of Pacifying Police (2014)

6.3.3.16. São Paulo Massacres (2015)

6.1. COLLECTIVE & CULTURAL MEMORIES

The term ‘memory’ is not a *metaphor* but a *metonym* based on material contact between a remembering mind and a reminding object (Assmann, 2008, p. 111).

Scholars in psychology believed “the most important keys to the mental life of humans lay in human memory and recollection” (Straub, 2008, p. 215). As “[...] in the world of animals, genetic programs guarantee the survival of the species, humans must find a means by which to maintain their nature consistently through generations” (Assmann, 1995, p. 126). As human memory¹¹² is a socio-cultural construction, it mainly depends on language. Studies on memory received great support on the interdisciplinary and transdisciplinary field of narratives; narration in this perspective is a “socio-cultural praxis of storytelling” (Straub, 2008, p. 216). It is through narratives that mental projections from the psychic sphere can be transfigured to the physical sphere through storytelling. “Since language (just as other symbolic media or forms) is a cultural tool, memory and recollection are also cultural phenomena” (Straub, 2008, p. 216).

[...] Memory studies were an international and transdisciplinary phenomenon from the very beginning. Around 1900, scholars from different disciplines and countries became interested in the intersections between culture and memory: notably Sigmund Freud, Henri Bergson, Emile Durkheim, Maurice Halbwachs, Aby Warburg, Arnold Zweig, Karl Mannheim, Frederick Bartlett, and Walter Benjamin (Erll, 2008a, p. 8).

“Halbwachs is the best remembered founding father of memory studies [...] Aby Warburg is arguably the most forgotten one” (Erll, 2008a, p. 8). However, Aby Warburg and Maurice Halbwachs made clear that human beings are not able to construct or maintain their memories and knowledge by means of genetic evolution. Human collective recollection is grounded in the social and cultural contexts of socialization, culture and customs. According to Assmann’s (2008) memory framework model ([Figure 48](#)), one can comprehend the interrelationship of memories in three central domains: the inner, the social and the cultural memory.

112 Memory is defined as “the faculty by which things are remembered; the capacity for retaining, perpetuating, or reviving the thought of things past; an individual’s faculty to remember things. [...] 2. The fact or conditions of being remembered; remembrance, commemoration. [...] 3. The perpetuated knowledge or recollection (of something); what is remembered of a person, object, or event; (good or bad) posthumous reputation. 4. The knowledge which a person can recover or has recovered by mental efforts; the function of the mind regarded as a store for this. b. An act or instance of remembering; a representation in the memory; a person or thing as remembered; a recollection [...]” (Brown, 1993, p. 1740).

Figure 48: Framework of Memories

LEVEL	TIME	IDENTITY	CARRIERS OF MEMORY	TYPE OF MEMORY
1st INNER (NEURO- MENTAL)	Inner, subjective time (Ephemeral memories)	Inner self	Self	INDIVIDUAL MEMORY (Sigmund Freud)
2nd SOCIAL	Social time (Relatively long-term memories, roughly 80-100 years, considering 2 or 3 family generations)	Social self	Social institutional individuals as carrier of social roles	COLLECTIVE MEMORY Published in the essay <i>Mémoire Collective</i> in 1925 by the French philosopher and sociologist Maurice Halbwachs
			Family, neighbor, associations members	COMMUNICATIVE MEMORY Published in the essay <i>Kollektives Gedächtnis und kulturelle Identität</i> in 1988 by the German Egyptologist Jan Assmann
3rd CULTURAL	Historical, mythical, cultural time (Eternal memories)	Cultural identity	Images/Icons	CULTURAL MEMORY Published in <i>Mnemosyne/ Bilderatlas/ Atlas of Memory</i> between 1926/1929 by the German Art historian Aby Warburg

Elaborated by the author, based on Assmann (2008, p. 109).

Cultural memory is a form of collective memory, in the sense that it is shared by a number of people and that it conveys to these people a collective, that is, cultural, identity. Halbwachs, however, the inventor of the term “collective memory”, was careful to keep his concept of collective memory apart from the realm of traditions, transmissions, and transferences which we propose to subsume under the term “cultural memory”. We preserve Halbwachs’s distinction by breaking up his concept of collective memory into “communicative” and “cultural memory”, but we insist on including the cultural sphere, which he excluded, in the study of memory (Assmann, 2008, p. 110).

Halbwachs’ groundbreaking research on collective memory (*mémoire collective*) was first published in 1925 in *Les Cadres Sociaux de la Mémoire*. In 1950, the Collective Memory theory was detailed in his posthumous book *La Mémoire Collective* (Russell, 2006). For instance, memory in its single definition might refer to the remembrance attributed to a person (personal or *my memories*)¹¹³ or to more than one person (collective or *our memories*). Psychotherapists like “Sigmund Freud and Carl Gustav Jung were developing theories of collective memory but still adhered to the first, the inner and personal level, looking for collective memory not in the dynamics of social life but in the unconscious depths of the human psyche” (Assmann, 1995, p. 109). The term collective memory, coined by Halbwachs “[...]”

¹¹³ Personal memories began to be recognized as a neuro-mental system from the 1920s onwards.

appeared only recently, but the concept has existed for many centuries” (Russell, 2006, p. 792), defined and comprehended in various ways.

Memory of men and *memory of posterity* as well as *eternal memory* and *perpetual memory* are explicit and implicit expressions of collective memories. They are attributed to groups, suggesting that they can be transmitted from one generation to the next, as culture does, since personal memories are considered as ephemeral ones. Collective memories, on the other hand, are related to “great actions”, “creative endeavors”, “heroic or poetic glory” (Russell, 2006, p. 793) which are linked to the memories of humanity (cultural memory). Collective memory, in this sense, provides the basis for the emergence of Cultural memory as it “[...] grants a kind of eternal life to the people and actions it preserves, another long-standing topos in the Western tradition. Memory and immortality were closely linked in the Archaic Greek worldview” (Russell, 2006, p. 793).

Halbwachs (1992 [1950]) discusses memory as a socially constructed phenomenon within groups. Collective memories are closely linked to the concept of culture since “[...] there are as many collective memories as there are groups and institutions in a society” (Coser, 1992, p. 22) such as family members, social classes, religious communities, national states, and so on. These memories are constructed over long periods, requiring the support and dynamics of group members as memories are based on experiences of the past. “We preserve memories of each epoch in our lives, and these are continually reproduced; through them, as by a continual relationship, a sense of our identity is perpetuated” (Halbwachs, 1992 [1950], p. 47). In addition, Halbwachs argues that society as a whole has the power to pressure individual minds to reconstruct certain memories and perpetuate their collective sense of identity. Events related to memories associated to historical moments for the nation, important social and cultural events, human misfortune, death anniversary, and the most important facts of the year or century “[...] can only be stimulated in indirect ways through reading or listening or in commemoration and festive occasions when people gather together to remember in common” (Coser, 1992, p. 24). Actually, the media, especially television, is a major player in stimulating the collective memory via mediated remembrances in both national and global contexts.

Society from time to time obligates people not just to reproduce in thought previous events of their lives, but also to touch them up, to shorten them, or to complete them so that, however convinced we are that our memories are exact, we give them a prestige that reality did not possess (Halbwachs, 1992 [1950], p. 51).

Furthermore, the conception of Cultural Memory was attributed to Aby Warburg's artwork *Mnemosyne*, known by his *Bilderatlas* (Atlas of Image) or Atlas of Memory, conceived from 1924 until 1929. Cultural memory "[...] has been explicitly developed only during the last twenty years. It is, therefore, only since then that the connection between time, identity, and memory in their three dimensions of the personal, the social, and the cultural has become more and more evident" (Assmann, 2008, p. 110). Aby Warburg suffered from depression and schizophrenia, staying in numerous sanatoriums from 1918 to 1920. However, he initiated the composition of the *Mnemosyne* project after his "[...] three-year stay in the Kreuzlingen psychiatric clinic where he slowly recovered from a psychotic breakdown in the wake of World War I, and left [it] unfinished at the time of his death in 1929" (Johnson, 2012, p. 8).

Warburg's work might be understood as "[...] a collective concept for all knowledge that directs behavior and experience in the interactive framework of a society and one that obtains through generations in repeated societal practice and initiation" (Assmann (1995, p. 126). *Mnemosyne*¹¹⁴, "[...] consisted of sixty-three wooden boards, measuring approximately 150 x 200 cm, covered with black cloth [...] The panels, in turn, were then numbered and ordered to create still larger thematic sequences" (Johnson, 2012, p. 9). Each *Bilderatlas* panel has only a brief heading, it can be said that they are mainly visual narrative-oriented sequences in which symbolic images from antique Babylon to Weimar Germany are juxtaposed and placed in sequence. The patchwork techniques "[...] were meant to foster immediate, synoptic insights into the *Nachleben* of pathos charged images depicting '*bewegtes Leben*' (life in motion)" (Johnson, 2012, p. 9). *Mnemosyne*'s themes and contents are assembled together in nine thematic series¹¹⁵ as a guide that aimed to "[...] explore how meanings are constituted by the movement or *translation* of themes and styles between east and west, north and south" (Johnson, 2012, p. 10). Warburg "[...] demonstrated how certain 'pathos formulae'

114 His main project was to study the "afterlife" (*Nachleben*) of classical antiquity in Western culture and he termed this project "Mnemosyne," the ancient Greek term for memory and the mother of the nine Muses. As an art historian, Warburg specialized in what he called *Bildgedächtnis* (iconic memory), but the general approach to reception history as a form of (cultural) memory could be applied to every other domain of symbolic forms (Assmann, 2008, p. 110).

115 "(1.) Panels A, B, C: cosmological-genealogical prologue. (2.) Panels 1, 2, 3: classical cosmology. (3.) Panels 4, 5, 6, 7, 8: classical "pre-stamping" of artistic "expressive values". (4.) Panels 20, 21, 22, 23, 23a, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28–29: transmission and degradation of Greek astronomical thought in Hellenistic, medieval Arabic, medieval and Renaissance European astrological imagery. (5.) Panels 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 41a, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49: the "afterlife" of classical "expressive values" in Renaissance, mainly late quattrocento art. (6.) Panels 50–51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56: "inversion," ascent, and descent in Renaissance, mainly cinquecento art through to Manet. (7.) Panels 57, 58, 59, 60, 61–64: Virgil, Dürer, Rubens, and the northward *translation*. (8.) Panels 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75: Baroque excess and Rembrandt's mediation of the same. (9.) Panels 76, 77, 78, 79: final "inversions": advertisement and transubstantiation" (Johnson, 2012, pp. 11–12).

(*Pathosformeln*, symbols encoding emotional intensity) migrated through different art works, periods, and countries” (Erll, 2008a, p. 9).

Mnemosyne is based on the combination of scientific objectivity (cosmology) and literature (history of Western art) references that shaped the Western culture both subjectively and referentially. The “[...] project literally and figuratively mapped the final turn, or *tropos*, in Aby Warburg’s lifelong study of Renaissance art and cosmology” (Johnson, 2012, p. 8). Different from Halbwachs’ *Collective memory* essay, which treats institutional social characters as carriers of memories, Warburg’s *Cultural memory*¹¹⁶ artwork pioneered in treating images as cultural objectifications and carriers of memory, as well as iconic¹¹⁷ memory (*Bildgedächtnis*). Warburg believed that cultural memory could be interpreted as a form of *iconographic memory*.

Recently, “the concept of ‘communicative memory’ arises from a differentiation of Maurice Halbwachs’s concept of ‘collective’ memory into a ‘cultural’ and a ‘communicative’ memory, as proposed by Aleida and Jan Assmann” (Welzer, 2008, p. 286). Therefore, the term *communicative memory* is placed at the same social level of Halbwachs’s *collective memory*. It is grounded on the everyday communication of oral tradition transmitted across community groups, i.e. family members, neighborhoods, associations, and others.

On the one hand, communicative memory differs from cultural memory due to its non-institutional characteristics; that means a lack of institutional support for transmission, storage as well as formalization and material symbolization. Nevertheless, the most significant feature of communicative memory is its limited temporal horizon, due to its basis in oral tradition. “[...] This horizon does not extend more than eighty to (at the very most) one hundred years into the past, which equals three or four generations or the Latin *saeculum*” (Assmann 1995, p. 126). It does not present a fixed point and it is comprehended as an informal everyday memory, since “[...] everyday communication is characterized by a high degree of non-specialization, reciprocity of roles, thematic instability, and disorganization. Typically, it takes place between partners who can change roles” (Assmann 1995, p. 126). This kind of memory is related to jokes, gossip, personal experiences, etc.; in other words, memories that are shared among individuals with their contemporaries. On the other hand, the author argues that when these

116 Cultural memory preserves the store of knowledge from which a group derives an awareness of its unity and peculiarity. The objective manifestations of cultural memory are defined through a kind of identificatory determination in a positive (“We are this”) or in a negative (“That’s our opposite”) sense (Assmann, 1995, p. 130).

117 “An icon is an image that refers to something outside of its individual components, something or someone that has great symbolic meaning for many people. Icons are often perceived to represent universal concepts, emotions, and meanings. Thus an image produced in a specific culture, time and place might be interpreted as having broader meaning and the capacity to evoke similar responses across all cultures and in all viewers” (Sturken & Cartwright, 2009, p. 36).

communicative memories will be crystallized in forms of culture “whether in texts, images, rites, buildings, monuments, cities, or even landscapes” (Assmann 1995, p. 128), the aspect of collective memory will be transformed into *collective history* with an indefinite temporal horizon. Consequently, the concept of *cultural memory* might be understood as opposite to the everyday experience of *communicative memory*, since it is based on a fixed temporal horizon that is not influenced by the passing of time. “These fixed points are fateful events of the past, whose memory is maintained through cultural formation (texts, rites, monuments) and institutional communication (recitation, practice, observance)” (Assmann 1995, p. 129).

The binary structure of communicative and cultural memory tends to be diversified in modern society as a result of the introduction of “[...] linguistic varieties according to the multiplication of cultural media such as film, broadcasting, and television” (Assmann, 2008, p. 117). The author presents a table (Figure 49) listing the differences between these two kinds of memories to make this distinction clear, as “cultural memory reaches back into the past only as far as the past can be reclaimed as ‘ours’. This is why we refer to this form of historical consciousness as ‘memory’ and not just as knowledge about the past” (Assmann, 2008, p. 113).

Figure 49: Binary Structure between Communicative and Cultural Memories

	COMMUNICATIVE MEMORY	CULTURAL MEMORY
CONTENT	history in the frame of autobiographical memory, recent past	mythical history, events in absolute past (“ <i>in illo tempore</i> ”)
FORMS	informal traditions and genres of everyday communication	high degree of formation, ceremonial communication
MEDIA	living, embodied memory, communication in vernacular language	mediated in texts, icons, dances, rituals, and performances of various kinds; “classical” or otherwise formalized language(s)
TIME STRUCTURE	80-100 years, a moving horizon of 3 or 4 interacting generations	absolute past, mythical primordial time, “3000 years”
PARTICIPATION STRUCTURE	diffuse	specialized carriers of memory, hierarchically structured

Source: Assmann (2008, p. 117).

In conclusion, “an active memory reconstructs the past and history from the standpoint of the present and in light of certain future expectations” (Straub, 2008, p. 222). Therefore, a memory-based representation of events is a specific cultural practice affixed to a certain time. It is via oral and visual narratives that these representations make sense “[...] the social situation, against the backdrop of which one speaks with others and communicates with them

(be it in an oral language medium, written form, or a non-discursive, representative sign or symbolic system)” (Straub, 2008, p. 222). Finally, the understanding of memory studies allows for the interpretation of how media fiction and non-fiction appropriate narratives of the past and influence our collective memory, creating also particular news media memories.

6.2. NEWS MEDIA MEMORIES

“Collective memory is an inherently mediated phenomenon” (Neiger, Meyers, & Zandberg, 2011, p. 3) and contemporary *collective memories* should be interpreted through the prism of *media memories*, since technological developments have changed the way human beings share and experience memories. “In a modern mass society, it is the mass media that are primarily responsible for disseminating shared stories to a public that is demographically diverse and geographically scattered” (Edy, 2006, p. 5).

Although the same event might be shared by more than one cultural group, interpretations might be the subject of diverse influences. Edy (2006, p. 2) claims that “in 1932, psychologist Frederick Bartlett theorized that when asked to remember something, people reconstruct, with varying degrees of accuracy, the past they have been asked about”. Mass media is a major player in the construction and maintenance of national, transnational and global collective memories; “[...] as history ‘speeds up’ in the late 20th century, the media become ever more responsible for our memory of events” (Edy, 1999, p. 72). Consequently, news media staff play the role of *carriers of memories*, shaping our sense of remembering the past. Nonetheless, news-mediated memories are also shaped by the same processes of selection and construction of mediated realities, influenced by a wide range of public and private values and interests. As we have seen, news contents in Brazil are under the influence of journalists and political officials, since most of the political elites are owners of media companies, which frame stories based on their private or party policies and interests. Therefore, “collective memories that emerge in news are the product of political leaders at multiple levels of government, journalists, and citizens” (Edy, 2006, p. 15).

Research centers and museums have been seen as memory agents; however, the mass media became the most influential such agent in the contemporary age. The genres of the media – fictional or documentary, news contents and docudramas in between – have different degrees of truth-value regarding collective memory. Thus, “fictional outlets were considered more closely related to imagined collective memory [...] journalism [...] and documentary [...] were

considered closely related to ‘true’ historiography” (Neiger, Meyers, & Zandberg, 2011, p. 7). However, public and commercial outlets “[...] are influenced by common themes such as ratings, professional norms, legal restrictions, and the socio-cultural environment” (Neiger, Meyers, & Zandberg, 2011, p. 9). Based on the construction/selection of past events, journalists represent the past from the perspective of their present. The boundaries of mediated collectivities are blurred, since news media staff interpret the past according to their individual and political experiences and their ideological inclinations. News media discourse exerts a huge influence on the duality of *personal/first-hand/private* memories and *social/collective/shared* memories, as a result of the ongoing process of mediation, mixing the distinctions between them.

On the one hand, there is a distinction in the first inner neuro-mental level of participants in personal events such as a big graduation ball or a small birthday party (Assmann, 2008). They might share concrete memories by their participation in the first degree or virtual remembrances through videotaping, photos or social narratives in the second degree. These personal events “[...] gain social meaning and are recognized as having cultural value as a collective event” (Neiger, Meyers, & Zandberg, 2011, p. 13). Consequently, “[...] people may be part of such a specific event (participants, witnesses), but to the wider public who does not attend the scenes – and even for the participants themselves – the occurrences can become part of their memory through a process of mediation” (Neiger, Meyers, & Zandberg, 2011, p. 13). This outlook supports the understanding of the role of the media in producing and shaping memories since the process of mediation makes mediated collective memories possible. On the other hand, news media spread images of the past in a large-scale recollection process that transcends local and national margins. It constitutes a virtual experience for a large number of viewers on their first inner level. Subsequently, it is through news programs that “[...] the social ritual of remembering is performed” (Neiger, Meyers, & Zandberg, 2011, p. 13). It does not matter whether TV viewers had experienced the events first-hand or not; they will construct a common sense of imaginative participants or even witnesses of the mediated event.

Erll (2008b) argues that media technologies are responsible for expanding the temporal and spatial variety of memories. Although each media system has its specific way of intermediate memories, media fictional contents, for instance, have been considered a powerful tool for shaping collective imaginations regarding past events. Erll (2008b) introduced the concepts of *premediation* and *remediation* as different techniques of representing the past to elucidate how fictional media might influence collective memories and create patterns of remembering. By using war literature and war cinema as main examples, Erll (2008b, p. 389)

argues, “fictions, both novelistic and filmic, possess the potential to generate and mold images of the past which will be retained by whole generations”. However, contemporary events are ‘transmedia phenomena’ since they are shown in different fictional and non-fiction media.

Premediation is defined as “[...] memorable events [...] usually represented again and again, over decades and centuries, in different media: in newspaper articles, photography, diaries, historiography, novels, films, etc.” (Erll, 2008b, p. 392). Cultural memories provide repertoires for future media; “*premediation* therefore refers to cultural practices of looking, naming, and narrating. It is the effect of *and* the starting point for mediatized memories” (Erll, 2008b, p. 393). In contrast, “*remediation* tends to solidify cultural memory, creating and stabilizing certain narratives and icons of the past” (Erll, 2008b, p. 393). In this manner, the Vietnam War images mediated by the U.S. American television networks in the 1960s and the 9/11 Attacks in 2001 broadcast by television networks worldwide became historical news events. The 9/11 Attacks provided iconic images that reverberated around the globe through television news, photos, movies, pop art, visual culture: think of the ‘burning twin towers’ and the ‘falling man’ who jumped from the flaming World Trade Center. “The images of the 9/11, particularly the collapse of the Twin Towers and the subsequent U.S. bombing of Afghanistan are a few such examples of powerful iconic images of conflicts, which will remain stuck to human memory” (Khan, 2015, p. 45). Notwithstanding these images have a global reach, such imagery might be interpreted in different ways according to distinct cultures, societies and to different sectors of the same society.

These media events became part of a global collective memory, as they ‘remediated’ several non-fictional contents. Films concerning the Vietnam War as the main plot¹¹⁸ made use of news images, camera movements, as well as visual and sound effects to create a special iconic atmosphere, the *Reality Effect* coined by Barthes (1989 [1968]). Nevertheless, “the boundaries between documentary material and fictional reenactment are often blurred in the course of remediation” (Erll, 2008b, p. 394).

Zelizer (2008) claims that news media play a continuous and regular role in influencing the way individuals reflect their collective memories. Although, news journalism is focused on the ‘here-and-now’ and motivated by the sense of novelty and reality, “references to the past came to be seen as helping journalists regularly make sense of the present” (Zelizer, 2008, p.

118 *Hearts & Minds* (USA, Peter Davis, 1974), *The Deer Hunter* (USA/UK, Michael Cimino, 1978), *Apocalypse Now* (USA, Francis Ford Coppola, 1979), *Platoon* (USA/UK, Oliver Stone, 1986), *Full Metal Jacket* (USA/UK, Stanley Kubrick, 1987), *Good Morning Vietnam* (USA, Barry Levinson, 1987), *Casualties of War* (USA, Brian DePalma, 1989), *We Were Soldiers* (USA/Germany, Randall Wallace, 2002), *Rescue Dawn* (USA/Luxembourg, Werner Herzog, 2006), etc.

380). Notwithstanding the act of reporting actual information, news media journalists are also interested in broadcasting/writing retrospective news stories. Therefore, Edy (1999) studies the ways journalism made use of collective memory and argues that there are three main forms, which influence differently our sense of collective memories. *Commemorations*, *historical analogies* and *historical contexts* describe the ways collective memories construct a bridge between the past and the present.

Commemoration is divided between “*anniversary journalism*” and “*anniversary stories*”. The first derives from a real-time broadcasting/published commemoration sanctioned by social authority of a person or an event. It is commonly interpreted as an anniversary, which aims to create or perpetuate an act of remembrance. In addition, it is mediated as an ‘event-oriented commemoration’ by focusing on the present act or person being celebrated. As a result, media create a sense of togetherness with their tele-spectators/readers. The second kind of commemoration differs from the first by targeting the past – not the actual present – as the main subject of the news stories, i.e. a narrative of the past with “[...] an emotional connection between the past and the present” (Edy, 1999, p. 75).

This is how the dramatized news that Bennett (1988) identified affects media presentations of the collective past. It does not really matter if, for some of the audience, the story provokes memories of a past they lived through, whereas for others, the story creates a world they never experienced. In both cases, it is appropriate to say that collective memory is invoked because one unique aspect of collective memory is that it outlasts individual life spans. However, the media’s emotional and factual reconstruction of the past may be more influential for members of the audience who did not live through the event (Edy, 1999, p. 75).

These commemorative stories do not discuss the relevance of the topic covered in meaningful ways; rather, they portray, unsubstantially, the protagonist and the villain elements of the stories (war, natural disaster, violence on the streets, championship, etc.). They describe the experiences and fates of those who participated. Although “[...] media fails to provide the sort of historical context that many media critics argue is needed in news stories [...] the media encourage us to look critically at our past” (Edy, 1999, p. 76). Furthermore, as news media focus on a subject of the past, they reflect about the past and look forward towards the future.

Historical analogies differ from *commemorations* due to the “[...] explicit attempt to make the past relevant to the present by using a past event as a tool to analyze and predict the outcome of a current situation” (Edy, 1999, p. 77). In other words, journalists are inclined to offer their viewpoint of an event and, at the same time, construct a connection with a similar event to conclude or presage a central idea of the outcome. Most news programs label their

historical analogy remembrance *editorial* or *news analysis*, which takes shape as a pattern of observing the similarities and differences between the present and the past. As the historical analogy is used as a textual illustration (verbal and non-verbal), it is perceived as a better predictor in comparison to official or expert standpoints. However, “[...] one of the most basic narratives about the past” (Edy, 1999, p. 79) and the typical interpretation given by news staff is the notion of history repeating itself or the regular recurrence of natural cycles.

Analogies might create a common sense of labeling (Gans, 1995). “The comparison to the past may define the nature of the problem, define the agent responsible for the problem, define a solution to the problem, and set standards by which a solution may be normatively judged” (Edy, 1999, pp. 77-78). Historical references or analogies have been a typical practice in the production of non-fiction narratives. For instance, in terms of visual data, previous war images functioned to illustrate a possible present-past relationship of events. However, these analogies show themselves as notorious news icons, which are susceptible for alternative interpretations. As a final point, historical analogies should be understood as an analytical tool for examining possibilities rather than certainties. Since they “[...] are strongly connected to our perceptions of the present and our expectations for the future [...] Media discourses are generally too simple to accommodate simultaneous discussions of the meaning of the present, [...] the past, and the connection between them” (Edy, 1999, p. 79).

Lastly, *historical contexts* refer to a broad space-time interface relevant to comprehend the actual news covered by the media, that is contextualize the current events with historical, cultural, economic, political and social explanations. When historical context is offered by journalists, it is “[...] typically used as background detail to explain the reasons for some current state of affairs, offering the reader a richer understanding of contemporary circumstances” (Edy, 1999, p. 82). Nevertheless, it differs from historical analogy due to its specific aspect of constructing similarities with the past and present events, since it is portrayed as historical fragments, providing poor sense of contextual understanding to the audience. “The findings of this study suggest that journalists use our collective memory as a tool to analyze and dramatize without much concern for its construction and maintenance” (Edy, 1999, p. 82).

The memory archives on television news are supplied by historical events that operate as “[...] one of the richest repositories available to journalists for explaining” (Zelizer, 2008, p. 381) and interpreting current events. As common practices of contemporary news making, journalists often re-write, commemorate, comment or investigate. Therefore, there are two kinds of news programs produced to report exclusively events of the past. The first is a news program dedicated to a *specific event of the past*, a particular current news event or social issue.

The second is categorized by the broadcast of *retrospective issues*, which are special television news shows focused on the general past of wars, crimes, terror, natural disasters, politics, and so on.

6.3. THE BROADCAST OF MEDIATED MEMORIES

6.3.1. TELEVISION NEWS ANNUAL REVIEWS

TV news year-end-reviews are the one-time broadcast journalistic programs that review the most important news events that took place during the past year. In Brazil and Germany, these TV shows are a prime-time evening news format, broadcast for more than four decades. As a result, year-end-reviews build a selective collective memory, as “TV annual reviews allow insights into journalistic selection processes, which shape potentials for collective (audio-) visual memories” (Ludes, 2010, p. 59).

Worldwide, these television news shows vary substantially in terms of format, total length, presentation, narratives and topics covered. TV annual reviews from the United States are composed of several short TV programs, inserted in the programming grid of ABC, CBS and NBC. For instance, in 2010, the annual review of CBS had a total length of 23 min 1 s, without commercial breaks, subdivided into six distinct programs named: *Top Domestic Stories*, *A Look Back at Business*, *News Looks Back*, *Political Highlights*, *Farewell to Stars*, *In Memoriam*. The network ABC presented the same format as CBS, with a total length of 37 min 29 s, subdivided into five programs entitled *Top of News of 2010*, *What a Year*, *News Best of 2010*, *Sports Stories that Mattered*, *Famous Faces Lost in 2010*, *The Stories that Shaped*. ABC reported the highlights news on the program *Good Morning America*, aired from the 27th to 31st of December 2010. Both channels had focused on the economy, President Barack Obama signing the health care bill, the end of the War in Iraq and obituaries.

According to Ludes (2010), Germany has presented in its public service channel ARD¹¹⁹ a stable scheduling and presentation pattern that covered a wide variety of topics in the year-

119 *Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland* or the Association of Public Broadcasting Corporations in the Federal Republic of Germany (West Germany). The ARD “was founded in 1950 and consisted initially of the six public broadcasting corporations established during the Allied occupation [...] ARD in 1954 started the first nationwide TV programming as ‘a common television channel on a cooperative basis’ [...] called *Erstes Deutsches Fernsehen* (First German Television). Today the ARD has 10 public broadcasters as members and still produces one of the major nationwide TV

end-reviews of *Tagesschau* since 1952. Furthermore, the TV annual review of the German public broadcasting channel ZDF¹²⁰ (*Zweites Deutsches Fernsehen*) follows a similar pattern. However, RTL (*Radio Télévisioun Lëtzebuerg*), the major commercial television station in Germany, differs from the public service stations with its talk show format, which “has focused more on people, pictures, and emotions” (Ludes, 2010, p. 60).

6.3.2. BRAZILIAN TELEVISION NEWS ANNUAL REVIEWS

Brazilian TV annual reviews are prime-time journalist programs by the major three free-to-air television networks Rede Globo, Rede Record and SBT. Although these reviews have a total length of about one hour and half each, Rede Globo is the only channel with stable scheduling.

According to the Memória Globo¹²¹, Rede Globo releases its TV annual reviews (*Retrospectiva*) since 1967, as a particular journalistic program aired in the last week of December. During the 1970s, the *Retrospectivas* were presented as an editorial version with topics introduced in a chronological sequence. In 1975, the issues were divided between national and international subjects, among them the end of the Vietnam War, the Civil War in Lebanon and the Atomic Agreement between Germany and Brazil. In 1976, the selection reviewed the death of Mao Tse-Tung, civil wars in Africa, the US presidential elections and the economy in Latin America. Major structural and conceptual changes were introduced during the 1980s. First, the editorial structure of the narrative in a rigid documental record declined. Secondly, the chronological sequences were eliminated and the events were grouped in topics such as religion, environment, violence, music, cinema, and sports. This strategy functioned as a storyline connection between one topic and another as well as to mitigate subjects that are more challenging. Thirdly, moving images gained more prominence as a way to emphasize the emotional aspect. Fourthly, testimonials of important figures and a dramatization of the actors were implemented to substitute the narration of the anchors in some parts of the narrative.

programs now called '*Das Erste*' [...], which is aimed at a mainstream audience” (Forster & Knieper, 2014, p. 63). Today the ARD is “[...] state-independent and publicly funded, the ARD offers a diversity of programs on television, on the radio and online” (ARD, 2016, p. 3)

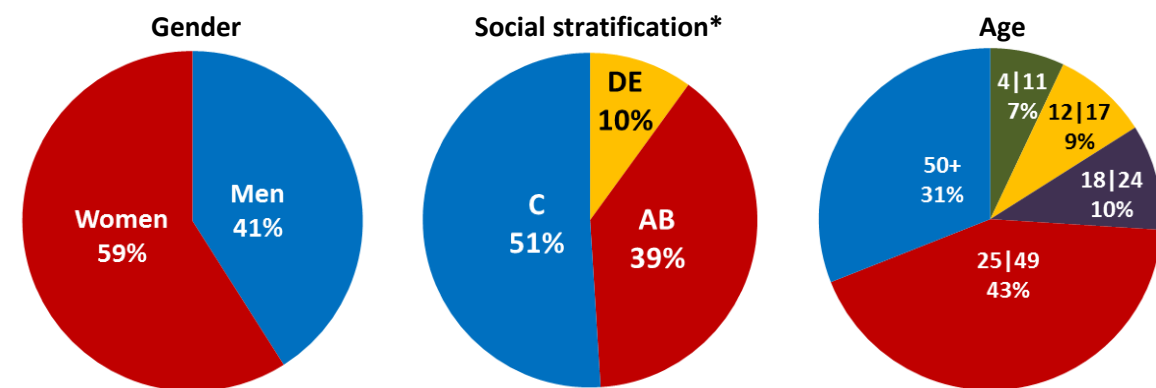
120 Shortly after the ARD had been established in 1954, a debate about a second public service TV channel began [...] The prime ministers of the German states cooperated to create *Zweites Deutsches Fernsehen* (ZDF) or the Second German Television through a state treaty” (Forster & Knieper, 2014, p. 64)

121 <http://memoriaglobo.globo.com/programas/jornalismo/programas-jornalisticos/retrospectiva.htm>

In the 1990s, the *Retrospectivas* continued to maintain the standard of the previous decade and introduced several pairs of anchors. In the 2000s, several journalists participated in the presentation of the news show inside studios with virtual scenarios. From 2003 onwards, Sérgio Chapelin remained the main and only anchorperson, walking by the virtual scenarios and introducing the events with images projected on the scenarios wall. In 2007 the *Retrospectivas* began to be presented in Rio de Janeiro's outdoor settings close to Christ the Redeemer, in the Maracanã stadium, inside the National Congress and at The Royal Portuguese Cabinet of Reading. Finally, in the 2010s, the show generated a more agile narrative in order to display a modern and exciting rhythm. In addition, Glória Maria, a prominent black journalist, was introduced as the new anchor and pair of Sérgio Chapelin in the outdoor settings of Rio de Janeiro. Although both anchors have little screen space, their voice-over provides melodramatic narration.

Annually, the Marketing Planning Department from Rede Globo (*Divisão de Planejamento de Marketing*), settled in São Paulo, organizes the bulk of television advertising space by publishing its commercial plans for sponsors and announces that the *Retrospectiva* show is a safe investment for advertisers (Rede Globo, 2014a). In 2013, the program reached an average audience of 23%, in-home television coverage of 54% and roughly 22 million TV viewers. The viewership profile is 59% women and 41% men; 51% from the middle class, 39% from the upper class and 10% from the lower class; 26% are under the age of 24, 43% are aged between 25 and 49 and 31% are older than 50 years (Rede Globo, 2014b) (Figure 50).

Figure 50: TV Viewership Profile of Rede Globo's *Retrospectiva* – 2013



*AB - upper / C - middle / DE - lower class

Sources: IBOPE/Media WorkStation – Rede Globo/PNT – *Retrospectiva* Broadcasted in 27/12/13. (Rede Globo, 2014a).

Rede Record, as the second most important free-to-air broadcaster in terms of audience share, shows a non-stable pattern of prime-time television annual reviews, covering a wide

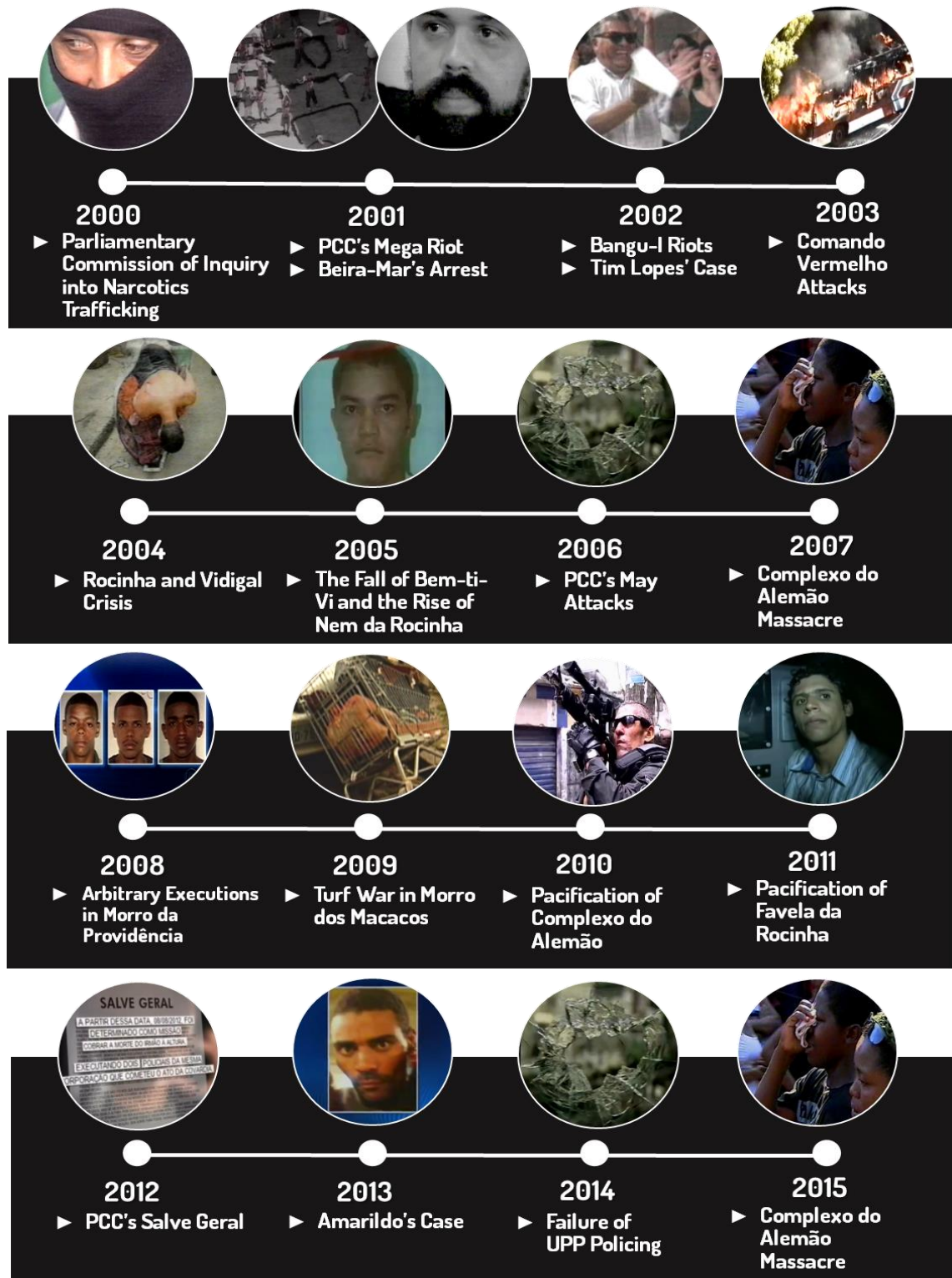
variety of topics. The name and format of the program changed considerably from *Testemunha da História*, *Câmera Record Retrospectiva*, *Repórter Record – Retrospectiva*, to *Retrospectiva de Jornalismo* and *Retrospectiva dos Famosos* to compete with Rede Globo's *Retrospectiva*. In 2010, the Rede Record year-end-review was used as a medium for auto-promotion, in which the anchors presented data about the increased audience share and the exclusive coverage of certain sports and presidential events in particular. In 2013, the news show was divided into two programs: *Retrospectiva dos Famosos* and *Retrospectiva de Jornalismo*. The first consists of the most impactful reports, the most relevant events and the main topics of the year. The second consists of the main cultural events, i.e. the most important news concerning theater, cinema, television, music, the Internet and celebrities that stood out during the year (Rede Record, 2014). Since 2005, the shows have been presented by several journalists and anchors indoors and outdoors, configuring a non-stable pattern in comparison to Rede Globo's *Retrospectivas*. According to the Media Planning of Rede Record (2014), both year-end-reviews have similar viewership characteristics. In 2013, 10.6 million and 10.9 million people, mostly women, watched *Retrospectiva* and *Retrospectiva dos Famosos*, respectively. While the audience of *Retrospectiva* consisted of 70% viewers older than 25 years and 87% from the upper and middle class, the *Retrospectiva dos Famosos* attracted viewers of whom 68% were older than 25 and 83% from the upper and middle class.

In summary, Brazilian TV annual reviews, particularly *Rede Globo's Retrospectivas* are conceived as one-time broadcast main evening news programs, "[...] scheduled at fixed points, and their scheduling already connotes their importance" (Orlebar, 2013, p. 149). *Retrospectivas* are witnesses of history, as they shape our collective memory in the age of mediated iconic images (Edgerton & Rollins, 2001), highlighting important events such as the assassination of John F. Kennedy in 1963, the student protests in Tiananmen Square in 1989 or the Falling Man from the World Trade Center in 2001. "These are all events image-driven into social and global memory via their repetition on television and across other media" (Hoskins, 2004, p. 7). Therefore, a detailed content analysis of the *Retrospectiva* from 2000 to 2015 is presented in the [Appendix A.1.1 to Appendix A.1.16](#). After the description of the review, each *Retrospectiva* was divided into sections (or segments), illustrated in a chart, with several news stories, one introduction and one conclusion. These segments contained one or more than one topic and were coded using one or more than one category of the Coding Directory ([Appendix A.1](#)).

6.3.3. REVIEWING THE ‘WAR ON DRUGS’ NARRATIVE

This section introduces the most important drug-related violence in the 16 episodes of *Retrospectivas* from Rede Globo (Figure 51) accessible in Appendix A.1.1 to Appendix A.1.16.

Figure 51: Timeline of the Drug-related Violence Events



6.3.3.1. Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry into Narcotics Trafficking (2000)

The main story of the *Retrospectiva 2000* reviewed the very first Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry into Narcotics Trafficking (1998-2000) (*CPI do Narcotráfico*) by the Brazilian Chamber of Deputies in Brasília (Brasil, 2000). The *CPI do Narcotráfico* report (Brasil, 2000) was a result of the investigation of several crimes related to domestic and international drug trafficking, such as homicides, money laundering, corruption, white-collar crime, illegal use of Brazilian Air Force aircraft for cocaine transportation, cargo theft, etc. More than 800 suspects from 23 Brazilian states, Nigeria, Paraguay and Suriname have been charged with those crimes. Amongst them, federal deputies, mayors, judiciary officers, lawyers, on-duty and retired police officers, businesspersons, drug lords, particularly Fernandinho Beira-Mar (Oliveira, 2000; Brasil, 2000; Sinhoretto & Peralva, 2017). The Commission report concluded that roughly 60% of Colombia cocaine and 80% of marijuana seized by law enforcement officers entered Brazil via the Paraguay border, thanks to the partnership of Fernandinho-Beira Mar, Colombia's FARC and the Paraguay General Lino Oviedo (1943-2013) with Brazilian state officials. "In South America, the Caribbean and Central America, the most frequently reported source countries of cannabis herb were Colombia and Paraguay, followed by Jamaica" (UNODC, 2018c, p. 40). The report also revealed a strong and wide transnational economic and political network for producing and selling illegal substances in Brazil, in which 40% of drug-related suspects were found to be state agents (Brasil, 2000).

Brazilian drug trafficking presented itself as a complex economic activity. On the one hand, it is related to several criminal activities that feed a cyclical system of profit and financing of the drug trafficking itself, such as cargo theft or firearm smuggling. On the other hand, it is linked to legal activities that provide material support to criminal organization, for instance the use of legal transports by transportation companies or the use of 'clean' money thanks to money laundering (Sinhoretto & Peralva, 2017). The economic improvement in the life of poverty-stricken area inhabitants, fueled by the fast-growing local marijuana and cocaine retail markets as part of their informal economy, also plays an important role. Due to its illegal nature, drug trafficking requires the direct participation of public sector agents who cooperate with transnational organized crime to control or monopolize illicit markets.

6.3.3.2. Primeiro Comando da Capital's Mega Riot & Beira-Mar's Arrest (2001)

After the bloodiest revolt that occurred in Carandiru Penitentiary in 1992, the same place staged the biggest-ever prison riot in history in February 2001 led by PCC, just eight years after its establishment in 1993. The armed command demonstrated its powerful structure and network capable of orchestrating a massive riot, i.e., simultaneous rebellion in 29 state prisons, mobilizing approximately 28,000 inmates, almost half of the total prisoners (60,000) in the state that year. “These incidents were described as the 2001 ‘mega riot’. Despite the severity of the revolt, the resultant deaths, and the shock to the maintenance of order in the prison units, this mega riot did not exceed the boundaries of the prison facilities” (Dias & Salla, 2013, p. 397), as recorded in 2006. PCC’s main goal was to force the return of five PCC leaders, including Idemir Carlos Ambrósio (Sombra) and Marcos Williams Herbas Camacho (Marcola) transferred from the Complexo do Carandiru to Casa de Custódia de Taubaté and to the Complexo of Franco da Rocha where the faction Seita Satânica was predominant. PCC affiliates used inmate family members as hostages during a Sunday visit, while some PCC opponents burned mattresses and obligated law enforcement officers to release their family members. According to *Folha de São Paulo* (2001), 6 inmates from different criminal organizations, though mainly from Seita Satânica, lost their lives.

The second key story was attributed to the head of Comando Vermelho arrested in 1996 for possessing four kilos of pure cocaine in the state of Minas Gerais (*O Globo*, 2006). Fernandinho-Beira Mar escaped from prison, only nine months after his imprisonment by paying roughly US\$ 250,000 in bribe to police officers. He made his way to Paraguay and then to Colombia with the support of FARC, where he continued to control a large part of the Brazilian drug market through his partnership with drug suppliers in these two countries. He became known as the most prominent drug-lord in Brazil at the turn of the millennium, due to the numerous reports against him published in the Parliamentary Inquiry Commission on Narcotics Trafficking and as “a key figure in the international narcotics trade” (CNN, 2001). According to Colombian authorities, he supplied Brazilian markets with 20 tons of Colombian cocaine by paying 10 million dollars monthly to FARC “[...] to set up the ‘Rio Cartel,’ a continent-wide distribution network based in Brazil” (CNN, 2001). Therefore, Beira-Mar was responsible for trafficking 70% of the drugs that supplied the Brazilian market during the 1990s, in which 60% of all marijuana was from the Morel Family Cartel origin. He was the most

prominent drug and illegal firearms dealer in South America. In April 2001, the Colombian army organized operation *Gato Negro* (Black Cat) and arrested Beira-Mar after the army intercepted his aircraft in the province of Vichada, Bogota, a point in the rainforest bordered by Colombia, Brazil and Venezuela. Colombian authorities accused Beira-Mar of exchanging arms for cocaine with FARC rebels and receiving armed protection from the guerrilleros, since the illegal Brazilian-Colombian cooperation provided FARC with powerful weapons.

6.3.3.3. Complexo Penitenciário de Bangu-I Riots & Tim Lopes' Case (2002)

The Bangu-I riots in Rio de Janeiro were coordinated by Fernandinho Beira-Mar with the connivance of prison agents who provided him with firearms, including a shotgun. Beira-Mar shot, killed and burned four unarmed rival drug lords from the opposing Amigos dos Amigos faction, Ernaldo Pinto de Medeiros (Uê), Carlos Alberto da Costa (Robertinho do Adeus), Wanderlei Soares (Orelha) and Elpidio Rodrigues Sabino (Piti). Following the uprising in Bangu-I, a wave of attacks took place in several of Rio's favelas formerly controlled by the killed rival drug bosses. Slum residences, police stations and buses were among the targets. After the incident, Comando Vermelho exerted control over the Amigos dos Amigos administration, now coordinated by Celso Luiz Rodrigues (Celsinho da Vila Vintém) who betrayed Uê and allied with Fernandinho Beira-Mar. The Comando Vermelho riots emphasized the deep-seated corruption inside Brazil's penal system and the increasing brutality and desire for territory by Rio's drug lords (Costa Radek, 2018).

Tim Lopes (1950 – 2002) was the first award-winning broadcast investigative journalist from Rede Globo killed by Comando Vermelho leaders outside prison while investigating drug crime in Rio's favela. In 2001, his team was awarded with a *Prêmio Esso Especial de Telejornalismo*, a Brazilian top journalism prize, for his reports titled *Feira das Drogas* (Drug street fair) revealing the fragility of police actions in the retail market in Favela da Rocinha, Rio de Janeiro's largest, best located and most well-known favela. After he received death threats, Lopes continued to go inside the favelas to produce undercover investigative coverage (Meneghini & Dionisio, 2002; Folha de São Paulo, 2002), but "on June 2, Lopes traveled to Favela Vila Cruzeiro [...] to investigate open-air parties hosted by drug traffickers that featured not only drugs but the sexual exploitation of minors" (Seale, 2003, p. 52). After being recognized as a reporter working undercover in the favela with a hidden camera and without an

‘official’ authorization of the main drug leader, he was kidnapped and taken from Favela Vila Cruzeiro to Favela da Grotá at Complexo to Alemão to the Comando Vermelho leader, Elias Pereira da Silva (Elias Maluco). Under the command of Elias Maluco, Tim Lopes was shot in the feet to keep him from escaping, subject to a mock trial and sentenced to death. He was tortured, had his eyes burned with cigarettes, had his arms and legs cut off by a samurai sword while he was still alive (Grillo, 2016). He was executed and “[...] his body quartered and burned inside a stack of tires doused with gasoline – a gruesome device called a ‘microwave’. The tale laid bare not only the extent of the gang’s reach, but also the inability of authorities to intervene” (Barbassa, 2016, p. 29). The murder caught international media attention due to its barbarian method, provoking outrage in society and promoting debates concerning the rights of the press. It also “marked the end of the negotiation process between the mainstream media and the favela communities. Before the murder of Lopes, mainstream reporters and photojournalists negotiated with *associações de moradores* (resident’s associations)¹²² to mediate their access to the favelas” (Baroni, 2017, p. 153). Through the presidents of the associations, media crews produced reports with the permission of drug bosses under the strict surveillance of drug dealers; however, the working practices of undercover reporters changed since the death of Tim Lopes and the negotiation with drug dealers came to an end.

The outrageous *comandos armados* power gained the status of a ‘parallel power’ as “the new euphemism for Brazil’s increasingly omnipotent drug lords” (Faiola, 2002, para. 2). Although Brazilian criminal justice rejects capital punishment, the trial conducted by the leader of Comando Vermelho in Alemão represented an allegory of a state court of justice with the freedom to apply death penalty. The power attributed to *comandos armados* is derived from the total control of the social order in favelas and poor communities through a system of forced reciprocity and punishment for disobedience, similar to the methods used by mafia and criminal syndicates worldwide, for reasons of lacking legitimate state control. Armed commandos have been replacing the state by providing residents with essential services and goods while extending their territorial control and expanding their drug retail market. The state does not implement the social contract with favela residents by means of infrastructure investments, public security planning with honest and non-repressive community police, job creation and

122 Residents’ associations have had an important historical role in the favelas as the institutions that articulate resident demands. In the 1980s, however, their leaders began to develop strong ties to political parties and, in effect, became ‘professional’ community leaders. In the 1990s, this leadership was forced to yield to the power of drug-trafficking gangs and formed other kinds of partnerships with municipal and state power structures (Alves & Evanson, 2011, p. 19).

local economic development, and other public services. *Comandos armados* find it easy to establish their hegemony and repression in favelas and other poor localities (Dowdney, 2003).

6.3.3.4. The Waves of Comando Vermelho Attacks (2003)

After the riot in Bangu-I in 2002, Fernandinho Beira-Mar was transferred to an isolated phone-blocking jail cell in São Paulo as a public security measure of the *Operation Safe Rio*. However, Comando Vermelho leaders under Beira-Mar's control were capable of mobilizing well-armed members to direct attacks in retaliation to the transfer. Beira-Mar ordered Jorge Alexandre Cândido Maria (Sombra) and Carlos Orlando Messina Vidal (Gringo)¹²³ to conduct the February and April attacks in several cities of the Rio de Janeiro state, catching the city's residents, tourists, law enforcement officers and authorities off guard (Agência Estado, 2003).

They perpetrated attacks in favelas and several other locations. Grenades, homemade bombs and Molotov cocktails hit roughly 58 buses and vehicles that burst into flames. The chaos was reinforced by shootouts in Avenida Brasil, an important dual carriageway in the city, local shopkeepers and schools were compelled to close their doors after brutal threats, attacks were organized against police and subway stations, Christ the Redeemer, shopping centers, etc. Supermarkets and hotels in luxury Copacabana and the Leblon neighborhoods were machine-gunned. The deaths of several law enforcement officers, low-level drug dealer suspects and civilians were the outcome of the attacks. The situation forced the Governor of Rio de Janeiro (Rosinha Garotinho) to call in the Brazilian army to reestablish order by sending about 3,000 soldiers to assist 34,000 civilian and military police (The Guardian, 2003). The attacks reveal, once again, a symbiotic relationship between state agents and organized crime leaders in a strong entity named as *uncivil society* (Reames, 2008). The term "[...] consists of organized groups that are not legitimate economic organizations, but are 'rent-seeking' in the sense that they extract duties in exchange for access to goods, territories, and privileges that they control. They reject the rules of civil society" (Reames, 2008, p. 82), using violence for conflict resolution and the assertion of their power.

123 A Chilean extreme left-wing member of the Manuel Rodríguez Patriotic Front (Frente Patriótico Manuel Rodríguez – FPMR) and expert in guerrilla tactics by FARC.

6.3.3.5. Hierarchical Reorganization of Comando Vermelho and Amigos dos Amigos in the Aftermath of the Favela da Rocinha & Morro do Vidigal Crisis (2004)

Drug dealers from Favela do Vidigal, Favela de Vigário Geral, Morro do Borel, Favela do Andaraí, Favela do Jacarezinho¹²⁴ and Complexo do Alemão associated with Comando Vermelho, under the leadership of Eduíno Eustáquio Araújo (Dudu), tried to take control of the drug retail market in Favela da Rocinha, which was also territorialized by Comando Vermelho drug boss Luciano Barbosa (Lulu). “Dudu had declared war on Lulu from prison” (Burgos, 2016, p. 149), when he breached “[...] an agreement that he would relinquish power to Dudu once the latter was released or had escaped from prison” (Burgos, 2016, p. 138). As Rocinha is one of the largest slums in the Americas, having almost 100,000 inhabitants and Favela do Vidigal accounted for only 10,000 residents in the 2000s (Sennott, 2004), its drug trade generated millions of dollars yearly and attracted the attention of rival dealers from the same faction.

Due to his higher rank in the criminal faction, Dudu received permission and weaponry support from the Comando Vermelho to invade Favela da Rocinha with about 70 Comando Vermelho members (Sneed, 2007). “Lulu knew he would have to look for protection elsewhere. He was essentially forced to reach out to a large rival drug faction, the Amigos dos Amigos” (Burgos, 2016, p. 149). “Dudu’s attacks took place two months after Rocinha residents petitioned the state authorities, saying they expected just such an invasion by traffickers from Vidigal any day. Their appeals for protection had been ignored” (Neate & Platt, 2010, p. 128) by authorities. As a result, many civilians were killed during several days of fighting in the crossfire between members of the Comando Vermelho and Amigos dos Amigos and between those factions and the police. Nevertheless, the eruption “[...] of such violence in the Rocinha impacts directly on the lives of those living in the wealthy neighborhood next to the favela and on the entire circulation of traffic of the southern zone of Rio” (Jaguaribe & Hetherington, 2004, p. 166).

The police responded by occupying Favela do Vidigal and Rocinha, pouring thousands of heavily armed police officers into the favelas (Neuwirth, 2005). In the aftermath, “Dudu failed to retake Rocinha and was forced to flee through the thick jungle of Tijuca National

124 Favela do Jacarezinho is so large it comprises its own administrative district also named Jacarezinho (Perlman, 2010).

Forest” (Burgos, 2016, p. 145). He was eventually arrested in December, while Lulu was killed by BOPE officers. After the confrontation, “[...] grenades, ammunition, rocket launchers, and even mines were captured by the authorities and put on display in pointed admittance of the firepower of the warring shantytown residents” (Rose, 2005, p. 303). However, armed commando members are constantly supplied with large caliber firearms by corrupt state officials on the black market.

By mid-2004, any high-ranking drug dealer could control the commerce of substance in Favela da Rocinha, as several dealers had been killed by infighting or by the police. A power vacuum was formed until the establishment of Erismar Rodrigues Moreira (Bem-Te-Vi) as the main leader of Comando Vermelho. Subsequently, Bem-Te-Vi switched allegiances to Amigos dos Amigos, segregating Rocinha in two territories, the top and bottom, occupied by these two factions until today. As Comando Vermelho has been losing territory to its rivals Amigos dos Amigos, the ongoing fight among them has increased the level of homicide and criminal violence in Rio de Janeiro’s favelas and streets.

6.3.3.6. The Rise of Nem da Rocinha (2005)

Throughout 2005, several invasions and gunfights took place in Favela da Rocinha, killing and injuring residents from Rocinha and surroundings and from the wealthy South Zone neighborhoods as a result of the Comando Vermelho internal conflict and the establishment of Bem-Te-Vi’s alliance with Amigos dos Amigos. Although Bem-Te-Vi was the most wanted drug boss in the state of Rio de Janeiro in 2005, “he was known for throwing wild parties and reveling (often depicted in the media) with Brazilian celebrities” (Burgos, 2016, p. 140). Therefore, it made it easy for the police to conduct a four-months undercover operation in Rocinha. In October, those officers captured Bem-Te-Vi, who was accompanied by 12 bodyguards, and gunned him down. In retaliation, Amigos dos Amigos dealers intentionally caused a blackout by destroying transformers of electric power inside the favela and shot into the Zuzu Angel tunnel direction, closing the access out of the favela to make police exit more difficult. After Bem-Te-Vi’s death, numerous attacks terrified the lives of Rocinha’s dwellers and “finally, Rocinha was again split, the top part of the community controlled by João Rafael da Silva (Joca)¹²⁵ and the base by Nem. There were no restrictions on going to certain sections, but there was a tension between the top and bottom of Rocinha” (Burgos, 2016, p. 140).

125 Joca was arrested in 2007 at an airport in Fortaleza, a city located in Ceará in the Northeast region.

“For decades, Rocinha was governed by a succession of drug trafficking bosses and gangs, each of which resulted in a series of violent events that dictated the course of trafficking in the community” (Rekow, 2016, p. 56). However, Rocinha became a favela controlled, almost exclusively, by the Amigos dos Amigos, which emerged victorious in 2005 within the leadership of Nem (Antônio Francisco Bonfim Lopes). From 2005 onwards, Nem adopted a singular strategy similar to that of Pablo Escobar in Medellín’s slums in the 1980s, which included, mainly, the institutionalization of “[...] relations between the corrupt residents’ associations, the police, unscrupulous business owners, and politicians (local and outside)” (Burgos, 2016, p. 140). “Under Nem, Rocinha functioned in relative peace and unity. Nem was considered somewhat of a benevolent leader [...] Nem won the respect of many residents by establishing a series of community services” (Rekow, 2016, p. 56), such as funerals, the distribution of food to the poorest populations, security, medical care and other provisions. Nem was also responsible for the decline in the rates of interpersonal violence (family/partner and community violence) and for reducing institutional violence. Rocinha registered the lowest rates of homicide in Rio de Janeiro’s state, being considered the safest favela in the country, even though being the most profitable favela in the drug trade. “As Lopes became deeply involved in politics and established stronger ties to the state in the 2008-2010 period, the community experienced less public violence” (Arias, 2017, p. 102). Also due to the crucial role played by Nem, for the first time a Rocinha resident was elected to the Rio de Janeiro City Council. In this way, “Nem, the city councilman he empowered, and the corrupt residents’ associations began forging ties with more politicians. Strategic relations were even solidified with politicians in Rio’s State Legislature (ALERJ)” (Burgos, 2016, p. 140).

6.3.3.7. The Primeiro Comando da Capital’s May Attacks (2006)

The PCC May events were the most brutal waves of gang violence that ever happened in the history of Brazilian public security, in which hundreds of people were killed by gunfire and bomb explosions. It paralyzed the activities of South America’s financial capital and created a national mass hysteria. The outbreak was a response to state violence and corruption, specifically to a scheme of extortion against PPC’s leaders by groups of government officials who invaded the privacy, kidnapped and abused family members to extract bribes (IHRC & Justiça Global, 2011). This led to the transfer of Marcola, the main PCC leader, from Avaré to Presidente Venceslau prison, in São Paulo, and of another 700 PCC members in an attempt to

dismantle the criminal network's plan to attack the city. Nevertheless, in vengeance, PCC coordinated the outbreaks initiated from the prisons in São Paulo due to the failure of the overcrowded Brazilian prison system.

One day after the Marcola transfer, attacks were perpetrated by PCC against police headquarters, bases and stations, killing police officers, penitentiary agents and street guards. Simultaneously, a mega riot took place in 73 prisons in the state of São Paulo, spreading to the Paraná (a state in the South of the country) and Mato Grosso Sul (Midwestern states of Brazil) prison system in a synchronized riot with mobilized PCC members holding thousands of visitors and officers hostage (Adorno & Salla, 2007). Although law enforcement officials were the primary target, gunfire, grenades and homemade bombs were also directed at public transport vehicles, banks, and shops, causing the deaths of civilians and forcing the closure of shops, public buildings and private businesses in São Paulo and its metropolitan region (Guarulhos, Santo André, Jandira, Osasco, e Cotia), at the coast (Guarujá, Praia Grande, Santos, São Vicente, Cubatão) and in the countryside (Araras, Marília, Campinas, Campo Limpo Paulista, Itapira, Mogi Mirim, Ourinhos, Águas de Lindóia, Piracicaba, Ribeirão Preto, Bauru, Santa Bárbara d'Oeste, São José do Rio Preto, Várzea Paulista and Presidente Venceslau) (Cano & Alvadia, 2008). Besides the criminal attacks, police violence was also registered through the arbitrary execution of 492 civilians by death squads and police officers' revenge against poor dwellers from the suburbia of São Paulo, accused without any evidence of criminal gang affiliation (Galdeano, 2017).

According to Cano and Alvadia (2008), two days prior to the end of the uprising, 293 attacks were registered in the mentioned cities. In nine days, 564 people were killed by firearms, 110 were seriously wounded and 298 had minor injuries, totalizing 972 victims. Among them, 660 were civilians (68%), 251 military officers (26%), 27 civil policemen (3%), and 34 firefighters and penitentiary agents (3%). The authors revealed that a series of attacks against law enforcement officers took place mainly on May 12th and 13th, while civilians were mostly killed from May 14th to 21st. Therefore, the rates of lethality of civilians were not directly connected to the attacks on policemen and other public authorities; instead, they were mostly gunned-down after the first two days of attacks during police intervention and revenge actions. According to the profiles of the victims, 96% were black and white males and 80% of them were under 36 years old, with low levels of education, and only 6% of the victims had criminal records. The analysis of the autopsies revealed that most of the victims suffered more than three shots. The entry wounds at the back of the head, the chest and the back negated the idea of frontal confrontation and reinforced the hypothesis of summary execution from a short distance

of 50 cm, evidenced by flesh burned by the shot. This suggests that the victims suffered shots at point-blank range.

After the May events, “[...] the actions continued through mid-August, culminating in the kidnapping of a reporter from the Rede Globo [...] The reporter was freed after one of the kidnapper’s demands was met: the transmission, by the network, of a three-minute message from the PCC” (Adorno & Salla, 2007, p. 8). The media played a key role in spreading the sense of national insecurity and demonstrating the ability of PCC to orchestrate prison riots, destabilize the most populous state and threaten public authority’s monopoly on the use of lethal force.

6.3.3.8. Violation of Human Rights in the Complexo do Alemão Massacre (2007)

The Governor of Rio de Janeiro affirmed to fight organized crime after the Comando Vermelho coordinated attacks that happened in June and December 2006, which resulted in the death of numerous favela residents. However, constant violent police operations took place in Rio’s favelas, especially in the Complexo do Alemão, a place controlled almost entirely by Comando Vermelho members. According to the Governor of the state, those operations were necessary to respond to the waves of drug-related crimes perpetrated by outlaws in the previous year. Systematic police actions, with the added force of the Military Police, the police tactical unit of the Military Police of Rio de Janeiro State (BOPE), and the National Public Security Force started in February the action to dismantle a supposed Comando Vermelho drug distribution center. Regrettably, the operation failed as the epicenter was not found and six people were gunned down by police officers. Few further operations commenced in March and April, but they intensified in May. The May actions accounted for the death of 16 people and left more than 50 others wounded. Favela residents gained support from human rights organizations and organized many public demonstrations against the violent activities towards them (Palermo, 2014).

During the organization of the XV Pan American Games opening on 13th July, the media highlighted Rio de Janeiro and National Force public agents’ concern about urban violence and drug trafficking. To ensure security for athletes and for the audience before, during and after the major sports event, several operations persisted in the Complexo do Alemão in June, as police authorities occupied the entries and exits of the favelas, strengthening their presence on

a daily basis. They circumscribed “[...] a well-defined urban area and [isolated] it from the rest of the city, to the point where schools were shut down and residents had to show their identification document at checkpoints around the neighborhood” (Vargas, 2016, p. 69) of the Complexo do Alemão.

Although the law enforcement action lasted as long as the sport event, two weeks before the Games’ opening, a controversial ‘cleaning up Rio from crime’ action on June 27th put together 1,350 Military and Civil Police officers, soldiers of the National Public Security Force and BOPE officers with the mission of arresting drug traffickers and seizing drugs and weapons. However, the eight-hour military-style invasion resulted in the death of 19 people and injured another 13. The one-day massacre showed the State intention of “[...] employment of deadly force against favela residents to [commemorate] a morbid connection between police operations and sport mega events” (Vargas, 2016, p. 68), also repeated in 2010 when Brazil was announced as the host of the World Cup in 2014. The policing strategy of large-scale operations in favelas by law was similar to a war, involving hundreds of trained ‘killing machine’ officers, supported by armored vehicles and military attack helicopters, publicized by the media as a bloody ‘war against drug traffickers’.

Due to the international repercussion of the Alemão Massacre, the United Nations official Philip Alston, special rapporteur on extrajudicial, summary and arbitrary executions of the Human Rights Council, visited Brazil and wrote a report concluding that law enforcement authorities violated human rights in this operation. The militarization of the operation “[...] illustrates why such an approach might be tempting in theory but in practice is murderous and self-defeating” (Alston, 2008, p. 13). The offensive started in the morning when BOPE and police officers occupied the entrances of the favelas, while soldiers took the edges “[...] to act as a ‘suffocation’ force, responsible for preventing gang members from escaping the favela and for preventing gangs from neighboring areas entering and joining the fight” (Anston, 2008, p. 14). Even though inhabitants were forced to remain in their homes due to the crossfire, “[...] residents and families also testified that police invaded their homes, threatened them, damaged and stole property, and were physically abusive” (Anston, 2008, p. 16). Victims’ relatives declared that some of the unarmed victims were dragged out of their houses and others tried to run away and were executed while running.

Police recorded the 19 deaths as *resistance deaths*, however, the Human Rights Commission of the Brazilian Bar Association (Rio de Janeiro division) investigated the autopsies reports and revealed that 19 people were killed by 70 bullets and eleven of them did not have criminal records. To cement the evidence of extrajudicial executions by police, the

report concluded that “[...] different guns were used to shoot the same victim [...] 14 showed signs of 25 gunshot entry wounds in the back of their bodies. Six victims showed signs of 8 entry wounds in the head and face” (Anston, 2008, p. 18) and five victims had point-blank entry wounds to the face. Controversially, the slaughter of residents was intended to fight drug trafficking.

6.3.3.9. Illegal Police Actions in Morro da Providência (2008)

The Brazilian senator and Pentecostal bishop of the Universal Church of the Kingdom of God, Marcelo Crivella (currently Mayor of Rio de Janeiro in the term 2017-2021), from the right-wing Brazilian Republican Party, ran in 2008 for mayor of Rio de Janeiro and was accused of retaining policy room to maneuver by creating the project Social Cement (*Cimento Social*) in partnership with the Ministry of Cities (Olívio Dutra) and by the Commander of Army (Enzo Peri). The project was implemented in December 2007 and aimed to improve the quality of housing and infrastructure. However, “it was subject of many denunciations, for the use of army soldiers to construct houses. The criteria for the selection of the houses were at no point explained. The project was interrupted by numerous allegations of corruption” (Braathen, Sørbøe, Bartholl, Christovão, & Pinheiro, 2013, p. 23). Although army soldiers were building houses, Federal Military troops were also employed to provide security to the construction workers. Eleven soldiers were accused of illegitimate arrest, abducting and delivering three young men of the Morro da Providência, under the control of Comando Vermelho, to drug dealers from rival Amigos dos Amigos at the Morro da Minera. The soldiers alleged that 24-year-old David da Silva, 19-year-old Wellington Ferreira and 17-year-old Marcos Campos were detained for swearing and showing disrespect to their authority and that they did not intend to harm the victims; nevertheless, the Amigos dos Amigos dealers tortured and killed them and disposed of their bodies in a dumping ground (Giraldi, 2008).

An immediate constitutional crisis took place inside the Military corporation following intense media attention, to the point that the Brazilian President Lula da Silva apologized officially to the victims’ mothers and the Federal Court ordered the troops to withdraw from Morro da Providência. Even though the soldiers were charged with kidnapping and homicide, eight of them were acquitted and released from prison. The illegal measures taken by the soldiers elicited strong criticism due to the clear evidence of abuse, extrajudicial execution and connections of the Military with members of Comando Vermelho and Amigos dos Amigos.

6.3.3.10. Turf War in Morro dos Macacos (2009)

As a result of Comando Vermelho's weakened position in Rocinha, four bosses of the faction imprisoned in Bangu-I gathered about 200 members from Morro São João, Favela de Manguinhos, Favela de Mangureira and Favela do Jacarezinho to invade Morro dos Macacos, a slum controlled by Amigos dos Amigos. The turf war in Morro dos Macacos was an attempt to seize control over the drug business using urban guerrilla tactics that reverberated worldwide two weeks after Rio de Janeiro had been nominated as South America's first Olympic host city for the 2016 Summer Olympics. Dealers confronted the police and a Military officer pilot was shot inside his helicopter by a large-caliber weapon, the aircraft made a forced landing in a football field and burst into flames killing three and injuring three other officers. Command members were reported "[...] using AR 15 and AK 47 rifles, machineguns and pistols of different calibers, set up barricades with barrels and tires to prevent vehicles from driving through, specifically police cars" (Woloszyn, 2013).

"A fierce gun battle then erupted as more than 100 policemen, backed by armored vehicles and special forces, rushed into the area to regain control" (Downie, 2009). During the weekend of attacks, local businesses were forced to keep their doors closed, bus company owners ordered their vehicles off the streets, residents torched buses creating a wave of chaos and insecurity to those in Morro dos Macacos. The gang warfare resulted in the deaths of 42 people and several injured, among them suspected criminals, police officers and bystanders. A week ahead of the invasion, residents were deprived of electricity as several electric power transformers were damaged during the attacks, public health centers and schools were closed, and bus lines were shifted, forcing about 60% of the population to move to other neighboring favelas (Uchinaka, 2009).

6.3.3.11. Pacifying Arcanjo Operation in Morro do Alemão (2010)

Although the real estate capital does not present a great economic interest in the Complexo do Alemão land, the location of the favelas has a strategic position within the core of the city. Alemão is situated near major roads, and it is the main terrestrial route to access other cities, the Tom Jobin International Airport and the Baía de Guanabara. At the same time, the Complexo do Alemão became the Comando Vermelho headquarters with greater active participation of its members since the 1990s, increasing the sense of fear and lack of public

security due to the high level of homicides and gang-related violence. After the Alemão Massacre in 2007, the Federal Growth Acceleration Program (*PAC – Programa de Aceleração do Crescimento*) was implemented to provide the population with better urban infrastructure, mobility and public security, as well as active presence of the state agents together with the project of pacifying the favela for the upcoming mega sport events. According to FIFA (*Fédération Internationale de Football Association*) and the Olympic Committee, reducing levels of violence in the city was amongst the conditions to host the events. As Complexo do Alemão represented the most violent setting in Rio de Janeiro, law enforcement actions were primarily focused there (Pereira, 2014).

In 2008, Alemão became a target of the Favela Pacification Program and the Governor of the city continued to threaten drug dealers via media announcements, creating a kind of invisible treaty between the state and the faction. However, in November 2010, members of the Comando Vermelho in the Complexo do Alemão and Vila Cruzeiro responded violently to the advancement in the establishment of the Pacifying Police Unit (*UPP – Unidade de Polícia Pacificadora*) facilities as well as to the transfers of heads of the faction to a federal maximum-security prison in Mato Grosso do Sul. Attacks were perpetrated against police stations, buses were burned down, cars were stolen and civilians fell victim to stray bullets. Police operations took place in many favelas as an attempt to control the waves of violence. Shortly thereafter, the major Arcanjo Operation, as a reference to the journalist Tim Lopes, was launched in the Complexo do Alemão. According to the Minister of Defense (Nelson Jobim), the operation aimed at fighting drug trafficking in the cluster of favelas in the North Zone of the city, maintaining public order and pacifying the area. The Arcanjo Operation began in November 2010 and was concluded in June 2012 with the participation of 8,764 Army, Navy and Airforce soldiers, which conducted 63,489 foot patrols and 48,142 motor patrols to assist law enforcement on their military installations in the Alemão (Brasil, 2012).

Later, BOPE and Military Police officers with the support of the army entered the Favela Vila Cruzeiro in the Complexo da Penha, searching for drug dealers who had escaped from pacified favelas, but hundreds of suspects fled to the Complexo do Alemão from Vila Cruzeiro. The operation reached the Complexo do Alemão to capture fugitives from Vila Cruzeiro and prevent other escapes. The security forces continued their way through the Complexo do Alemão, meeting less resistance and in a few hours, they had taken control of the favelas, demonstrating their victory by hoisting the Brazilian and Rio de Janeiro's flags on the hilltop of the Complexo do Alemão.

“The operation follows a week of clashes between security forces and suspected drug dealers in several slums in the Rio area, with drug gangs fighting back with gunfire and setting vehicles on fire. At least 45 people have been killed” (BBC, 2010a, para. 9). The heavy-handed November operation of 2,600 officers seized more than 30 tons of marijuana and 200 kg of cocaine, hundreds of suspects surrendered and got arrested; “among them was Eliseu de Souza, known as Zeu, who was found guilty of involvement in the 2002 torture and murder of an investigative journalist, Tim Lopes” (BBC, 2010b, para. 13). By the end of the month, security forces had occupied the Complexo do Alemão, transforming it into an army base for the installation of the Pacifying Police Units.

In two years of the Arcanjo Operation, law enforcement agents confiscated 42 weapons, 302 vehicles, 197 motorcycles, 102 electronic devices, 131 slot machines and 733 suspects were arrested (Brasil, 2012). The substitution of army soldiers by pacifying police officers took place when the last fourth UPP unit was installed in the Complexo do Alemão in 2012, costing about half a billion of Brazilian Reais. The main goal was recovering the territories controlled by drug traffickers and increasing public security. Drug dealers reduced their use of heavy weaponry, providing an illusion of security. Nevertheless, several guns seized by the police in this particular operation were sold again to members of the Comando Vermelho by corrupt officers. The attempt of expelling Comando Vermelho members resulted in the strengthening of militias, as many of the illegal services were now controlled by them. The constant presence of militiamen, drug dealers and pacifying agents intensified the levels of violence and paramilitary abuse in the favelas (Pereira, 2014).

6.3.3.12. Pacifying Operation in Favela da Rocinha (2011)

Following the Pacifying Operations in the Complexo do Alemão, the Federal Police in cooperation with the Secretary of Public Security of Rio initiated the pacification of the Favela da Rocinha by infiltrating undercover officers in October 2011. Due to the crossing of anonymous tips and their investigation, in November the intelligence service of the Civil Police arrested five major Amigos dos Amigos bosses from the favela São Carlos, three Civil Police officers and one Military Police officer for providing private armed security services to the drug dealers (G1-Rio de Janeiro, 2011). Later, law enforcement officers intercepted a Toyota Corolla with fake diplomatic plates during a roadside check in Lagoa, an upscale neighborhood, and arrested Nem da Rocinha hidden in the trunk of the car with a large sum of money. The

attempted escape from Rocinha in anticipation of the arrival of UPP failed after Nem's lawyers offered a bribe of one million Brazilian Reais to the police to free them. Nem was considered Rio's public enemy No. 1 and leader of the second most notorious transnational armed commando from Rio de Janeiro, behind the Comando Vermelho. He ran the narcotic trafficking in Rocinha, the most profitable one in the city, and was responsible for the supply of 60% of all cocaine consumed in Rio (Glenny, 2015).

Nem was sentenced to 12 years in a Federal prison, however, his bribes allowed him to lead his illegal business with impunity. Following Nem's arrest, the military pacifying operation in Rocinha, and consequently, in Favela do Vidigal, was considered successful by federal and central state authorities since they did not meet resistance like in the Complexo do Alemão in the previous year. The size of the favelas made this operation an important step to impose public order. Although Rocinha was pacified, residents complained of the increasing levels of violence, assaults and homicides, since drug trafficking had not been eliminated but merely transferred to Rogério Avelino da Silva (Rogério 157), who was the second in command and took the leadership after Nem's arrest. In 2017, Rogério 157 defected to the rival group Comando Vermelho and announced that Rocinha was once again controlled by Comando Vermelho. From inside the prison, Nem ordered an attack against Rogério 157, and Comando Vermelho members, forcing the military to deploy almost 1,000 troops to the favela (Gledhill, 2015). In this way, Rogério 157 was arrested in Favela do Arará in 2017 and Nem's 19-year-old daughter Eduarda dos Santos Lopes, under Nem coordination, prepared a comeback of the Amigos dos Amigos in Rocinha with the support of PCC (Soares, 2019).

6.3.3.13. The Primeiro Comando da Capital's Salve Geral (2012)

Although the Civil Police is designated to investigate crimes, ROTA (Rondas Ostensivas Tobias de Aguiar) officers were officially nominated in 2009 to combat PCC's actions by wiretapping and monitoring the criminal faction's activities. However, Military Police forged anonymous tips about clandestine PCC meetings to justify extrajudicial spying and the use of excessive force in their patrols against those members. ROTA were indiscriminately lethal and highly criticized by human rights groups, creating instability between the criminal syndicate and the police. Unlike the concentrated and coordinated 2006 May Attacks, the outbreaks in 2012 were characterized by their decentralized and fragmentated extermination of Military Police officers over several months.

Three moments were significant in launching the reprisal. The first occurrence took place in May 2011 when ROTA officers stormed a luxurious small farm in Itatiba, São Paulo, and killed three PCC members, including Ilson Oliveira (Téia), an important PCC negotiator, responsible for increasing organized crime's overall wealth. He purchased Paraguayan cocaine and weapons from international suppliers without intermediaries, thus decreasing the price for acquiring cocaine base paste and firearms (Magalhães, 2016). The second case happened in May 2012, when 24 officers in six police cars gunned down six PCC members and arrested five others in a carwash in Penha, São Paulo. After the incident, three ROTA officers were arrested by the São Paulo State Secretariat for Public Security "[...] for allegedly torturing and killing a known drug trafficker associated with the PCC [...]" Witnesses claimed that police officers detained a sixth individual, tortured, shot and killed him [...] authorities reacted swiftly and transparently by arresting the officers and providing information to the media" (USA, 2012. p. 7). The third case was related to the slaughter in September 2012 of nine alleged drug traffickers associated to PCC by 45 officers from ROTA in the city of Várzea Grande Paulista. Whereas the police assumed that PCC members exchanged gunfire, an inquiry indicated that 61 bullets were found in the bodies of the nine victims, while only two pistols with bullets fired were found at the crime scene. In all of the three actions, none of the ROTA officers involved was injured in their alleged confrontations (Dias, Marques, Natal, Possas, & Ruotti, 2015).

Those actions culminated in the message, *Salve Geral*, written by the PCC bosses at Presidente Venceslau prison and spread out to gang members outside prison, stating that the indiscriminate use of force by ROTA would trigger retaliation. For each member of the organized faction killed by police, one officer of the same division had to be killed in the same city. The PCC targeted and killed more than 100 Military Police officers, attacked and burned public buses, gas stations, and ATMs (Dias, Marques, Natal, Possas, & Ruotti, 2015). "The group has directed operatives to closely observe police officers before carrying out executions when they are off duty, sometimes in front of their own families" (Romero, 2012, para. 17) in defenseless circumstances. "For eight months the organization sought out police and assassinated them in their homes, in their cars, on the street and at their second or third jobs" (Willis, 2013, p. 19). Following the attacks, the São Paulo Governor took a more aggressive attitude against the PCC and drug gangs in the slums. Police entered the favelas, killing and arresting alleged PCC members as well as confiscating weapons and drugs. Civilians were caught in the crossfire and suffered the consequences of the armed clash between the police and gang members, as "these actions also resulted in a large number of civilian deaths during confrontations with the Military Police, considerably increasing the homicide statistics in that

state” (Woloszyn, 2012, para. 4). In 2011, 1,069 people were murdered in the city of São Paulo, however in 2012, 1,497 homicides were registered, an increase of 40% in the homicide rate (Pinho, 2013). Consequently, waves of violence also spread to other Brazilian states in 2012, as armed commandos affiliated to PCC in São Paulo such as the Primeiro Grupo Catarinense (PGC) in Florianópolis that mirrored the attacks of its leadership in the Presidente Venceslau prison and “[...] attacked police and burned buses following a series of filmed incidents of prisoner mistreatment [...]”. In [...] Bahia and Alagoas, the PCC has also allegedly been behind new patterns and surges of violence as the organization has sought to monopolize control over crime” (Willis, 2013, p. 19).

6.3.3.14. The Legacy of Excessive Violence in Amarildo’s Case (2013)

The case of Amarildo de Souza (1968-2011) “[...] made headlines in Brazil and abroad, inspiring a high-profile social media campaign asking: “*Where is Amarildo?*” (Bowater, 2015). Two years ahead of the installation of UPP stations in Rocinha and the arrest its drug boss Nem da Rocinha, favela dwellers were mobilizing to demonstrate against police abuse. Amarildo, a Brazilian 43-year-old bricklayer assistant from Rocinha, was taken from his home to a UPP station for questioning the police operation during an anti-drugs incursion in July. Amarildo disappeared while in state custody after his alleged release from the UPP station. Investigations contradicted the official version of the commander of the UPP in Rocinha and of a group of 25 UPP and BOPE officers. In 2016, 12 of the 25 officers were charged for witness tampering, torturing, killing, disposing of and concealing Amarildo’s body, conspiracy and procedural fraud.

The disappearance of Amarildo morphed “[...] into a political event of national and even international resonance, coming to symbolize the violence of police and state apparatuses” (Soreanu, 2015, p. 120). The torturing and the excessive use of lethal force against an unarmed and innocent middle-aged black man, father of six children and legal worker contradicted the aims of the pacification process imposed in Rio’s favelas to re-take territories dominated by drug gangs and improve security ahead of the major sports events. “The Amarildo case seems to illustrate that the expectations of the marginalized populations towards the police in Rio de Janeiro have changed significantly, as well as public pressure for accountability for police abuse” (Prado, 2017, p. 124). However, according to a statement of the Military Police of the State of Rio de Janeiro, UPP “[...] is a new model of Public Safety and police that aims to draw

police and inhabitants closer, and is allied with the strengthening of social policies within the community. By recovering territories that were occupied by drug dealers for decades, the UPPs bring peace to the community” (Carli & Humanes, 2016, p. 123). In the media, Amarildo’s case still represents the thousands missing. According to data from the Public Security Institute of Rio de Janeiro “[...] there were 5,934 missing persons in 2012 alone, and a total of 50,389 people [...] between 2003-2012. In slums with UPPs, there was a 72.7% growth in disappearance cases within the first year of the project’s implementation” (Torraca, 2018, p. 64).

The kidnapping, torture and killing of Amarildo by more than 20 officers demonstrated the truculent actions of police in pacified favelas, a case that inspired a national campaign “*We Are all Amarildo*”. The civil movement symbolized by the face of the favela resident aims to represent “[...] the victims of the violence of a state that had chosen to remain militarized, countering the democratic ideal” (Torraca, 2018, p. 64). Amarildo was killed during the period of the massive anti-corruption protests in several Brazilian cities that took place in June and July, also known as the *Brazilian Spring*. The marchers demanded improvements in security, education, health and public transport as well as transparency and anti-corruption measures for punishing convicted political criminals. The Amarildo case galvanized the public; it “[...] began to question the violent police repression against demonstrators during the riots” (Torraca, 2018, p. 63).

6.3.3.15. The Failure of Pacifying Police (2014)

The first UPP station was installed in the favela Santa Marta in Botafogo, a neighborhood located in the South Zone of Rio de Janeiro in 2008. By 2014, 36 favelas were included in the pacifying program with at least one UPP unit settled and a total of 7,643 officers integrated. Six years after the inauguration of the program and a few months prior to the major FIFA World Cup Opening, the army troops left the areas and Rio de Janeiro faced numerous attacks on UPP stations. The limitations of the project became evident by the “recruitment and training of new UPP cadets and commanders that could not keep pace with the program’s expansion. Several UPP commanders were sacked for corruption, police brutality, or both” (Lessing, 2018, p. 197). The lack of integration between UPP with the Civil Police, responsible for investigating crimes, cases of police abuse and corruption, weakened residents’ support for pacification in some favelas. A project that intended to reduce violence

and create ties between the state and the communities was contaminated with police hostility and prejudice against residents, and military policemen's violent approach in pacified areas continued to increase. The deterioration of the institutional image of the UPP has been attributed also to the case of Amarildo, "[...] leading to widespread protest and a collapse in slowly accumulated public trust" (Lessing, 2018, p. 197). "In Rio de Janeiro – the state with the highest rate of killings by police – 569 people died at the hands of on-duty officers from January to October 2015, an increase of 18 percent over the same period in 2014" (Human Rights Watch, 2016, p. 129). The 2014 attacks that destroyed UPP units and killed police officers – in four months, 25 UPP officers had been shot, compared to a total of 24 in 2013 (Leitão, 2014) – just highlighted how the Pacification Program failed within one year as law enforcement authorities lost territorial control in major favelas and complexes, such as the Complexo do Alemão, Complexo da Penha, Favela da Rocinha, Favela de Manguinhos, Favela do Jacarezinho, dominated previously by powerful *comandos armados*. The pacified areas became targets of gang members and militiamen in turf wars and attacks on UPP facilities to re-conquer these territories. "Above all, cartel-state violence has risen steadily since 2013. While not limited to Pacified favelas, this violence seems to be driven in large part by increasingly common trafficker attacks on UPP units" (Lessing, 2018, pp. 197-198).

6.3.3.16. São Paulo Massacres (2015)

In São Paulo, several people were executed by fire squads in a series of massacres that took place in February, March, April, July and August 2015 perpetrated by masked gunmen who killed supporters of the Corinthians Football Club, PCC affiliates, and civilians. The murders were not linked to fan rivalry but to drug trafficking and police vengeance for the killings of police officers, as some of the victims had criminal records and were wanted criminal suspects. Those Corinthians supporters were affiliated with some drug gangs or used their football club allegiances to organize other criminal activities outside the stadiums, like drug trafficking, fighting other gangs for controlling drug retail points in the suburban area of the city. Some members also engaged in hooliganism during Corinthians matches (G1. São Paulo, 2015). Police ran death squads composed of Military and Civil on-duty and off-duty police officers involved in the drug trade or as revenge after the killing of officers. In 2015, on-duty officers reportedly killed about 500 people in nine months in São Paulo (Human Rights Watch, 2016).



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Mr. Vinícius Alves da Cunha (Military Police Corporal of the State of Bahia)
Photo: Mateusz Radek (2014)

7
CHAPTER

**QUALITATIVE CONTENT
ANALYSIS OF THE
'WAR ON DRUGS'
NARRATIVES**



Qualitative Content Analysis of the 'War on Drugs' Narratives

7.1. SETTINGS OF THE DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE: THE MARVELOUS CITY AND THE STIGMATIZATION OF ITS URBAN POOR SETTLEMENT

7.1.1. Rio de Janeiro: The Spotlight of a Mediated Violence

7.1.2. Favelas: The Key-location Settings

7.2. MASCULINITY-DOMINATED VIOLENCE: THE PORTRAYAL OF KEY-NEWS ACTORS

7.2.1. Hegemonic Major Key-News Actors: A Clash between Protagonists and Antagonists

7.2.1.1. Law Enforcement Agents: Brazilian Hero Protagonists

7.2.1.2. Criminal Suspects/Criminals: Brazilian Outlaw Antagonists

7.2.2. Powerless Key-News Actors

7.2.2.1. Civilians: Prominent Supporting Key-News Actors

7.2.2.2. Victims: The Personification of the 'Ordinary' Side Effects of the War on Drugs

7.2.2.3. Other Actors: Self-representation of the Media in the Conflict Zones and the Conventionalized Role of Health Workers and Public & Religious Authorities

7.2.2.4. Victim Relatives & Acquaintances: The Emotional Disturbance of the Second Victims

7.2.2.5. Illicit Substance Users: The Depiction of the Dramatic Reality of *Drogados*

7.3. REPRESENTATION OF HEROIC AND OUTLAW WARRIORS

7.3.1. Militarized Brazilian War on Drugs

7.3.2. Violent Actions and Outcomes

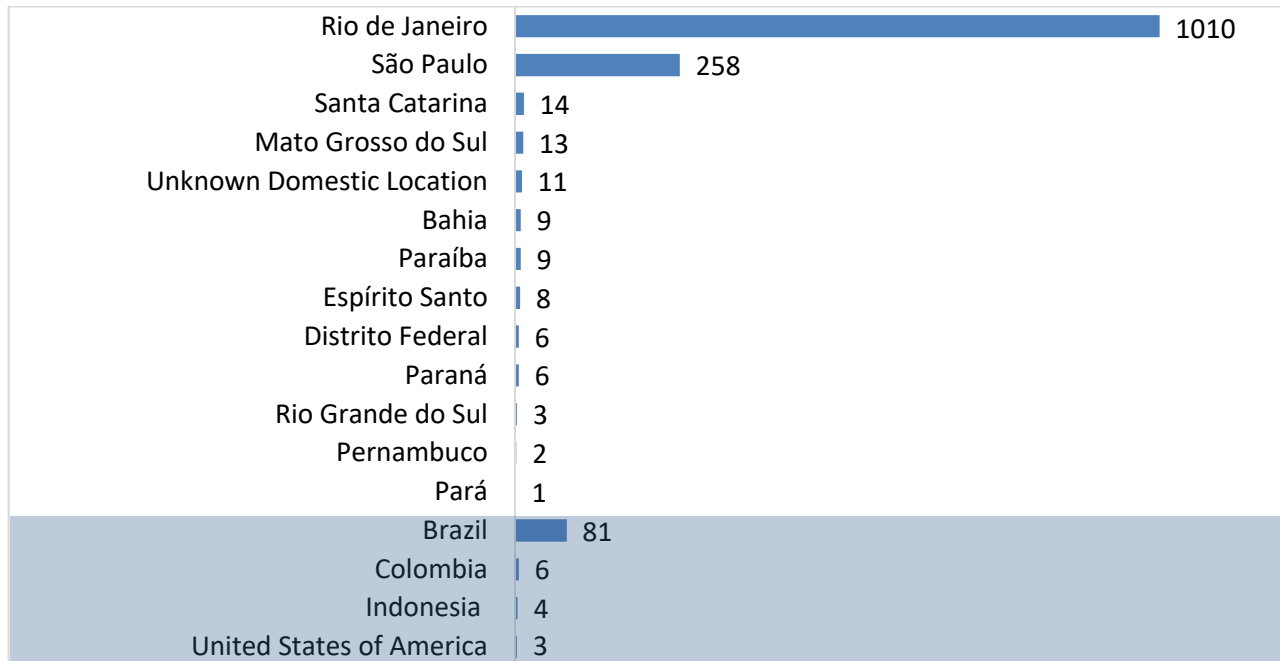
This chapter explores the “War on Drugs” narratives through qualitative content analysis of selected Drug-related Violence segments from the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews from 2000 to 2015. The qualitative content analysis was carried out to answer Research Questions 3 and Research Questions 4: How do TV annual reviews portray key-locations and key-news actors in the drug-trafficking narratives? And: How do TV annual reviews portray the violent confrontations and outcomes between criminal suspects and law enforcement agents?

7.1. SETTINGS OF THE DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE: THE MARVELOUS CITY AND THE STIGMATIZATION OF ITS URBAN POOR SETTLEMENT

7.1.1. RIO DE JANEIRO: THE SPOTLIGHT OF MEDIATED VIOLENCE

Although drug-related violence represents an important domestic and international concern, only 12 of the 27 Brazilian states and four countries, including Brazil, were mentioned by anchors or news reporters on the field or framed by the editors. The footage focused mainly on the conflicts in two of the 12 states of the Federation, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo ([Figure 52](#)). *Rio de Janeiro* was the most prominent *Geographic Location* among the 12 sub-categories, as more than half of the footage was recorded there. It was coded 1,010 times out of the total sample (N = 1,444), representing 69.9% of the total screen time from the 16-year time span. *São Paulo* was the second leading one, framed in 258 instances, or over 17.9% of the total sample. A drastic difference was observed between the leading two sub-categories from the remaining ones. Although *Santa Catarina* was the third leading sub-category on a national scale, it was framed just in 1% of the total sample (N = 14). Similarly, *Mato Grosso do Sul* has only 13 frames (over 0.9%). *Unknown Domestic Location* refers to an unknown location in Brazil, which has been coded 11 times (around 0.8%). *Bahia*, *Paraíba* and *Espírito Santo* sub-categories were framed, respectively, in 11, 9 and 9 instances (around 0.6%). *Distrito Federal (Brasília)* and *Paraná* corresponded to 0.4% of the total sample; both of them were framed in 6 instances. *Rio Grande do Sul* represented 0.2% (N = 3) of the total screen space. *Pernambuco* (N = 2) and *Pará* (N = 1) accounted for 0.1% of the total sample.

Figure 52: Geographic Location of the Drug-related Event (N = 1444)



The Geographic Location *Brazil* was cited 81 times (around 6%) by the anchors during the introduction of the segment, differing from the *Unknown Location* sub-category. Three other countries were quoted or framed while the subject of the stories was the international drug trafficking. *Colombia* has 6 instances (over 0.4%) and functioned as the background for the arrest of Fernandinho-Beira Mar by the Colombian army in 2001 and for the arrest of the Colombian North Valley Cartel drug lord, Juan Carlos Ramirez Abadia (Chupeta) by the Brazilian Federal Police. *Indonesia* was framed 4 times in 2015 (over 0.3%) to relate to the two Brazilian middle-class drug offenders executed by a firing squad for international narcotics trafficking. The *United States of America* was portrayed in 2011 with 3 instances (around 0.3%) to review the 63rd Emmy Awards in awarding the *Jornal Nacional* “War on Drugs” coverage of 2010 as the best News on prime-time television programming.

According to my content analysis of the 16 Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews, Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo are the deadliest locations in Brazil in relation to drug-related offences. “Brazil is one of the most violent countries in the world with a national homicide rate of 27.1 per 100,000 inhabitants. A large part of this violence and criminality can be linked to arms and drug trafficking operations by organized crime groups” (Miraglia, 2016, p. 1). According to data from the Brazilian Ministry of Health, 63,880 homicides were registered in 2017 (FBSP, 2018), increasing the homicide rate per 100,000 inhabitants to 30.8 (ISP-RJ, 2018). This figure corresponds to 30 times the European homicide rate. In the last ten years, 553,000 people were

victimized by intentional violence (IPEA & FBSP, 2018) and nearly half of all reported homicides in the country are due to drug-related violence (Igarapé Institute, 2017).

Although Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo present higher homicide levels in absolute numbers, “the situation is worse in the Northeastern and Northern states of the country, where the seven states with the highest homicide rates per 100,000 inhabitants are located: Sergipe (64.7), Alagoas (54.2), Rio Grande do Norte (53.4), Pará (50.8), Amapá (48.7), Pernambuco (47.3) and Bahia (46.9)” (IPEA & FBSP, 2018, p. 3)¹²⁶. Contrarywise, only five states of the Northeastern and Northern region (Bahia, Pará, Paraíba, Pernambuco) were reviewed in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews over 16 years, representing just 1.5 % of the total screen time with 23 frames altogether. This result demonstrated that Rede Globo, with headquarters in Rio de Janeiro in the Southeast region, gives less attention to drug-related incidents in other Brazilian regions, especially in the Northeast and North, as several official reports and academic publications have shown the vulnerability of state public policies and high rate of lethality within these localities.

Rio de Janeiro state ranks 8th on the chart of homicides with a rate of 40.0 murders per 100,000 inhabitants (FBSP, 2018), but the presentation of the city as the ‘capital of drug-related violence’ is part of a media phenomenon widely debated by Brazilian scholars on urban violence and public security in Latin America in both fiction (Costa Radek, 2018) and nonfiction media. The *visible violence* in Rio de Janeiro is attributed to the role of the city as *The Marvelous City*, capital of Samba and Carnival, shopping window of Brazil to the rest of the world, main touristic destination, headquarters of the three most powerful *comandos armados* (the Comando Vermelho, Amigos dos Amigos and Terceiro Comando Puro), and the headquarters of important media conglomerates. São Paulo, on the other hand, ranks at the 18th position with a homicide rate of 10.7 per 100,000 residents (FBSP, 2018), but it was widely reported by the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews as the second most violent and homicidal city in Brazil due to its status of the financial capital of Latin America and headquarters of Primeiro Comando da Capital.

In Rio de Janeiro, tourist districts, wealthy neighborhoods and main highways of accesses and exits of the city, such as Linha Vermelha and Linha Amarela, are located nearby areas of high gang and police violence, like Cidade de Deus, Favela da Rocinha, Complexo do

126 Published in Portuguese and translated by the author. Originally: “A situação é mais grave nos estados do Nordeste e Norte do país, onde se situam as sete UFs com maiores taxas de homicídios por 100 mil habitantes, sendo elas: Sergipe (64,7), Alagoas (54,2), Rio Grande do Norte (53,4), Pará (50,8), Amapá (48,7), Pernambuco (47,3) e Bahia (46,9)” (IPEA & FBSP, 2018, p. 3).

Alemão, Complexo da Maré, Favela do Jacarezinho, etc. Therefore, a feeling of insecurity permeates the daily life of citizens who pass through these localities. These areas have been the stage of numerous turf wars amongst drug gangs and were most recently occupied by militia groups, which increased the shooting episodes and stray-bullet-related deaths. In addition, there is an overexposure of armed command members both on social media and in the mass media, reinforcing the visibility of drug-related violence in Rio de Janeiro. They upload videos on YouTube, post photos and broadcast their offensives on Facebook Live while the press and broadcast media report on their great firepower inside favelas and prisons. Therefore, “the cold data on the number of murders and their proportion in relation to the number of residents hides a series of intricacies that make the feeling of insecurity rise to major proportions in Rio de Janeiro” (Franco & Pitombo, 2018, para. 9).

“Philippe Cohen, [...] names ‘urban violence’ among the 3 major causes of anxiety and unhappiness (alongside unemployment and unsecured old age)” (Bauman, 2008, p. 146). Rondelli (1998) argues that Zillmann and Wakshlag (1985) associated the broadcast television imagery of violence with the real fear of imminent terrorist attacks. “Fear serves as an emotional agent that automatically cues individuals’ attention toward potentially threatening stimuli [...] Various types of stimuli may induce fear, and there is already some evidence of the automatic tendency of fear-inducing stimuli to attract attention” (Young, 2003, p. 1674). Nowadays, the fear produced by the media transcends the biological, psychological and symbolic spheres of human cognition, as fear and insecurity are used as a marketing approach to prolong the visual attention of people to television and social media. Although the media has a primary function to provide neutral information, this practice becomes a threat to society, since several studies have proved the existence of a culture of fear stimulated by the media. “Altheide’s (1997, 2002) research on television news programs indicates that news editors use a ‘problem frame’ to make issues generally appear more problematic than they really are, thus creating fear within the audience and enticing them to attend to such programs” (Young, 2003, p. 1691).

Therefore, “[...] people’s fear of crime is disproportionate to the actual incidence of crime and to their personal likelihood of becoming a crime victim” (Young, 2003, p. 1675). As a result, a deliberate use of state violence against individuals in vulnerable areas over-portrayed by the media became accepted by a major part of the Brazilian society, especially the middle and upper classes. “As far as public perception is concerned, the belief that urban life is fraught with dangers and that cleansing the streets of obtrusive and peril-auguring strangers is the most urgent of the measures aimed at restoring the missing security appears as a self-evident truth that needs no proof and admits no argument” (Bauman, 2008, p. 146). Consequently, the

increasing number of military operations in Rio de Janeiro over sixteen years was represented by Rede Globo as an assertive solution to combat drug trafficking and, consequently, urban violence in order to guarantee order and security and to protect private property from the marginalized poor.

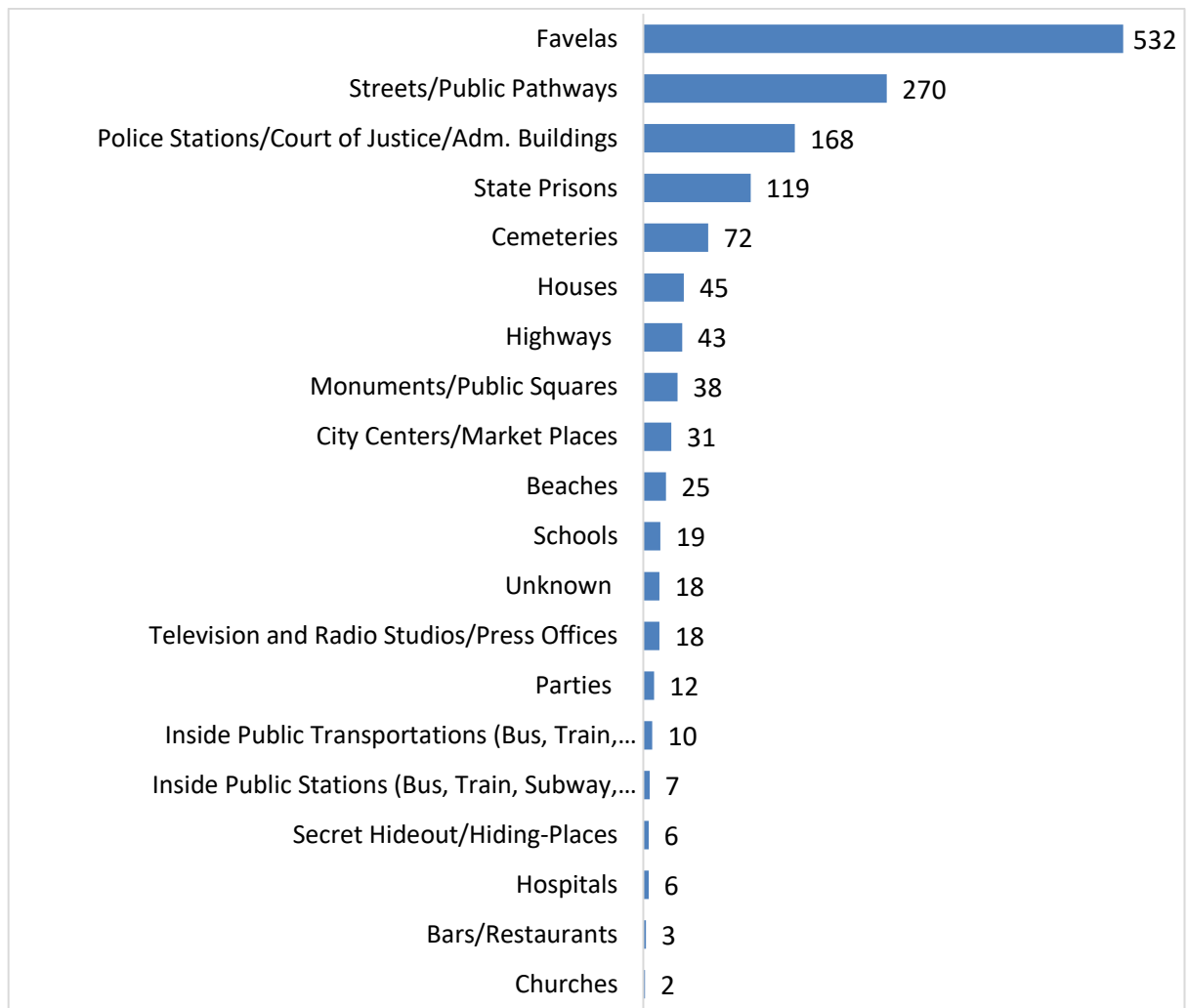
7.1.2. FAVELAS: THE KEY-LOCATION SETTINGS

“Setting can be considered to comprise location, encompassing particular physical and geographical sites, and *mise en scène*. This term [...] describes the immediate surroundings and composition of individual shots” (Fulton, 2005, p. 104). In TV News journalism, there are two types of setting. *The studio set* is a constructed stylized setting of a TV newsroom built physically or digitally by computer-generated imagery (CGI) by the production designer, used to host the TV anchors and conduct the broadcast program. The *location setting* is “[...] typically used in TV news to validate the authenticity of the report [...] it becomes a guarantor of television’s verisimilitude [...] and helps authenticate the reporter’s interpretation of the event” (Butler, 2012, p. 280). The physical space plays a crucial role in establishing the social settings of a geographical location where the event took place. The overuse of a setting is applied to relate to a specific subject, resulting in conventions and stereotypes of the setting.

Based on the content analysis of the video material, 20 *Key-location Settings* (Figure 53) were visually categorized as both background or foreground to the action in the scene. The category *Favelas* was directly framed, alone or mentioned by the anchor, as the main setting for drug-related conflicts and resolutions of the conflicts in 532 occurrences out of 1,444, resulting in 37% of the total screen time. The second most dominant category was *Streets and Public Pathways*, coded 270 times, more than 19% of the total screen time. *Police Stations, Court of Justice and Public Administrative Buildings* was the third leading category, consisting of 168 occurrences, which were around 12% of the total screen time. *State Prisons* was the fourth leading category as 119 instances were coded (almost 8%). *Cemeteries* represented the fifth most prominent category with 72 instances (about 5%). Furthermore, *Houses* and *Highways* categories had 45 and 43 instances, each one represented more than 3% of the total screen time. *Monuments/Public Squares* and *City Centers/Market Places* were coded 38 and 31 times respectively, just 2.1% and 2.6% of the total sample. Likewise, 25 instances were coded in the *Beaches* category (about 1.7%). *Schools* category was coded 19 times (over 1.3%). Likewise, *Television and Radio Studios/Press Officers* and *Unknown Key-Location Setting*

accounted for 18 occurrences (just 1.2%). Furthermore, 12 instances (about 0.8%) were coded as *Parties* setting category while 10 instances (about 0.7%) as *Inside Public Transportations* (*Bus, Train, Subway, Airplane*) category. Moreover, my content analysis demonstrated that the visual representation of *Public Stations* (*Bus, Train, Subway, Airport*) (N = 7, over 0.5%), *Secret Hideout/Hiding-Places* and *Hospital* (N = 6, just 0.4%), *Bars/Restaurants* (N = 3, over 0.2%) and *Churches* (N = 2, just 0.1%) were the least dominant key-location settings.

Figure 53: Key-location Setting of the Drug-related Event (N = 1444)



Favelas (2010)



Street/Public Pathways
(2002)



Police Stations/Court of
Justice/Adm. Buildings
(2005)



State Prisons (2000)



Cemeteries (2014)



Houses (2010)



Highways (2005)



Monuments/Public Squares (2010)



City Centers/Market Places (2006)



Beaches (2005)



Schools (2006)



Unknown (2011)



Television and Radio Studios/Press Offices (2011)



Parties (2014)



Inside Public Transportations (Bus, Train, Subway, Airplane) (2007)



Inside Public Stations (Bus, Train, Subway, Airport) (2002)



Secret Hideout/Hiding-Places (2010)



Hospitals (2007)



Bars/Restaurants (2015)



Churches (2010)

Taking a close look at the most portrayed Key-location Setting, Favelas were described as a *Poor* place in 529 instances, which represented 99.4% of the total screen time (Figure 54), while the *Wealthy* place was attributed to 3 instances (about 0.6%) in 2010 to refer to a drug dealer triplex in the Complexo do Alemão equipped with a rooftop swimming pool, bathrooms with jacuzzi, a private disco club, air conditioning and LCD televisions in every single room. It was the first time that the idea of the wealthy was attributed to a space inside the favela within the time frame.

Figure 54: Description of the Physical Socioeconomic Background/Foreground of the Favelas (N = 532)



The analysis concluded that Rio de Janeiro's *favelas* became a highly conventionalized setting associated to Brazilian drug-related violence, events and gang activities. Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews offered overwhelmingly negative portrayals of favelas, framing the setting as *Dangerous* (N = 412, over 77%) and *Frightening* (N = 31, over 6%). Around 16.8% of the total coverage gave overwhelmingly positive representation about favelas, as it was coded as *Cheerful* (N = 44, over 8.2%), *Secure* (N = 41, around 7.7%) and *Neutral* (N = 4, over 0,9%) place (Figure 55).

Figure 55: Description of the Psychological Ambience of the Favelas (N = 532)



A think tank and advocacy NGO, Catalytic Communities in Rio de Janeiro, analyzed 1,094 print and digital newspaper articles between 2008 and 2016 from the USA, the UK and

Qatar. *The Favelas and the Media Report* (CatComm, 2016) found out that the word *favela* was the main subject of the articles, associated primarily with *violence* or *drugs*, followed by *pacification* or *occupation* in more recent publications. Moreover, the most frequent attributes portrayed by the international media outlets categorized favelas as “*sites of violence*” and “*sites of drugs/gangs’ activities*”. According to CatComm (2016, p. 11), “100% of these articles covered ‘violence or drugs’ while ‘pacification’ and ‘police’ were the next most regular topics, but several other topics were mentioned in more than 50% of articles, which suggests articles by favela residents covered more diverse topics than the average article in the overall dataset”. Thus, the overall majority of the favela-authored articles replaced the word *favela* by *community* and *neighbourhood* and did not attribute to their residents the status of solo perpetrators of violence, suggesting that their places of residence have a sense of *community* and *home*. This outlook differs from the general dataset articles which portrayed favelas most frequently as *sites of violence* ruled by drug gang activities.

The content analysis of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews uncovered a similar trend of portraying favelas as a place of violence. In the Brazilian social context, the fear and insecurity are segmented or cloistered into certain areas of the city, considered by public security agents, real estate professionals and the media as *dangerous* and *insecure* in contrast to *safe* and *peaceful*, i.e. as violent vs. non-violent settings. The social representation of “[...] any place that is labelled as a favela is taken as a violent place. Non-favela areas, in principle, are non-violent areas. The representation of where it is violent or not refers to the representation of the favela itself in the social imaginary of the city” (Fernandes, 2009, p. 205)¹²⁷. Therefore, the social and media representations of favelas play a fundamental role in establishing public security actions at certain segregated spaces, sustaining the common argument that inside favelas the police should enforce the law more brutally, since the violence that characterizes the setting justifies the massive use of heavy weapons and tactics of war on terror upon these territories.

Since the early 20th century, favelas have been associated with marginality, poverty, and violence; for the last 50 years, they have been seen as sites of drug gang criminality. Historically and culturally, favela residents are blamed for the disorder and violence in The Marvelous City, a discourse that is strengthened by the mass media. “Drug trafficking also deeply influences

127 Translated from Portuguese to English by the author. Originally: “[...] *qualquer lugar que seja uma favela é tomado como lugar violento. Áreas não favelizadas, a princípio, são áreas não violentas. A representação de onde é violento ou não, remete à própria representação da favela no imaginário social da cidade*” (Fernandes, 2009, p. 205).

how favelas are represented in the media, as they become depicted as ‘fortresses for drug dealers’” (Penglase, 2014, p. 5). The stigmatization of the favelas is the sociohistorical and cultural result, augmented in Chapter 3, of the conflictual relationship of the favelas with the rest of the city. Favelas in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews are framed in most of the actions and scenes of violence that take place in the urban perimeter of the city. Inside the favela, turf wars between drug trafficking gangs with other rival *comandos armados* and the violent conflict of police action reverberate in attacks against street buses, street furniture, closure of local businesses, schools, public pathways, victimizing residents and police officers.

Nevertheless, outside the favelas, shooting, kidnappings, stray bullets, assassinations, traffic shifts and street closures demonstrate the fragility of the city in the face of drug-related violence, creating a binary representation of the city: *Asfalto* (Asphalt) and *Favela*. Finally, this process of distinction, involving the urban space of Rio de Janeiro and many other Brazilian cities, presents itself as a social and territorial segregation between the hegemonic and subaltern societies, radically described in the hierarchical binomial *Asfalto/Favela*. After all, “the rising non-bureaucratic networks of favela-based movements have engaged in different forms of symbolic practices including media and journalism not only to create different representations of favelas, but also to publicize what they consider positive discourses and construct a counterhegemonic identity” (Custódio, 2017, p. 50) against a masculinity-dominated representation of violence perpetrated by law enforcement agents and drug dealers.

7.2. MASCULINITY-DOMINATED VIOLENCE: THE PORTRAYAL OF KEY-NEWS ACTORS

An action in a news event is performed by a human being identified as the *news actor*¹²⁸ and his/her performance in the story determines what the *social actor* means to the viewers. The *social actor* in non-fiction narrative stands for individuals representing themselves to others. “The term is also meant to remind us that social actors retain the capacity to act within the historical arena where they perform. When we see people in non-fiction television

128 The actor from a non-fiction narrative presents social conventionalized human gestures tied with the stereotypes that people hold, in order to make a story become newsworthy (Bednarek & Caple, 2012). Hence, individuals on news events play “[...] according to social codes of behaviour to represent themselves to others [...] These actions are part of a learned behaviour, a role, that we perform in a particular social setting” (Butler, 2007, p. 62).

programs, we see them as social beings, as individuals functioning within a society of other individuals” (Butler, 2007, p. 64).

News actors refer to *social actors* and are represented by a single individual or a group of people playing a similar role in their social or institutional spheres. News actors are portrayed by the news media according to mythical archetypes that help viewers de-codify the reality of a news event, as the social actors attach meaning to the constructed reality (Lule, 2001). Consequently, by providing prototypical characteristics to the news actors, which the viewer is familiar with and whom they can relate to, the “news narratives engage us personally and help us to re-establish our understanding of society” (van Krieken & Sanders, 2017, p. 1366).

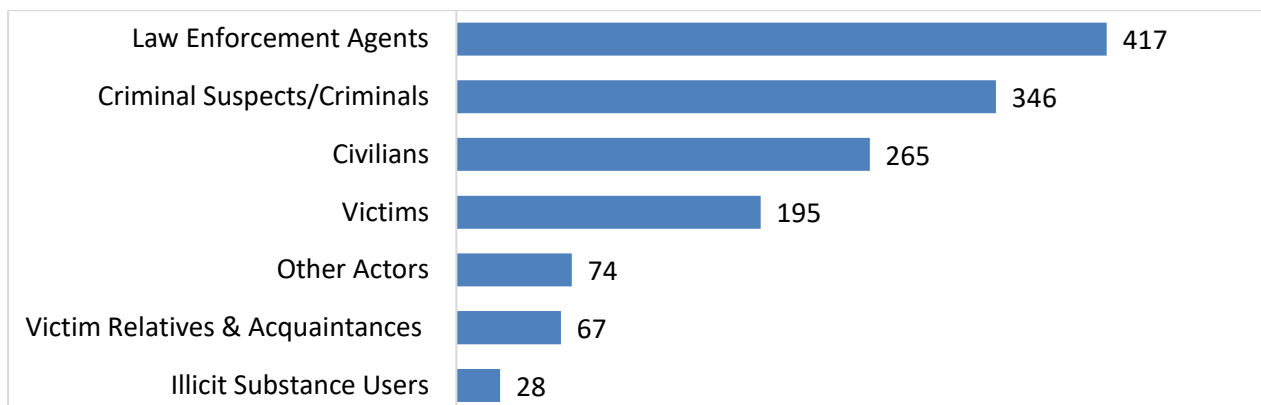
Viewers can recognize the role of a news actor and its action in terms of their dynamics in the development of the news event. The actor’s performance is framed in such a way to be decoded as the *protagonist*, *antagonist*, *hero*, *antihero*, etc. In a journalistic narrative, the ‘news reality’ is manipulated and processed under a certain code of ethics, according to the sociopolitical, ideological and institutionalized parameters of the news corporation. Consequently, the intention of the news outlet influences all aspects of the narrative, including the characteristics of conflicts, battles, actors, punishments, rewards (Motta, 2012). “We are often unable to ‘separate reality from reality-as-described’ because we have no direct knowledge of that reality. We are only exposed to its description, to reality-as-described. The only alternatives to the media’s description of reality are other descriptions generated by other media” (Butler, 2007, p. 61). For instance, as described in Section 5.2.3, viewers’ knowledge of the Iraq War (2003-2011) was based on broadcast news shaped by the U.S. media policy. In this context of a ‘just war’, “the foreign forces were never framed as the occupiers or invaders but as the liberators of the Afghan people from the shackles of the extremist Taliban forces [...] supporters and defenders of the Afghan customs, traditions, and even religious ideology and identity” (Khan, 2015, p. 176).

TV news also tends to create a close relationship between the *news actor* and its *social actor* as both of them represent the same human being, but “we viewers had to counterbalance one reality-as-described with another – as we must constantly do when watching non-fiction television” (Butler, 2007, p. 61). Therefore, to validate my analysis, the social actor, Fernandinho Beira-Mar for instance, and his prior action in real life (what he has done or has not done in real life) are not considered. However, the focus is on how the news narrative has constructed and sustained his image and what characteristics were attributed to him in the course of the 16-year time span narrative. In this way, it is possible to determine how Rede Globo – as a representative of the Brazilian hegemonic mass media outlet – reproduces a

discourse intended to create an archetype of the news actor in the minds of the viewers, which may produce prejudice against certain groups of social actors.

Consequently, this section analyzed the role played by key-news actors and how they are represented in the Drug-related Violence segments to understand the depiction by the lens of the television narratives. The content analysis revealed 7 groups of Key-news Actors. *Law Enforcement Agents* was the main actor in the narrative as it was portrayed in 417 occurrences out of 1,392, representing 30% of the total screen time (Figure 56). *Criminal Suspects/Criminals* was the second prominent one (N = 346, over 25%). *Civilians* were the third leading category (N = 265, almost 19%). The *Other Actors* category was attributed to 78 frames (over 6%). The category of *Victim Relatives* was the fifth leading one (N = 67, just over 5%). *Illicit Substance Users* was the least dominant category (N= 28, about 2%).

Figure 56: Total Sample of Key-News Actors on the Coverage of the “War on Drugs” in Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015) (N = 1392)



Law Enforcement Agents (2010)



Criminal Suspects/Criminals (2010)



Civilians (2010)



Victims (2007)



Other Actors (2010)



Illicit Substance Users (2009)



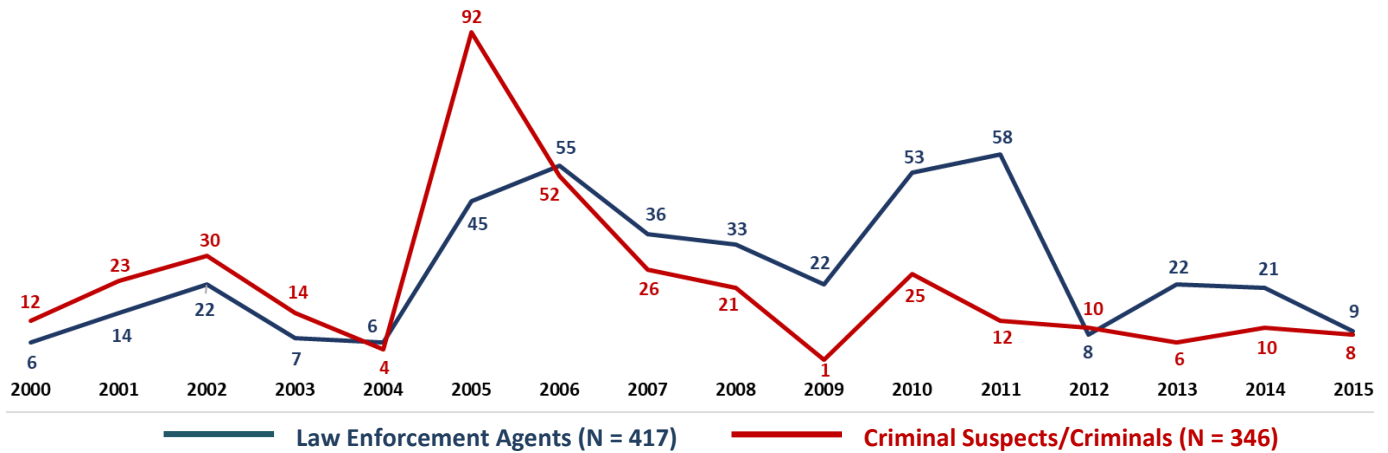
Victim Relatives & Acquaintances (2007)

Overall, the portrayal of *Law Enforcement Agents* and *Criminal Suspects/Criminals* in contrast to the five other key-news actors generates a divergence between these two groups, showing the *power presentation gap* between them. Law Enforcement Agents are the major and most powerful actors of the narratives, playing the role of brave and heroic protagonists who shape the popular understanding of elite national forces to combat drug offenders. Criminal Suspects/Criminals as the second most framed news actors are the antagonists. Both major types of news-actors lead the masculinity-dominated violence narrative, whereas *Civilians*, *Victims*, *Other Actors*, *Victim Relatives & Acquaintances*, and *Illicit Substance Users* suffer passively. These minor news actors have an important function in the narrative as they represent the civil society subordinated to the will of the violent perpetrators.

7.2.1. HEGEMONIC KEY-NEWS ACTORS: A CLASH BETWEEN PROTAGONISTS AND ANTAGONISTS

The categories of *Law Enforcement Agents* and *Criminal Suspects/Criminals* were the two most prominent ones among the group of seven key-news actors. The frequency data, shown in [Figure 57](#), produced a general overview of the distribution of these major actors. The frequency fluctuated according to the emphasis given to these two categories in each year. The *Law Enforcement Agents* category has the highest frequency in 2011 (N = 58, over 13.9% of the total sample), 2006 (N = 55, around 13.2%), 2010 (N = 53, about 12.7%), and 2005 (N = 45, over 10.8%). The first reviewed the pacification of the Favela da Rocinha, the second the May PCC Attacks in São Paulo and the Comando Vermelho attacks in Rio de Janeiro, the third the Pacifying Arcanjo Operation in Morro do Alemão and the fourth, the Baixada Fluminense Massacre and the turf war in Favela da Rocinha. The *Criminal Suspects/Criminals* category demonstrated higher frequencies in 2005 (N = 92, over 26.6%) and in 2006 (N = 52, around 15%). The first referred to the trial of Elias Maluco, convicted of killing journalist Tim Lopes in 2002, the turf war in Rocinha and the death of its drug boss Bem-Te-Vi. The second related mainly to the attacks by PCC and Comando Vermelho in their respective city headquarters.

Figure 57: Frequency of Major Key-News Actors Shown on the News Coverage of the Drug-related Violence Segments in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015)

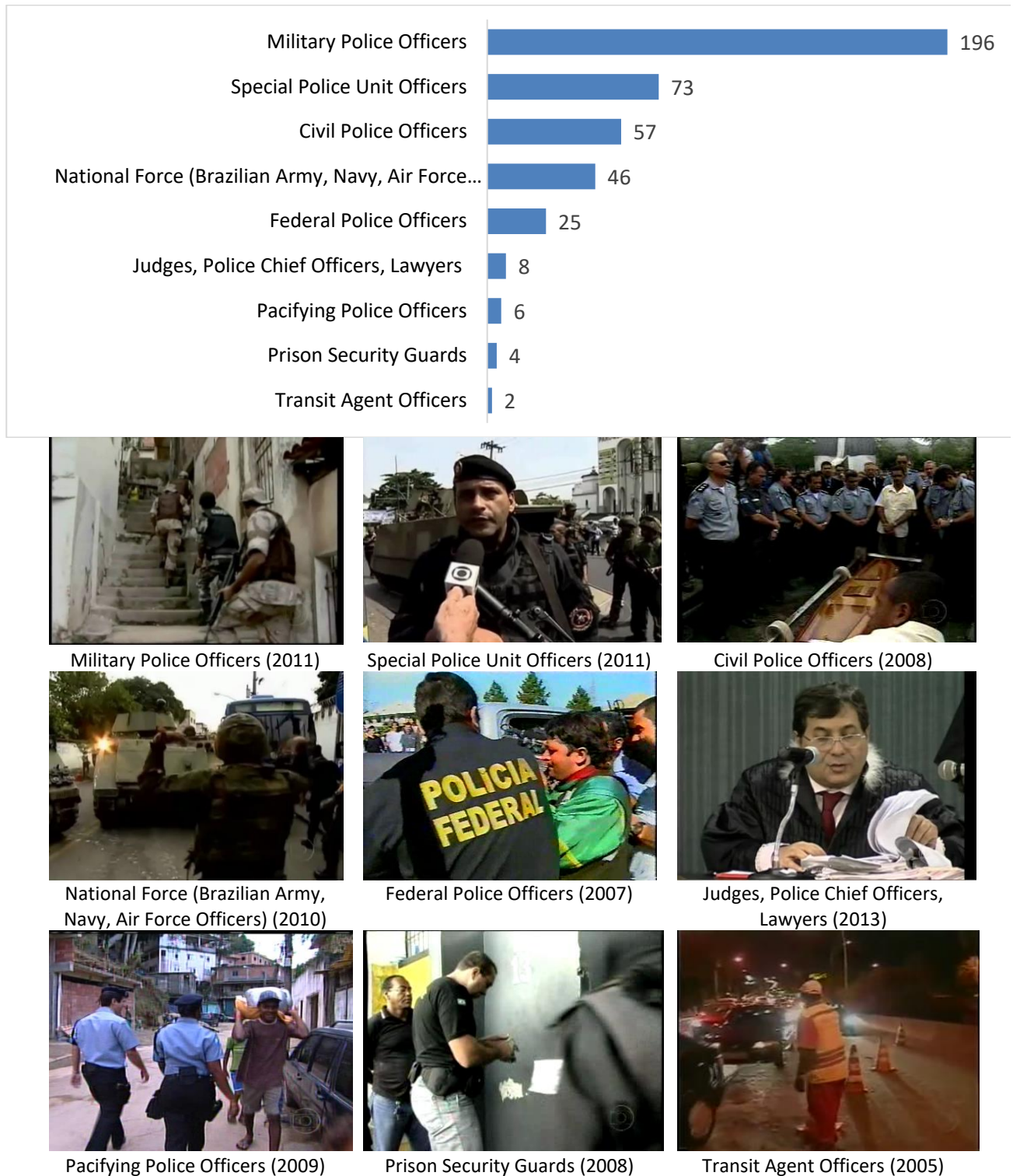


7.2.1.1. Law Enforcement Agents: Brazilian Hero Protagonists

The category of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417, 100%) is composed of nine sub-categories (Figure 58). Almost half of the actors were coded under the *Military Police Officers* sub-category (N = 196, over 47% of the total sample). *Special Police Unit Officers* sub-category represented the second dominant type on the media coverage (N = 73, over 17%)¹²⁹. *Civil Police Officers* were the third leading actors (N = 57, over 14%), followed by the *National Force (Brazilian Army, Navy, Air Force Officers)* frame as the fourth leading one (N = 46, around 11%). Further, 6% of the news stories contained the *Federal Police Officers* frame, coded 25 times. The least sub-categories were *Judges*, *Police Chief Officers*, *Lawyers* (N = 8, around 2%), *Pacifying Police Officers* (N = 6, over 1.5%), *Prison Security Guards* (N = 4, over 1%) and *Transit Agent Officers* (N = 2, just 0.5%).

¹²⁹ These units are important branches of the Military Police, which is formed mainly by BOPE (*Batalhão de Operações Especiais*), COE (*Comando de Operações Especiais*), ROTA (*Rondas Ostensivas Tobias de Aguiar*), GATE (*Grupamento de Ações Táticas Especiais*), GIT (*Grupamento de Intervenção Tática*), BPChq (*Batalhão de Polícia de Choque*), GARRA (*Grupo Armado de Repressão a Roubos e Assaltos*), etc.

Figure 58: Total Sample of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417)



Military Police followed by its branches of *Special Police Units* of several kinds are the main law enforcement units fighting against drug offenders. Under the Military dictatorship, the Military Police was coordinated and controlled by the Ministry of the Army. After the Democratization in the 1980s, it became a force subordinated to each of the 27 state

governments and an auxiliary reserve force for the Brazilian army. “The Military Police is divided into Battalions, which are responsible for policing specific areas in the state, and other operational units, such as (BOPE) and the Riot Police Battalion” (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 27). While the Military Police monitors the security of the city by crossing into several areas and regions to observe and control possible ‘deviations of conduct’, Special Police Units, with their extensive experience in urban guerrilla combat since the 1970s, become the most efficient forces against drug trafficking in the 21st century. With emphasis on the BOPE of Rio de Janeiro and on the COE of São Paulo, their officers are depicted to deal with urban intervention in highly violent areas, notably the favelas of Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo and to provide armed support to the Military Police during police operations and combats in these areas. Controversially, BOPE in particular represents the social actors within a spectacle of dispensing death with professionalism. “The squad’s symbols, a skull pierced by a knife and flanked by two guns, represents perpetual triumph over death as officers engage in dangerous skirmishes up and down the city’s hillsides” (Larkins, 2015, p. 69). The ‘*efficient favela cleansing*’ is supported by their technological sophistication and excellent training, which made the BOPE a reputed special force able to train other units of the same kind worldwide. “They become a source of international pride, in contrast to the national shame associated with conventional cops. Unlike the inept and poorly equipped conventional Military or Civil Police officer, the squad has the most advanced weaponry: new guns, night vision goggles, even body armour” (Larkins, 2015, p. 69). The most notorious is the *Caveirão* (Big Skull), a black armored vehicle that carries the squad’s skull and dagger symbol emblazoned on the side used by the police squad on their operation (Barbassa, 2016). All BOPE armored vehicle carry the same visual style described above like the BOPE anti-terrorist squad vehicle and the BOPE utility vans (Figure 59).

Figure 59: BOPE armored vehicle at the Military Police of the State of Bahia Headquarter (Camaçari, Bahia)



Photo: Male Military Police Officer of Bahia state in his 40s¹³⁰

Areas of the city with high levels of violent crime and drug-gang activities have an intensified and constant presence of Military Police safeguarded by BOPE who offer operational support to the Military Police agents (Sampaio, 2014). As described in Section 4.1.2, the vast majority of those crimes are concentrated in favelas and peripheries of the city in comparison with the city centers and wealthy neighborhoods of the two Brazilian megalopolises. Nonetheless, major drug dealers avoid the presence of the police in the favelas they control by bribing police officers and by treating their residents over alleged misconduct. These drug dealers “[...] maintain a degree of order in favelas by enforcing certain basic rules [...]”. Traffickers do not enforce such rules uniformly. Instead, by skillfully providing for dispute resolution and maintaining local order with an eye to their political, social, and emotional relationships with residents” (Arias & Rodrigues, 2006, p. 54). Drug bosses have created the “[...] ‘myth of personal security’ in which individual residents believe they can guarantee their own safety through their actions and political connections to traffickers” (Arias & Rodrigues, 2006, p. 54).

Concerning the *Civil Police*, it “[...] performs the role of the judicial police and is responsible for investigating criminal offences. It is divided into district police stations which are responsible for a given geographical area, and also has specialized units, such as the Homicide Division [or] the Organized Crime Repression” (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 27). However, Civil Police, as a main investigative police force, is less framed in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews in comparison with the two main officer subcategories, demonstrating that

¹³⁰ The name of the copyright holder is withheld by mutual agreement due to the confidentiality of the image content provided by him.

Rede Globo focuses on the *violent actions* inside the favelas instead of the *results of the investigations* conducted by the Civil Police.

The *National Force (Brazilian Army, Navy, Air Force Officers)* sub-category was framed as a top force to fight drug dealers with military weapons, ammunitions and vehicles as well as a cooperative force to assist mainly the above three law enforcement units. The National Force is deployed to support police officers in the fight against drug dealers when authorities at the municipal and state levels do not succeed to reduce violence substantially or need reinforcements to halt waves of attacks and to establish army bases. “The Brazilian armed forces have played a critical supporting role in any crackdowns; however, they rarely act autonomously from state governors. Colombia, meanwhile, enjoys a single police force under control of the national government” (Lessing, 2018, p. 246). The National Force has participated in important operations during major sports events in Rio de Janeiro, as the Pan American Games in 2007, the FIFA World Cup in 2014 and the Olympic Games in 2016 as well as during the Pacification Operations in Rio’s favelas since 2009. For instance, the occupation of Complexo da Maré in 2014 “[...] required the support of 2,050 army troops, which were later required to extend their deployment, when it was decided that the initial army presence used during the aftermath of the occupation should stay due to the complexity of Maré” (Sampaio, 2014, p. 46).

Federal Police Officer was mainly framed enforcing the law against offenders of international and transnational firearms, Latin American narcotic and synthetic drugs trafficking, Brazilian cannabis production and investigating high-level politicians related to the organized crime of drugs and weapons. In 2001, the counternarcotics agreement signed between Brazil and the USA as part of US-President George W. Bush administration’s ‘Andean Regional Initiative’ proposed that the State Department’s International Narcotics Control program would work to improve the Brazilian Federal Police’s intelligence and investigative capabilities. “The U.S. Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) would cooperate with the Federal Police in several counternarcotic efforts, particularly in training and in information sharing” (Herz, 2006, p. 209). It was only in the 2000s under the first Lula administration (2002-2006) that the Brazilian Federal Police became the main force for combating international drug trafficking, organized crime activities and corruption. Federal Police were portrayed inflicting no violence against offenders while arresting drug lords and upper-class synthetic drug dealers, investigating and seizing drugs in large quantities.

Judge, Police Chief Officer, Lawyers sub-category was portrayed condemning, denouncing and defending drug dealers but also as members of criminal organizations or victims of drug dealers' revenge.

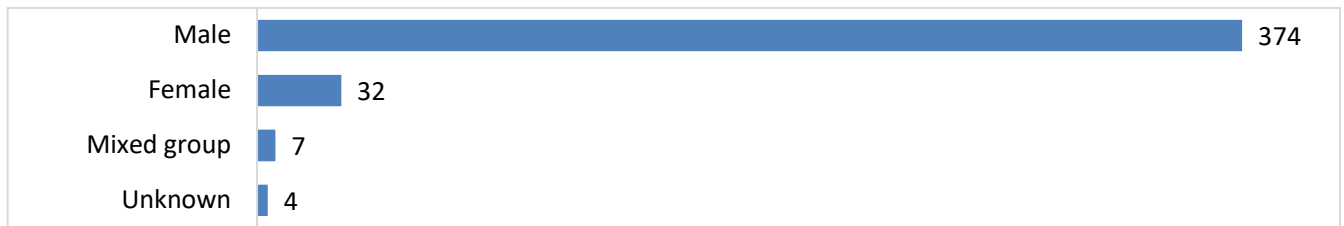
The *Pacifying Police Officer* sub-category has a low frequency, since the unit has been launched in 2009 after succeeding in a pilot experience in Morro Santa Marta in 2008 by recovering "[...] territorial control from the hands of armed groups and eliminate armed shoot-outs" (Magaloni, Franco, & Melo, 2015, p. 12). Nevertheless, UPP officers have been accused of inefficiency in dealing with drug trafficking. They were also blamed for strengthening militia activity in pacified areas due to the lack of armed command competition for territory. "[...] UPP was not meant to eradicate drug trafficking but to weaken criminal organizations and their dominance of the favelas" (Magaloni, Franco, & Melo, 2015, p. 12). Most recently, UPP officers have suffered violent attacks by criminal organizations, and the level of homicide in the areas of pacification has also increased since 2013 as a result of the restored competition for territorial control amongst militias and *comandos armados* (Werneck & Ramalho, 2017).

Prison Security Guard has been framed in prison facilities. *Transit Agent Officers* were framed only in the turf war between Rocinha and Vidigal dealers in 2005 when the traffic routes were changed to avoid civilians getting injured in the crossfire.

Overall, the portrayal of drug-related violence was highly gendered¹³¹ and reinforced by the dominant role of *Male* actors over *Female* actors in the frames. Males represented over 90% of the sample (N = 374) and females 7.5% (N = 32), mostly as Police Chief Officers and Lawyers and few on the battlefield. *Mixed Group* encompasses male and female actors pictured in a single frame (N = 7, over 1.5%). *Unknown* officer was attributed to actors who were not recognized as male or female in the narrative (N = 4, about 1%) (Figure 60). Historically, law enforcement activities are still understood as essentially a male-dominated field. The incorporation of women is a relatively modern process that began in the 1950s and has been strengthened more recently during the 1980s and 1990s by the use of gender quotas in Brazilian police admissions. Women had played exclusively the role of secretaries, telephone operators, receptionists, nurses, and typists and only most recently, they were also involved in risk-taking work (Ribeiro, 2018). Currently, 13.4% of the Brazilian law enforcement officers are women while 86.6% are men (IBGE, 2018c). In the Military Police, 12.3% are female and 87.7% are male, in the Civil Police 30.4% are women and 69.6% are men and the Federal Police has 22.7% female officers and 77.3% male agents (Ribeiro, 2018).

131 The sub-category *Transgender* was included in all actors' gender coding sheets, but no transgender social actor was portrayed on the entire 16 editions of the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews.

Figure 60: Genre of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417)



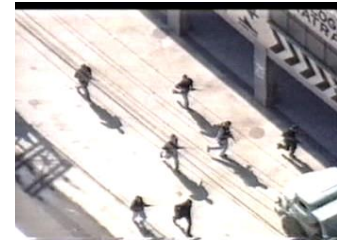
Male (2010)



Female (2008)



Mixed Group (2002)



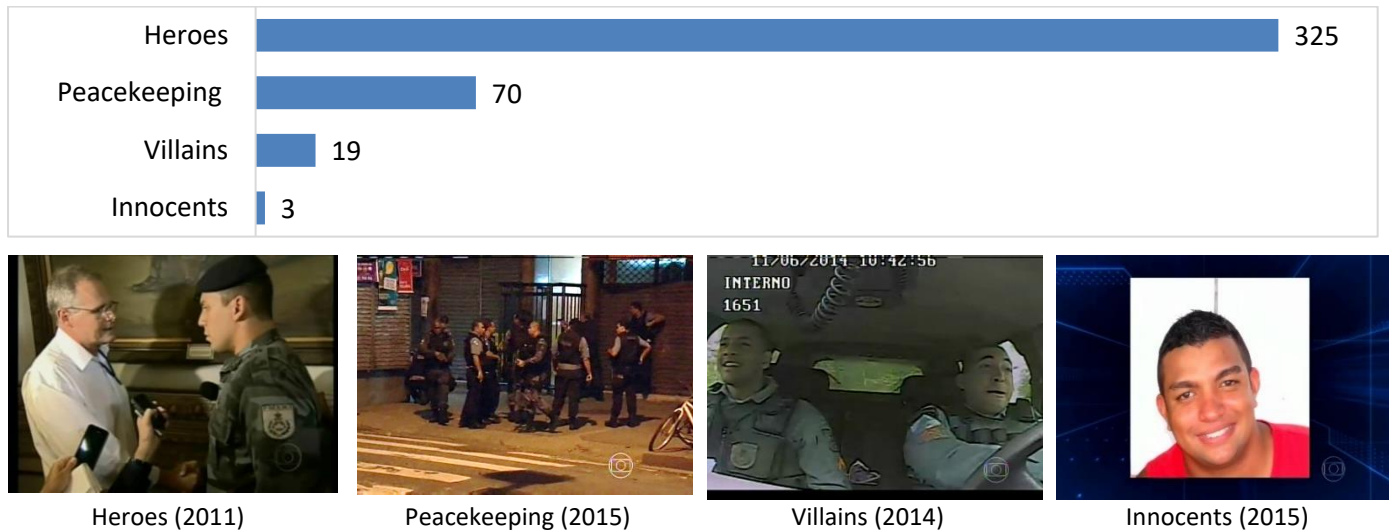
Unknown (2002)

The police culture “[...] reinforces a culture of masculinity and the dominant image of the ideal man as autonomous, brave and strong [...]. Male officers are expected to exert significant effort to demonstrate these masculine attributes in order to prove their worth and fit in” (Workman-Stark, 2017, p. 22). On the other hand, studies had defined that women in law enforcement agencies – “[...] it is not a stretch to consider that the same issues could be applicable to female CEO’s police officers, firefighters, or other traditional male-dominated career paths” (Parks, Kundberg-Love, Luft, Stewart, & Peddy, 2016, p. 111). They tend to suffer high stress for simply being a woman in a male-dominated field. The Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews praises the image of the physical crime fighters as hyper-masculine officers. However, the “[...] image of hyper-masculinity [has] led to excessive risk-taking, poor-quality decisions, the violation of civil and human rights, the alienation of men from their health, emotions, and relationships with others, and the marginalization of female colleagues” (Workman-Stark, 2017, p. 23).

Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews gave an overwhelmingly positive portrayal of Law Enforcement Agents (Figure 61), as *Heroes* was the most dominant attribute (N = 325, over 77.9% of the sample) and *Peacekeepers* the second dominant characteristic (N = 70, around 16.8%). In general, police were heroes while confronting, chasing, gunfighting, arresting suspects, controlling waves of attacks, saving the lives of favela residents, saving their own lives, hoisting national flags on the top of the favelas and also on the funerals of their fallen colleagues. *Peacekeeping* officers were playing an adjuvant role by restoring the order, controlling mass hysteria, and going along with residents on the favelas’ pathways as a demonstration of trust. *Innocents* was the least dominant sub-category (N = 3, about 0.7%) and

referred to the 27 years-old Pacifying Police Officer, Caio César Ignácio Cardoso de Melo¹³², framed as a young and innocent boy in an allusion to the fictional character Harry Potter.

Figure 61: Role of Law Enforcement Agents (N = 417)



Nearly 4.6% of the screen time featured overwhelmingly negative depictions of Law Enforcement Agents, as the *Villain* sub-category was framed 19 times. Those frames were linked to actors involved in drug trafficking as dealers and militiamen ruling their own drug selling points in a favela or sharing it with other drug dealers, working in cooperation with drug bosses as bodyguards, or hitmen for hire. They were also the perpetrators of arbitrary executions, repression, misconduct and abuse of power during police operations. Although my research does not aim to criticize law enforcement officers as the single abuser of human rights, *Rede Globo* seems to neglect that police disorder goes hand in hand with drug dealers' order, as the reviews stress violent actions of hero policemen against evil drug dealers. The media ignore that police and drug traffickers might act similarly, "[...] one group acting arbitrarily while the other functions according to clear rules, it is more accurate to see the two as symbiotically related, acting together to produce (in)security, which they can attempt to manipulate for their own interests" (Penglase, 2014, p. 155).

"Extrajudicial executions at the hands of police officials are frequent in Brazil. In the context of the so-called 'war on drugs', military police forces have unnecessarily and excessively used lethal force, resulting in the deaths of thousands of people over the past decade" (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 6) Although "the Brazilian police stand out even in

¹³² Caio was Harry Potter's Brazilian voiceover actor who dubbed all eight films in the Harry Potter film series (2001-2011) based on the novels written by J.K. Rowling. She paid him a tribute after he was killed while working during an exchange of gunfire in Complexo de Alemão in 2015.

Latin America for their use of lethal violence” (Arias & Rodrigues, 2006, p. 57), *Rede Globo* does not allocate enough attention to the negative role of police actions and the high levels of lethality in their operations. Contrariwise, when Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews tends to focus on the action of Military Police and BOPE officers against ‘criminals’ in favelas to produce an *exciting* narrative as a marketing approach to increase audience shares, the national news coverage is rooting for law enforcement operations. This approach strengthens the image of Law Enforcement Agents as the heroes of the narrative.

As explained in Section 4.4.1, the legacy of extrajudicial police execution emerged under the military regime combined with former U.S. President Nixon’s War on Drugs from the 1970s, which spread the *culture of violence* as the main tool for controlling marginal social bodies and urban violence. In this context, the maxim “*Bandido bom é bandido morto*” (a *good outlaw is a dead outlaw*) continues to gain prominence in the upper and middle classes and with political authorities, a view also espoused by the new Brazilian president Jair Bolsonaro (2019-2022).

“Negative stereotypes associated with the youth, especially black young men living in favelas and other marginalized areas, have contributed to the trivialization and naturalization of violence” (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 7). Therefore, the crisis of lethal violence unleashed on the country does not distress all members of society uniformly, due to the numerous deadly attacks against young black males. “The concentration of homicides in favelas contributes to homicide rates eight times higher in the western and northern zones of the city where most favelas are located than in the wealthy southern zone [of Rio]” (Arias & Rodrigues, 2006, p. 57). However, only few homicides in favelas are investigated by the Civil Police to the same extent as those in the affluent areas of the city.

Conversely, there is a great volume of criticism levied against police brutality and lethality. *The Favelas and the Media Report*, for instance, revealed that “in terms of who the articles portrayed as violent, there was an increase in articles that portrayed only police as violent. This demonstrates increasing attention to Rio and Brazil’s immensely high police killing rates as a newsworthy story in itself” (CatComm, 2016, p. 11). Police violence in Brazil nowadays is mainly linked to its involvement in the drug trade and to its repression and arbitrary execution practices in favelas and underprivileged settings.

Not only in Rio de Janeiro, “police officers are responsible for a significant percentage of homicides. [...] The killings committed by police on duty, it is believed that a large number of deaths are also caused by death squads and militias made up primarily of Civil and Military Police” (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 12). Other agents of the State are equally blamed for

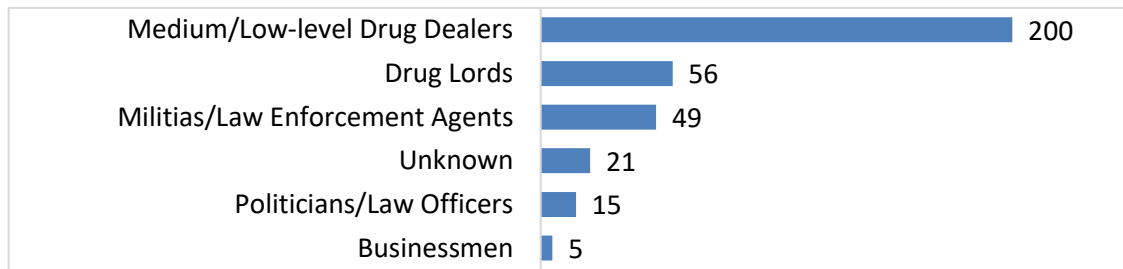
their impetuous violence, as in the Case of Amarildo, the resident from Rocinha who was kidnapped, tortured and killed by Pacifying Police Officers in 2013. However, it is known that the Military Police, in coalition with BOPE, “has one of the highest fatality rates in the world. [...] the military police kill an extraordinary six civilians a day. Deaths caused by the police of Rio grew 40 per cent between 2013 and 2014 alone” (Miraglia, 2016, p. 3). In Brazil, 63,880 people died due to homicidal violence, 367 of them were police and 63,513 were civilians and criminal suspects/criminals; from them, 5,144 were killed by police officers on duty in 2017 (FBSP, 2018). As most of these homicides took place in poor areas, the perception that favela residents have of Law Enforcement Agents differs drastically from *Rede Globo*’s. Generally, favela dwellers consider “the police as an arbitrarily violent and corrupt force often seen as one of the factors that enable drug traffickers and organized crime” (Penglase, 2014, p. 155).

In conclusion, media framing impact the perception of society and social actors of the real world. It is through the dominant positive portrayals of Law Enforcement Agents in 95.4% of the sample that *Rede Globo* influences the discernment of issues and events. “Media frames act as interpretations for the public. Rather than inquiring with someone about their lived experience, most people gain their knowledge about an issue through their intake of media” (Perkins, 2017, p. 2). *Rede Globo* “[...] frames, as imprints of power, are central to the production of hegemonic meanings, [...] essential to the ideological struggle to establish and maintain the legitimacy of the existing political order in the production of meanings and values by cultural institutions” (Carragee & Roefs, 2004, p. 222).

7.2.1.2. Criminal Suspects/Criminals: Brazilian Outlaw Antagonists

Criminal Suspects/Criminals category is divided into 6 sub-categories (Figure 62). More than half were coded under the *Medium/Low-level Drug Dealers* sub-category (N = 200, over 57.8% of the sample). *Drug Lords* was the second most prominent media frame (N = 56 times, about 16.2%). The third leading sub-category was *Militias/Law Enforcement Agents* (N = 49, over 14.2%). The least coded sub-categories were *Unknown* (N = 21, around 6.1%), *Politicians/Law Officers* (N = 15, over 4.3%) and *Businessmen* (N = 5, just 1.4%).

Figure 62: Total Sample of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)



Medium/Low-level Drug Dealers (2005)



Drug Lords (2002)



Militias/Law Enforcement Agents (2007)



Unknown (2005)



Politicians/Law Officers (2003)

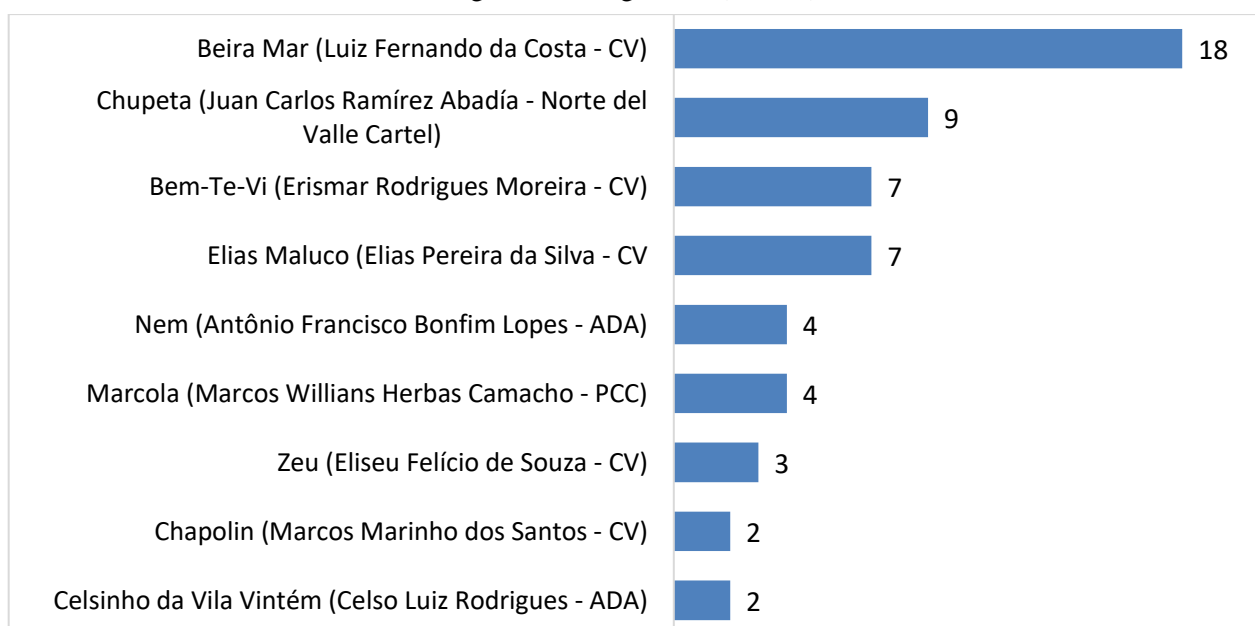


Businessmen (2000)

Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews focuses on the lower levels of drug trafficking, as *Medium/Low-level Drug Dealers* were the main actors in the narratives. As described in Section 4.1.2, these social actors represent the great majority of jailed drug offenders. Even before the institutionalization of the Drug Law of 2006, the criminal justice system convicted more individuals accused of robbery, theft and drug trafficking than of homicide and assault during the early 1990s (Zaluar, 1999b). *Low-level* offenders do not have strong political and economic ties to the largest drug distributors and drug bosses; rather, they are lower-income youths involved in a localized and deadly conflict with the police. The primary settings of action are the *Favelas*, followed by *Streets/Public Pathways* and *Prisons*, where they sell drugs, fight police officers and enemy gang members, and participate in prison riots. Live television news coverage hardly catches these news-actors in scene, rather Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews staff use footage from investigative journalists, surveillance cameras, user-generated content, helicopter and amateur video. On the other hand, *medium-level* offenders from a higher socio-economic background are framed in custody of the police for dealing synthetic drugs. There is no visual carnage or conflict, as these actors do not directly engage with the police or opposing drug gangs; instead they are accompanied by criminal lawyers who negotiate charges.

The category *Drug-lords* (Figure 63) refers to criminals on the custody of officers convicted of international organized crime. *Beira-Mar* was the leading one portrayed during the first half of the 2000s (N = 18, over 32.1% of the screen time) for leading the Comando Vermelho since the 1990s. He was characterized as an intelligent criminal and the most wanted person in Latin America for running almost the entire drug trade in Rio de Janeiro in the 1990s. The Colombian *Chupeta* was the second leading appearance under *Drug-lords* (N = 9, over 16.1%) and the fugitive most wanted by the USA. *Bem-Te-Vi* and *Elias Maluco* were the third dominant visual frame (N = 7, around 12,5%); the former headed the drug trafficking in Favela da Rocinha and was killed by officers in 2005, while the latter killed journalist Tim Lopes. *Nem* and *Marcola* were the fourth leading frame (N = 4, 7.1%). *Nem da Rocinha*, who replaced Bem-Te-Vi, was arrested as part of the Pacification of Rocinha in 2011. *Marcola* had been the top leader of PCC since 2002 but continued to deny his leadership position to avoid incarceration in the maximum-security federal prison. “In his testimony to Congress, *Marcola* pulverizes the individuals his questioners attempt to describe as the leaders of the PCC” (Biondi, 2016, p. 127). Although he commands Brazil’s largest and most powerful criminal organization, he is reserved and acts with discretion in coalition with the police and lawyers. *Zeu* (N = 3, over 5.4%) was portrayed as an award to the police corporation during his arrest in the Pacification of Morro do Alemão in 2010 for killing Tim Lopes, and *Chapolin* and *Celsinho da Vila Vintém* (N = 2, just 3.6%) – for challenging the rule of law in 2003.

Figure 63: Drug Lords (N = 56)





Beira-Mar (Luiz Fernando da Costa - CV) (2000)



Chupeta (Juan Carlos Ramírez Abadía - Norte del Valle Cartel) (2008)



Bem-Te-Vi (Erismar Rodrigues Moreira - CV) (2005)



Elias Maluco (Elias Pereira da Silva - CV) (2005)



Nem (Antônio Francisco Bonfim Lopes - ADA) (2011)



Marcola (Marcos Willians Herbas Camacho - PCC) (2006)



Zeus (Eliseu Felício de Souza - CV) (2010)



Chapolin (Marcos Marinho dos Santos - CV) (2003)

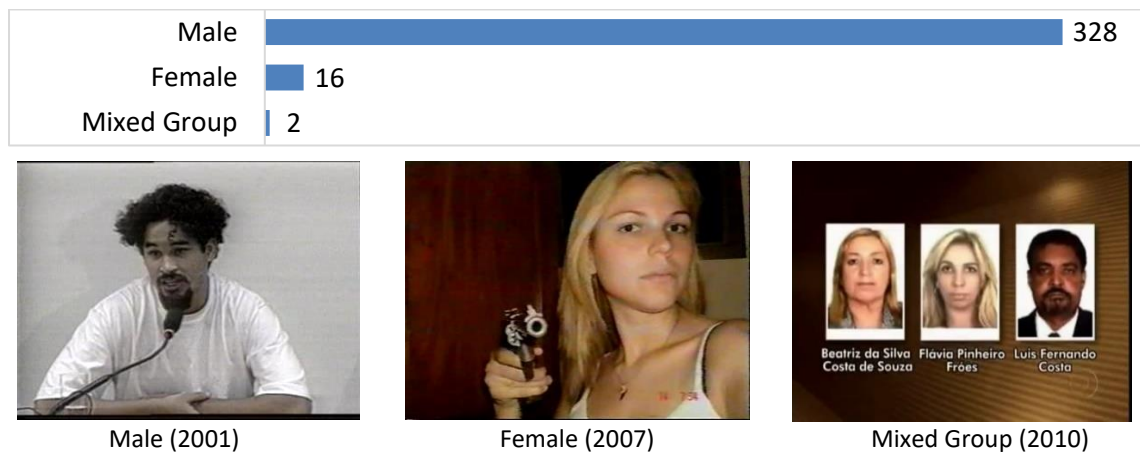


Celsinho da Vila Vintém (Celso Luiz Rodrigues - ADA) (2003)

Militias/Law Enforcement Agents was the third dominant sub-category, framed as military and civil on-duty and off-duty suspended or retired officers and prison guards, using service weapons, ammunition, vehicles and legal support of their corporation. BOPE, however, was never portrayed as criminal. *Unknown* actors could not be identified as one of the five actors categorized above. Usually, they were framed in police custody or in court. *Politicians/Law Officers* were related to the white-collar crime, especially to members of the Brazilian Senate and Congress accused of financing and participating in huge drug trafficking schemes. Lawyers and court judges were discovered accepting bribes to give writs of *habeas corpus* to drug-dealers or in exchange for a reduction of their criminal sentences. *Businessmen* were affiliated with *comandos armados* by co-financing the illegal trade in exchange for economic benefits.

Criminal Suspects/Criminals is also gender-biased. *Male* was the dominant visual frame (N = 328, 94.8% of the sample) over *Female* (N = 16, over 4.6%). Male and female actors framed together were categorized as *Mixed-group* (N = 2, 0.6%) (Figure 64).

Figure 64: Genre of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)

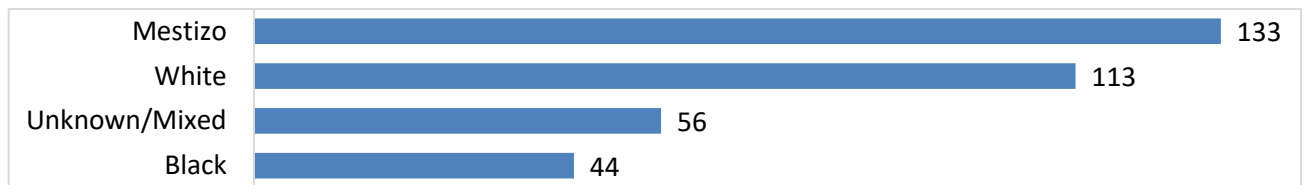


The gender gap between male and female offenders reflects a global pattern of criminality, as “across the world and throughout history, statistics have shown that men commit more crimes than women” (Gonella, 2017, p. 405). “Men are, after all, a large majority of those using or trafficking drugs” (UNODC, 2014d, p. 1). While drug crimes were responsible for increasing the Brazilian masculine prison population by 130% between 2000 to 2012, the female prison population has grown 256% (Sanzovo, 2013). A worldwide trend shows that female drug offenders mostly “[...] lack education, economic opportunity or have been victims of abuse. In Latin America, the previous economic activities of the overwhelming majority of women involved in the drug trade include domestic labour and prostitution” (UNODC, 2014d, p. 2). In the official statistics of the UNODC Reports, women in Latin America and Africa are arrested as drug offenders mainly due to their familial relations. Most of them are poorly educated colored women, and without criminal records. Women in drug trafficking, with few exceptions, are not charged with weapons possession, as they are often given low-ranking and low-paying positions as mules. Conversely, female offenders in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews were only well-educated white women from the middle and upper classes. They were mature drug dealers’ lawyers and young synthetic drug dealers. This reflects that Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews emphasize the violent actions perpetrated by male offenders rather than reflecting on female poor drug dealers’ social vulnerability.

The majority of offenders were *Mestizo* (N = 133, around 38.44%) and *White* (N = 113, over 32.7%), while the minority were *Unknown/Mixed* (N = 56, about 16.2%) and *Black* (N = 44, just 12.7%) (Figure 65). However, by adopting the classification of IBGE, which considers Black people (colored people) the group of *negroes* and *mestizos*, the Black group became the dominant one with 51.2% of the sample (N = 133 + N = 44). According to IBGE (UOL & Agência Brasil, 2015), 53.6% of the population is black and 45.5% white. Black accounted for

only 17.4% of the country's richest population but for 76% of Brazil's poorest population in 2014. Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews portrayed white drug suspects and offenders primarily as upper- and middle-class individuals categorized as students, young medium-level synthetic drug dealers, militiamen, law enforcement officers, law officers, politicians and businessmen. Conversely, Black, Mestizo and Unknown individuals were mostly framed as drug bosses from favelas and low-level drug dealers whose activities relate mainly to the violence in favelas.

Figure 65: Ethnic Characteristics of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)



Mestizo (2001)



White (2000)



Unknown/Mixed Group
(2005)



Black (2005)

In terms of age (Figure 66), suspects and offenders were identified as *Adults* (ages 18 to 60 years) (N = 288 frames, over 82.2%), *Minors/Teenagers* (12 to 17) (N = 25, about 7.2%), *Unknown* age (N = 16, about 4.6%), *Elderly* (older than 60) (N = 9, over 2.6%) and *Children* (0 to 11) (N = 8, just 2.3%).

Figure 66: Age Group of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)



Adults (2003)



Minors/Teenagers (2005)



Unknown (2000)



Elderly (2003)



Children (2006)

Adult males were portrayed as the typical violent drug offenders, while the elderly were the politicians and law officers associated to the organized crime with no involvement in violent confrontations with the police. Primary adult gang members from threatened favelas initiate minors and children into drug trafficking to become low-level drug dealers and fight the police to protect the *bocas de fumo* (retail drug selling point). As already discussed in Sections 4.1.2 and 4.1.3, a multifactor perspective is applied to determine why minors engage the drug trafficking business. A report of the International Labor Organization – ILO (Silva & Urani, 2002) stated that family members and drug dealers believe boys engaged in drug trafficking as a personal choice, looking for adrenaline and access to illegal substances, but the judiciary system and community leaders “[...] tend to explain children’s attraction to the business by their lack of financial resources and/or frail family structure” (Silva & Urani, 2002, p. 31). The report concluded: moral, social and religious values, integration to social-cultural activity, well-structured family, family support, lack of will, schooling, fear of prison or fear of death are the main reasons that keep children from entering into the criminal business. Nevertheless, the main reasons that engage minors in drug trafficking are their legal status, easy contact to the business, oversupply of workforce, previous law enforcement problems, fearlessness, and the influence of and obedience to drug leaders.

“There are a great number of teenagers between 15 and 17 years old involved in criminal activities, and a progressive increase in the number of children between 13 and 17 years old who are involved in drug trafficking schemes” (Silva & Urani, 2002, p. 21). Some of them are coerced to join a criminal faction as part of routine recruitment efforts, while others are drawn by the “[...] virile cult of guns and of violent exhibitions of power” (Zaluar, 1999b, p. 19) and wish to be part of the gang’s social network and acquire respect from the rest of the population.

Boys usually join drug gangs due to trouble at the family home, low income, and financial or social precarity. For Zaluar (2012), they are dubbed by the faction leaders as *Soldiers*¹³³ (*Soldados*) or *Falcons* (*Falcões*). The terms signify minors working for a trafficker who form a *bonde* (group) in order to confront another *bonde*, support their bosses, announce the presence of the police in their territories, trade drugs in *bocas de fumo*, and transport drugs

133 “Violence linked to drug trafficking is thus located at vicinities and does not divide the whole population in two opposing groups, that is, a civil war. According to the interpretation of ethnic conflicts found in Wessells (1998), soldiers belong to proper military or paramilitary armies in civil wars and leave their localities and do not generally participate in everyday activities within those localities. Consequently, there is less militarization of children and adolescents in the favelas of Rio de Janeiro where they are not taken away from their families, schools and neighborhoods in order to join military forces far away. In turf wars for business and territory control, soldiers do not lose contact with local networks and organizations but acquire the warrior ethos without the institutional controls that exist in armies” (Zaluar, 2012, p. 225).

from one point to another. Individuals older than 18 who have trained in the Brazilian Armed Forces and know-how to operate automatic weapons are also invited to join a gang and become dealers or instructors to the drug soldiers. These young members become part of the network during the endless turf wars to support the local defenders against their common enemies, both policemen and opposing members of their gang. They cannot refuse the ‘invitation’ into the criminal career since they:

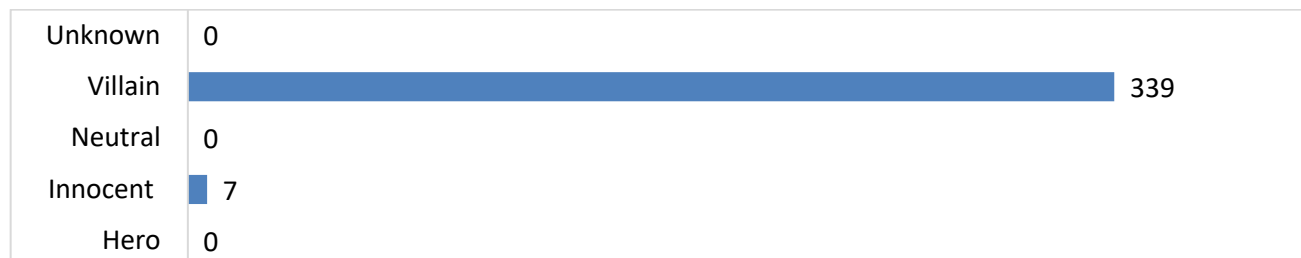
[...] feel compelled to cooperate with the crew that controls the community where they live. They know that, if they refuse the invitation, the price is very high: they will lose consideration of the *dono* and other peers; they may be expelled with their families from the favela and even be executed (Zaluar, 2012, p. 225).

The boys swear allegiance to the gang leader and fight until death, taking on a warrior persona during deadly exchanges in turf wars. Therefore, they become the carriers of a “[...] sense of status or self-esteem predicated on demonstration of virility and manliness in one’s capacity and willingness to destroy the enemy” (Zaluar, 2012, 225). Boys internalize a kind of *hyper-masculinity* as part of joining the drug crews and starting to carry guns (Zaluar, 2004; Penglase, 2010; Gripp & Zaluar, 2017). This value “[...] consists of three dimensions: callous attitudes towards women, aggression as a manly posture and danger as exciting, sustained by the lack of empathy for potential victims” (Zaluar, 2012, p. 226). Favela boys grow up learning from their experience that major drug dealers exhibit automatic weapons as symbols of power and masculinity, as lethal and cruel instruments for punishing enemies, cowards, police informers, or traitors. They are taught to hate policemen and opposing drug gang members. Boys who kill opponents or protect the territory are admired by their peers and bosses and avoid victimization by those who possess weapons. “Using weapons is a learned behaviour and not a natural inclination of poor youths. This learned posture increases where there is a high concentration of handguns” (Zaluar, 2012, p. 226).

For the full period analyzed, 98% (N = 339) of Criminal Suspect/Criminals were portrayed as *Villain*, while a significantly smaller percentage of 2% (N = 7) as *Innocent* (Figure 67). The role of *Innocent* was related to few actors, notably to the favela’s children in the documentary *Falcon, Boys of the Drug Trafficking* (Director: MV Bill & Celso Athayde, 2006, BR) and to the two Brazilian international narcotic offenders sentenced to death in Indonesia due to their upper-class status. It is important to take into account the degree of villainy attributed to each actor in Criminal Suspects/Criminals category, since “[...] organized crime in Brazil crosses all social classes, has bonds with legal business and does not survive without

the institutional support from governmental agencies that are supposed to enforce the law” (Andrade Filho, 2008, p. 51-52).

Figure 67: Role of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 346)



Villan (2000/2006)



Innocent (2006/2015)

The Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews present medium- and upper-class individuals who deal synthetic substances, hard drugs and marijuana as nonviolent offenders. They organize themselves in large drug rings, operating in several states across the country simultaneously and avoiding violent clashes with the law. They are well-educated, buy raw materials and chemical reagents legally, have the laboratories, equipment and know-how for processing and producing their own substances, which are sold selectively in the retail markets inside universities, at private parties and amongst the upper class. Usually investigations by the Federal Police’s Anti-Drug Division lead to the dismantling of these laboratories. Suspects do not face harsh sentences or violation of their civil and human rights thanks to their access to criminal defense lawyers. The growing domestic demand for synthetic substances made Latin American dealers seek bilateral drug trade with Europe. Thus, for instance, Brazil became the largest consumer of ecstasy. “Nearly half of all ecstasy seizures in Central America, South America, and the Caribbean between 2008 and 2012 were in Brazil [...] In 2012, ‘ecstasy’ accounted for the largest share of ATS [Amphetamine-type Stimulant] seizures in some countries, for more than 95% of ATS seizures in Brazil” (UNODC, 2014c, pp. 57-58).

Politicians, law officers and businessmen participate in the drug business, seeking economic advantages while involved in money-laundering activities, financing drug trafficking operations, cooperating with other outlaws, and providing political and legal benefits for criminal organizations and militias. The narratives focus on the moral discourse against these

corrupt practices that indirectly increase the level of crime and violence in the streets. The Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry on Narcotics Trafficking (1998-2000), made visible the connection between corrupt state officers and drug dealers. “Attention started shifting to a so-called Brazilian organization of wholesale trade in drugs that had started as a major phenomenon by the beginning of the 1980s. It was recognized that small city dealers were only part of the process, namely the final stage of trafficking” (Andrade Filho, 2008, p. 52).

Militiamen are also tied with white collar criminals. They are praised by public authorities as community guardians for combating drug crime on the front line and protecting residents from dealers. Again, Flávio Bolsonaro and his father, the president Jair Bolsonaro “have defended these kinds of militias, claiming they bring law and order to impoverished areas. While serving in the National Congress in 2003, Jair Bolsonaro went as far as saying that death squads were a suitable stand-in for the absence of the death penalty in Brazil” (Milz, 2019, para. 11). However, the image of militiamen being less evil than criminals changed gradually in the 2000s when the media and human rights organizations reported cases of torture and extrajudicial executions. Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews recognized the control that militias exert in neighbourhoods, favelas and housing projects as well as their treatment of residents and clashes with existent drug gangs and Brazilian armed commandos. They apply arbitrary social control and are as violent as drug gangs. To this day, “[...] demanding the monopoly of violence in certain areas, the militias [use] physical coercion and homicides to impose their command over the population” (Misse, 2017, p. 74).

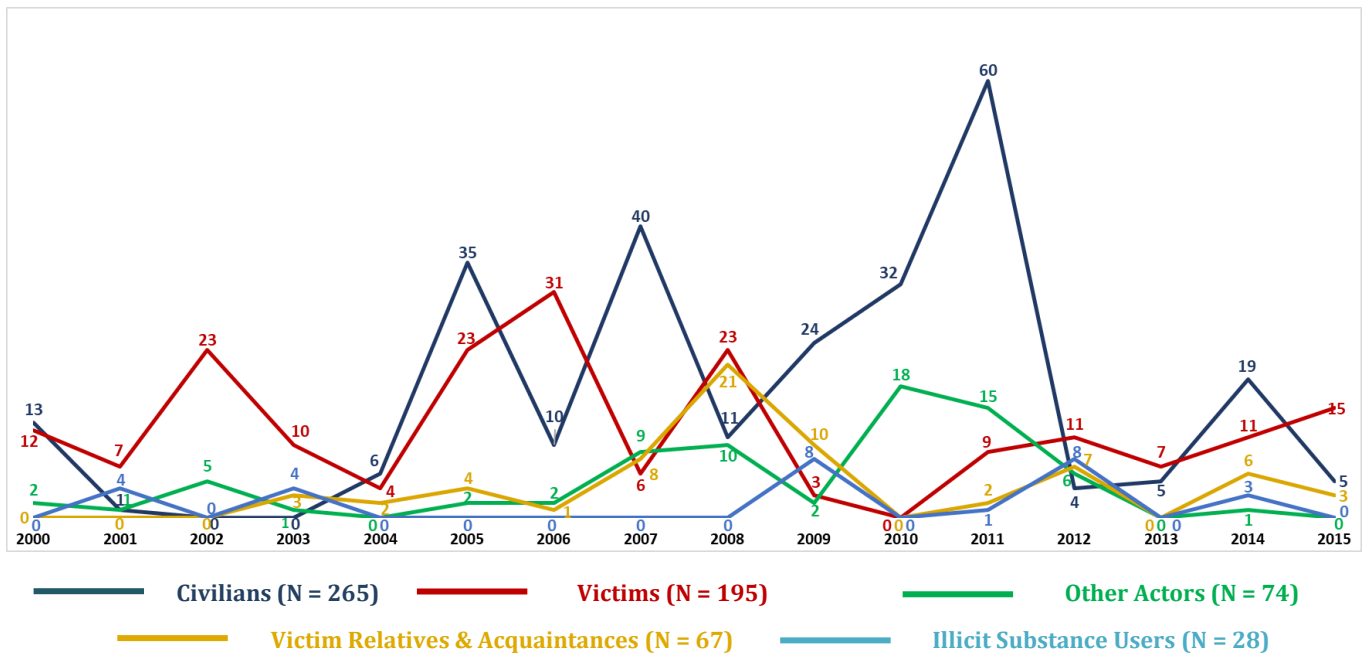
While some socially excluded groups consider the criminal sector as a viable pathway out of poverty, society assumes that the poorest population is responsible for the increased level of urban crime, lack of security and drug-related violence. This assumption is reinforced by the narratives of Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews that target *medium and low-level offenders from favelas as the main violent actors of drug-trafficking stories*. “However, poverty may not be regarded as the only explanation to drug-related crime, as it crosses all social classes in Brazil. Only in the poorest the violence is accepted and praised” (Andrade Filho, 2008, p. 57). Three main social actors are responsible for spreading violence in favelas. They are the *leaders of factions*, the drug lords who coordinate the illegal market in favelas or other poor urban areas, forcing minors and juveniles to join the drug trade and commanding an army of low-level drug dealers; *militias* and *death squads* which extort the population of unsafe areas and engage in turf wars with drug gangs; and *corrupt on-duty law enforcement officers* who offer protection to members of illegal markets in exchange for bribes or regular payments (Misse, 2017).

The continuous growth in drug consumption means that large quantities of money circulate in the *bocas de fumos*. As a result, drug lords and gang leaders purchase rifles, machine guns, grenades and anti-aircraft weapons and give out bribes to the police to safeguard their territories. In this context, an increasing contingent of *favelados* are dragged to criminal activities as low-level dealers of drug factions, highlighting their role as the main security force to the drug sale points. They live as poorly as their neighbours and suffer physical violence directly while acting in the frontline of armed conflicts, fighting other gangs and police in an attempt to protect the faction's territory. They are easily replaceable in the drug trade. "This is due to the combined effects of the illegal as well as hierarchical nature of drug trafficking gangs and the unjust, violent and inefficient process of the justice system in Brazil" (Zaluar, 2000, p. 671)

7.2.2. POWERLESS KEY-NEWS ACTORS

The *Civilians* category was the third leading one and presented the largest frequencies in 2011 (N = 60, 22.6%), 2007 (N = 40, 15.1%), 2005 (N = 35, 13.2%) and 2010 (N = 32, 12.1%) (Figure 68). The first focused on the Pacification of Rocinha, the second on the Complexo do Alemão Massacre and the XV Pan American Games, the third on the turf war in Rocinha and the fourth on the Pacification of Complexo do Alemão and Vila Cruzeiro. *Victims* were the fourth dominant visual frame and had the highest frequencies in 2006 (N = 31, 15.9%), 2002, 2005 and 2008 (N = 23, 11.8%). In 2006, law enforcement agents were victims of the PCC Attacks and civilians – of the Comando Vermelho attacks; the third highest frequency focused on victims from Rio. *Other Actors* were the fifth dominant category with high frequencies in 2010 (N = 18, 24.3%) and 2011 (N = 15, 20.3%), also for reviewing the Arcanjo Operation in Complexo do Alemão and the Pacification of Rocinha. *Victim Relatives & Acquaintances* represented the sixth leading frame and had higher frequencies in 2008 (N = 21, 31.34%), 2009 (N = 10, 14.9%) and 2007 (N = 8, 11.9%). The highest frequencies for *Illicit Substance Users* were found in 2009, 2012 (N = 8, 28.6%) and 2001, 2003 (N = 4, 14.3%). The first two focused on drug users from three distinct social classes and the second on abusers in favelas and prisons.

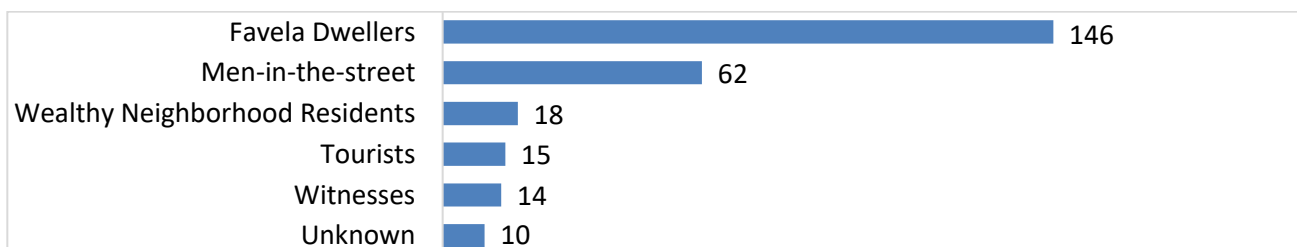
Figure 68: Frequency of Powerless Key-News Actors Shown on the News Coverage of the Drug-related Violence Segments in Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (2000-2015)



7.2.2.1. Civilians: Prominent Supporting Key-News Actors

Civilians encompass 6 sub-categories (Figure 69). More than half were classified as *Favela Dwellers* (N = 146, over 55.1%) and almost one-quarter as *Man-in-the-street* (N = 62, 23.4%). *Wealthy Neighborhood Residents* was the third leading frame (N = 18, over 6.8%). The *Tourists* sub-category was the fourth one (N = 15, around 6.1%). *Witnesses* (N = 14, over 5.3%) and *Unknown* (N = 10, just 3.8%) were the least common sub-categories.

Figure 69: Total Sample of Civilians (N = 265)



Favela Dwellers (2011)



Men-in-the-street (2011)



Wealthy Neighborhood Residents (2008)



Tourists (2000)



Although *Civilians* were the third dominant visual frame, they did not play the main role in the narrative. Rather, they personified the most important supporting actors. *Favela Dwellers* stand out amongst the other sub-categories as they appeared in the main setting of the drug-related conflict. As in war journalism, the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews constructed the dichotomized narrative of winners and losers in a victory-oriented style which does not emphasize the real structural problems victims and civilians suffer (Ottosen, 2005). At the beginning of the narrative, they were running out and hiding behind cars, trees and buses to protect themselves from stray bullets, they were being escorted by police officers during the exchanges of gunfire, or they were curiously observing police operations from their residences. They were depicted crying, screaming, praying, fearing for their lives, and begging for peace and security. At the end, they were shown praising the police for ridding their community of criminality and celebrating the police operations. Almost all programs ended their stories with residents walking peacefully and happily on the streets and, notably, women and children waving to the cameras in a gesture of gratitude for the order restored.

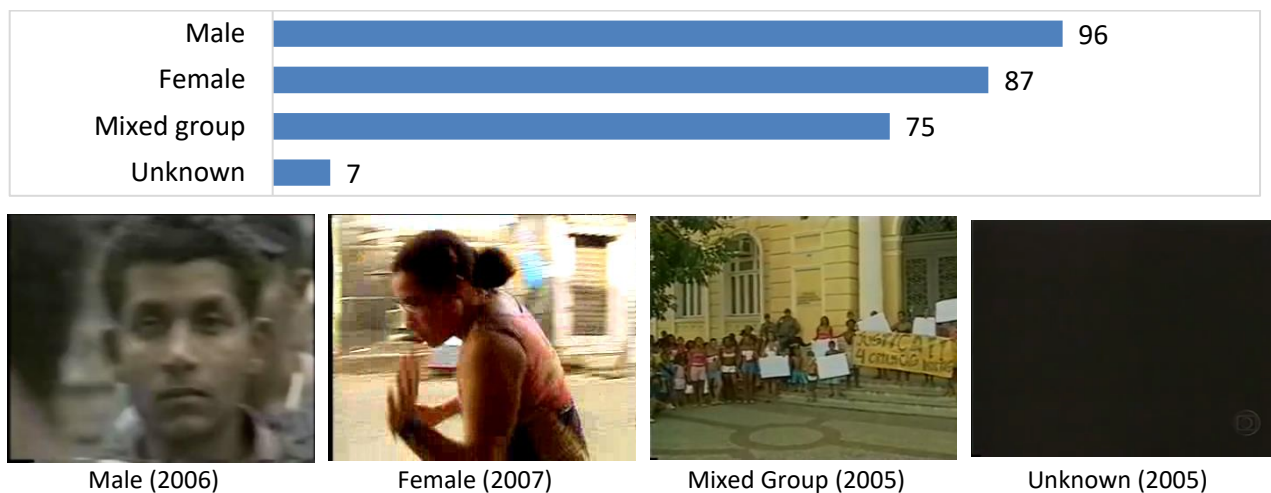
Men-in-the-street refers to individuals who do not represent a specified subject or provided an opinion as '*vox populi*' (Hanitzsch, 2008). "'Common people' are 'the man in the street' quoted or shown with or without identification by name [...] they represent the general population (in contrast to elites or specific groups) or everyday people in an everyday world" (Ludes, 2011, p. 18). Men-in-the-street are placed in more diverse settings, as background figures, while walking or standing in the settings or offering their opinion speaking directly to the camera.

Wealthy Neighborhood Residents are the social actors residing in neighbourhoods with a concentration of higher-income households. The Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews emphasized their suffering during gun fights between gang members that reached the wealthiest neighbourhoods of São Conrado and Gávea. *Tourists* were portrayed in 2000 and 2011, enjoying a secure and pacified Favela da Rocinha, while dancing, buying souvenirs, and taking photos. The image of a *friendly favela* has been attracting many tourists as Rocinha has the

lowest rates of violence amongst all favelas in Rio. Geographically, it is far away from other favelas, reducing armed conflicts with drug gangs and enjoying less confrontation with the police due to the large investment of Amigos dos Amigos into police corruption. *Witnesses* refer to actors who offered first-hand accounts of crime events. They narrated their experiences and provided testimonial evidence of what they claim to know about the events in question. Anonymous witness had their identity hidden by pixelation, blurring or blacking out their faces and disguising their voices via audio editing.

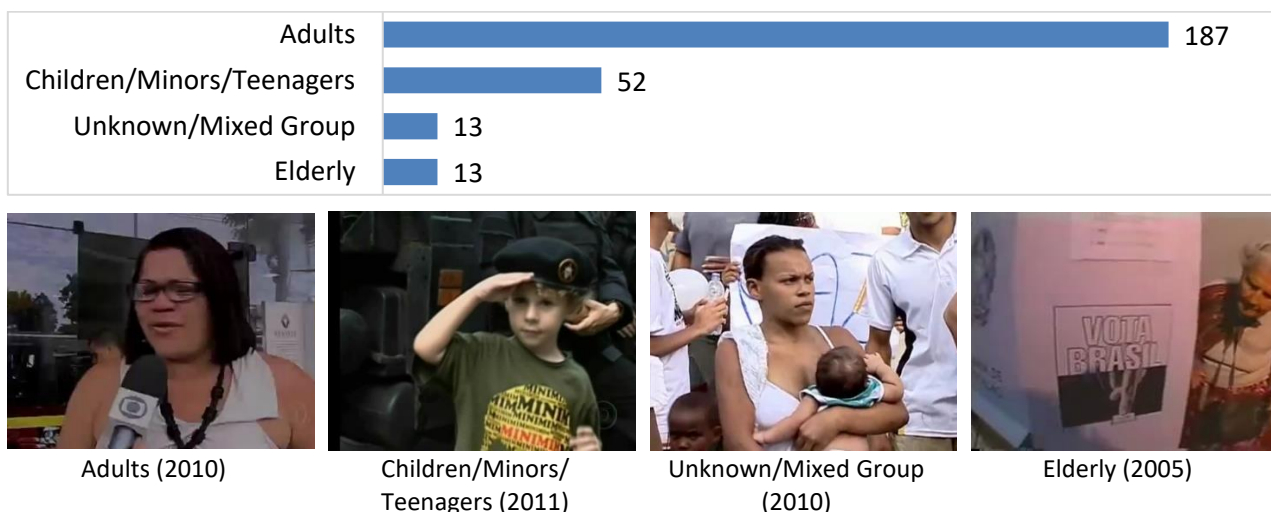
More than one-third of Civilians were *Male* (N = 96, over 36.2%) and *Female* (N = 87, over 32.8%). *Mixed Group* represented 28.3% (N = 75) and *Unknown* gender was 2.6% (N = 7) (Figure 70).

Figure 70: Genre of Civilians (N = 265)



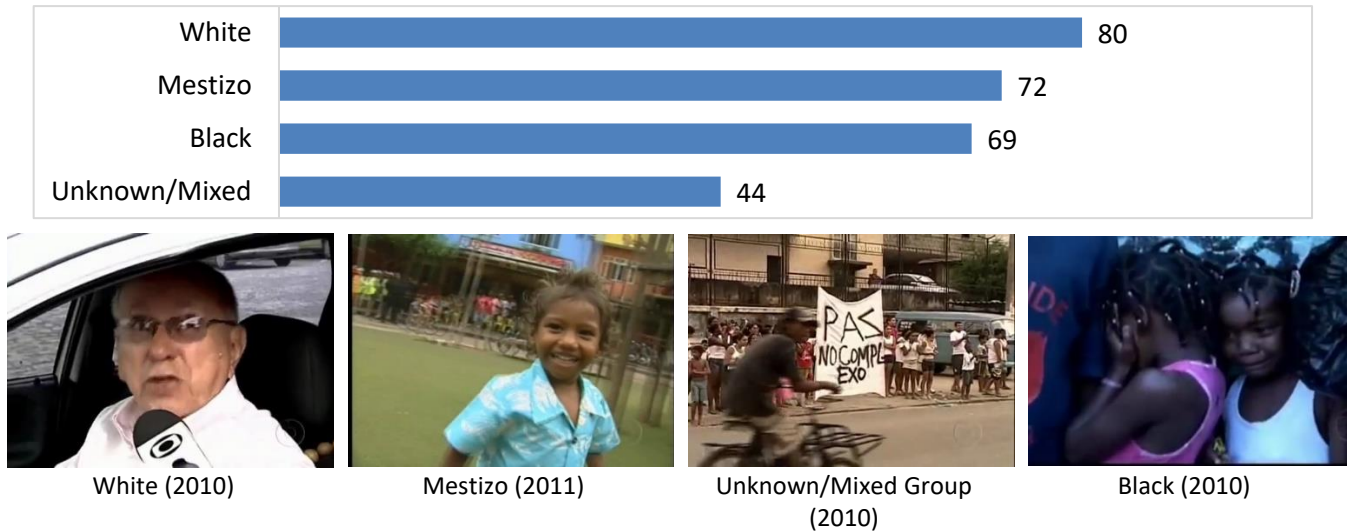
More than half were *Adults* (N = 187, over 70.6% of the total sample), 19.6% (N = 52) were *Children/Minors/Teenagers*, 4.9% (N = 13) were *Unknown/Mixed Group* and *Elderly* (Figure 71).

Figure 71: Age Group of Civilians (N = 265)



One-third were *White* (N = 80, over 30.2%) and *Mestizo* (N = 72, 27.2%). Around 26.0% (N = 69) were *Black* and 16.6% (N = 44) were *Unknown/Mixed* (Figure 72).

Figure 72: Ethnic Characteristic of Civilians (N = 265)

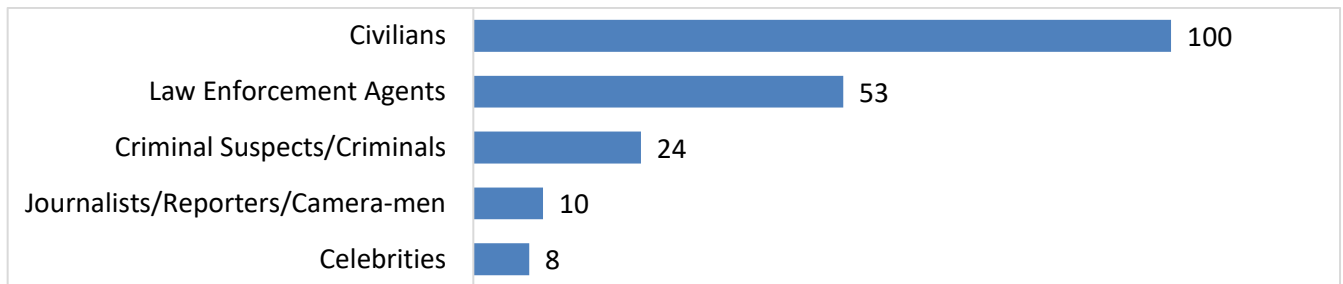


The results of the qualitative content analysis reflect the Brazilian Census of 2010, in which 47.7% of the population declared themselves as white, 43.1% as mestizos, 7.6% as black, 1.1% as Asiatic, and 0.4% as indigenous (IBGE, 2011). The geographical population distribution by color/race reproduces patterns of historical occupation and movements related to economic dynamics. Whites are concentrated in the South region and mestizos in the North and Northeast regions. The state of Bahia (Northeast) registered the largest population of black (17.1%) and Santa Catarina (South) – of white residents (84%). Rio de Janeiro has the largest black population in the Southeast (12.4%) and São Paulo – the largest white population (63.9%). The qualitative content analysis on *favela residents* mainly from Rio de Janeiro found that 40.4% were blacks, 35.6% were mestizos, 9.6% were white and 14.4% were unknown or appeared in a racially mixed frame.

7.2.2.2. Victims: The Personification of the ‘Ordinary’ Side Effects of the War on Drugs

Victims category is divided into 6 sub-categories (Figure 73). Half of the victims was *Civilians* (N = 100, 51.3%), one-third was *Law Enforcement Agents* (N = 53, 27.2%), nearly one-eighth was *Criminal Suspects/Criminal* (N = 24, 12.3%). About 5.1% were *Journalists/Reporters/Camera-men* (N = 10,) and 4.1% were *Celebrities* (N = 8).

Figure 73: Total Sample of Victims (N = 195)



Civilians (2008)



Law Enforcement Agents (2012)



Criminal Suspects/Criminals (2004)



Celebrities (2014)



Journalists/Reporters/Camera-men (2011)

Civilians, especially favela residents, were framed as the main victims of the drug-related violence narrative. The coverage ensured that the culpability for the crimes fell on low-level drug dealers for their violent actions on the front-line. This framing reinforces the stigmatization of the favela as a dangerous place where the police should use lethal force, taking into account that civilian casualties and violations of the human rights are some ordinary side effects of the War on Drugs. However, “the use of lethal force by law enforcement officers raises serious human rights concerns, including with regard to the right to life” (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 6).

On-duty *Law Enforcement Agents* were killed or injured by drug gang members in police operations, and off-duty agents were assassinated unarmed and unprotected by their peers by criminal faction members while arriving at or leaving their homes in acts of revenge for their previous executions (Dias, Marques, Natal, Possas, & Ruotti, 2015). In the last decade, the increase in police deaths lead to an increase in civilian deaths in a wave of retaliatory violence due to the deterioration of peace agreements between the state and *comandos armados*, as broadcasted in 2000, 2006 and 2012. For instance, in São Paulo during 2013 and 2014, 118 Military Police officers (79.73%) were killed off-duty and 30 agents (20.27%) were killed

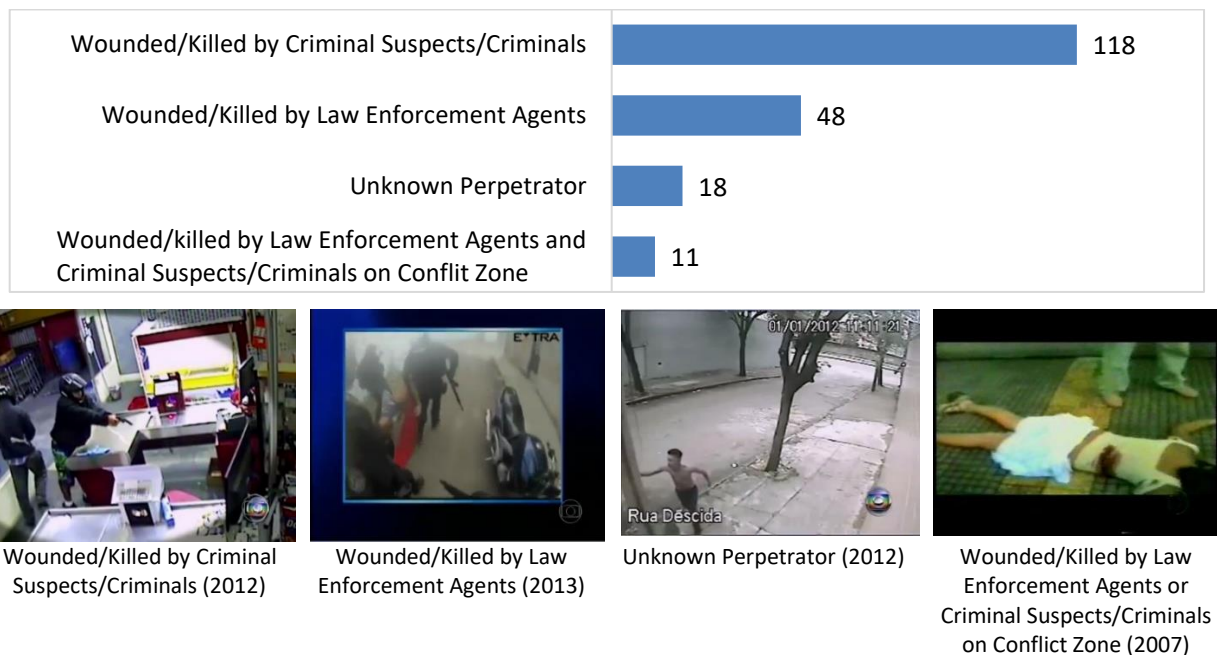
during active service. Police are likely to be victimized in retaliation actions, decreasing the mortality rate for officers killed while on-duty (Fernandes, 2016).

Criminal Suspects/Criminals, notably low-level drug dealers, were killed by police and rival gang members in confrontations in favela and by other inmates during prison riots. *Journalists/Reporters/Camera-men* subcategory included the stories of two victims killed while covering drug-related crimes in favelas. The first, the investigative journalist Tim Lopes from Rede Globo, was tortured and killed by Comando Vermelho affiliates in Morro do Alemão in 2002. The second, the cameraman Gelson Domingos from *Rede Bandeirantes*, was shot to death by an unknown drug dealer even while being escorted by officers during a BOPE operation in Favela de Antares in 2011. *Celebrities* included four Brazilian TV stars. The rapper Marcelo Yuka was seriously injured by a gunshot and the singer Simony was taken hostage at the PCC riot in Carandiru in 2001. The professional dancer Rei dos Passinhos from Favela de Manguinhos was killed after being chased by an unknown perpetrator, and the professional dancer from *Rede Globo* Douglas Rafael da Silva Pereira was found dead in Favela Pavão-Pavãozinho after police officers mistook him for a drug dealer.

Overall, Greer (2017) describes the *ideal victim* of a crime as “a person or category of individuals who – when hit by crime – most readily are given the complete and legitimate status of being a victim, including those who are perceived as vulnerable, defenseless, innocent and worthy of sympathy and compassion”. Therefore, the local civilians, a group formed mainly by favela residents, become the ideal victim in Brazilian new narratives, both in terms of representativeness and as carriers of the ‘defenseless’ status. At the same time, the victim role helps engender a collective sense of empathy, in which the viewers identify strongly with the victims. The imagery of a dead body or happy flashbacks in still pictures or homemade videos “[...] enhance the immediate accessibility, human interest and overall communicative impact of the news product on media consumers” (Greer, 2017, p. 30).

Regarding the perpetrator of the violence (Figure 74), more than half of all victims were deliberately *Wounded/Killed by Criminal Suspects/Criminals* (N = 118, over 60.5%), while almost one-quarter were intentionally or mistakenly *Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents* (N = 48, over 24.6%). In 9.2% of the sample (N = 18) the perpetrators were *Unknown* and about 5.6% (N = 11) of the victims were unwittingly *Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents or Criminal Suspects/Criminals on Conflict Zone*.

Figure 74: Perpetrator of Violence (N = 195)

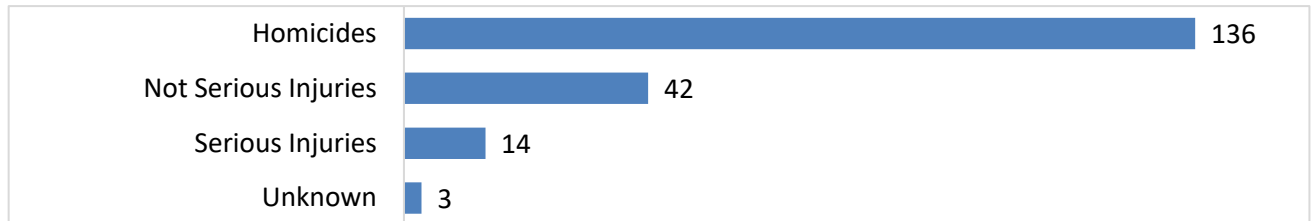


Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews emphasized the harmful outcome of drug-related crime without mentioning the relation of white-collar and corporate offenses with the drug business. It is this relationship that foments the physical and psychological suffering of victims, as it constitutes invisible violence and carries less graphic appeal to the TV audience. The description of the news events is narrated with the dead or wounded victims in focus. In this case, the victim, a relative or an acquaintance provide all evidences for the stories. "The use of viewpoint techniques to describe events from the perspective of news actors is typical for news stories but not for non-narrative news reports" (van Krieken, 2018, p. 2). This approach "[...] varies from the representation of a news actor's speech or thought to the representation of this actor's desires, observations, and emotion" (van Krieken, 2018, pp. 2-3). In most of the homicide cases, family members and friends also call for justice using their voice to express a victim's final wish. These direct quotations "[...] in particular are considered to add both liveliness and truthfulness to journalistic" stories (van Krieken, 2018, pp. 2-3).

Victims in the narratives suffered mainly from *Homicides* (N = 136, over 69.7%) and were depicted dead or alive by still images, amateur homemade videos and were mentioned by the anchor/reporter (Figure 75). These victims were often gunned down, a few of them were burned alive or suffered from vehicle explosions. About 21.5% (N = 42) experienced traumatic events or sustained *Not Serious Injuries*, as they were hit by stray bullets, shattered glass, or had burns. Over 7.2% (N = 14) were exposed to *Serious Injuries*, being depicted in hospital or at home after recovering from life-threatening wounds. In 1.5% of the sample, the harm was

Unknown. Overall, bullet injuries and skin burns were the main causes of deaths and physical harm to the victims.

Figure 75: Harm to the Victims (N = 195)



Homicides (2009)



Not Serious Injuries (2005)



Serious Injuries (2008)

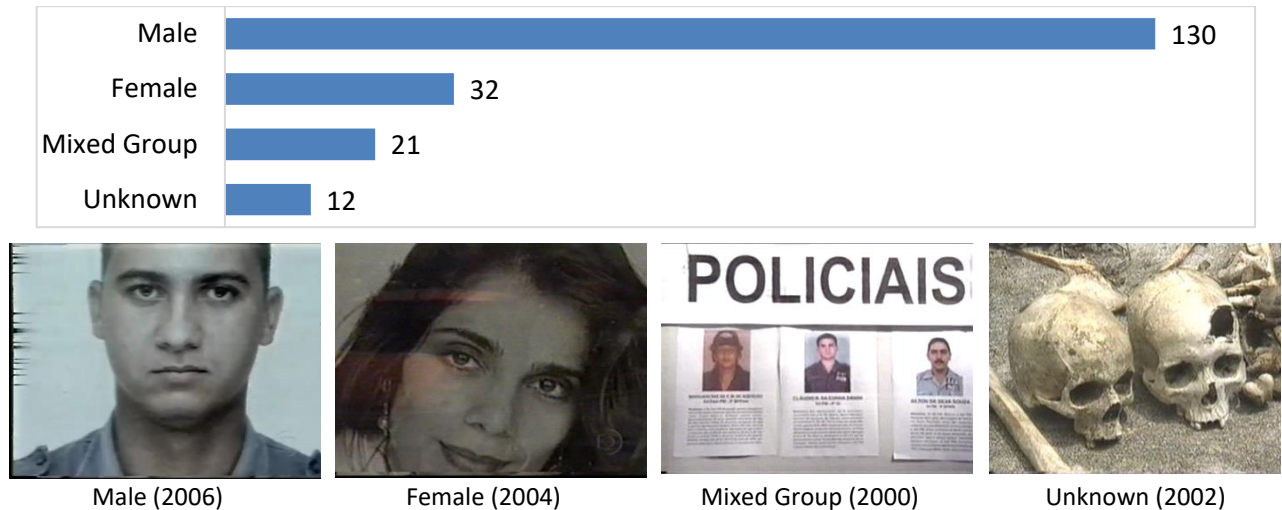


Unknown (2001)

According to the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA, 2018) report on *Global Mortality from Firearms, 1990-2016*, an estimated total of 251,000 worldwide firearm deaths happened in 2016 outside of state-conflict settings and wars. From the total amount of deaths, 64% were homicides, 27% were suicides and 9% were unintentional firearm deaths. However, only six countries in the world, all located in the Americas, accounted together for 50.5% of global gun-related deaths. Brazil ranked first with 43,200 firearms-related deaths out of 62,517 intentional deaths in 2016 (IPEA & FBSP, 2018), followed by the USA (37,200), Mexico (15,400), Colombia (13,300), Venezuela (12,800), and Guatemala (5,090). As already described in the most recent data on Brazilian mortality, in 2017, 63,880 people were killed by firearms, or almost 175 homicides per day (FBSP, 2018). Homicide by firearms “[...] constitutes a major public health problem for humanity” (Rivara, Studdert, & Wintemute, 2018, p. 764). In the USA, the majority of homicides registered by state authorities are due to juvenile violence, mass shooting and terrorist attacks in the form of “[...] gun-related massacres at schools, places of worship, workplaces, nightclubs, and recreational venues” (Rivara, Studdert, & Wintemute, 2018, p. 764). The country also accounts for the highest rates of suicide by firearms in absolute numbers. On the other hand, Brazil and the other four countries in Latin America above have a high level of mortality associated with drug cartel activities and with the manufacture, production and trafficking of drugs and illicit commerce of weapons.

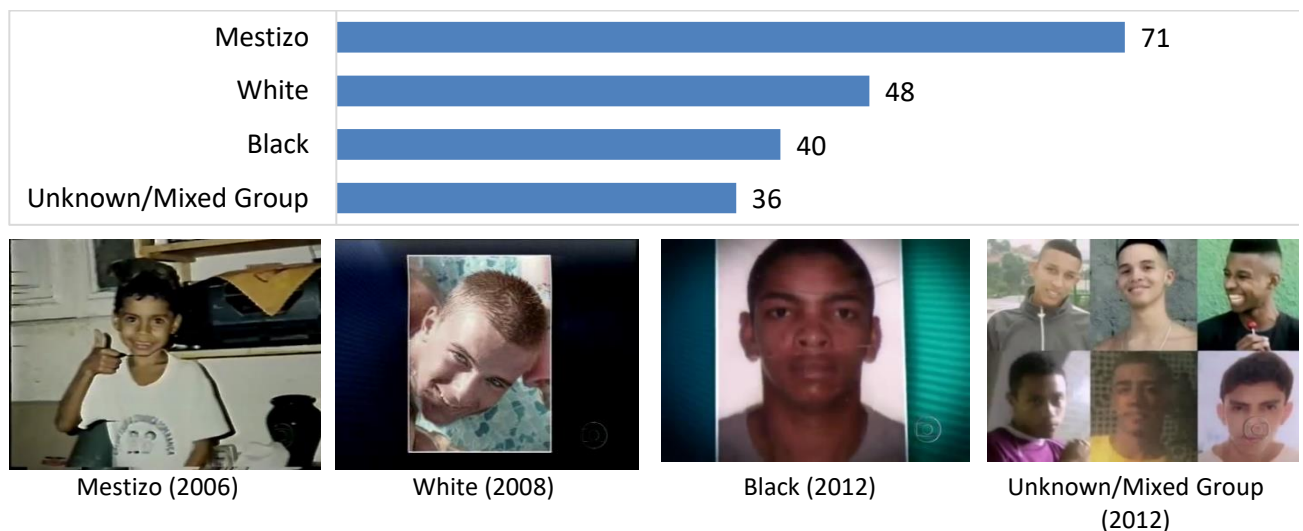
This section has identified that the gender, age and race of Brazilian victims paired the victimization pattern and trend of drug-related violence in Brazil. More than half of the victims were *Male* (N = 130 frames, 66.7%) and about 16.4% (N = 32) were *Female*. *Mixed-group* represented 10.8% of the victims (N = 21) and *Unknown* victim were 6.2% (N = 12) ([Figure 76](#)).

Figure 76: Genre of Victims (N = 195)



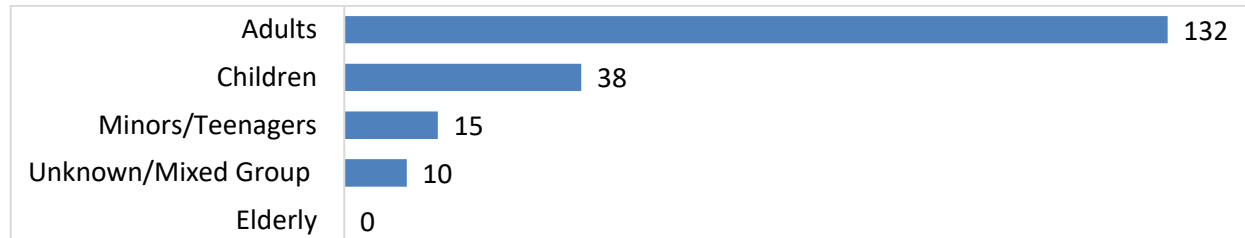
The majority of victims were coded as *Mestizo* (N = 71, over 36.41%) and *White* (N = 48, around 24.62%). *Black* victims characterized the third dominant frame (N = 40, over 20.51%) and *Unknown/Mixed Group* race was the fourth leading sub-category (N = 36, 18.46%) ([Figure 77](#)).

Figure 77: Ethnic Characteristic of Victims (N = 195)

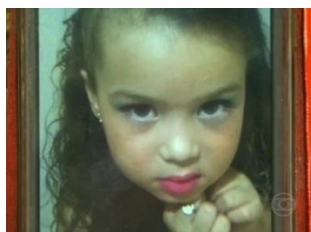


Two-thirds of all victims were *Adults* (N = 132, 67.7%), *Children* were the second leading victims (N = 38, over 19.5%), followed by *Minors/Teenagers* (N = 15, 7.7%) and *Unknown/Mixed Group* victims (N = 10, 5.1%) (Figure 78).

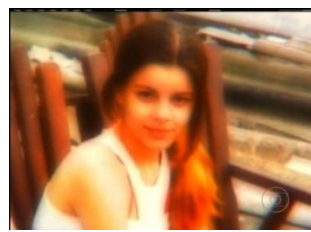
Figure 78: Age Group of Victims (N = 195)



Adults (2012)



Children (2008)



Minors/Teenagers (2009)



Unknown/Mixed Group (2013)

There is a universal gender gap in homicide risk and propensity, as the probability that men commit murders, including sexually and financially motivated homicide and thrill killings, is higher than for females. Females are less likely than males to commit criminal acts, to engage in a criminal life and to fall victim to assault and homicide. Overall, “[...] homicide research remains largely male-centric, with patterns unique to female offenders and victims often lost in the aggregate. [...] males constitute the overwhelming majority of both homicide offenders and victims” (Fox & Fridel, 2017, p. 1). In firearm deaths, the rates are higher for men than for women globally (JAMA, 2018). From a criminological point of view, “[...] men tend to employ violence as an offensive move to establish superiority, [while] women typically view violence as a defence of last resort” (Fox & Fridel, 2017, p. 2).

“As in the rest of Latin America, firearms-related violence overwhelmingly affects young men” (Dreyfus, Nascimento & Guedes, 2008, p. 28). In Brazil, 94.4% of gun violence victims are men (Waiselfisz, 2016). However, women are the main victims of gender-related violence. In 2017, 221,238 women reported domestic assaults (willful infliction of physical injury) under the Maria da Penha Law (Law No. 11.340), 60,018 female victims were sexually violated, 4,645 were victims of homicide, and 1,133 specific victims of femicide (FBSP, 2018). Female victims in the drug-related violence narratives were killed by stray bullets, while males

were deliberately executed by police officers, gang members or unintentionally hit by stray bullets.

Young men aged between 15 and 29 years old represent 90% of all homicide victims in 2012; 77% of victims were non-white (Amnesty International, 2015). The growth of homicides among men from 15 to 29 years old exceeded that of the rest of the population. The total number of firearm deaths among young male victims was 3,159 in 1980, and it escalated to 25,255 in 2014. It corresponds to an increase of 699.5% in contrast to the rest of the population that went from 6,104 homicides in 1980 to 42,291 in 2014, a growth of 592.8% (Waiselfisz, 2017). Nevertheless, this age group represents less than 27% of the general population. “In Brazil, the risk of a young man of between 20 and 29 years of age dying by firearms is seven times higher than for the rest of the population, and four times higher than for the rest of the male population” (Dreyfus, Nascimento & Guedes, 2008, p. 28). However, “the risk of death by firearms of these young men is 38 times higher than for the female population and 20 times higher when compared to the female population in the same age group” (Dreyfus, Nascimento & Guedes, 2008, p. 28).

Regarding local police lethality in the city of Rio de Janeiro between 2010 and 2013, nearly all the police intervention fatalities were men (N = 1,189, over 99.5%), and 6 victims were female (0.05%). From this figure, 79.11% (N = 886) were colored people (Mestizos – 51.25%; Blacks – 27.86%) and 20.89% (N = 234) were white (Amnesty International, 2015).

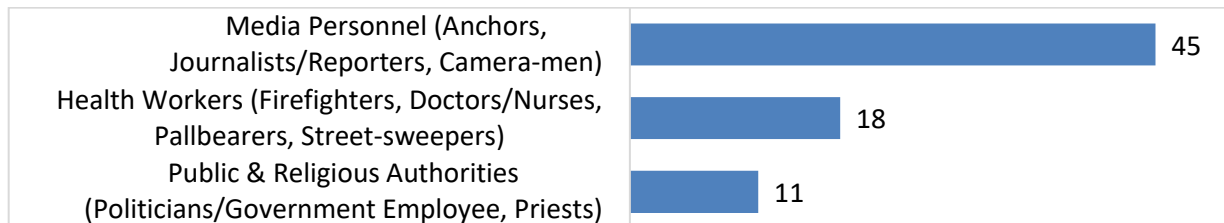
Furthermore, Brazil, following Mexico and El Salvador, also experienced a homicide epidemic against male children and adolescents from the 1980s on. In the same period, the USA endured a high rate of adolescents and young adults committing crimes and being killed, “[...] reflecting a surge in gang conflict and competition over drug markets” (Fox & Fridel, 2017, p. 4). In Brazil, “between 1980 and 2014, the number of children and youth homicides increased by 476.4% and the homicide rate increased by 485%” (Waiselfisz, 2017, p. 2). Different from the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews, which focus on Rio de Janeiro’s children and adolescent victims, the concentration of homicides is higher in the Northeastern states. This kind of lethality varies over the life cycle of these individuals. Nearly “92% of all homicide victims between age 0–19 were male [...]. This proportion of male victims increases significantly from age 13 and reaches 95% over age 17” (Waiselfisz, 2017, p. 10). In relation to the ethnicity of the male children and adolescents killed in 2014 “[...] 2,089 were white and 8,249 were black. The white child and youth homicide rate were 8 per 100,000 while that of black victims was 23.6 per 100,000. Considering the size of each of the two populations, the black victimization rate was 195.3% higher” (Waiselfisz, 2017, p. 11). Again, Piauí, a state in the Northeast region

of the country has a black victimization rate of 1,878%. This means that 20 black people from this group were killed for each white victim in 2014. Black male youths, adolescents and children are the main victims of drug-related lethal violence. “Racial discrimination and the resultant inequality mean that the black population, particularly young black people, face a situation of structural discrimination where their rights to access higher education, health, work, decent housing, and so on, have been seriously impaired” (Amnesty International, 2015, p. 11).

7.2.2.3. Other Actors: Self-representation of the Media in the Conflict Zones and the Conventionalized Role of Health Workers and Public & Religious Authorities

Other Actors encompasses *Media Personnel* (Anchors, Journalists/Reporters, Camera-men), *Health Workers* (Firefighters, Doctors/Nurses, Pallbearers, Street-sweepers) and *Public & Religious Authorities* (Politicians/Government Employee, Priests). More than half of Other Actors were *Media Personnel* (N = 45, 60.8%). Almost one-quarter were *Health Workers* (N = 18, 24.3%) and 14.9% were *Public & Religious Authorities* (N = 11) (Figure 79).

Figure 79: Total Sample of Other Actors (N = 74)



Media Personnel



Anchor (2011)



Journalist/Reporter (2010)



Camera-men (2007)

Health Workers



Firefighters (2000)



Doctors/Nurses (2009)



Pallbearers (2005)



Street-sweepers (2011)

Public & Religious Authorities



Politicians/Government
Employee (2010)



Priests (2010)

Media Personnel, especially *journalists/reporters*, were mainly portrayed covering the aftermath of police operations in favelas, hospitals and on the streets, sharing the screen with *news anchors* to provide a brief summary of the news event. However, reporters and *camera-men* covering police operations were escorted by police officers, as journalists' safety became newsworthy after the assassination of undercover investigative journalist Tim Lopes in Morro do Alemão in 2002. Media Personnel continued to be dependent on law enforcement authorities for accessing conflict zones and acquiring restricted information. Their portrayal improves the reputation of the media and enhances the press quality, recognition and credibility.

*Health Workers*¹³⁴ were framed in very conventionalized news settings and were the news actors of the narrative to speak most rarely. Firefighters took part in the rescue of civilians in conflict zones and extinguished hazardous fires after violent attacks on public transportation and properties in favelas and streets settings. *Doctors/Nurses* were shown in a few frames in hospitals providing medical care to the victims. *Pallbearers* were carrying caskets at funerals in cemeteries, and the *Street-sweepers* subcategory was applied to actors shown in 2011 cleaning the favela's streets after the Pacification of Favela da Rocinha as a reference to the 'cleaning up the streets from crime'.

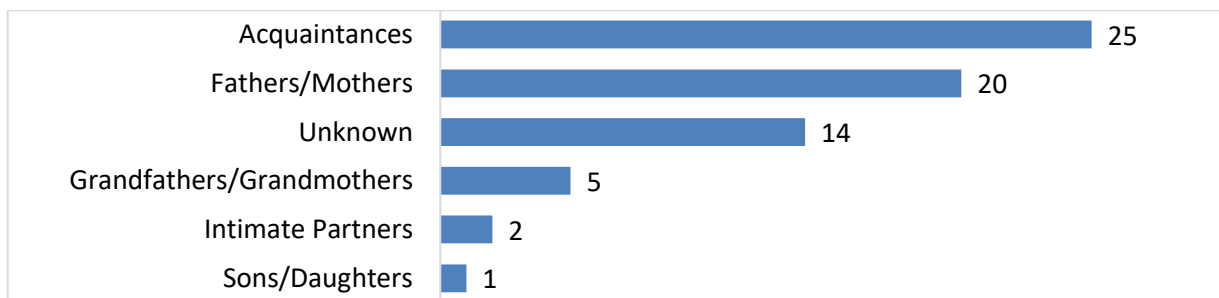
Public & Religious Authorities included *Politicians/Government Employees* and *Priests*. The first represented news actors identified by name or job role in the state and local sphere during a press conference or speaking to the reporters in government offices and other settings related to the security of civilians. As an official Catholic country, Roman Catholic *Priests* were the main religious leaders portrayed during the ritual of mass. They were often praying for peace in the aftermath of police operations and waves of violence in Rio de Janeiro.

134 Although Firefighters (Military Firefighters Corps) are part constituent of the army reserve, trained by the Military Police to ensure civil defense, they were classified as *Other Actors* in this study since they were shown as health workers rather than law enforcement agents.

7.2.2.4. Victim Relatives & Acquaintances: The Emotional Disturbance of the Second Victims

The Victim Relatives & Acquaintances category is composed of 6 sub-categories (Figure 80). *Acquaintances* was the leading one with 25 actors coded, or 37.3% of the total sample. *Fathers/Mothers*, with emphasis on the female parent, was the second most prominent frame (N = 20, over 29.9%). Actors with an *Unknown* relationship to the victims represented 20.9% of the sample (N = 14). *Grandfathers/Grandmothers* accounted for 7.5% of the sample (N = 5). *Intimate Partners* (N = 2, 3%) and *Sons/Daughters* (N = 1, 1.5%) were the least sub-categories.

Figure 80: Total Sample of Victim Relatives & Acquaintances (N = 67)



Acquaintances (2006)



Fathers/Mothers (2015)



Unknown (2014)



Grandfathers/
Grandmothers (2008)



Intimate Partners (2007)



Sons/Daughters (2014)

Victim Relatives & Acquaintances were portrayed sharing their memories and providing personal details and background on the victims. All actors in this category were speaking on behalf of Civilians, Law Enforcement Agents, Journalists, and Celebrities framed as innocents and heroes; no Criminal Suspects/Criminals had their relatives' testimonials onscreen.

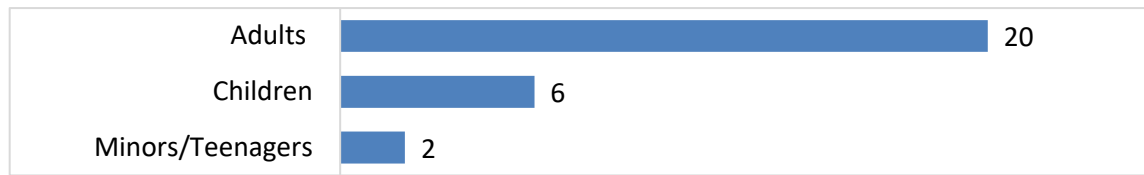
Sensationalized crime news according to the formula of ‘*if it bleeds, it leads*’ is an important media approach that “[...] has remained a constant ingredient in the formula that modern-day editors and producers use in designing newspapers and broadcast news show in the hope they will attract and keep readers and viewers” (Gordon, 2002, p. 271). Nevertheless, Rede Globo did not present grieving news actors to the same extent as that of others populist Brazilian networks, since the sensationalization of tragic events through grieving family members was discrete and functioned to sensitize the audience who tends to support and sympathize with family suffering.

Although mourning and protesting were the main reactions of relatives and acquaintances, this category of news actors played the role of second victims, i.e., ones who were harmed indirectly by the violent act, causing them emotional anguish. Greer (2017, pp. 51-52) describe them as the “[...] indirect victims: the families, friends and relatives of primary victims, those who may be distressed by witnessing serious crimes, and the wider community”. Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews do not invade the families’ privacy by presenting their experience in details but highlights the actors’ emotional expressions and anger to share their personal pain with the audience. Notably, it is the power of relatives and acquaintances’ images together with “[...] the social characteristics of the primary victims, and the suitability and willingness of the indirect victims to engage with the news media [...] that produce a compelling narrative that connected deeply and on a profoundly personal level with media consumers (Greer, 2017, p. 58).

7.2.2.5. Illicit Substance Users: The Depiction of the Dramatic Reality of *Drogados*

The last category of Illicit Substance Users includes 3 sub-categories ([Figure 81](#)). *Adults* was the leading one, as it covered 71.4% of the sample (N = 20), roughly 21.4% (N = 6) framed *Children* and 7.1% (N = 2) – *Minors/Teenagers*.

Figure 81: Total Sample of Illicit Substance Users (N = 28)



Adults (2011)



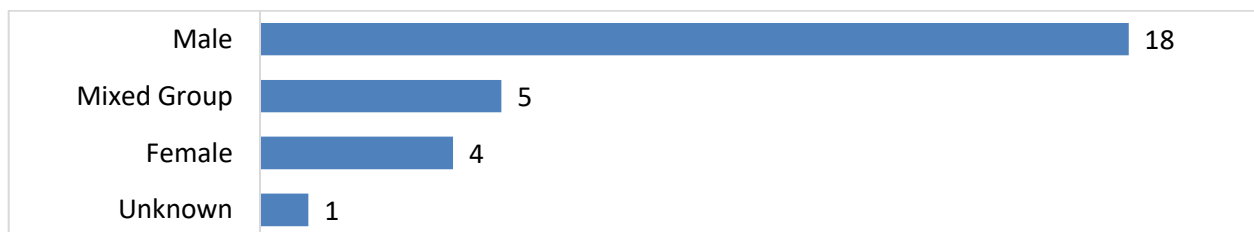
Children (2009)



Minors/Teenagers (2011)

Male was the main drug user's gender in the narrative (N = 18, over 64.3%). *Mixed Group* users were shown in 17.9% of the total screen time (N = 5), about 14.3% (N = 4) were *Female* and just 3.6% (N = 1) were *Unknown* (Figure 82).

Figure 82: Genre of Illicit Substance Users (N = 28)



Male (2012)



Mixed Group (2009)



Female (2012)

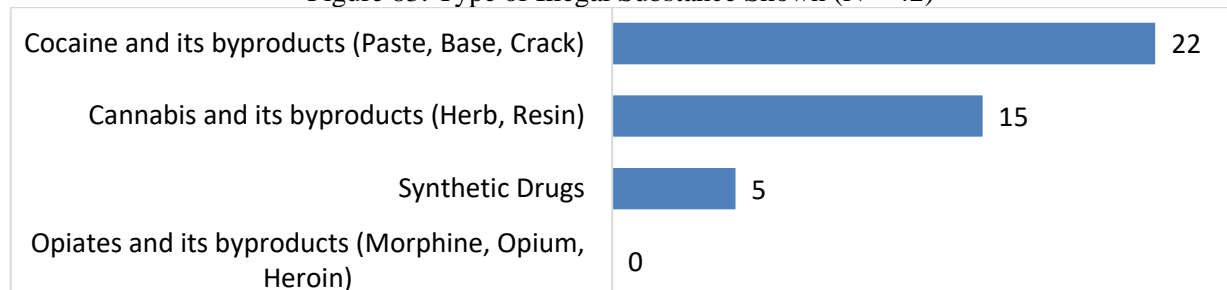


Unknown (2014)

In the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews, more than half of recreational drug users were adults and most were male. Although the narrative mentioned drug abuse in the upper classes, no users from a wealthy socioeconomic background were framed. However, users from the lowest social level, such as poor children and minors, homeless, vagrants and inmates, received an overwhelmingly negative portrayal as *drogados* (drug addicts) and were stigmatized as perpetrators of violence. Crack and marijuana were the main drugs abused by them and framed in the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews. *Cocaine and its byproducts* (*Paste*, *Base*, *Crack*) were covered in 52.4% (N = 22) of narratives, *Cannabis and its byproducts* (*Herb*, *Resin*) – in

35.7% (N = 15) (Figure 83). *Synthetic Drugs* occupied 11.9% of the total screen space (N = 5) and were only abused by middle- and upper-class individuals.

Figure 83: Type of Illegal Substance Shown (N = 42)



Cocaine and its byproducts (2005)



Cannabis and its byproducts (2006)



Synthetic Drugs (2006)

The prevalence of drug abuse is higher among the younger population, but socioeconomically marginalized, poorly educated, and homeless people are more likely to abuse drugs and need public health care, due to the high cost of private medical care for substance abuse (Bastos & Bertoni, 2014b). In many cases, young black drug users are treated as criminals and face prison sentences for drug dealing. “Prison and rehab centers should focus on reconstructing the habit of the addicted or felons, rather than setting the ground for worse outcome within prison or rehab centers” (Islam & Ali, 2016, p. 58). Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews did not reflect that drug abuse is an important health problem but rather sustained the idea that poor drug addicts are a concern to social security and a threat to the aesthetic of public space, disturbing the project of urban landscape beautification.

7.3. REPRESENTATION OF HEROIC AND OUTLAW WARRIORS

Males were the main key-news actors perpetrating and suffering drug-related violence as well as the principal consumers and abusers of illicit drugs in the Brazilian narratives. They

were responsible for committing crimes against the citizens, the property and the security of the nation. Unlike in other criminal contexts, women were less often victims in this specific kind of violence.

According to Gripp and Zaluar (2017), the possession of firearms has been a usual feature for robbers and thieves for a long period of time. Nevertheless, with the establishment of the War on Drugs policy in the 1970s and the advent of drug syndicates in the late 1970s and beginning of the 1980s, these criminals envisioned the emergence of a lucrative business of drug trafficking, favored by Brazil's geographic position as an important Latin American cocaine distribution route to Africa and Europe. During the formation of the narcotics consumer market in Brazil, the price of cocaine made it the most valuable commodity in big cities across the country. A decade later, in the 1990s, the dawn of stronger drug gangs and *comandos armados* developed a well-established 'war logic' as a strategy to keep rival gangs away from their territories. In this context, *comandos armados* played an important role in changing the daily life of favela residents, imposing informal rules to benefit gang members and later on armed command members. Inside the favelas, there was a clear division between these armed criminals and unarmed workers/civilians. "Nevertheless, police officers who dealt with favela dwellers did not always acknowledge this division and mistrusted local residents, perceiving them as possible or potential criminals" (Gripp & Zaluar, 2017, p. 6), by applying excessive and lethal force in an escalating drug-related violence against civilians. It is clear that "[...] police terror is more feared than the barbarism of drug traffickers when it's understood that the police disdain rules and enjoy an ad hoc morbid creativity, while traffickers restrict themselves to codes and subordinate their practices to a public and intelligible order (Soares, 2000, p. 40" (Penglase, 2014, p. 155).

The constant use of firepower became a normal feature in gang warfare and in police confrontations to assure a drug syndicate's control over its territory, to stifle the competition, to settle debts, and to threaten the police, witnesses and residents. The public display of powerfully *comandos armados* associates in favelas and on social media on a daily basis tends to create an aspirational role model for some young male favela residents. At the same time, these images produce a self-idealization of the police as the heroes, who repress and suppress the illicit economic activities and take the monopoly on violence back from the criminals. Therefore, "for the police, guns also became a day-to-day instrument for keeping traffickers geographically contained, and for arresting or killing them during armed confrontations" (Gripp & Zaluar, 2017, p. 6). Nevertheless, "at a tactical level, cartels may sometimes employ defensive brute force, to physically retain the guns, drugs, and money that enforcers try to seize"

(Lessing, 2015, p. 1493). “The widespread circulation of guns fostered an ethos of ‘hypermasculinity’ or ‘warrior ethos’ that lead men to armed confrontations as a way of addressing different kinds of conflicts, which significantly increased violent death rates” (Gripp & Zaluvar, 2017, p. 6), since “[...] masculinity is often defined through invulnerability to violence” (Penglase, 2010, p. 332).

In conclusion, the mainstream media increase their coverage of law enforcement officers against criminal organization members in favelas and poor zones of the cities as a powerful marketing approach. Consequently, this long-term narrative has transformed drug dealers into ‘traffic soldiers’ and police officers into ‘police warriors’ in a destructive social configuration that puts society as a whole in distress, with a particularly strong negative impact on the poorest communities (Gripp & Zaluvar, 2017).

7.3.1. MILITARIZED BRAZILIAN WAR ON DRUGS

This section introduces the 3 types of *Symbolic Objects* framed in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews’ War on Drugs narratives, reflecting the militarized approach to law enforcement and society’s response to it. *Weaponry* was the first dominant sub-category with 259 instances framed out of 575, representing 45% of the total sample. *Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles* were the second leading one (N = 176, around 30.6%) and *Symbols* were the least coded sub-category (N = 140, over 24.4%) (Figure 84).

Figure 84: Symbolic Objects (N = 575)



Weaponry (2010)



Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles (2010)



Symbols (2010)

The highly militarized police officers and their performance of masculinity demonstrate a different kind of policing for audiences inside and outside the conflict zones of favelas. The insiders experience police brutality and dishonesty more physically and directly. However, these attributes function to entertain the outsiders emotionally, with elements borrowed from the Hollywood action feature films and blockbusters, as they experience violence from a distance. The Danish author and film scholar Schubart (2001) argued that the myth of a utopian masculinity in Hollywood action films has dramatically changed since the 1980s: from the “*passion and suffering*” elements of the Rambo franchise (1982-2019)¹³⁵ to the “*acceleration and sadism*” of the Terminator franchise (1984-2019)¹³⁶ into more complex computer-generated scenarios, weapons and war equipment of contemporary action films. Police officers as action heroes in the drug-related violence narratives embody both the *prototype of Christ in passion* when criminals inflict injuries on them and the *prototype of an indestructible machine in acceleration* when they overcome the difficulty of the mission. “The first [...] links the hero to society, to hierarchy and the law [...]. The second [...] provides the reversal: now comes aggression turned into kinetic energy, sadism in the shape of vengeance, explosion, pure speed, the hard body, invulnerability, invincibility, impenetrability” (Schubart, 2001, p. 192).

These characteristics of strength are attributed to the heroic bodies, unharmed by the extreme dangers that surround them thanks to the protection of their weaponry and vehicles. The BOPE officers personified supernatural beings wearing a uniform with the symbol of a skull, a knife and two firearms. They named themselves “*The death of death*” and are “[...] able to overcome their mortality through their disciplined aggression and technological sophistication” (Larkins, 2015, p. 69). Furthermore, their well-known and feared symbol of the skull “[...] is transposed onto officers themselves, who are metonymically referred to as skulls and whose physical bodies appear as skulls when in combat. Hooded and with goggles, their anonymous faces mimic the insignia” (Larkins, 2015, p. 69). The role of policemen is to overcome and subdue any violent disorder (Phillips, 2018).

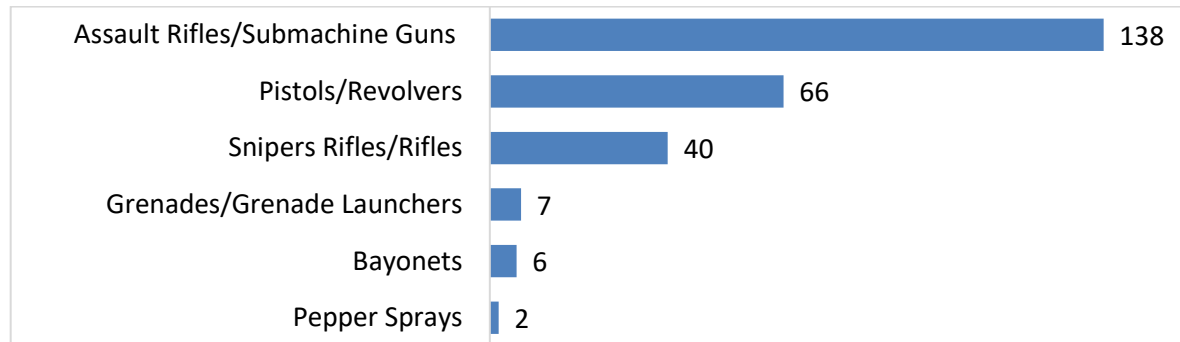
While the heroes in this narrative use legal weapons, their antagonists retaliate with illegal ones. Criminals also fight against rival gang members with firearms in the favelas and with knives or homemade shivs to cut and stab them in jail. *Weaponry* portrayed in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews that the majority of police officers play very militarized roles

135 *First Blood* (Ted Kotcheff, 1982); *Rambo: First Blood Part II* (George P. Cosmatos, 1985); *Rambo III* (Peter MacDonald, 1988); *Rambo* (Sylvester Stallone, 2008) and *Rambo 5: Last Blood* (Adrian Grunberg, 2019).

136 *The Terminator* (James Cameron, 1984); *Terminator 2: Judgment Day* (James Cameron, 1991); *Terminator 3: Rise of the Machines* (Jonathan Mostow, 2003); *Terminator Salvation* (McG, 2009); *Terminator Genisys* (Alan Taylor, 2015) and *Terminator 6* (Tim Miller, 2019).

since *Assault Rifles/Submachine Guns* (N = 138, around 53.3% of the sample) were the main kind of firearms used to fight drug crimes (Figure 85).

Figure 85: Weaponry (N = 259)



Assault Rifles/Submachine Guns
(2013)



Pistols/Revolvers (2009)



Snipers Rifles/Rifles (2015)



Grenades/Grenade Launchers
(2005)



Bayonets (2006)



Pepper Sprays (2001)

Assault rifles are the main weapons used by Brazilian military and special police groups due to their multifunctionality¹³⁷. It is a commonplace firearm used by the Military Police and most suitable for the BOPE actions and UPP's patrolling in Rio de Janeiro, which allows officers to shoot accurately at short and medium distances, functioning as a battle rifle (Riccio & Skogan, 2017). Furthermore, more than one-quarter of the Weaponry framed in the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews was *Pistols/Revolvers* (N = 66, over 25.5%), more than one-eighth

¹³⁷ 1. they are capable of selective fire, being adjusted to fire in semi-automatic, burst or fully automatic mode, with a large capacity, 2. they have an intermediate-power cartridge, being less powerful than a sniper rifle and more powerful than an average pistol, 3. their ammunition is supplied from a removable ammunition storage, and 4. they can hit a long-distance target of at least 300 meters and a short-distance target of 50 meters.

were *Snipers Rifles/Rifles*¹³⁸ (N = 40, over 15.4%). *Grenades/Grenade Launchers* were framed in 2.7% (N = 7), *Bayonets* in 2.3% (N = 6) and *Pepper Sprays* in just 0.8% (N = 2).

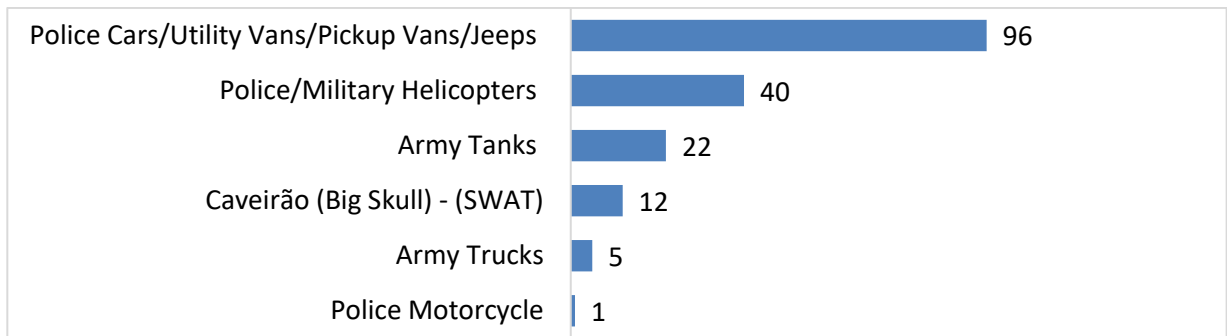
In addition, “since the late 1990s the efforts of the police to overcome resistance have been demonstrated prominently with the use of tactical units and armoured vehicles” (Phillips, 2018, p. ii). These types of policing resources were designed to be deployed solely in dangerous events, like terror attacks, when civil police officers could not handle the crisis effectively. However, “more recently these units have been used for drug enforcement efforts where there is an assumption of increased risk for the officers” (Phillips, 2018, p. ii). Not only in Brazil, the media discourse also emphasized that the risks for police agents on drug-related operations in favelas have increased since the establishment of *comandos armados* in the 1990s. This assumption has contributed to the effective deployment of police officers and soldiers with patrol rifles, tactical units and armoured vehicles, reflecting the militarization of the War on Drugs¹³⁹.

Therefore, the *Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles* (Figure 86) portrayed in Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews refer to the terrestrial and aerial vehicles of law enforcement officers. More than half of the vehicles were *Police Cars/Utility Vans/Pickup Vans/Jeeps* (N = 96, 54.5%) almost 22.7% (N = 40) were *Police/Military Helicopters*, over 12.5% (N = 22) were *Army Tankers*. The BOPE’s signature armoured vehicle, *Caveirão (Big Skull)*, represented 6.8% (N = 12) of the sample. Although this armoured vehicle was designed to provide support and rescue for the BOPE during operations in areas with intense armed conflicts, several human rights groups criticized the use of *Caveirão* as a fighting car, in which squad officers often open fire deliberately from inside the vehicle, promoting terror and risk for favela dwellers. It is “a truly impressive weapon of war that allows them to shoot freely while being protected from traffickers’ bullets. It provides officers with anonymity, as it is the skull itself from whence the bullets come rather than any individual officer accountable for taking lives” (Larkins, 2015, p. 69). Lastly, *Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles* were *Army Trucks* (N = 5, 2.8%) and *Police Motorcycle* (N = 1, 0.6%) were the two least sub-categories.

138 These kinds of weapons are characterized as high-precision rifles projected for sniper operations, with a long range of at least 1,000 meters and without selective fire as the assault rifles.

139 For instance, the operation in Morro do Alemão 16 days before the Opening Ceremony of the Pan-American Games of 2007 deployed about 8,000 soldiers from the National Force to assist the lethal local Military Police. “The government used armoured vehicles, helicopters, machine guns, and hand grenades, producing a high death toll. Many of the dead had signs of extrajudicial execution. The operation was strongly criticized by human rights organizations” (Magaloni; Franco & Melo, 2015, p. 11). This offence was a response to the Comando Vermelho attacks of December 2006 on various targets with heavy weaponry, destroying Military Police vehicles and stations, burning buses and passengers alive and killing several other civilians.

Figure 86: Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles (N = 176)



Police Cars/Utility Vans/Pickup Vans/Jeeps (2010)



Police/Military Helicopters (2014)



Army Tanks (2010)



Caveirão (Big Skull) - (SWAT) (2011)



Army Trucks (2010)

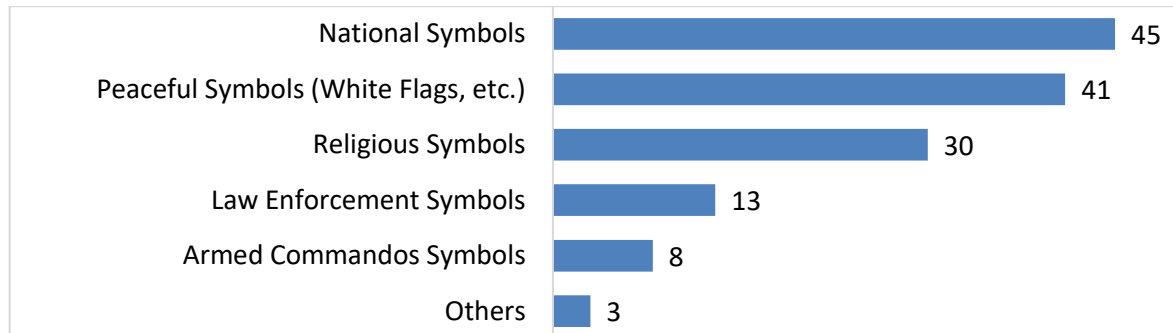


Police Motorcycle (2007)

In regards to the *Symbol* framed in the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews (Figure 87), *National Symbols* (N = 45, 32.1%) sub-category was the most prominent one among the six leading frames. The Brazilian flag and states flags were shown in settings of national and regional county government, as police stations, court of justice, public administrative buildings, as well as in schools, favelas residents' houses and cemeteries. Brazilian law enforcement officers hoisted these flags at the highest point of the favelas after the Occupation of Morro do Alemão in 2010 and Favela da Rocinha in 2011. It was "[...] a symbol of victory which had also been used during the occupation [...] for a media-effective climax. The intended message is clear: The state is now taking care of *Ordem e Progresso* (order and progress) in the favelas" (Steinbrink, 2013, p. 137). These flags were also framed during officers' and other state agents' funerals, draped over caskets honouring the memory of the law enforcement personnel. *Peaceful Symbols* (N = 41, over 29.3%) were the second most prominent symbol of the narrative, composed of white balloons, flags, body painting, head bandana, and banners with the word Peace written in Portuguese (*Paz*), by demonstrators in favelas and streets. *Religious*

Symbols covered 21.4% of the narrative (N = 30) and referred to the Christ the Redeemer and Roman Catholic Church objects held by followers. About 9.3% (N = 13) of symbols were *Law Enforcement Symbols*, 5.7% (N = 8) were *Armed Commandos Symbols*, especially the PCC and Comando Vermelho framed in favelas and prisons and 2.1% (N = 3) were *Others* symbols, covering healthcare symbols and the SOS symbol.

Figure 87: Symbols (N = 140)



National Symbols (2010)



Peaceful Symbols (2014)



Religious Symbols (2002)



Law Enforcement Symbols (2005)

Armed Commandos Symbols
(2001)

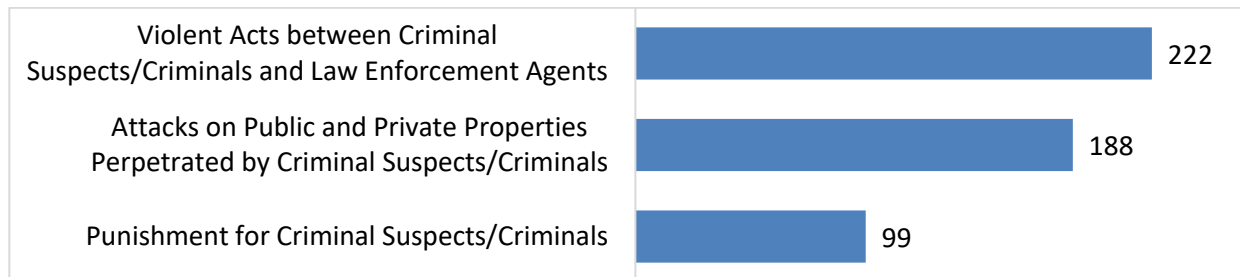
Others (2004)

7.3.2. VIOLENT ACTIONS AND OUTCOMES

The narratives emphasized the *Violent Actions* more than the *Outcomes of these Violent Actions* for the criminals convicted or criminal suspects arrested, as 44% of the total sample, or 222 instances framed out of 509, were dedicated to different types of *Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents* (Figure 88). Furthermore, 37% of the video material (N = 188) showed *Attacks on Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by*

Criminal Suspects/Criminals, which consisted of deliberately opening fire on and torching buildings, police stations, homes, vehicles, and buses by explosives and firearms. Finally, *Punishment for Criminal Suspects/Criminals* were shown in 19% of the sample (N = 99).

Figure 88: Violent Actions and Outcomes (N = 509)



Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents (2010)



Attacks against Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals (2010)



Punishment for Criminal Suspects/Criminals (2010)

According to Lessing (2015) drug trafficking, police corruption and violence among criminal organizations – both drug gangs and state officers – is an important Latin American phenomenon and concern. The author classified the first two kinds of offensives presented above as *Enforcer-Targeted (Violent Corruption)* and *Terror Tactics (Violent Lobbying)* respectively, according to his coding of newspaper reports from Colombia, Mexico and Brazil. The first one consists of *non-terror violent actions* by means of unilateral attacks, violent clashes, and targeted killings. In other words, violent acts with the purpose of killing law enforcement agents and members from an opposite criminal organization or from the same organization. The second one refers to *terror actions regardless of victims*, which comprises intentional bombing, roadblock/arson and kidnapping. Lessing (2015) suggested that Brazilian major news actors rain lethal force on each other through *clashes*, followed by *unilateral attacks*, which encompass a combination of frontal attacks, ambushes, prison breaks and sabotages in the realm of Enforcer-Targeted action, while roadblock and arson are the main Terror Tactics employed by major armed *commandos*, drug gangs and militia groups. It is the amalgamation of these two onslaughts that, “to its great credit, this approach focuses attention on a characteristic that separates Mexico, Colombia, and Rio’s cartels from the vast majority of

organized crime groups: their willingness to directly confront state forces with lethal force” (Lessing, 2015, 1488).

Four types of *Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents (Enforcer-Targeted)* were detected in the narrative (Figure 89). Gun-related violence was the most prominent one, as *Shooting* was framed in 78% (N = 174) of the sample. About 12% (N = 27) were *Explosion* by grenades, Molotov cocktail, etc. that hit police officers in their police stations, UPP facilities in favelas and other official State buildings. Criminal Suspects/Criminals *Threatened* law enforcement officers in 15% (N = 15) of the sample during prison riots. Moreover, physical fighting and car crashing encompassed *Other* types of violent acts (N = 6, 3%).

Figure 89: Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents (N = 222)



Shootings (2014)



Explosions (2014)



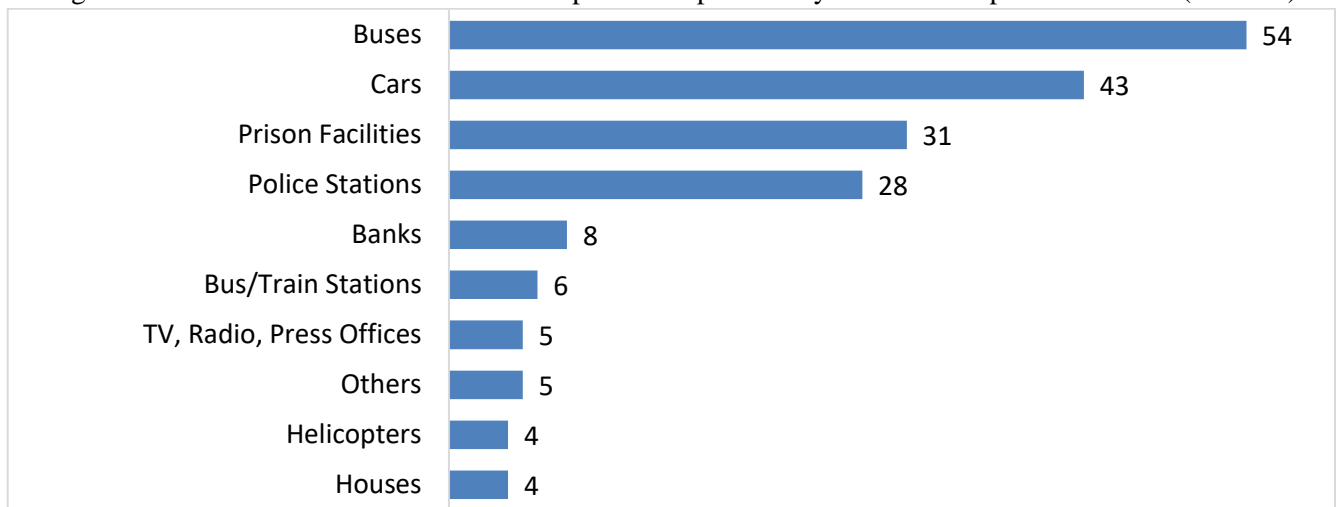
Threats (2000)



Others (2009)

The narrative also focused on the *Attacks on Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals* (Terror Tactics). *Buses* (N = 54, 28.7%) and *Cars* (N = 43, 22.9%) have been the main targets. Outbreaks have reached *Prison Facilities* in 16.5% (N = 31) of the screen time and *Police Stations* and 14.9% (N = 28). *Banks* and ATM machines (N = 8, over 4.3%), *Bus/Train Stations* (N = 6, around 3.2%), *TV, Radio, Press Offices, Others* (Schools, Courthouse and City Hall) (N = 5, just 2.7%), *Helicopters* and *Houses* (N = 4, over 2.1%) have likewise been targets (Figure 90).

Figure 90: Attacks on Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 188)



Buses (2012)



Cars (2010)



Prison Facilities (2006)



Police Stations (2006)



Banks (2006)



Buses/Trains Stations (2007)



TV, Radio, Press Offices
(2006)



Houses (2008)



Helicopters (2009)



Others (2007)

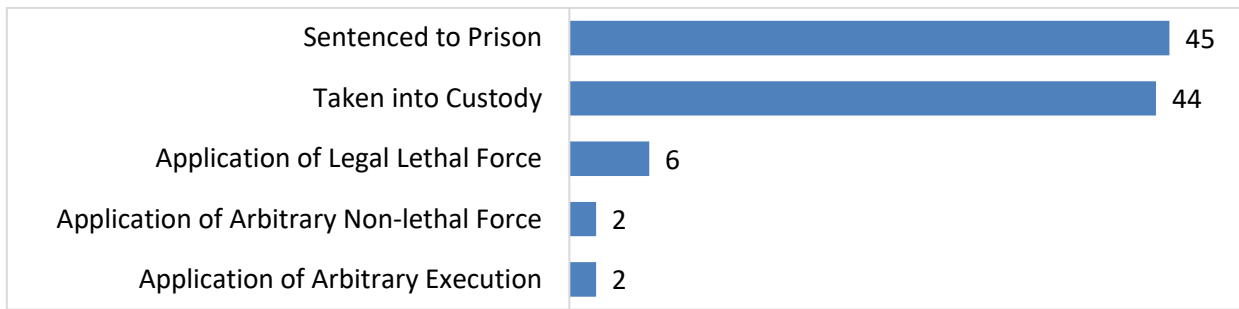
These attacks caused urban disorders on the streets and resulted in numerous casualties. “When cartels turn to fighting strategies, I argue, their aim is not to conquer the state but to constrain it – to change its behavior, which in the case of states means policy outcomes. In *wars of constraint*, the function of violence is generally coercive” (Lessing, 2015, p. 1489). These actions are applied to punish and attack opponents from rival drug gangs and to destabilize

members of its highest echelon. These kinds of attacks lead to a temporal closure of local and larger businesses on the main route of the conflict area. However, destroying and damaging physical objects, urban furniture, properties and brute-force seizure of rival territories constitutes a typical *war of conquest* (Lessing, 2015).

The great firepower, financial resources and political allies of a few organizations such as the PCC in São Paulo and the Comando Vermelho and the Amigos dos Amigos in Rio de Janeiro, have led to a dramatic escalation of deadly conflicts. These Enforcer-Targeted and Terror Tactics have confirmed the power of drug syndicates to bring city life to a halt, forcing school classes to be cancelled, buses to stop running, and business districts to be closed. The terror attacks on human beings, properties and the shutdown of the cities are orchestrated, coordinated and ceased by convicted and incarcerated drug bosses in maximum-security prisons, seeking to pressure authorities for changes in carceral policies and their sentences. For instance, “[...] violent lobbying frequently focuses on carceral policy, a low-salience issue with small audience costs for leaders, and demands are often particularistic: transfers of specific leaders or policy changes within units controlled by the dominant cartel” (Lessing, 2015, p. 1503).

Lastly, *Punishment for Criminal Suspects/Criminals* were the last category analyzed in the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews ([Figure 91](#)), referring to the legal and extralegal outcomes applied to penalize the perpetrator of violent actions. About 45.5% (N = 45) of those convicted for drug offenses were *Sentenced to Prison* by court judges. They were major drug lords, militiamen, police officers sentenced for international drug trafficking, association to the drug trafficking, organized crime and homicides. Over 44.4% (N = 44) of the actors were *Taken into Custody* by law enforcement agents during police operations and raids. The third most prominent punishment was the application of *Legal Lethal Force* (N = 6, 6.1%), reviewing the killing of Rocinha’s drug lord and most wanted criminal Bem-Te-Vi and head of Amigos dos Amigos in 2005. *Application of Arbitrary Non-lethal Force* (N = 2, 2%) was applied on incarcerated children and adolescents during the 2005 riot on the State Foundations for the Welfare of Minors (FEBEM) in São Paulo. Similarly, *Application of Arbitrary Execution* (N = 2, 2%) framed police officers humiliating and killing criminal suspects in footage from police camera video recordings and from their own mobile phone clips.

Figure 91: Punishment of Criminal Suspects/Criminals (N = 99)



Sentenced to Prison (2005)



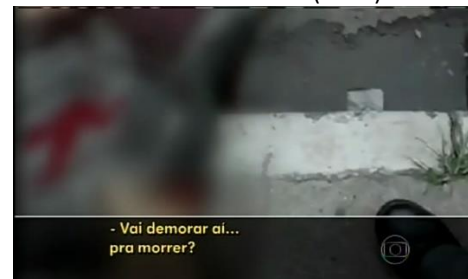
Taken into Custody (2010)



Application of Legal Lethal Force (2005)



Application of Arbitrary Non-lethal Force (2005)



Application of Arbitrary Execution (2014)

In conclusion, my qualitative content analysis “[...] have also revealed the ways in which the media frame stories about crime to correspond to and reinforce these images. Mainstream media depictions of crime and justice generally present messages that conform to and promote the dominant ideology” (Kort-Butler, 2016, p. 11). The default typical drug offenders and suspects portrayed by the Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews were the poor colored male and low-level drug dealers, downplaying the potential harm of white-collar crime by corrupt police and senior government officials. Human rights groups have criticized the deliberate use of lethal violence by police on their policing methods and punishment, since it became clear that *the War on Drugs can be understood as the War on the Poor*. Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews veil that the organized crime and their well-structured illicit drug market is controlled by *comandos armados*, militia groups, and corrupt state senior officers – arranged by the combination of spatial segregation, territorial control, weak state presence, corrupt police agents, public authorities and extremely brutal police violence.



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Mateusz Radek (2010)

8
CHAPTER

**A COUNTERHEGEMONIC
PERSPECTIVE ON
DRUG-RELATED
VIOLENCE**



A Counterhegemonic Perspective on Drug-related Violence

8.1. CONCLUDING REMARKS

8.2. LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY & RECOMMENDATIONS FOR
FUTURE RESEARCH

8

CHAPTER

8.1. CONCLUDING REMARKS

My inquiry explored the drug-related violence in Brazil with respect to its impacts in the social sphere, the public health and the public security sectors. It traced the development of *War on Drugs* narratives in the Brazilian television annual reviews, the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews, during the period of 2000 to 2015. Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews organize collective memories, create news media memories and influence perceptions of the actual violence and homicide rates related to the drug trafficking and abuse of illicit substances that began to make intense news headlines from the 1980s onwards. Reliable homicide statistics became available only after the implementation of the Mortality Information System (SIM)¹⁴⁰ in 1979, which provided an integrated nationwide database of homicides in Brazil.

Inquiries from the humanities and social sciences advanced the discussion of racism, social stigmatization, violence, drug illegalization, the penal system, anti-drug legislation and subsequently drug-related violence. The illegalization of drugs that took place at the beginning of the 20th century and continues, the racist anti-drug legislation, the availability of illicit drugs, the role of Brazil as an important segment of the Andean narcotic route, the rise of drug criminal organizations and white-collar organized crime are the foremost reasons for the accelerating rise in drug-related violence over the last four decades. The first Anti-opium Laws in the 1870s, Anti-cocaine and Anti-marijuana laws in the early 1920s, President Nixon's 'War on Drugs' policy in the 1970s, which was adopted by the Brazilian Dictatorship governments, and subsequently the harsh anti-drug legislation enforced in the last two decades were responsible for the escalating levels of violence, notably homicides, disproportionate drug enforcement, sentencing practices and the skyrocketing rates of the incarceration of nonwhite, poorly educated and underprivileged young males and females. Last but not least, the emergence of Andean cocaine on the Brazilian market in the 1980s and the popularization of crack among poor drug addicts and of synthetic illicit drugs among the upper- and middle-class users in the 1990s fueled the advent of powerful drug trafficking organizations like the *comandos armados* and paramilitary groups (militias and death squads). – The prison system and several irregular settlements (subnormal agglomerates)¹⁴¹ spread in all major cities; corrupt politicians and on-

140 The system congregates the collection, storage and management of death registries.

141 According to IBGE subnormal agglomerates are irregular settlements also "[...] known as *favelas* (slums), *invasões* (invaded properties), *grotas* (slums in deep valleys), *baixadas* (slums in low-lands), *comunidades* (poor communities), *vilas* (slums in villages), *ressacas* (slums in backwaters), *mocambos* (type of shack) and *palafitas* (stilt houses), among others" (IBGE, 2010, para. 1).

duty law enforcement officers enhanced this crime dominance, while the less violent synthetic drug rings are typically composed of middle- and upper-class dealers.

The Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews offered superficial coverage of drug-related violence, since Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo were the two most framed cities in the narratives, although municipalities in the Northeast region have the highest homicide rates. Furthermore, the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews stereotyped Rio de Janeiro's favelas as the key-settings of the drug-related violent clashes by offering overwhelmingly negative portrayals during the entire period under analysis. Nevertheless, the continuous misrepresentation of the favelas as places plagued by criminality and the main vector of drug-related violence that Brazilian media promote only contributes to the widespread prejudices, discrimination and stereotypes against their residents, since "people who do not live in favelas often associate them with two things: poverty and violence" (Custódio, 2017, p. 35).

Favela dwellers have been suffering from long-term government neglect since the establishment of Brazil's first favela, the Morro da Providência in 1897¹⁴² in Rio de Janeiro. A century later, 6,329 irregular settlements in 323 of the 5,565 Brazilian municipalities were officially catalogued; 88.6% of them are part of 20 metropolitan areas and almost half (49.8%) are located in the Southeast region; 763 favelas exist in the city of Rio de Janeiro, with roughly 1.4 million inhabitants (IBGE, 2010). The majority of this population consists of black and mixed-race Brazilians, living with low-quality public services, suffering institutional and interpersonal violence and – from the 1970s onwards – drug-related violence in combination with militia-related crimes. For decades, the lack of government responsibility in providing quality public services and assistance has been substituted by the social service and financing of community-building projects by *comandos armados*, militias and death squads that took advantage of the absent state and the untrustworthy public authorities. However, in this context, the community residents also became vulnerable to the outlaws' demands, rules and authority, especially to those affiliated with the *Comando Vermelho* in Rio de Janeiro, one of the most violent drug syndicates in Brazil known for its practice of torture and cruel executions.

"However, defining favelas exclusively by the lacks, threats and stereotypes associated with them is an exercise in a reductionism that reinforces rather than challenges prejudices" (Custódio, 2017, p. 35). Therefore, there is a deep-seated misconception and overwhelming

142 The demographic constitution of favelas in Rio de Janeiro occurred shortly after the abolition of slavery (1888) and the establishment of the Republic (1889) by former enslaved African-descendants, poor European migrants and former soldiers of the War of Canudos (1896-1897) in Bahia, and later several other rural migrants from the Northeast region populated Morro da Providencia without governmental support (Custódio, 2017).

negative media depiction of favelas as the locus of marginality, poverty and criminality and their residents, *favelados*¹⁴³, as the default perpetrators of urban violence. This stereotype has been sustained by a conservative sector of the Brazilian society, the military and economic elite, and most recently the new president Jair Bolsonaro, who all blame the *favelados* for allegedly disturbing the organic life of major cities. Regardless of the law, the conservatives publicly acclaim law enforcement agents on their raids for the extrajudicial killing of drug dealers and potential male criminal suspects. They praise militia groups and off-duty police officers for their unlawful vigilantism directed against poor communities where the state has failed to control drug trafficking even after the unsuccessful Pacification Process of 2009 and beyond.

Moreover, the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews are framed by the masculinity-dominated violence narratives which present an endless clash between hegemonic and powerless news actors; the former executes the violence and the latter suffer passively the actions of the two most important actors: the law enforcement agents and the outlaws. Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews strongly focus on the police actions against drug dealers in Rio de Janeiro's favelas, neglecting the crucial role corrupt senior state officers and high-ranking law enforcement agents play in the lucrative drug trafficking at the higher-level hierarchy of the business. As the white-collar drug offenders do not perpetrate physical violence directly, they are considered as less violent than low-level drug dealers. However, they contribute to the structural and community violence, and consequently interpersonal and institutional violence. White-collar criminals seek economic advantage using both public money and illicit funds to enrich themselves. They commit fraud, theft and money-laundering, and they sponsor drug trafficking operations and provide political and legal benefits to criminal organizations and paramilitary groups.

The violence perpetrated by the militias and death squads is closely attached to institutional violence committed by on-duty police officers in favelas controlled by the *comandos armados*. The increasing in police violence and deliberate use of lethal force by on-duty and off-duty law officers, mainly the Military Police and the BOPE officers, aims to resolve either personal issues in response to some inconvenience or to fight drug crime. During police operations, Brazil sustains a culture of indiscriminate arbitrary and unlawful deprivation of life and detention, unfair public trial, the disappearance of suspects and civilians, torture, degrading treatment, punishment and disrespect of human rights for the most vulnerable sector

143 "The common stereotype of *favelados*,[as] male, black, footloose, uninterested in work, and without stable family lives is misleading both in its characterization of the black male population and in its simplification of the complex texture of the overall favela population" (Perlman, 1976, p. 58).

of society. Nevertheless, the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews visualized law enforcement officers as hero actors in drug-related raids and fighters against low-level drug dealers.

The innumerable arbitrary executions by state agents and the mass incarceration of nonviolent drug offenders have transformed the *war on drugs* into a *war on the poor*. According to several reports, studies on violence and drugs and the analysis of the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews, the main victims and imprisoned offenders of this daily 'war on drugs' are, notably, poor young nonwhite males with low-level education, in favelas, who are constantly threatened by on-duty and off-duty state agents, militiamen and outlaws. Non-violent drug offenses were the main cause for the mass incarceration of extremely poor nonviolent female and male drug mules, dealers and poor drug addicts who were mischaracterized as drug dealers. Conversely, upper- and middle-class dealers and white-collar criminals, even if convicted, are rarely incarcerated and have their human rights preserved.

Although Brazil is one of the largest democracies in the world, human rights and the right to life are very limited in underprivileged communities, as the state agencies execute social fear and insecurity in these segregated areas. The re-emergence of violence in the public sphere and its severity clearly mark Brazil as part of a global phenomenon that "[...] 'law and order' are breaking down in the cities of the Western world, and that the level of danger in everyday life there is rising" (Mennell, 1990, p. 214).

Obviously, the 'lower' social classes experience physical and psychological violence as well as the extinction of human rights more harshly. The poorest young men and somewhat more rarely women become the main victims of the continuous turf war among *comandos armados* inside the prison system and in irregular settlements in combination with the unlawful policing by militia groups, death squads, and law enforcement agents in police operations in the favelas. Drug syndicates compete for territorial control in favelas and in prisons on the monopoly of drug distribution while militiamen exploit favela communities by charging residents for the illegal provision of goods and services such as gas, water, Internet and mobile communication, or alternative transportation as well as coercing them to vote for political candidates aligned with the militias.

In this configuration, many children and young nonwhite males are dragged into drug trafficking as minor soldiers and low-level drug dealers and victimized by police actions during law enforcement raids and turf wars with enemy drug gangs. The state releases its agents to execute individuals alleged to be criminals, even though they have no criminal records and the investigative reports reveal their innocence. The relatives of the victims who suffered summary

execution hardly receive any financial or moral compensation from the state for police misconduct.

Brazilians suffer the most firearm-related deaths in the world, notably due to the trafficking of illicit drugs and weapons. In the Brazilian War on Drugs, innocent favela dwellers, bystanders and low-level drug dealers are the primary victims of the lethal drug-related violence. To a lesser extent, some residents of Rio's middle- and upper-class neighborhoods and police officers have also been caught in the crossfire between drug gangs and the police. Nonetheless, almost all gun-violence victims are nonwhite young men aged between 15 and 29 years. The most violent forces continue to be applied to the low-level drug offenders while major drug bosses and white-collar criminals remain untouchable and protected from the law. Brazilian authorities have adopted a militarized prohibitionist approach in which armed violence and repression against poor drug dealers and abusers have contributed to a humanitarian crisis in Latin America.

These practices failed to reduce the production, trafficking and abuse of illicit substances and prescription medicaments. However, they increased the damage *comandos armados* and paramilitary groups inflict. "The War on Drugs is seen to have enabled governments to become increasingly authoritarian, abandoning democratic legal norms, flouting the principle of *habeas corpus*, and violating basic human rights through the adoption of a 'wartime' mindset" (Sandvik, Hoelscher, 2016, p. 4). Within this power gap, the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews introduced a long-term militarized war-on-drugs narrative by presenting the lethal battle between heroic warriors and their criminal adversaries, especially as a marketing approach to keep the visual attention of viewers to television and consequently to increase Rede Globo's audience shares. This strategy has contributed to a *culture of violence* that trivializes and 'naturalizes' the violence and negative stereotypes of the colored youth living in favelas and other marginalized areas.

Brazil is one of the most important transit nations on the Andean cocaine route to Africa and Europe, in part due to the enforced control of preceding drug routes. Consequently, Brazil became the world's major consumer of crack and the second-largest user of cocaine after the USA. The influence of large drug organizations extended across the country due to the strong militarization of the *comandos armados*, political alliance with corrupt state agents and the increased compulsory participation of poor children, minors and young males in the drug trafficking as an endless human resource for the illicit business. In Brazil and other drug-producing nations like Colombia, Mexico or Afghanistan both poor drug addicts, low-level

dealers and residents of underprivileged settings are the main victims of *comandos armados*, drug cartels, terrorists and paramilitary groups.

Therefore, understanding drug abuse as a crucial public health problem has provoked a worldwide debate in favour of drug decriminalization, regulation and even controlled legalization as a strategy to reduce harm, combat prejudice, and decrease lethal victimization and incarceration rates. Initial measures have been adopted in countries that have legalized marijuana for recreational use like “Uruguay [that] became the first country in Latin America to legalize and regulate cannabis” (USA, 2016, p. 4) and states like Costa Rica, the Czech Republic, Mexico, the Netherlands and Portugal that do not penalize the personal possession and use of cannabis for therapeutic and medical purposes. The legalization of illicit substances for medical and recreational use and sales tends to decrease corruption, money laundering, the financing of terrorism, and drug-related violence since “these violent spirals will persist as long as drugs remain illegal” (Magaloni, Franco, & Melo, 2015, p. 44).

The restructuring of Brazil’s current public security system, a reduction of socioeconomic inequalities by creating ample job offers and upholding the right to adequate housing and shelter, the provision of better public services, education, and access to the health system are some of the most important structural demands that might help tackle the society-wide problem of drug-related violence. The half-a-century-old War on Drug policies devised by the USA and adopted by numerous countries, particularly by Brazil, failed to reduce drug abuse and trafficking; rather, they adversely affected public health, security and the penal system and spawned violent drug gangs and paramilitary groups that constantly clash for control over one of the most lucrative illicit trades worldwide.

8.2. LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY & RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FUTURE RESEARCH

My computer-aided quantitative and qualitative analysis of visual narratives in Brazilian TV annual reviews has particular limitations. I coded 16 episodes, which represent 33.33% of the total sample of the 48 Rede Globo’s TV Annual Reviews (*Retrospectivas*) episodes released from 1967 to 2015. According to Huberman and Miles (1994), small sample sizes constitute a typical feature in qualitative research since increasing the size of the sample does not necessarily offer more information. As a former member of the research team focusing on Key Visuals in Brazilian, Chinese, German, and US-American TV annual reviews (which was

funded by the German Science Foundation from 2008 to 2012), I was the only coder for the Brazilian videos from Rede Globo, Rede Record and STB (the largest television networks in terms of market share), using the Coding Directory of the project available on the Kivi Platform. This Coding Directory was updated with new categories pertinent to the Brazilian videos. Double-coding the same material within 3 months was my only means to test for intra-coder reliability due to the lack of the intercoder reliability of the Brazilian TV annual reviews.

The lack of previous long-term qualitative content analysis of TV annual reviews made the coding process of the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews most challenging. A few publications, like the CatComm (2016), presented media analysis of newspapers, but none focused on television annual reviews with a focus on the representation of settings, news actors, news stories, actions and outcomes of drug-related violence.

Initially I had planned to conduct interviews with low-level drug dealers and Military Police officers. My attempt to interview the drug dealer Vela-Preta (Black Candle) from my neighbourhood in Paripe (Salvador-Bahia) was cancelled due to his assassination by drug dealers from the Favela *Bate Coração* only a few weeks after my first contact by letter. In 2015, I interviewed the victim's youngest cousin who has no criminal records. A few Military Police officers of Bahia state also denied interviews; however, four of them offered some photos taken by them during police anti-drug operations which have been included in my study.

My thesis uses data released by institutions of higher education and research, state organizations, research centers and think tanks until January 2019: regarding homicides, victimization and prison population rates, recent data on drug abuse and drug seizure statistics. Further investigations into the many driving forces of racism, hate, prejudice, institutional violence and corruption are necessary.

Future inquiries into major driving forces of de-/civilizing processes should also focus on post-colonial states in Asia, Latin America and Africa in regard to state violence, authoritarianism, the fundamental disrespect of human rights and the connivance of many state representatives with corrupt political entities, drug lords and paramilitary groups. Likewise, it would be added to intercultural and intermedia humanities to conduct some quantitative longer-term studies on violence for the establishment of the War on Drugs policies since the 1970s, which might specify the impact of the previous legislation on the actual drug policies of post-colonial states. Equally important are cross-cultural broadcast media content analyses and synopses of widely disseminated narratives of drug-related violence.

Moreover, the Coding Directory of the Key Visuals project was adapted to my research for analyzing television year-end-reviews, and the Coding Sheet for the qualitative content

analysis of the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews segments on drug-related violence might be useful for coding future studies of Brazilian broadcast and network news media. However, as some of the Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews videos are not available to the public on video sharing platforms, like YouTube, Vimeo, Dailymotion and Metacafe, or they require paid subscription on *Globoplay*, the visual sequences interpreted in my thesis is archived on my private collection and available upon request to allow for subsequent historical inquiries into collective media memories for further studies in Intercultural Humanities and beyond.



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Photo: Mateusz Radek (2010)

REFERENCES

- Abdalla, R.R., Madruga, C.S., Ribeiro, M., Pinsky, I., Caetano, R., & Laranjeira, R. (2014). "Prevalence of Cocaine Use in Brazil: Data from the II Brazilian National Alcohol and Drugs Survey (BNADS)". **Addictive Behaviors. An International Journal**, Amsterdam: Elsevier. No. 39, Issue. 1, pp. 297-301. Retrieved from: <http://inpad.org.br/wp-content/uploads/2013/03/Madruga_Abdala.pdf>.
- Adorno, S. & Salla, F. (2007). "Organized Criminality in Prisons and the Attacks of the PCC". **Estudos Avançados. Dossiê sobre o Crime Organizado**. Instituto de Estudos Avançados da Universidade de São Paulo. Vol. 21, No. 61, pp. 7-29. Retrieved from: <http://www.scielo.br/pdf/ea/v21n61/en_a02v2161.pdf>.
- Agência Estado. (2003). "Preso Amigo de Beira-Mar que seria Ligado à Guerrilha Colombiana". **Estadão**, São Paulo. 28th March 2003. Retrieved from: <<https://brasil.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,preso-amigo-de-beira-mar-que-seria-ligado-a-guerrilha-colombiana,20030328p6279>>.
- Albanese, J. & Reichel, P. (Eds.). (2013). **Transnational Organized Crime: An Overview from Six Continents**. Thousand Oaks: SAGE.
- Albanese, J. S. (2015). **Organized Crime in Our Times**. 6th Ed. New York: Routledge.
- ALERJ (Assembleia Legislativa do Estado do Rio de Janeiro). (2008). **Relatório Final da Comissão Parlamentar de Inquérito Destinada a Investigar a Ação de Milícias no Âmbito do Estado do Rio de Janeiro**. Rio de Janeiro: Assembleia Legislativa do Estado do Rio de Janeiro.
- Alessi, G. (2019). "O Elo entre Flávio Bolsonaro e a Milícia Investigada pela Morte de Marielle". **El País Brasil**. 22nd January, 2019. Retrieved from: <https://brasil.elpais.com/brasil/2019/01/22/politica/1548165508_401944.html>.
- Alston, P. (2008). **Promotion and Protection of All Human Rights, Civil, Political, Economic, Social and Cultural Rights Including the Right to Development**. Report on Extrajudicial, Summary or Arbitrary Executions. Session 11th, 29th August, 2008. Geneva: Human Rights Council.
- Alves, M. H. M. & Evanson, P. (2011). **Living in the Crossfire: Favela Residents, Drug Dealers, and Police Violence in Rio de Janeiro**. Philadelphia, PA: Temple University Press.
- Amnesty International. (2015). **You Killed my Son. Homicides by Military Police in the City of Rio de Janeiro**. Rio de Janeiro: Anistia Internacional Brasil.
- Anderson, P. (2007). "What is Web 2.0: Ideas, Technologies and Implications for Education". **JISC – Joint Information Systems Committee – Technology and Standards Watch**. Feb. 2007, pp. 2-74. Retrieved from: <http://www.ictliteracy.info/rf.pdf/Web2.0_research.pdf>.

- Andrade Filho, L. (2008). "The Dynamics of Drug-related Organized Crime and Corruption in Brazil from a Development Perspective". **Journal of Financial Crime**. Vol. 15, No. 1, 2008, pp. 49-59. Bingley, U.K: Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Araujo, I. R. S. (2013). "A Formação das Facções Criminosas e o seu Papel no Sistema Carcerário". **Conteúdo Jurídico, Brasília-DF**: 10 jul. 2013. Retrieved from: <<https://conteudojuridico.com.br/consulta/Artigos/35938/a-formacao-das-faccoes-criminosas-e-o-seu-papel-no-sistema-carcerario>>.
- ARD (Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland). (2016). **About Us. ARD**. Berlin: Programme Directorate of Erstes Deutsches Fernsehen and the ARD Secretariat General.
- Arendt, H. (1970). **On Violence**. San Diego, CA: Harcourt.
- Arias, E. A. & Rodrigues, C. D. (2006). "The Myth of Personal Security: Criminal Gangs, Dispute Resolution, and Identity in Rio de Janeiro's Favelas". **Latin American Politics and Society**. Center for Latin American Studies, University of Miami. Vol. 48, No. 4 (Winter, 2006), pp. 53-81. Retrieved from: <<http://www.jstor.org/stable/4490492>>.
- Arias, E. D. (2006). **Drugs and Democracy in Rio de Janeiro: Trafficking, Social Networks, and Public Security**. Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press.
- Arias, E. D. (2017). **Criminal Enterprises and Governance in Latin America and the Caribbean**. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.
- Assmann, J. (1995). "Collective Memory and Cultural Identity." **New German Critique**. No. 65, Spring-Summer 1995, pp. 125-133.
- Assmann, J. (2008) "Communicative and Cultural Memory". In. Erll, A & Nünning, A. (Eds.). **Cultural Memory Studies: An International and Interdisciplinary Handbook** (pp. 109-118). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Babbie, E. R. (2015). **The Practice of Social Research**. 14th Ed. Boston, MA: Cengage Learning.
- Bagley, B. (2012). "Drug Trafficking and Organized Crime in the Americas: Major Trends in the Twenty-First Century". In.: **Woodrow Wilson Center Update on the Americas** (pp. 1-20). Washington: Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars, Latin American Program.
- Barak, G. (2003). **Violence and Nonviolence: Pathways to Understanding**. California: Sage Publications.
- Barak, G. (2007). **Battleground: Criminal justice**. Connecticut: Greenwood Press.
- Barak, G. (2010). "Revisiting Crimes by the Capitalist State". In. Rothe, D & Mullins, W. C. (Eds.). **State Crime: Current Perspectives** (pp. 35-48) Piscataway, NJ: Rutgers University Press.

- Barbassa, J. (2016). **Dancing with the Devil in the City of God: Rio de Janeiro and the Olympic Dream**. New York, NY: Simon and Schuster.
- Baroni, A. (2017). "The Favelas through the Lenses of Photographer: Photojournalism from community and Mainstream media organizations". In: Allan, S. (Ed.). **Photojournalism and Citizen Journalism: Co-operation, Collaboration and Connectivity** (pp. 143-159). New York: Routledge.
- Barthes, R. (1989 [1968]). **The Rustle of Language**. [(Howard, R. Trans.) *Le Bruissement de la Langue: Essais Critiques IV*]. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.
- Bastos, F. I. & Bertoni, N. (Eds.). (2014a). **Pesquisa Nacional sobre o Uso de Crack: Quem São os Usuários de Crack e/ou Similares do Brasil? Quantos São nas Capitais Brasileiras?**. Rio de Janeiro: ICICT/FIOCRUZ.
- Bastos, F. I. & Bertoni, N. (Eds.). (2014b). "Quem são os Usuários de Crack e/ou Similares do Brasil? Perfil Sociodemográfico e Comportamental destes Usuários: Resultados de uma Pesquisa de Abrangência Nacional". In: Bastos, F. I. & Bertoni, N. (Eds.). **Pesquisa Nacional sobre o Uso de Crack: Quem São os Usuários de Crack e/ou Similares do Brasil? Quantos São nas Capitais Brasileiras?**. (pp. 45-67). Rio de Janeiro: ICICT/FIOCRUZ.
- Batista, A. S & Burgos, M. D. (2007). "Brazilian Gangs" In: Kontos, L. & Brotherton, D. (Eds.). **Encyclopedia of Gangs** (pp. 15-20). Westport: Greenwood.
- Baudrillard, J. (1994 [1981]). **Simulacra and Simulation**. [(Glaser, S. F. Trans.) *Simulacres et Simulation*]. Michigan: University of Michigan Press.
- Bauman, Z. (2008). **Community: Seeking Safety in an Insecure World**. 7th Ed. Maiden, MA: Blackwell.
- Bazin, A. (1962). **Qu'est-ce que le cinéma?. (Vol. 4). Une Esthétique de la Réalité: Le Néo-réalisme**. Paris: Collection Septième Art Paris; Les Éditions du Cerf.
- BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation). (2010a). "Brazil's Lula Hails Rio Police Operation". 29th November 2010. **BCC News**. Retrieved from: <<https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-11870016>>.
- BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation). (2010b). "Brazilian Forces Seize Large Drugs Haul in Rio Favela". 29th November 2010. **BCC News**. Retrieved from: <<https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-11860026>>.
- Bednarek, M & Caple, H. (2012). **News Discourse**. London, UK: Continuum.
- Benjamin, W. (2004 [1936]). "The Work of Art in the Age of Mechanical Reproduction". In: Schwartz, V. R. & Przyblyski, J. M. (Eds.). **The Nineteenth-century Visual Culture Reader** (pp. 63-70). New York: Routledge; Taylor & Francis Group.

- Bento, M. A. S. (Ed.). (2002). "Branqueamento e Branquitude no Brasil". In: Carone, I. & Bento, M. A. S. (Eds.). **Psicologia Social do Racismo – Estudos sobre Branquitude e Branqueamento no Brasil** (pp. 25-58). Petrópolis, RJ: Vozes.
- Berelson, B. (1952) **Content Analysis in Communication Research**. New York, NY: Free.
- Berger, P. L. & Luckmann, T. (1991). **The Social Construction of Reality. A Treatise in the Sociology of Knowledge**. 6th Ed. London: Penguin Books.
- Bergström, B. (2008). **Essentials of Visual Communication**. London, UK: Laurence King Publishing.
- Bertoni, N., Vasconcellos, M. & Bastos, F. I. (2014). "Uso do Método *Time Location Sampling* (TLS) para Acessar os Usuários de Crack e/ou Similares no Brasil – Desenvolvimento do Inquérito Epidemiológico. Aspectos Conceituais e Metodológicos Básicos". In.: Bastos, F. I. & Bertoni, N. (Eds.). **Pesquisa Nacional sobre o Uso de Crack: Quem São os Usuários de Crack e/ou Similares do Brasil? Quantos São nas Capitais Brasileiras?**. (pp. 23-43). Rio de Janeiro: ICICT/FIOCRUZ.
- Bethell, L. (Ed.). (1989). "The Independence of Brazil". In Bethell, L. (Ed.). **Brazil: Empire and Republic, 1822-1930** (pp. 3-44). New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Bignell, J. & Orlebar, J. (2013). **The Television Handbook**. 3rd Ed. New York, NY: Routledge; Taylor and Francis.
- Biondi, K. (2016). **Sharing This Walk: An Ethnography of Prison Life and the PCC in Brazil**. Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press.
- Bittencourt, M. (2018). "Ufba Aprova Cotas na Graduação para Trans e Refugiados". **Correio da Bahia**. 22nd December, 2018. Retrieved from: <<https://www.correio24horas.com.br/noticia/nid/ufba-aprova-cotas-na-graduacao-para-trans-e-refugiados/>>.
- Blickman, T. (Ed.). (2010). "Introduction: Human Insecurity and Markets of Violence". In.: Blickman, T. (Ed.). **Crime & Globalization** (pp. 3-5). Amsterdam: Drukkerij Primavera Quint.
- Blok, A. (2007). "Reflections on the Sicilian Mafia: Peripheries and Their Impact on Centers". In.: Nelen, H. & Siegel, D. (Eds.). **Organized Crime: Culture, Markets and Policies** (pp. 7-15). Dordrecht: Springer.
- Boehnke, K., Lietz, P., Schreier, M., & Wilhelm, A. (2011). "Sampling: The Selection of Cases for Culturally Comparative Psychological Research". In Matsumoto, D. & Van de Vijver, F. J. R. (Eds.). **Cross-Cultural Research Methods in Psychology** (pp. 101-129). New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.
- Bogart, L. (1989). **Press and Public: Who Reads What, When, Where, and Why in American Newspapers**. 2nd Ed. New Jersey, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

- Boiteux, L. & Pádua, J. P. (2013). “La Desproporción de la Ley de Drogas: Los Costes Humanos y Económicos de la Actual Política en Brasil”. In: Paladines, J. V. (Ed.). **El Equilibrio Perdido: Drogas y Proporcionalidad en las Justicias de América** (pp. 81-107). Colectivo de Estudios, Drogas y Derechos – CEDD. Quito: V&M Gráficas. Retrieved from: < <http://www.drogasyderecho.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/03/el-equilibrio-perdido.pdf> >.
- Boiteux, L. (2011). “Drugs and Prisons: The Repression of Drugs and the Increase of the Brazilian Penitentiary Population”. In: Metal, P. & Youngers, C. **Systems Overload – Drug Laws and Prisons in Latin America** (pp. 30-38). Amsterdam/Washington: Transnational Institute and the Washington Office on Latin America. Retrieved from: < https://www.tni.org/files/tni-systems_overload-def.pdf >.
- Bolin, G. (2009). “Television Textuality. Textual Forms in Live Television Programming”. **NORDICOM Review** (Nordic Information Centre for Media and Communication Research), Göteborgs Universitet, Gothenburg. Vol. 30, No. 1, pp. 37-53. Retrieved from: <http://www.nordicom.gu.se/sites/default/files/kapitel-pdf/279_bolin.pdf>.
- Bosmia, A., Griessenauer, C. J., & Tubbs, S. (2013). “Yubitsume: Ritualistic Selfamputation of Proximal Digits among the Yakuza”. **Journal of Injury and Violence Research**, Vol. 6 No. 2, p. 54-56. Kermanshah: Kermanshah University of Medical Sciences. Retrieved from: <<http://jivresearch.org/jivr/index.php/jivr/article/view/489/357>>.
- Bossard, A. (1998). “Mafias, Triads, Yakuza and Cartels: A Comparative Study of Organized Crime”. **Crime and Justice International**. Office of International Criminal Justice at the University of Illinois at Chicago. Vol. 14, No. 23, Dec. 1998, pp. 5-32. Retrieved from: <<https://www.ncjrs.gov/App/Publications/abstract.aspx?ID=178450>>.
- Bourdieu, P. (1998 [1996]). **On Television**. [Ferguson, P. P. (Trans.). *Sur la Télévision*]. New York: The New Press.
- Bowater, D. (2015). “Will the Death of a Bricklayer and Father of Six finally Make Brazil Face Up to its Policing Problems?”. **Independent**. News. Americas. 24th June, 2015. London. Retrieved from: < <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/will-the-death-of-a-bricklayer-and-father-of-six-finally-make-brazil-face-up-to-its-policing-10343359.html> >.
- Bowden, M. (2009). **Killing Pablo**. New York, NY: Atlantic Books.
- Braathén, E., Sørbye, C. M., Bartholl, T., Christovão, A. C. & Pinheiro, V. (2013). Rio de Janeiro: **Favela Policies and Recent Social Mobilizations**. Chance2Sustain: City Growth and the Sustainability Challenge. Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research. Oslo: Oslo Metropolitan University.
- Brant, J. (2011). “Brazil: Communications at a Crossroad – Reforming Regulation in Brazil”. In.: **A New Frontier, an Old Landscape. A Report for the Ford Foundation about the Impact of Digital Communications on Media and Communications, and on**

Human Rights (pp. 96-117). Global Partners and Associates. London, UK: Global Partners and Associates.

Brasil (1951). Decreto No. 1.521, de 26 de Dezembro de 1951. Institui o Plano Integrado de Enfrentamento ao Crack e outras Drogas, cria o seu Comitê Gestor, e dá outras providências. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Rio de Janeiro, DF, 26 de Dezembro de 1951. Retrieved from: <<http://www2.camara.leg.br/legin/fed/lei/1950-1959/lei-1521-26-dezembro-1951-362018-normaatualizada-pl.html>>.

Brasil (1976). Lei No. 6.368, de 21 de Outubro de 1976. Dispõe sobre medidas de prevenção e repressão ao tráfico ilícito e uso indevido de substâncias entorpecentes ou que determinem dependência física ou psíquica, e dá outras providências. (Revogada). **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 22 de Outubro de 1976. Retrieved from: <<https://presrepublica.jusbrasil.com.br/legislacao/103305/lei-de-drogas-de-1976-lei-6368-76>>.

Brasil (1990). Lei No. 8.072, de 25 de Julho de 1990. Dispõe sobre os crimes hediondos, nos termos do art. 5º, inciso XLIII, da Constituição Federal, e determina outras providências. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 26 de Julho de 1990. Retrieved from: <<https://presrepublica.jusbrasil.com.br/legislacao/103305/lei-de-drogas-de-1976-lei-6368-76>>.

Brasil (2006a). Lei No. 11.343, de 23 de Agosto de 2006. Institui o Sistema Nacional de Políticas Públicas sobre Drogas – SISNAD; prescreve medidas para prevenção do uso indevido, atenção e reinserção social de usuários e dependentes de drogas; estabelece normas para repressão à produção não autorizada e ao tráfico ilícito de drogas; define crimes e dá outras providências. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 24 de Agosto de 2006. Retrieved from: <http://www.planalto.gov.br/ccivil_03/_ato2004-2006/2006/lei/111343.htm>

Brasil (2006b). Lei No. 11.340, de 7 de Agosto de 2006. Cria mecanismos para coibir a violência doméstica e familiar contra a mulher, nos termos do § 8º do art. 226 da Constituição Federal, da Convenção sobre a Eliminação de Todas as Formas de Discriminação contra as Mulheres e da Convenção Interamericana para Prevenir, Punir e Erradicar a Violência contra a Mulher; dispõe sobre a criação dos Juizados de Violência Doméstica e Familiar contra a Mulher; altera o Código de Processo Penal, o Código Penal e a Lei de Execução Penal; e dá outras providências. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 8 de Agosto de 2006. Retrieved from: <http://www.planalto.gov.br/ccivil_03/_ato2004-2006/2006/lei/111340.htm>

- Brasil (2010). Decreto No. 7.179, de 20 de Maio de 2010. Institui o Plano Integrado de Enfrentamento ao Crack e outras Drogas, cria o seu Comitê Gestor, e dá outras providências. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 20 de Maio de 2010. Retrieved from: <<http://www2.camara.leg.br/legin/fed/decret/2010/decreto-7179-20-maio-2010-606392-normaatualizada-pe.html>>
- Brasil (2013). Lei No. 12.850, de 2 de Agosto de 2013. Define organização criminosa e dispõe sobre a investigação criminal, os meios de obtenção da prova, infrações penais correlatas e o procedimento criminal. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 2 de Agosto de 2013. Retrieved from: <http://www.planalto.gov.br/ccivil_03/_ato2011-2014/2013/lei/l12850.htm>.
- Brasil. (1988). **Brazil's Constitution of 1988 with Amendments through 2014**. [(Trans. Keith S. Rosenn. *Constituição da República Federativa do Brasil*]. Austin, TX: Comparative Constitutions Project – University of Texas.
- Brasil. (2000). **Relatório da Comissão Parlamentar de Inquérito Destinada a Investigar o Avanço e a Impunidade do Narcotráfico**. Brasília, DF: Câmara dos Deputados Retrieved from: <<http://www2.camara.leg.br/atividade-legislativa/comissoes/comissoes-temporarias/parlamentar-de-inquerito/51-legislatura/cpinarco/relatoriofinal.pdf>>.
- Brasil. (2005; 2006; 2007; 2008; 2009; 2010; 2011; 2012; 2013; 2014; 2015; 2016). Ministério da Justiça. Departamento Penitenciário Nacional. **Formulário Categoria e Indicadores Preenchidos**. Brasília, DF: Ministério da Justiça.
- Brasil. (2009a). Congresso Nacional. **Câmara dos Deputados. Comissão Parlamentar de Inquérito do Sistema Carcerário**. Brasília, DF: Edições Câmara.
- Brasil. (2009b). **Faixa de Fronteira: Programa de Promoção do Desenvolvimento da Faixa de Fronteira – PDFF**. Ministério da Integração Nacional. Brasília, DF: Ministério da Integração Nacional. Retrieved from: <<http://ois.sebrae.com.br/wp-content/uploads/2013/06/cartilha-faixa-de-fronteira.pdf>>.
- Brasil. (2011). Lei No. 12.519, de 10 de Novembro de 2011. Institui o Dia Nacional de Zumbi e da Consciência Negra. **Diário Oficial [da] República Federativa do Brasil**, Brasília, DF, 11 de Novembro de 2011. Disponível em: <http://www.planalto.gov.br/ccivil_03/_Ato2011-2014/2011/Lei/L12519.htm>
- Brasil. (2012). **Ministério da Defesa. Trabalho do Exército no Complexo do Alemão é Exemplo de Devoção à Causa Pública**. 9 de Julho de 2012. Brasília, DF: Assessoria de Comunicação Social, Ministério da Defesa.
- Brasil. (2015). Presidência da República. Secretaria de Comunicação Social. **Pesquisa Brasileira de Mídia 2015: Hábitos de Consumo de Mídia pela População Brasileira**. Brasília, DF: SECOM (Secretaria de Comunicação).

- Brasil. (2016). Presidência da República. Secretaria de Comunicação Social. **Pesquisa Brasileira de Mídia 2016: Hábitos de Consumo de Mídia pela População Brasileira**. Brasília, DF: SECOM (Secretaria de Comunicação).
- Brasil. (2017). Ministério da Justiça e Segurança Pública. **Levantamento Nacional de Informações Penitenciárias**. INFOPEN Atualização – Junho de 2016. Brasília: Ministério da Justiça e Segurança Pública. Departamento Penitenciário Nacional.
- Brown, L. (Ed). (1993). **The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary: On Historical Principles**. 4th Ed. Vol. 2 (N-Z). New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Bucher, S. (2005). “Globalization and Structural Violence”. In: Lynch, J. E. & Wheeler, G. (Eds.). **Cultures of Violence: Papers from the 5th Global Conference 2004** (pp. 9-24). Oxford, United Kingdom: Inter-Disciplinary Press.
- Burgess, A. W. & Marchetti, C. H. (2009). “Contemporary Issues” In: Hazelwood, R. R. & Burgess, A. W. (Eds.). **Practical Aspects of Rape Investigation: A Multidisciplinary Approach**, 4th Edition (pp. 3 - 24). Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.
- Burgess, J. E. & Green, J. B. (2009). **YouTube: Online Video and Participatory Culture. Digital Media & Society**. Cambridge, UK: Polity Press.
- Burgos, M. D. (2016). **Development, Security and Displacement: An Ethnographic Case Study of Rocinha and other Key Favelas in Rio de Janeiro**. (Doctoral Dissertation). Retrieved from City University of New York (CUNY) Academic Works Database: <https://academicworks.cuny.edu/gc_etds/746/>.
- Butler, J. G. (2012). **Television: Critical Methods and Applications**. 4th Ed. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Caldeira, T. P. do R. (2000). **Cidade de Muros: Crime, Segregação e Cidadania em São Paulo**. São Paulo, SP; São Paulo, SP: 34; EDUSP.
- Cano, I. & Alvadia, A. (2008). **Análise dos Impactos dos Ataques do PCC em São Paulo em Maio de 2006**. Laboratório de Análise da Violência, Universidade Estadual do Rio de Janeiro, Rio de Janeiro: Conectas Direitos Humanos. Retrieved from: <http://www.observatoriodeseguranca.org/files/AtaquesPCC_IgCano.pdf>.
- Cano, I. & Duarte, T. (2012). **“No Sapatinho”: A Evolução das Milícias no Rio de Janeiro (2008-2011)**. Rio de Janeiro, RJ: Fundação Heinrich Böll.
- Cano, I. (2014). “Violence and Organized Crime in Brazil: The Case of ‘Militias’ in Rio de Janeiro”. In: Heinrich-Böll-Stiftung & Schönenberg, R. (Eds.). **Transnational Organized Crime: Analyses of a Global Challenge to Democracy** (pp. 179-188). Bielefeld: Transcript.
- Carli, N. & Humanes, M. P. (2016). “Hidden in Plain Sight: Moral Panics and the *Favelas* of Rio de Janeiro”. Krinsky, C. (Ed.). **The Ashgate Research Companion to Moral Panics** (pp. 305-318). London, UK: Routledge.

- Carragee, K. M., & Roefs, W. (2004). "The Neglect of Power in Recent Framing Research". **Journal of Communication**, Vol. 54, No. 2, pp. 214-233.
- Carta Capital. (2017). "Entenda a Crise no Presídio de Alcaçuz, no Rio Grande do Norte". Coluna Sociedade, **Carta Capital**, 19th January, 2017. Retrieved from: <<https://www.cartacapital.com.br/sociedade/entenda-a-cri-se-no-presidio-de-alcacuz-no-rio-grande-do-norte>>.
- Carter, E. L. (2013). **Luiz Fernando Carvalho: An Auteur of Brazilian Television**. (Doctoral Dissertation). Retrieved from University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA) Electronic Theses and Dissertations: <<https://escholarship.org/uc/item/589368qf>>.
- Castells, M. (2010). **The Rise of the Network Society**. 2nd Ed. Oxford: Wiley-Blackwell.
- Castells, M. (2013). **Communication Power**. 2nd Ed. New York: Oxford University Press.
- CatComm (Catalytic Communities). (2016). **Favelas in the Media: How the Global Narrative on Favelas Changed During Rio's Mega-Event Years**. 1094 Articles – Eight Global Outlets – 2008-2016. Rio de Janeiro: Catalytic Communities in Rio de Janeiro.
- CGIB (Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil). (2015). ICT HOUSEHOLDS 2014: Survey on the Use of Information and Communication Technologies in Brazilian Households. São Paulo, SP: Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil. Retrieved from: <http://www.cgi.br/media/docs/publicacoes/2/TIC_Domicilios_2014_livro_eletronico.pdf>.
- CGIB (Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil). (2017). ICT HOUSEHOLDS 2016: Survey on the Use of Information and Communication Technologies in Brazilian Households. São Paulo, SP: Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil. Retrieved from: <https://www.cgi.br/media/docs/publicacoes/2/TIC_DOM_2016_LivroEletronico.pdf>.
- CGIB (Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil). (2018). ICT HOUSEHOLDS 2017: Survey on the Use of Information and Communication Technologies in Brazilian Households. São Paulo, SP: Comitê Gestor da Internet no Brasil. Retrieved from: <https://www.cgi.br/media/docs/publicacoes/2/tic_dom_2017_livro_eletronico.pdf>.
- Chandler, D. (2000). **Notes on the Construction of Reality in TV News Programmes**. Retrieved from: <<http://visual-memory.co.uk/daniel/Documents/short/news.html?LMCL=zb82Hb&LMCL=zqAWb0>>.
- Chepesiuk, R. (1999). **The War on Drugs: An International Encyclopedia**. Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO.
- CNJ (Conselho Nacional de Justiça). (2017). Poder Judiciário do Brasil. **Relatório de Gestão**. Supervisão do Departamento de Monitoramento e Fiscalização do Sistema Carcerário e do Sistema de Execução de Medidas Socioeducativas. Brasília, DF: Conselho Nacional de Justiça

- CNN (Cable News Network). "Police Say Brazil's Top Drug Lord Telling All". CNN. 27th March, 2001. Retrieved from: <<http://www.latinamericanstudies.org/brazil/brazil-druglord.htm>>.
- Codoner, B. (2010). **Popularization of TV Globo in Brazil**. (Master Dissertation). Retrieved from The Ohio State University Knowledge Bank: <<http://hdl.handle.net/1811/45483>>.
- Coelho, W. & Barbabela, L. (2015). "The New Brazilian Anticorruption Law. Federation Challenges and Institutional Roles". In: Wouters, J.; Ninio, A.; Doherty, T. & Cissé, H. (Eds.). **Improving Delivery in Development: The Role of Voice, Social Contract and Accountability**. Vol. 6 of The World Bank Legal Review (pp. 365-389). Washington: World Bank Group.
- Coelho, W. & Barbabela, L. (2015). "The New Brazilian Anticorruption Law. Federation Challenges and Institutional Roles". In: Wouters, J.; Ninio, A.; Doherty, T. & Cissé, H. (Eds.). **Improving Delivery in Development: The Role of Voice, Social Contract and Accountability**. Vol. 6 of The World Bank Legal Review (pp. 365-389). Washington: World Bank Group.
- Coser, L. (1992). "Introduction to Maurice Halbwachs". **On Collective Memory**. [(Edited, Trans. and with an introduction by Lewis A. Coser). *Le cadres sociaux de la mémoire*]. (pp. 1-34). Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago Press.
- Costa Radek, J. C. (2018). **Percursos da Cinematografia Ocidental e Representações da Violência Urbana no Cinema Brasileiro**. (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from Repositório Institucional da Universidade Federal da Bahia: <<http://repositorio.ufba.br/ri/handle/ri/27507>>.
- Costa, J. C & Nunes, C. X. (2014). "Glamourização da Violência contra a Mulher e Fetichismo Midático." In: **X ENECULT – Encontro de Estudos Multidisciplinares em Cultura**. IX ENECULT. Salvador: UFBA, 2014. Vol. 1, pp. 1-15.
- Creswell, J. W. (2014). **Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches**. 4th Ed. Thousand Oaks, California: SAGE Publications.
- Creswell, J. W., & Plano Clark, V. L. (2007). **Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research**. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Crosby, A. E., Ortega, L. A. & Melanson, C. (2011). **Self-directed Violence Surveillance: Uniform Definitions and Recommended Data Elements**. Version 1.0. Atlanta (GA): Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, National Center for Injury Prevention and Control.
- Cruz-Neto, O. & Minayo, M. C. (1994). "Extermínio: Violentação e Banalização da Vida". **Caderno de Saúde Pública**, Escola Nacional de Saúde Pública Sergio Arouca, Fundação Oswaldo Cruz, Rio de Janeiro, No. 10, pp. 199-212.

- Custódio, L. (2017). **Favela Media Activism: Counterpublics for Human Rights in Brazil**. London, UK: Lexington Books.
- Dahlberg, L. L. & Krug, E. G. (Eds.). (2002). "Violence - A Global Public Health Problem". In: Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). **World Report on Violence and Health** (pp. 1- 22). Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Daniel, J. (2012). **Sampling Essentials: Practical Guidelines for Making Sampling Choices**. London: SAGE Publications.
- Danser, S. (2005). **The Myths of Reality**. Wymeswold Loughborough: Alternative Albion.
- Davidson, P. B. (1991). **Vietnam at War: The History, 1946-1975**. 2nd Ed. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Dayan, D & Katz, E. (1994). **Media Events: The Live Broadcasting of History**. 2nd Ed. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Debord, G. (1995 [1967]). **The Society of the Spectacle**. [(Nicholson-Smith. D. Trans.). *La Société du Spectacle*]. New York: Zone Books.
- Décimo, T. (2009). "Facção que Faz Ataques É Nova, mas Conta Chacinas e Rebeliões". **O Estado de São Paulo**, São Paulo, 11th September, 2009. Retrieved from: <<http://brasil.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,facciao-que-faz-ataques-e-nova-mas-conta-chacinas-e-rebelioes,433256>>.
- DeLeo, D., Bertolote, J. & Lester, D. (2002). "Self-directed Violence". In.: Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). **World Report on Violence and Health** (pp. 183-212). Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Delgado, M. (2017). "Brasil Tem pelo Menos 83 Facções em Presídios". **Deutsche Welle**. 17th January, 2017. Retrieved from: <<http://www.dw.com/pt-br/brasil-tem-pelo-menos-83-faccoes-em-presidios/a-37151946>>.
- Dennison, S. (Ed.). (2005). "Jogo do Bicho". In.: Shaw, L. & Dennison, S. (Eds.). **Pop Culture Latin America!: Media, Arts, and Lifestyle** (pp. 95-97). Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO.
- Dias, C. C. N. (2011). **Da Pulverização ao Monopólio da Violência: Expansão e Consolidação do Primeiro Comando da Capital (PCC) no Sistema Carcerário Paulista** (Doctoral Dissertation). Retrieved from the Biblioteca Digital da Universidade de São Paulo: <<http://www.teses.usp.br/teses/disponiveis/8/8132/tde-13062012-164151/pt-br.php>>.
- Dias, C. N. & Salla, F. (2013). "Organized Crime in Brazilian Prisons: The Example of the PCC". **International Journal of Criminology and Sociology**, Lifescience Global. 2013, Vol. 2, pp. 397-408. Retrieved from: <<http://nevusp.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/1459-4409-1-SM.pdf>>.

- Dias, C. N., Marques, M. G., Natal, A., Possas, M., & Ruotti, C. (2015). "A Prática de Execuções na Região Metropolitana de São Paulo na Crise de 2012: Um Estudo de Caso". **Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública**. São Paulo Vol. 9, No. 2, pp. 160-179, Aug-Sep 2015.
- Douglas, P. (2011). **Writing the TV Drama Series: How to Succeed as a Professional Writer in TV**. California, CA: Michael Wiese Productions.
- Dowdney, L. (2003). **Crianças do Tráfico: Um Estudo de Caso de Crianças em Violência Armada Organizada no Rio de Janeiro**. Rio de Janeiro: 7Letras.
- Downie, A. (2009). "Rio de Janeiro Drug Traffickers Shoot Down Police Helicopter". **The Telegraph**. 17th October, 2009. Retrieved from: <<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/southamerica/brazil/6360717/Rio-de-Janeiro-drug-traffickers-shoot-down-police-helicopter.html>>.
- Dreyfus, P., Nascimento, M.S., & Guedes, L.S. (Eds.). (2008). "Voluntary Small Arms Collection in a Non-conflict Country: Brazil and the Experience of Rio de Janeiro". In: Dreyfus, P., Guedes, L. E., Lessing, B., Bandeira, A. R., Nascimento, M. S., & Rivero, P. S. (Eds.). **Small Arms in Rio de Janeiro The Guns, the Buyback, and the Victims** (pp. 25-56). Rio de Janeiro: Small Arms Survey; Viva Rio; ISER.
- Duailibi, L. B., Ribeiro, M. & Laranjeira, R. (2008). "Profile of Cocaine and Crack Users in Brazil". **Caderno de Saúde Pública**, Escola Nacional de Saúde Pública Sergio Arouca, Fundação Oswaldo Cruz, Rio de Janeiro. No. 24. pp. 545-557. Retrieved from: <<http://www.scielo.br/pdf/csp/v24s4/07.pdf>>.
- Dunn, A. K. M. (2005a). "The Genres of Television". In: Fulton, H. E.; Huisman, R. E. A.; Murphet, J. & Dunn, A. K. M. (Eds.). **Narrative and Media** (pp. 125-139). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Dunn, A. K. M. (2005b). "Television News as Narrative". In: Fulton, H. E.; Huisman, R. E. A.; Murphet, J. & Dunn, A. K. M. (Eds.). **Narrative and Media** (pp. 140-152). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Dunn, R. A. (2014). "Polyreality". In: Herbig, A.; Herrmann, A. F. & Tyma, A. W. (Eds.). **Beyond New Media: Discourse and Critique in a Polymediated Age** (pp. 109-124). Maryland: Lexington Books.
- Dykes, M. (2015). "Madonna (1958-)". In: Chapman, R. & Ciment, J. **Culture Wars: An Encyclopedia of Issues, Viewpoints and Voices**. 2nd Ed. London, UK: Routledge.
- Edgerton, G. R. & Rollins, P. C. (Eds.). (2001). **Shaping Collective Memory in the Media Age**. Lexington, KY: University Press of Kentucky.
- Edwards, T. L. (2008). **Brazil: A Global Studies Handbook**. (ABC-CLIO's Global Studies Series. Global Studies: Latin America & the Caribbean). California: ABC-CLIO.
- Edy, J. A. (1999). Journalistic Uses of Collective Memory. *Jornal of Communication*. International Communication Association. Vol. 49, No. 2, Spring 1999. pp. 71-85.

- Retrieved from: <<http://www.cwanderson.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/j.1460-2466.1999.tb02794.x.pdf>>.
- Edy, J. A. (2006). **Troubled Pasts. News and the Collective Memory of Social Unrest.** Philadelphia, PA: Temple University Press.
- Elias, N. & Dunning, E. (2008). **Quest for Excitement: Sport and Leisure in the Civilizing Process.** (2nd ed.) University College Dublin Press: Dublin.
- Elias, N. (2001 [1987]). **The Society of Individuals.** [(Edmund Jephcott Trans.) *Die Gesellschaft der Individuen*]. London: Continuum.
- Elias, N. (2012 [1939]). **On the Process of Civilisation.** The Collected Works of Norbert Elias, Vol. 3. Edited by S. Mennell, E. Dunning, J. Goudsblom & R. Kilminster. Dublin: UCD Press.
- Ellis, J. (1992). **Visible Fictions: Cinema, Television, Video.** New York, NY: Routledge.
- Ellsberg, M. C. & Heise, L. (2005). **Researching Violence against Women: A Practical Guide for Researchers and Activists.** Geneva: World Health Organization. Retrieved from: <http://www.path.org/publications/files/GBV_rvaw_complete.pdf>
- Erll, A. (Ed.). (2008a). Cultural Memory Studies: An Introduction. In. In. Erll, A & Nünning, A (Eds.). **Cultural Memory Studies: An International and Interdisciplinary Handbook** (pp. 1-15). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Erll, A. (Ed.). (2008b). "Literature, Film, and the Mediality of Cultural Memory". In. Erll, A. & Nünning, A. (Eds.). **Cultural Memory Studies: An International and Interdisciplinary Handbook** (pp. 389-398). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Eschenbach, D. A, Patton, D. L., Hooton, T. M., Meier, A. S., Stapleton, A., Aura, J., & Agnew, K. (2001). "Effects of Vaginal Intercourse with and without a Condom on Vaginal Flora and Vaginal Epithelium". **The Journal of Infectious Diseases.** Arlington, VA: The Infectious Diseases Society of America, No. 183. pp. 913-918. Retrieved from: <<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/11237808>>.
- Escobar, R. & Fisher. D. (2012). **The Accountant's Story: Inside the Violent World of the Medellín Cartel.** New York, NY: Grand Central.
- Faiola, A. (2002). "Brazil's Benevolent Drug Lords". The Washington Post. 19th September, 2002. Retrieved from: <https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/politics/2002/09/19/brazils-benevolent-drug-lords/46de7df8-d1ac-4371-af65-396e8daa65f4/?utm_term=.9ebdee1d41ec>.
- Farncombe Consulting Group. (2010). **Case Study: The Brazilian Digital TV Market.** Retrieved from: <http://www.soscoalition.org.za/wp-content/uploads/2015/01/Farncombe_Brazil_Case_Study_Report.pdf>.
- Fausto, B. & Fausto, S. (2014). **A Concise History of Brazil** 2nd. New York: Cambridge.

- FBSP (Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública). (2018). **12º Anuário Brasileiro de Segurança Pública**. São Paulo: Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública.
- Felder, C. R., (2017). "Leaning in on Television". **New York Law School Law Review**, Vol. 61. No. 209, 2016/2017, pp. 209-236. retrieved from: <<http://www.nylslawreview.com/wp-content/uploads/sites/16/2017/09/Law-Review-61.2-Felder.pdf>>.
- Fernandes, A. (2016). "Vitimização Policial: Análise das Mortes Violentas Sofridas por Integrantes da Polícia Militar do Estado de São Paulo (2013-2014)". **Revista Brasileira de Segurança Pública**. São Paulo, Vol. 10, No. 2, pp. 192-219, Aug-Sep 2016.
- Fernandes, F. L. (2009). **Violência, Medo e Estigma: Efeitos Sócio-espaciais da "Atualização" do "Mito da Marginalidade" no Rio de Janeiro**. (Doctoral Dissertation) Retrieved from: Base de Dados da Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro: <<http://objdig.ufrj.br/16/teses/718528.pdf>>.
- Fields, E. E. (1988). "Qualitative Content Analysis of Television News: Systematic Techniques". **Qualitative Sociology**. Vol. 11, Issue. 3, September 1988, (pp. 183-193). Berlin: Springer Link. Retrieved from: <<https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/BF00988954>>.
- Fisch, S. M. (2014). **Children's Learning from Educational Television: Sesame Street and Beyond**. New York: Routledge; Taylor and Francis.
- Fiske, J. (2011). **Television Culture** 2nd Ed. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Flores, R. L. (2010). "Community Interventions for Adolescent Victims of Violence". In.: Paludi, M. A. & Denmark, F. L. (Eds.). **Victims of Sexual Assault and Abuse: Incidence and Psychological Dimensions** (pp. 169 - 177). Santa Barbara, CA: Greenwood.
- Folha de São Paulo. (2001). "O Poder do Crime". **Folha de São Paulo**, 20th February, 2001.
- Folha de São Paulo. "Jornalista da Globo Desaparece em Morro". **Folha de São Paulo**. 5th July, 2002. Retrieved from: <<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/fsp/cotidian/ff0506200214.htm>>.
- Fonseca, G. D. & e Azevedo, C. V. (2018). "Colômbia e as FARC: Cenários Pós-conflito e Repercussões Regionais". **Instituto Igarapé. Artigo Estratégico**, May 2018. Rio de Janeiro, RJ: Instituto Igarapé. Retrieved from: <<https://igarape.org.br/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/Colombia-e-as-FARC.pdf>>.
- Forster, K & Kniper, T. (2014). "About Germany". In. Cooper-Chen, A. (Ed.). **Global Entertainment Media: Content, Audiences, Issues**. 2nd Ed. (pp. 59-71). New York, NY: Psychology Press.
- Foucault, M. (1977 [1975]). **Discipline and Punish: The Birth of the Prison**. [(Sheridan, A, Trans.). *Surveiller et Punir: Naissance de la Prison*]. New York: Vintage Books.

- Fox, J. A., & Fridel, E. E. (2017). "Gender Differences in Patterns and Trends in U.S. Homicide, 1976 – 2015". **Violence and Gender**. Vol. 4, No. 2, pp. 37-43.
- França, R. O. (2007). **Eclipses do Inesquecível: O Acontecimento na Mnemotécnica da Retrospectiva de Fim de Ano**. (Master Dissertation). Retrieved from Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais Biblioteca Digital: <http://www.bibliotecadigital.ufmg.br/dspace/bitstream/1843/MMSR-75XPSA/1/eclipses_do_inesquecivel.pdf>.
- Franco, L. & Pitombo, J. P. (2018). "Rio de Janeiro Has Diffuse and More 'Visible' Violence". [(Trans. Muello. T). *Com 'Muita Mídia', Rio Tem Violência Espalhada e Também Mais 'Visível'*]. **Folha de São Paulo**, São Paulo. 24th, February. 2018. Retrieved from: <<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/internacional/en/brazil/2018/02/1958164-rio-de-janeiro-has-diffuse-and-more-visible-violence.shtml>>.
- Freyre, G. (1956). "Modern Brazil: A New Type of Civilization". **The Listener**. London, No. 56, Vol. 1427, pp. 149-150, Aug. 1956.
- Freyre, G. (1986 [1933]). **The Masters and the Slaves (Casa-grande & Senzala): A Study in the Development of Brazilian Civilization**. (Trans. Samuel Putnam). [*Casa-Grande & Senzala*] Introduction by David H. P. Maybury-Lewis. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Fulton, H. E. (Ed.). (2005). "Novel to Film". In. Fulton, H. E.; Huisman, R. E. A.; Murphet, J. & Dunn, A. K. M. (Eds.). **Narrative and Media** (pp. 96-107). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- G1. São Paulo. (2014). **Fotos. Invasão após Rebelião no Carandiru Deixou 111 Mortos**. G1. São Paulo, São Paulo. 2nd October, 2012. Retrieved from: <<http://g1.globo.com/sao-paulo/fotos/2012/10/fotos-rebeliao-e-invasao-da-pm-deixaram-111-mortos-no-carandiru.html#F582274>>.
- G1-Rio de Janeiro. (2011). "Vídeo Mostra a Prisão de Nem". **G1**, Rio de Janeiro. Retrieved from: <<http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2011/11/video-mostra-prisao-de-nem.html>>.
- Galdeano, A. P. (2017). "Voice and Silence in the Suburbs of São Paulo: State, Community and the Meanings of Violence". In.: Silva, D. (Ed.). **Language and Violence: Pragmatic Perspectives** (pp. 57-78). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Gans, H. J. (1995). **The War against the Poor: The Underclass and Antipoverty Policy**. New York: Basic Books.
- Garzón, J. C. (2010). **Mafia & Co.: The Criminal Networks in Mexico, Brazil and Colombia**. Woodrow Wilson Center Update on the Americas. Washington, DC: Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars, Latin American Program.

- Gastaldo, É. (2015). "Soccer and Media in Brazil". In: Curi, M. (Ed.). **Soccer in Brazil. Sport in the Global Society – Contemporary Perspectives** (pp. 122-130). London, UK: Routledge.
- Gaur, S. (2007). **Handbook of Media and Communication**. Jaipur: Book Enclave.
- Giacomello, C. (2013). "Women, Drug Offenses and Penitentiary Systems in Latin America". **International Drug Policy Consortium**. London, UK: International Drug Policy Consortium. Retrieved from: <http://fileserver.idpc.net/library/IDPC-Briefing-Paper_Women-in-Latin-America_ENGLISH.pdf>.
- Gil, F. (1996). **Tratado da Evidência**. Lisboa: Imprensa Nacional Casa da Moeda.
- Gill, P. (2013). "Organized Crime". In: McLaughlin, E. & Muncie, J. **The Sage Dictionary of Criminology** 3rd Ed. (pp. 300-301). London: Sage.
- Giraldi, R. (2008). "Para Câmara, uso de Militares em Morro do Rio Foi Eleitoreiro". **Folha de São Paulo**, São Paulo. 14th August, 2008. Retrieved from: <<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/fsp/cotidian/ff1408200837.htm>>.
- Gledhill, J. (2015). **The New War on the Poor: The Production of Insecurity in Latin America**. London: Zed Books.
- Glenny, M. (2015). "The Day I Met Rio's Favela Master: The Drug Lord Who Championed the Poor". 13th September, 2015. **The Guardian**. Retrieved from: <<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/sep/13/rio-favel-master-nem-of-rocinha-drug-lord-champion-of-the-poor>>.
- Godoy, M. (2013). "Maior Investigação da História do Crime Organizado Denuncia 175 do PCC". 11th October, 2013. **O Estado de São Paulo**, São Paulo. Retrieved from: <<http://digital.estadao.com.br/download/pdf/2013/10/11/a16.pdf>>.
- Gonella, C. C. (2017). "The Most Desired Positions: Brazilian Female Drug Traffickers in *Inferno* and *Falcão: Mulheres e o Tráfico*". **Latin American Research Review**. Dickinson College. Carlisle. Issue. 52, No. 3, pp. 405-417. Retrieved from: <<https://doi.org/10.25222/larr.37>>.
- Gordon, M. T. (2002). "Free Press, Profit Margins, and Democratic Governance: Is There a Fatal Flaw?". In.: Anderson, L & Looney, J. W. (Eds.). **Making Progress: Essays in Progress and Public Policy** (pp. 267-290). Oxford, UK: Lexington Books.
- Goudsblom, J. 1992. "The Civilizing Process and the Domestication of Fire". **Journal of World History**. Vol. 3, Issue. 1, pp. 1-12. University of Hawaii Press. Retrieved from: <<https://www.jstor.org/stable/20078510>>.
- Graham, J. W. & Schafer, J. L. (1999). "On the Performance of Multiple Imputation of Multivariate Data with Small Sample Size". In.: Hoyle, R. H. (Ed.). **Statistical Strategies for Small Sample Research** (pp. 1-29). Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.

- Gray, J. (2008). **Television Entertainment**. New York, NY: Routledge; Taylor & Francis.
- Greer, C. (2017). "News Media, Victims and Crime". In: Davies, P.; Francis, P. & Greer, C. (Eds). *Victims, Crime and Society* 2nd Ed. pp. 20-49. Los Angeles, CA: Sage.
- Griffin, M. (2010). "Media Images of War". **Media, War and Conflict**, Sage. Vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 7-41. Retrieved from: <<http://mwc.sagepub.com/content/3/1/7.abstract>>.
- Grillo, C. C. (2008). "O 'Morro' e a 'Pista': Um Estudo Comparado de Dinâmicas do Comércio Ilegal de Drogas. **Dilemas – Revista de Estudos de Conflito e Controle Social**, Programa de Pós-Graduação e Sociologia e Antropologia da Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro, Rio de Janeiro. No. 1, pp.127-148.
- Grillo, I. (2016). **Gangster Warlords: Drug Dollars, Killing Fields, and the New Politics of Latin America**. London, UK: Bloomsbury.
- Gripp, C. A. & Zaluar, A. (2017). "Police and Gendered Labor Performances: Hypermasculinity and Policing as a Masculine Function". **Vibrant – Virtual Brazilian Anthropology**, Brasília, ABA (Associação Brasileira de Antropologia). Vol. 14, No. 2, 2017. Retrieved from: <http://www.scielo.br/scielo.php?script=sci_arttext&pid=S1809-43412017000200203>.
- Guedes-Bailey, O. & Barbosa, O. F. J. (2008). "The Media in Brazil: An Historical Overview of Brazilian Broadcasting Politics". In: Lugo-Ocando, J. (Ed.) **The Media in Latin America** (p. 46-60). Maidenhead, UK: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Guggisberg, M. & Weir, D. (Eds). (2009). "Understanding Violence". In: Guggisberg, M. & Weir, D. (Eds). **Understanding Violence: Contexts and Portrayals** (pp. ix- xvii). Oxford, UK: Inter-Disciplinary Press.
- Guimarães, A. S. A. (2009). **Racismo e Antirracismo no Brasil**. São Paulo: Editora 34.
- Guimarães, R. A., Castro, V. O. L., Oliveira, S. M. V. L., Stabile, A. C., Motta-Castro, A. R. C. M., Carneiro, A. S., Araujo, L. A., Caetano, K. A. A., Matos, M. A. & Teles, S. A. (2017). "Gender Differences in Patterns of Drug Use and Sexual Risky Behavior among Crack Cocaine Users in Central Brazil". **BioMed Central Psychiatry**. Vol. 17, No. 412, pp. 1-8. Retrieved from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5745789/pdf/12888_2017_Article_1569.pdf>.
- Halbwachs, M. (1992 [1950]). **On Collective Memory**. [(Edited, Trans. and with an introduction by Lewis A. Coser). *Le cadres sociaux de la mémoire*]. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Hanitzsch, T. (2008). **Codebook for Content Analysis Foreign TV News Project**. Retrieved from: <<https://www.polcomm.org/wp-content/uploads/Codebook-foreign-news-project.pdf>>.

- Hatamura, Y.; Abe, S.; Fuchigami, M. & Kasahara, N. (Eds.). (2015). "Introduction". In: Hatamura, Y.; Abe, S.; Fuchigami, M. & Kasahara, N. (Eds.). **The 2011 Fukushima Nuclear Power Plant Accident: How and Why It Happened**. Cambridge: Elsevier.
- Heise, L. & Garcia-Moreno, C. (2002). "Violence by Intimate Partners". In: Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). **World Report on Violence and Health** (pp. 87-122). Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Herscovitz, H. (2004). "Brazilian Journalists' Perceptions of Media Roles, Ethics and Foreign Influences on Brazilian Journalism". **Journalism Studies**, Taylor & Francis. Vol. 5, No. 1, pp. 71-86. Retrieved from: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/233695254_Brazilian_journalists%27_perceptions_of_media_roles_ethics_and_foreign_influences_on_Brazilian_journalism>.
- Herz, M. (2006). "Brazil, Andean Security, and U.S. Regional Security Policy". In: Loveman, B. (Ed.). **Addicted to Failure: U.S. Security Policy in Latin America and the Andean Region** (pp. 197- 223). Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Herzog, O., Ludes, P., Müller, J., & Stommel, M. (2013). **Automatische Identifikation und Klassifikation von Personen als Key-Visual-Kandidaten**. DFG Abschlussbericht zum Forschungsprojekt (Sachbeihilfe). Förderungszeitraum 01.10.2008 – 05.10.2012. Technical Report 69. TZI-Bericht Nr. 69. Technologie-Zentrum Informatik (TZI), Fachbereich Mathematik/Informatik, Universität Bremen & School of Humanities and Social Sciences, Jacobs University Bremen. Retrieved from: <https://www.uni-bremen.de/fileadmin/user_upload/fachbereiche/fb3/tzi/publications/Tecnical-report/69_tzi69.pdf>.
- Hirschi, T. & Gottfredson, M. R. (1990). **A General Theory of Crime**. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Hirschi, T. & Gottfredson, M. R. (Eds.). (1994). "The Genealogy of Deviance". In: Hirschi, T. & Gottfredson, M. R. (Eds.). **The Genealogy of Deviance** (pp.1-22). New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.
- Hobsbawm, E. **The Age of Extremes: A History of the World, 1914-1991**. London, UK: Abacus, 1994.
- Hoffman, M. & Grigera, A. I. (2013). **Climate Change, Migration, and Conflict in the Amazon and the Andes. Rising Tensions and Policy Options in South America**. Washington, DC: Center for American Progress. Retrieved from: <<https://www.americanprogress.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/02/SouthAmericaClimateMigration.pdf>>.
- Holanda, S. B. (2012 [1936]). **Roots of Brazil**. [(Trans. G. Harvey Summ). *Raízes do Brazil*]. Foreword by Pedro Meira Monteiro. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press.
- Holder, E. (2013). U.S. Department of Justice. **Department Policy on Charging Mandatory Minimum Sentences and Recidivist Enhancements in Certain Drug Cases**. Washington, DC. Retrieved from: <<http://www.justice.gov/oip/docs/ag-memo>>.

department-policypon-charging-mandatory-minimum-sentences-recidivistenhancements-in-certain-drugcases.pdf>.

Hosch, W. L. (2010). **Korean War and the Vietnam War: People, Politics, and Power**. Chicago: Britannica Educational Publishing.

Hoskins, A. (2004). **Televising War: From Vietnam to Iraq**. London, UK. Continuum.

Huberman, A. M. & Miles, M. B. (1994). "Data Management and Analysis Methods". In: Denzin, N. K. & Lincoln, Y. S. (Eds.). **Handbook of Qualitative Research** (pp. 428-444). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Human Rights Watch. (2016). **World Report 2016. Events of 2015**. New York. Human Rights Watch. Retrieved from: <https://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/world_report_download/wr2016_web.pdf>.

Hutchinson, H. W. (1975). "Patterns of Marihuana Use in Brazil". In: Rubin, V. (Ed.). **Cannabis and Culture: World Anthropology** (pp. 173-184). Hague: Mouton.

Iadicola, P. & Shupe, A. D. (2003). **Violence, Inequality, and Human Freedom**. 2nd Ed. Lanham: Rowan & Littlefield.

IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). (2010). **2010 Census: 11.4 Million Brazilians (6.0%) Live in Subnormal Agglomerates**. Retrieved from: <<https://censo2010.ibge.gov.br/en/noticias-censo.html?busca=1&id=1&idnoticia=2057&t=2010-census-11-4-million-brazilians-6-0-live-in-subnormal-agglomerates&view=noticia>>.

IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). (2011). **Atlas do Censo Demográfico 2010**. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística.

IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). (2017). **Brasil em Síntese**. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística. Retrieved from: <<https://www.ibge.gov.br/informacoes-por-cidade-e-estado.html>>.

IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). (2018a). **População de Rio de Janeiro**. Retrieved from: <<https://cidades.ibge.gov.br/brasil/rj/rio-de-janeiro/panorama>>.

IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). (2018b). **População de São Paulo**. Retrieved from: <<https://cidades.ibge.gov.br/brasil/sp/sao-paulo/panorama>>.

IBGE (Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística). (2018c). **Estatísticas de Gênero Indicadores Sociais das Mulheres no Brasil**. Estudos e Pesquisas. Informação Demográfica e Socioeconômica No. 38. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística. Retrieved from: <https://biblioteca.ibge.gov.br/visualizacao/livros/liv101551_informativo.pdf>.

Igarapé Institute. (2017). "Rio de Janeiro's Violence: a Tale of Two Cities". **Igarapé Institute**, 5th July, 2017. Rio de Janeiro. Retrieved from: <<https://igarape.org.br/en/rio-de-janeiros-violence-tale-of-two-cities/>>.

- IHRC (International Human Rights Commission) & Justiça Global. (2011). **São Paulo sob Achaque: Corrupção, Crime Organizado e Violência Institucional em Maio de 2006**. Retrieved from: <<http://hrp.law.harvard.edu/wp-content/uploads/2011/05/full-with-cover.pdf>>.
- IHS (Information Analytics Expertise). (2015). **Current Market and Technology Trends in the Broadcasting Sector**. Standing Committee on Copyright and Related Rights. Geneva: WIPO (World Intellectual Property Organization). Retrieved from: <http://www.wipo.int/edocs/mdocs/copyright/en/sccr_30/sccr_30_5.pdf>.
- Imbusch, P. (2003). "The Concept of Violence". In: Heitmeyer, W & Hagan, J. (Eds.). **International Handbook of Violence Research**. Vol. 1 (pp. 13-39). Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- INCB (International Narcotics Control Board). (2008). **Report of the International Narcotics Control Board for 2007**. New York, NY: United Nations.
- IPEA (Instituto de Pesquisa Econômica Aplicada) & FBSP (Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública). (2018). **Atlas da Violência**. Rio de Janeiro; São Paulo: Instituto de Pesquisa Econômica Aplicada; Fórum Brasileiro de Segurança Pública.
- Islam, M. & Ali, A. (2016). "Gender Dynamics of Drug Problem in Brazil". **Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences**. Vol. 7. No. 2 S1. pp. 52-60. Rome: MCSER Publishing.
- ISP-RJ (Instituto de Segurança Pública do Estado do Rio de Janeiro). (2018). **Séries Históricas Letalidade Violenta**. Rio de Janeiro: Instituto de Segurança Pública do Estado do Rio de Janeiro. Retrieved from: <<http://www.ispdados.rj.gov.br/Arquivos/SeriesHistoricasLetalidadeViolenta.pdf>>.
- Jaguaribe, B. & Hetherington, K. (2004). "Favela Tours: Indistinct and Mapless Representation of the Real in Rio de Janeiro". In.: Sheller, M. & Urry, J. (Eds.). **Tourism Mobilities: Places to Play, Places in Play** (pp. 155-166). New York, NY: Routledge.
- Jakubowska-Branicka, I. (2014). "Images of Reality". **Societas Communitas**. Institute of Applied Social Sciences, University of Warsaw. Vol. 18. No. 2, pp. 71-91.
- Jalil, E., Coutinho, C., Bertoni, N. & Bastos, F. I. (2014). "Perfil das Mulheres Usuárias de Crack e/ou Similares: Resultados do Inquérito Nacional". In.: Bastos, F. I. & Bertoni, N. (Eds.). **Pesquisa Nacional sobre o Uso de Crack: Quem São os Usuários de Crack e/ou Similares do Brasil? Quantos São nas Capitais Brasileiras?**. (pp. 85-100). Rio de Janeiro: ICICT/FIOCRUZ.
- JAMA (Journal of the American Medical Association). (2018). "Global Mortality from Firearms, 1990-2016". **Journal JAMA – Journal of the American Medical Association**. Vol. 320, No. 8, pp. 792-814. Retrieved from: <<https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/fullarticle/2698492>>.
- Jesus, M. G. M., Oi, A. H., Rocha, T. T., & Lagatta, P. (2011). **Prisão Provisória e Lei de Drogas: Um Estudo sobre os Flagrantes de Tráfico de Drogas na Cidade de São**

- Paulo.** Núcleo de Estudos da Violência da Universidade de São Paulo. São Paulo. Retrieved from: <<http://www.nevusp.org/downloads/down254.pdf>>.
- Johnson, C. D. (2012). **Memory, Metaphor, and Aby Warburg's Atlas of Images**. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Johnson, H. B. (2004). "Portuguese Settlement, 1500-1580". In L. Bethell (Ed.). **Colonial Brazil** (pp. 1-38). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Johnson, R. (1987). **The Film Industry in Brazil: Culture and the State**. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press.
- Jones, P. (2006). **Raymond Williams's Sociology of Culture: A Critical Reconstruction**. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Jungerman, F. S., Menezes, P. R., Pinsky, I., Zaleski, M., Caetano, R., & Laranjeira, R. (2009). "Prevalence of Cannabis Use in Brazil: Data from the I Brazilian National Alcohol Survey (BNAS)". **Addictive Behaviors. An International Journal**. Amsterdam: Elsevier. No. 35, Issue. 3, pp. 190-193. Retrieved from: <<http://inpad.org.br/wp-content/uploads/2013/03/Jungerman.pdf>>.
- Kaplan, D.E & Dubro A. (2012). **Yakuza: Japan's Criminal Underworld**. 25th Anniversary Edition. California: University of California Press.
- Karan, P. P. (Ed.). (2011). "Introduction: When Nature Turns Savage". In. Karan, P. P. & Subbiah, S. P. (Eds.). **The Indian Ocean Tsunami: The Global Response to a Natural Disaster**. (pp. 1- 34). Lexington, KY: The University Press of Kentucky.
- Karasch, M. (2013). "Zumbi of Palmares: Challenging the Portuguese Colonial Order". In. Andrien, K. J. (Ed.). **The Human Tradition in Colonial Latin America** (pp. 133-150). Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Kellner, D. (1995). **Media Culture: Cultural Studies, Identity and Politics between the Modern and the Post-modern**. New York, NY: Routledge; Taylor & Francis Group.
- Khan, S. B. (2015). **Media Frames of the "Af-Pak War": Perspectives of Local Journalists & Content Analysis of Mainstream Newspapers in Pakistan, Afghanistan & Iran**. Vol. 4 of "The World Language of Key Visuals". Ludes, P. & Herzog, O. (Eds.). Berlin: LIT Verlag.
- Klein, H. S. & Luna, F. V. (2009). **Slavery in Brazil**. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kleinman, A. (2011). "The Violences of Everyday Life: The Multiple Forms and Dynamics of Social Violence". In.: Heitmeyer, W., Haupt, H-G., Malthaner, S. & Kirschner, A. (Eds.). **Control of Violence: Historical and International Perspectives on Violence in Modern Societies** (pp. 226-241). New York: Springer.
- Kok, G. (2005). **Rio de Janeiro na Época da Av. Central**. São Paulo: Bei Comunicação.
- Kort-Butler, L. A. (2016). "Content Analysis in the Study of Crime, Media, and Popular Culture". **Oxford Research Encyclopedia of Criminology and Criminal Justice**.

Subject: Crime, Media, and Popular Culture (pp. 1-14). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.

Kotler, P. (2000). **Administração de Marketing**. São Paulo: Prentice Hall.

Kracauer, S. (1952). "The challenge of qualitative content analysis". **Public Opinion Quarterly** Vol. 16, No. 4. December 1952. (pp. 631-642). Retrieved from: <<https://academic.oup.com/poq/article-abstract/16/4/631/1864191?redirectedFrom=fulltext>>.

Krippendorff, K. (2004). **Content Analysis: An Introduction to its Methodology**. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.

Krippendorff, K. (2010). "Content Analysis". In.: Salkind, N. J. (Ed.). **Encyclopedia of Research Design**, Vol 1. (pp. 233-238). Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.

Krippendorff, K. (2013). **Content Analysis: An Introduction to Its Methodology**. 3rd Ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.

Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). (2002). **World Report on Violence and Health**. Geneva: World Health Organization.

Larkins, E. M. R. (2015). **The Spectacular Favela: Violence in Modern Brazil**. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Larson, J. F. (1987). **Television's Window on the World: International Affairs Coverage on the U.S. Networks**. 2nd Ed. New Jersey, NJ: ABLEX.

Latin American Newsletters. (2013). "Special Focus Brazil, Security & Law: Prosecutors, Judges and Revelations about the PCC". In.: **Latin American Security & Strategic Review**. October 2013, SSR-13-10 (pp. 3-6). Retrieved from: <<http://www.latinnews.com/media/k2/pdf/riwan.pdf>>.

Leitão, L. (2014). "No Rio, UPPs Batem Recorde de PMs Feridos e Mortos", **Veja**. 1st May 2014. Retrieved from: <<https://veja.abril.com.br/brasil/no-rio-upps-batem-recorde-de-pms-feridos-e-mortos/>>.

Leitão, L., Dondossola, E. & Borges, N. (2019). "Major da PM e mais 4 São Presos em Operação contra Milícia que Age em Grilagem de Terras no RJ". **G1 - Rio de Janeiro**. 22nd January, 2019. Retrieved from: <<https://g1.globo.com/rj/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2019/01/22/operacao-mira-grilagem-de-terras-pela-milicia-na-zona-oeste-do-rio.ghtml>>

Lessing, B. (2015). "Logics of Violence in Criminal War". **Journal of Conflict Resolution**. Logics of Violence in Criminal War. The Pearson Institute Discussion Paper No. 19, Vol. 59, No. 8, pp. 1486-1516.

Lessing, B. (2018). **Making Peace in Drug Wars. Crackdowns and Cartels in Latin America**. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Levine, R. (1997). **Brazilian Legacies**. New York: Sharpe.

- Lewis, J. (2015). "Studying Television News". In.: Greeber, G. (Ed.). **The Television Genre Book**. 3rd Ed. (p. 127-129). London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Lewis, J. (2016). **Media, Culture and Human Violence: From Savage Lovers to Violent Complexity**. New York: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Lima, W. S. (2001). **Quatrocentos Contra Um: Uma História do Comando Vermelho**. São Paulo, SP: Labortexto Editorial.
- Lloyd, M. (2015). "A Decade of Affirmative Action in Brazil: Lessons for the Global Debate". In. Teranishi, R. T.; Pazich, L. B.; Knobel, M. & Allen, W. R. (Eds.). **Mitigating Inequality: Higher Education Research, Policy, and Practice in an Era of Massification and Stratification** (pp. 169–189). Portland, OR: Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Lopes, M. I. V. & Mungiolli, M. C. P. (2012). BRAZIL: "The 'New Middle Class' and Social Networks." In.: Gómez, O. G. & Lopes, M. I. V. (Eds.). **Enhance Television Fiction. Transnationalization of Television Fiction in Ibero-American Countries** (pp. 139-200). Porto Alegre, RS: Sulinas.
- Lucas, N. (2017). "Guerra entre Facções Deixa 56 Mortos em Presídio de Manaus". **Jornal O Globo**, Rio de Janeiro. 2nd January, 2017. Retrieved from: <<http://oglobo.globo.com/brasil/guerra-entre-faccoes-deixa-56-mortos-em-presidio-de-manaus-20719812>>.
- Ludes, P. (2010). "Key Visual Networks". In.: Kramer, S. & Ludes, P. (Eds.). **Networks of Culture**. Vol. 2 of "The World Language of Key Visuals". Ludes, P. & Herzog, O. (Eds.) (pp. 59-74). Berlin: LIT Verlag.
- Ludes, P. (2011). "Towards Bridging the Semantic Gap between Key Visual Candidates and Algorithms of Power". In.: Ludes, P. (Ed.). **Algorithms of Power – Key Invisibles**. Vol. 3 of "The World Language of Key Visuals". Ludes, P. & Herzog, O. (Eds.). (pp. 15-48). Berlin: LIT Verlag.
- Luhmann, N. (2000 [1996]). **The Reality of the Mass Media**. [(Trans. Cross, K.). *Die Realitaet der Massenmedien*]. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Lule J. (2001). **Daily News, Eternal Stories: The Mythological Role of Journalism**. New York, NY: Guilford Press.
- Magalhães, A. (2016). "Os Últimos Dias de Téia, o Criminoso que Ajudou o PCC a Dominar o Paraguai". **R7 Notícias**. São Paulo. 16th May, 2016. Retrieved from: <<https://noticias.r7.com/sao-paulo/os-ultimos-dias-de-teia-o-criminoso-que-ajudou-o-pcc-a-dominar-o-paraguai-16052016>>.
- Magaloni, B.; Franco, E. & Melo, V. (2015). "Killing in the Slums: An Impact Evaluation of Police Reform in Rio de Janeiro". **Stanford. Center for International Development**. Working Paper No. 556. pp. 1-53, Dec. 2015. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.

- Malone, M. F. T. & Malone-Rowe, C. B. (2013). "Transnational Organized Crime in Latin America". In: Albanese, J. & Reichel, P. (Eds.). **Transnational Organized Crime: An Overview from Six Continents** (pp. 57-74). Thousand Oaks: Sage.
- Maniaty, T. (2008). "From Vietnam to Iraq: Negative Trends in Television War Reporting". **Pacific Journalism Review**, University of Papua New Guinea, Vol. 14, No. 2, pp. 89-101. Retrieved from: <<https://opus.lib.uts.edu.au/bitstream/10453/10555/1/2009003397.pdf>>.
- Marcy, W. L. (2010). **The Politics of Cocaine**. Chicago: Lawrence Hills.
- Marsh, L. L. (2012). **Brazilian Women's Filmmaking: From Dictatorship to Democracy**. Champaign, IL: University of Illinois Press.
- Matos, C. (2008). **Journalism and Political Democracy in Brazil**. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books.
- Mattaini, M. A. (2003). "Understanding and Reducing Collective Violence". **Behavior and Social Issues**, University of Illinois at Chicago Library. No. 12, pp. 90-108. Retrieved from: <<http://journals.uic.edu/ojs/index.php/bsi/article/viewFile/38/66>>.
- Mattos, L.C. (2007). **A Reconfiguração da Indústria de Televisão: A Visão das Redes de Televisão Aberta no Brasil**. (Master Dissertation). Retrieved from Instituto COPPEAD de Administração da Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro Database: <http://www.coppead.ufrj.br/upload/publicacoes/Luiza_Mattos.pdf>.
- Mattoso, K. M. de Q. (1990). **To Be a Slave in Brazil, 1550 – 1888**. (Trans. Arthur. Goldhammer, [*Être esclave au Brésil, XVIe-XIXe siècle*]). New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- Mauro, F. (2004). "Political and Economic Structures of Empire, 1580-1750". In. Bethell, L. (Ed.). **Colonial Brazil** (pp. 39-66). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Maxwell, J. A. (2016). "Expanding the History and Range of Mixed Methods Research". **Journal of Mixed Methods Research**. 2016, Vol. 10, No. 1, pp. 12–27. Retrieved from: <<http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/1558689815571132>>.
- McCarthy, D. M. P. (2011). **An Economic History of Organized Crime: A National and Transnational Approach**. New York: Routledge.
- McQuail, D. (2010). **McQuail's Mass Communication Theory**. 6th Ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Medoff, N. & Kaye, B. K. (Eds.). (2013). "Turning in to Electronic Media". In. Medoff, N. & Kaye, B. K. (Eds.). **Electronic Media: Then, Now, and Later** 2nd Ed. (pp. 1-14). Hoboken: Taylor and Francis.
- Mejía, D. (2012). "The War on Drugs under Plan Colombia". In: Zedillo, E & Wheeler, H. (Eds.). **Rethinking the "War on Drugs" Through the US-Mexico Prism** (pp. 19-

- 32). Yale Center for the Study of Globalization. Retrieved from: <<https://ycsg.yale.edu/sites/default/files/files/rethinking-war-on-drugs.pdf>>.
- Meneghetti, F. K. (2011). “Origem e Fundamentos dos Esquadrões da Morte no Brasil”. In. **ENANPAD – Encontro da ANPAD, Rio de Janeiro**. Vol. 35, Sep. 2011. Retrieved from: <<http://www.anpad.org.br/admin/pdf/EOR1233.pdf>>.
- Meneghini, C. & Dionisio, R. (2002). “Caso Tim Lopes Evidencia Desproteção de Repórteres”. **Folha de São Paulo**, São Paulo. 9th July, 2002. Retrieved from: <<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/fsp/tvfolha/tv0906200207.htm>>.
- Mennell, S. (1990) “Decivilizing Processes: Theoretical Significance and Some Lines of Research”. **International Sociology**, International Sociological Association, Madrid, Vol. 5, No. 2, pp. 205-23. Sage.
- Mercy, J. A., Butchart, A., Farrington, D., & Cerda, M. (2002). “Youth Violence”. In: Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). (2002). **World Report on Violence and Health** (pp. 23-56). Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Meta Pesquisa de Opinião. (2010). **Relatório de Pesquisa Quantitativa. Hábitos de Informação e Formação de Opinião da População Brasileira**. Relatório Consolidado. Brasília, DF. Retrieved from: <<http://www.fenapro.org.br/relatoriodepesquisa.pdf>>.
- Metcalf, A. C. (2005). **Go-betweens and the Colonization of Brazil: 1500–1600**. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Mihelj, S.; Bajt, V. & Pankov, M. (2009). “Television News, Narrative Conventions and National Imagination”. **Discourse and Communication**, Sage. No. 3 Issue. 1, pp. 57-78. Retrieved from: <<https://dspace.lboro.ac.uk/dspace-jspui/bitstream/2134/5046/1/Television%20Narrative%20Nation%20Accepted%20Version.pdf>>.
- Milbrath, S. (1991). “Representation of Caribbean and Latin American Indians in Sixteenth-century European Art”. **Archiv für Völkerkunde** 45 (pp. 1-38). Vienna: Verein der Freunden des Weltmuseums Wien.
- Miller, T. (2010). **Television Studies: The Basics**. London: Routledge; Taylor & Francis.
- Milz, T. (2019). “Jair Bolsonaro’s Son a Growing Risk to Brazil’s Government”. **Deutsche Welle**. Americas. 24th January, 2019. Retrieved from: <<https://p.dw.com/p/3C8sS>>.
- Miraglia, P. (2016). “Drugs and Drug Trafficking in Brazil: Trends and Policies”. Center for 21st Century Security and Intelligence Latin America Initiative. **Foreign Policy at Brookings** Washington, D.C.: The Brookings Institution. (pp. 1-16). Retrieved from: <<https://www.brookings.edu/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/Miraglia-Brazil-final.pdf>>.
- Misse, M & Vargas, J. D. (2010). “Drug Use and Trafficking in Rio de Janeiro: Some Remarks on Harm Reduction Policies”. **Vibrant – Virtual Brazilian Anthropology**, Brasília,

- ABA (Associação Brasileira de Antropologia). Vol. 7, No. 2. Jul-Dec. 2010. Retrieved from: <<https://www.redalyc.org/articulo.oa?id=406941910004>>.
- Misse, M. (2017). "The Social Accumulation of Violence in Brazil: Some Remarks". **Sociology International Journal**. Vol. 1, Issue. 2, 2017, pp. 71–77. Novi, MI: MedCrave Group.
- Mittell, J. (2015). "Genre Study: Beyond the Text". In.: Greeber, G. (Ed.). **The Television Genre Book**. 3rd Ed (pp. 12-15). London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Monken, M. H. (2004). "Presos Criam Facções Fora do Eixo Rio-SP". **Folha de São Paulo**, São Paulo, 6th July, 2004. Retrieved from: <<http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/fsp/cotidian/ff0607200409.htm>>.
- Morris, S. (2012). "Corruption, Drug Trafficking, and Violence in Mexico". In: **The Brown Journal of World Affairs**, Watson Institute for International and Public Affairs, Brown University, Rhode Island. Vol. 18, No. 11 (pp. 29-43). Retrieved from: <<https://www.jstor.org/stable/24590861?seq=1>>.
- Morrison, W. (1997). **Theoretical Criminology from Modernity to Post-Modernism**. 2nd Ed. London, UK: Routledge
- Morrison, W. (2013). "What is Crime? Contrasting definitions and perspectives". In: Hale, C., Hayward, K., Wahidin, A. & Wincup, E. (Eds.). **Criminology** 3rd Ed. (pp. 3-21). Oxford, UK: University Press.
- Motta, L. G. (2013). **Análise Crítica da Narrativa**. Brasília: Editora UnB.
- Muggah, R. & Diniz, G. (2013). "Securing the Border: Brazil's 'South America First' Approach to Transnational Organized Crime". **Media e Public Citizen Security, Serial Publications**. Strategic Papers 5 (pp.1-29). Rio de Janeiro, RJ: Igarapé Institute. Retrieved from: <https://igarape.org.br/wp-content/uploads/2013/05/AE-05_EN_Securing-the-border.pdf>.
- Müller, M. G. & Bateman, J. (2011). "Amok and War: Visible Violence – Invisible Victims". In.: Ludes, P. (Ed.). **Algorithms of Power – Key Invisibles**. Vol. 3 of "The World Language of Key Visuals". Ludes, P. & Herzog, O. (Eds.) (pp. 115-130). Berlin: LIT Verlag.
- Nagib, L. (2003). **The New Brazilian Cinema**. New York NY: I.B. Tauris.
- Nascimento, A. (1989). **Brazil, Mixture Or Massacre?: Essays in the Genocide of a Black People**. Dover, Massachusetts: The Majority Press.
- Neale, S. (2015a). "Studying Genre". In.: Greeber, G. (Ed.). **The Television Genre Book**. 3rd Ed (pp. 3-4). London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Neale, S. (2015b). "Television and Genre". In.: Greeber, G. (Ed.). **The Television Genre Book**. 3rd Ed (pp. 4-7). London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Neate, P. & Platt, D. (2010). **Culture Is Our Weapon: Making Music and Changing Lives in Rio de Janeiro**. London: Penguin.

- Negrine, R. (Ed.). (2013). "Introduction. Satellite Broadcasting: An Overview of the Major Issues". In. Negrine, R. (Ed.). **Satellite Broadcasting: The Politics and Implications of the New Media** (pp. 1-21). Hoboken: Routledge; Taylor and Francis.
- Neiger, M.; Meyers, O. & Zandberg, E. (Eds.). (2011). "On Media Memory: Editors' Introduction". In. Neiger, M.; Meyers, O. & Zandberg, E. (Eds.). **On Media Memory: Collective Memory in a New Media Age** (pp. 1- 26). New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Nelson, R. (2015). "Studying Television Drama". In.: Greeber, G. (Ed.). **The Television Genre Book** 3rd Ed. (pp. 16-17). London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Neri, M. C. (Ed.). (2007). "Droga de Elite". In.: Neri, M. C. **O Estado da Juventude: Drogas, Prisões e Acidentes** (pp. 9-17). Rio de Janeiro: Fundação Getúlio Vargas/Instituto Brasileiro de Economia, Centro de Políticas Sociais.
- Neuwirth, R. (2005). **Shadow Cities: A Billion Squatters, A New Urban World**. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Nicholson, M; Kerr, A. & Sherwood, M. (2015). **Sport and the Media: Managing the Nexus**. 2nd Ed. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Novis, R. (2013). **Hard Times: Exploring the Complex Structures and Activities of Brazilian Prison Gangs**. (Doctoral Dissertation). Retrieved from the London School of Economics and Political Science Theses Online: <<http://etheses.lse.ac.uk/958/>>.
- O Globo. (2006). "Fernandinho Beira-Mar Foi Preso em 2001 na Colômbia." **O Globo**, Rio de Janeiro. 24th March, 2006. Retrieved from: <<https://oglobo.globo.com/rio/fernandinho-beira-mar-foi-preso-em-2001-na-colombia-4593323#ixzz5L8IFZZOustest>>.
- O'Brien, L. (2007). **Madonna: Like an Icon**. New York, NY: Harper Collins.
- OAS (Organization of American States). (1994). **Inter-American Commission on Human Rights. Inter-American Convention on the Prevention, Punishment and Eradication of Violence against Women "Convention of Belém do Pará"**. Washington, DC: Organization of American States Retrieved from: <<http://www.cidh.oas.org/Basicos/English/basic13.Conv%20of%20Belem%20Do%20Para.htm>>.
- Ocobock P. (Ed.). (2008). "Introduction: Vagrancy and Homelessness in Global and Historical Perspective". In. Beier, A. L. & Ocobock, P. (Eds.). **Cast Out: Vagrancy and Homelessness in Global and Historical Perspective** (pp. 1-34). Athens, OH: Ohio University Press.
- Oliveira, D. (2017). "We are not Racists: The Denial of Racism in the Discourse of the Brazilian Corporate Media". **International Journal of Language and Linguistics**. Center for Promoting Ideas: New York. Vol. 4, No. 1, March 2017. pp. 62-70. Retrieved from: <http://ijllnet.com/journals/Vol_4_No_1_March_2017/9.pdf>.

- Oliveira, J. P. (2009). "Wild Indians, Tutelary Roles, and Moving Frontier in Amazonia: Images of Indians in the Birth of Brazil". In: Lewis, D. M. & MacDonald, T. (Eds.). **Manifest Destiny and Indigenous Peoples** (pp. 85-118). Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Oliveira, V. (2000). "CPI do Narcotráfico Indicia mais de 800 Pessoas". **Folha de São Paulo**. Caderno Cotidiano, Brasília. 5th December, 2000. Retrieved from: <<https://www1.folha.uol.com.br/folha/cotidiano/ult95u16039.shtml>>.
- Orlebar, J. (2013). **The Television Handbook**. 4th Ed. Hoboken: Taylor and Francis.
- Ottosen, R. (2005). "Peace Journalism as a Counter Strategy". In: Carpentier, N. & Terzis, G. (Eds.). **KUB-Center Communication for Social Change, the Communications Department of the Vesalius College (VUB) and the Pascal Decroos Fund for Investigative Journalism**. Brussels. Retrieved from: <http://nicocarpentier.net/war&media_finalreport.pdf>.
- Paiva, R.; Sodré, M. & Custódio, L. (2015). "Brazil: Patrimonialism and Media Democratization". In: Nordenstreng, K. & Kishan Thussu, D. (Eds.). **Mapping BRICS Media** (pp. 109-124). Florence: Taylor and Francis.
- Palermo, L. C. (2014). "Da 'Guerra' no Complexo do Alemão à Ocupação da Favela Santa Marta: Aspectos de uma Política de Segurança Pública". **ILHA, Revista de Antropologia**. Programa de Pós-Graduação em Antropologia Social da Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina. Vol. 16, No. 2, pp. 115-154, Aug.-Dec. 2014. Retrieved from: <<https://periodicos.ufsc.br/index.php/ilha/article/viewFile/2175-834.2014v16n2p116/29168>>.
- Paoli, L. (Ed.) & Vander Beken, T. (2014). "Organized Crime: A Contested Concept". In: Paoli, L. (Ed.). **The Oxford Handbook of Organized Crime** (pp. 13-31). New York: Oxford University Press.
- Paoli, L. (Ed.). (2014). "Introduction". In: Paoli, L. (Ed.). **The Oxford Handbook of Organized Crime** (pp. 1-10). New York: Oxford University Press.
- Paredes, C. S. (2011). **La Violencia en Colombia (1990-2002). Antecedentes y Desarrollo Histórico**. Vigo: Universidad de Vigo Servicio de Publicaciones.
- Parks, W. S., Kundberg-Love, P. K., Luft, C., Stewart, A., & Peddy, H. (2016). "Understanding Mental Disorders in Women in the Workplace to Mitigate Deleterious Effects". In: Connerley, M. L. & Wu, J. (Eds.). **Handbook on Well-Being of Working Women** (pp. 103- 123). New York: Springer.
- Pedrogo, C. P., Cesáreo, M. S., Taboas, A. M., Jordán, H. C., & Boscio, A. M. M. (2016). "Violencia Comunitaria: Programas Basados en la Evidencia como Alternativa para su Mitigación". **Revista Puertorriqueña de Psicología**. Asociación de Psicología de Puerto Rico, San Juan. Vol. 27, No. 1, Jan-Jul, pp. 26-42. Retrieved from: <<https://dialnet.unirioja.es/descarga/articulo/5891725.pdf>>.

- Pellegrino, A. P., Tinoco, D., Giannini, R., & Muggah, R. (2018). "Rio de Janeiro's Militia on the Rise (again)". **Open Democracy**. 22nd May, 2018. Retrieved from: <<https://www.opendemocracy.net/ana-paula-pellegrino-dandara-tinoco-renata-giannini-robert-muggah/rio-de-janeiros-militia-on-rise-ag>>.
- Penglase, B. R. (2010). "The Owner of the Hill: Masculinity and Drug-trafficking in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil". **The Journal of Latin American and Caribbean Anthropology**, Vol. 15, No. 2, pp. 317–337, 2010. Arlington, VA: American Anthropological Association Press.
- Penglase, B. R. (2014). **Living with Insecurity in a Brazilian Favela: Urban Violence and Daily Life**. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- Pereira, L. A. S. (2014). Pacificação do Complexo do Alemão em Tempos de Megaeventos Esportivos na Cidade do Rio de Janeiro – Brasil. XIII **Coloquio Internacional de Geocrítica El Control del Espacio y los Espacios de Control**. Barcelona, 5-10 May, 2014, pp. 1-14.
- Perkins, L. M. (2017). **Media Framing of the Movement for Black Lives**. (Doctoral Dissertation). Retrieved from University of Houston Published Electronic Theses and Dissertations Collection: <<https://uh-ir.tdl.org/handle/10657/2198>>.
- Perlman, J. E. (1979). **The Myth of Marginality: Urban Poverty and Politics in Rio de Janeiro**. California, CA: University of California Press.
- Perlman, J. E. (2010). **Favela: Four Decades of Living on the Edge in Rio de Janeiro**. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- Phillips, S. W. (2018). **Police Militarization: Understanding the Perspectives of Police Chiefs, Administrators, and Tactical Officers**. Routledge Innovations in Policing. New York: Routledge.
- Pinheiro, A. S. (2009). **Irregular Warfare: Brazil's Fight against Criminal Urban Guerrillas**. Joint Special Operations University (JSOU) Report. Hurlburt Field, FL: The JSOU Press.
- Pinho, M. (2013). "Após Anos de Queda, Taxa de Homicídios Volta a Crescer em SP". **G1 São Paulo**, São Paulo. 26th January, 2013. Retrieved from: <<http://g1.globo.com/sao-paulo/noticia/2013/01/apos-anos-de-queda-taxa-de-homicidios-volta-crescer-em-sp.html>>.
- Pinker, S. (2011). **The Better Angels of our Nature: The Decline of Violence in History and its Causes**. London, UK: Allen Lane.
- Plano Clark, V. L.; Creswell, J. W.; Green, D. O'N. & Shope, R. J. (2010). "Mixing Quantitative and Qualitative Approaches. An Introduction to Emergent Mixed Methods Research". In: Hesse-Biber, S. N. & Leavy, P. (Eds.). **Handbook of Emergent Methods**. (pp. 363-388). New York: The Guilford Press.

- Pollock, J. M. (2014). **Women's Crimes, Criminology, and Corrections**. Long Grove, IL: Waveland
- Porto, M. P. (2012). **Media Power and Democratization in Brazil TV Globo and the Dilemmas of Political Accountability**. Florence: Taylor and Francis.
- Poster, M. (2001). "Introduction". In.: Baudrillard, J. **Jean Baudrillard: Selected Writings** (pp. 1-9). Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Potter, J. (1999). **On Media Violence**. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.
- Potter, J., Linz, D., Wilson, B. J., Kunkel, D., Donnerstein, E., Smith, S. L., Blumenthal, E., & Gray, T. (2000). "Content Analysis of Entertainment Television: New Methodological Developments". In.: Hamilton, J. T. (Ed.). **Television Violence and Public Policy** (pp. 55-103). Ann Arbo: The University of Michigan Press.
- Prado, M. M. (2017). "Institutional Bypasses in Brazil: Overcoming Ex-Ante Resistance to Institutional Reforms". In.: Fortes, P., Boratti, L., Lleras, A. P., Daly, T. G. (Eds.). **Law and Policy in Latin America: Transforming Courts, Institutions, and Rights**. pp. 113-128. London, UK: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Queiroz, C. A. M. (1998). **Crime Organizado no Brasil**. São Paulo: Iglu.
- Ramos, A. L. (1998). **Indigenism: Ethnic Politics in Brazil**. Madison, WI: University of Wisconsin Press.
- Reames, B. N. (2008). "Neofeudal Aspects of Brazil's Public Security". In.: Habermas, R. & Cerrah, I. (Eds.). **Comparative Policing: The Struggle for Democratization** (pp. 61-96). New York, NY: Sage.
- Rede Globo. (2014a). **Boletim de Informação para Publicitários**. No. 602, December 2014. São Paulo, SP: Direção Geral de Negócios Rede Globo.
- Rede Globo. (2014b). **Retrospectiva 2015. Plano Comercial**. No. 105, November 2015. São Paulo, SP: Divisão de Planejamento de Marketing Departamento de Planejamento Rede Globo.
- Rede Record. (2014). **Especiais Fim de Ano. Retrospectiva 2017. Plano de Patrocínio Integrado**. November 2014. Rio de Janeiro, RJ: Vice-Presidência Comercial - Rádio e Televisão Record S/A.
- Rekow, L. (2016). "On Unstable Ground: Issues Involved in Greening Space in the Rocinha Favela of Rio de Janeiro". **Journal of Human Security**, Librello, Vol. 12, No. 1, pp. 52-73.
- Ribeiro, A. (2016). "As Duas Maiores Facções Criminosas do Brasil Estão em Guerra". **Revista Época**, Rio de Janeiro. 18th October, 2016. Retrieved from: <<http://epoca.globo.com/tempo/noticia/2016/10/duas-maiores-faccoes-criminosas-do-brasil-estao-em-guerra.html>>.

- Ribeiro, D. (1968). **O Processo Civilizatório - Etapas da Evolução Sociocultural**. Rio de Janeiro: Civilização Brasileira.
- Ribeiro, D. (1995). **O Povo Brasileiro: A Formação e o Sentido do Brasil**. São Paulo: Companhia das Letras.
- Ribeiro, L. (2018). "Polícia Militar é Lugar de Mulher?". **Revista Estudos Feministas**. Centro de Filosofia e Ciências Humanas e Centro de Comunicação e Expressão da Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina, Florianópolis, Vol. 26, No. 1, pp. 1-15. Feb. 2018. Retrieved from: <<http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1806-9584.2018v26n143413>>.
- Ribeiro, P. J. & Oliveira, R. (2010). "The Impact of Militia Actions on Public Security Policies in Rio de Janeiro". In.: Blickman, T. (Ed.). **Crime & Globalization** (pp. 6-28). Amsterdam: Drukkerij Primavera Quint.
- Riccio, V. & Skogan, W. (Eds.). (2017). "Gangs, Drugs and Urban Pacification Squads in Rio". In.: Riccio, V. & Skogan, W. (Eds.). **Police and Society in Brazil. Advances in Police Theory and Practices Series**. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.
- Riccio, V. (2007). "Media, Images of Justice and Brazilian Reality Television". **Observatorio (OBS*)**. OberCom. Investigação e Saber em Comunicação, Lisboa. Vol. 1, p. 147-166.
- Rigg, K. K., Kurtz, S. P., & Surratt, H. L. (2012). "Patterns of prescription medication diversion among drug dealers". **Drugs: Education, Prevention and Policy**, Abingdon, England, Vol. 19, No. 2, April 2012, pp. 144-155. Retrieved from: <<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3365597/>>.
- Rivara, F. P., Studdert, D. M., Wintemute, G. J. (2018). "Firearm-Related Mortality". **Journal JAMA – Journal of the American Medical Association**. Vol. 320, No. 8, pp. 764-765.
- Robinson, J. D. (2009). "Media Portrayals and Representation". In. Eadie, W. F. (Ed.). **21st Century Communication: A Reference Handbook, Volume 2** (pp. 497-505). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Rockembach, M. (2014). New Approaches to Information Quality in the Digital Environment: Clues, Evidence, and Proof. In.: Jamil, G. L., Malheiro, A. & Ribeiro, F. (Eds.). **Rethinking the Conceptual Base for New Practical Applications in Information Values and Quality** (pp. 61-82). Hershey: IGI Global.
- Rodrigues, F. X. F. (2003). "A Sociologia de Gilberto Freyre e o Processo Civilizador Brasileiro". **Akrópolis (UNIPAR)**, Curitiba, Vol. 11, No. 2, pp. 55-62.
- Roman, C. G., Ahn-Redding, H., & Simon, R. J. (2005). **Illicit Drug Policies, Trafficking, and Use the World Over**. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books.
- Romero, S. (2012). "Alarm Grows in São Paulo as More Police Officers Are Murdered". **The New York Times**. 2nd October, 2012. Retrieved from: <<https://www.nytimes.com/2012/10/03/world/americas/spike-in-police-officer-deaths-alarms-sao-paulo.html>>.

- Rondelli, E. “Imagens da Violência: Práticas Discursivas”. **Tempo Social**. Revista de Sociologia da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, Vol. 10, No. 2, October, 1998, pp. 145-157.
- Rosas-Moreno, T. C. (2014). **News and Novela in Brazilian Media: Fact, Fiction, and National Identity**. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books.
- Rose, G. (2012). **Visual Methodologies: An Introduction to the Interpretation of Visual Materials**. 2nd Ed. London: SAGE Publications.
- Rose, R. S. (2005). **The Unpast: Elite Violence and Social Control in Brazil, 1954-2000**. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press.
- Runyan, D., Wattam, C., Ikeda, R., Hassan, F., & Ramiro, L. (2002). “Child Abuse and Neglect by Parents and Other Caregivers”. In.: Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). **World Report on Violence and Health** (pp. 57-86). Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Russell, N. (2006). “Collective Memory beforehand after Halbwachs”. **The French Review**. American Association of Teachers of French Vol. 79, No. 4, March 2006. pp. 792-804. Retrieved from: <http://www.academia.edu/2085991/Collective_Memory_before_and_after_Halbwa ch.>.
- Saillant, F & Araújo, A. L. (2007). “L’esclavage au Brésil: Le Travail du Mouvement Noir”. **Ethologie Française**. No. 3, Issue. 37, pp. 457-466. Retrieved from: <<http://www.analuciaaraujo.org/wp-content/uploads/2010/08/Ethno-fran%C3%A7aise.pdf>>.
- Sampaio, A. (2014). “Out of Control: Criminal Gangs Fight Back in Rio’s Favelas.” **Jane’s Intelligence Review**. Issue 26, No. 12 (December 2014), pp. 44–48. Redhill, UK: IHS Global Ltd.
- Sandvik, K. B. & Hoelscher, K. (2016). “The Reframing of the War on Drugs as a ‘Humanitarian Crisis’: Costs, Benefits, and Consequences”. **Latin American Perspectives**, Sage, Vol. 44, No. 4, pp. 1-15, December 2016.
- Santaella, L. (2007). **Linguagens Líquidas na Era da Mobilidade**. São Paulo: Paulus.
- Santella, T. (2009). **Opium**. New York: Chelsea House.
- Santos, M. (1999). “As Formas da Pobreza e da Dívida Social”. **3ª Semana Social Brasileira – Momento Nacional**. Brasília, DF: Loyola.
- Santos, M. (2001). **Por uma Outra Globalização: do Pensamento Único à Consciência Universal**. Rio de Janeiro, RJ: Record.
- Santos, M. (2011). **O Conflito Colombiano e o Plano Colômbia**. Boa Vista, RO: EDUFRR.
- Sanzovo, N. M. (2013). **Sistema Penitenciário**. São Paulo: Instituto Avante Brasil.

- Sardell, J. (2009). **Economic Origins of the Mafia and Patronage System in Sicily**. (Bachelor Dissertation). Retrieved from Worcester Polytechnic Institute Database: <<https://web.wpi.edu/Pubs/E-project/Available/E-project-031609-103313/unrestricted/JSardellMafia.pdf>>.
- Schreier, M. (2012). **Qualitative Content Analysis in Practice**. London, UK: SAGE.
- Schubart, R. (2001). "Passion and Acceleration: Generic Change in the Action Film". In: Slocum, J. D. (Ed.). **Violence and American Cinema** (pp. 192-210). New York: Routledge
- Schulte-Bockholt, A. (2006). **The Politics of Organized Crime and the Organized Crime of Politics: A Study in Criminal Power**. Oxford, UK: Lexington.
- Seale, A. (2003). "Prensa Libre. What does UT Have to Do with Freedom of the Press in Latin America? More all the Time". **The Alcalde. Picturing America**. Vol. 91, No. 3, pp. 48-52, Jan/Feb 2003. The University of Texas Press.
- Sennott, R. S. (2004). **Encyclopedia of 20th-Century Architecture**. London: Fitzroy Dearborn.
- Siegel, L. & Worrall, J. (2015). **Introduction to Criminal Justice**. 15th Ed. Boston, MA: Cengage Learning.
- Silva, A. F. L. M. (2011). "Histórico das Drogas na Legislação Brasileira e nas Convenções Internacionais". **Jus Navigandi**, Teresina, Year. 16, No. 2934, 14 Jul. 2011. Retrieved from: <<http://jus.com.br/artigos/19551>>.
- Silva, J. S. & Urani, A. (2002). **Brazil Children in Drug Trafficking: A Rapid Assessment. Investigating the Worst Forms of Child Labor No. 20**. International Programme on the Elimination of Child Labor (IPEC). Geneva: International Labor Organization.
- Silverblatt, A. (2004). "Media as Social Institution". **Journal of American Behavioral Scientist**, Vol. 48, No. 1, September, 2004, pp. 35-41. Retrieved from: <<http://abs.sagepub.com/content/48/1/35.short>>.
- Simons, G. (1998). **Vietnam Syndrome: Impact on US Foreign Policy**. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Sinclair, J. (2005). "International Television Channels in Latin American Audiovisual Space". In: Chalaby, J. K. (Ed.). **Transnational Television Worldwide. Towards a New Media Order** (pp. 196-215). New York: I.B. Tauris.
- Sinhoretto, J. & Peralva, A. (2017). "Violência e Redes? Novas Leituras do Relatório da CPI do Narcotráfico". **Anais do 41º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS**, 2017, Caxambu. 41º Encontro Anual da ANPOCS. São Paulo: ANPOCS. Retrieved from: <<https://www.anpocs.com/index.php/papers-40-encontro-2/gt-30/gt35-9/10928-violencia-e-redes-novas-leituras-do-relatorio-da-cpi-do-narcotrafico/file>>.

- Slotsve, T.; del Carmen, A.; Sarver, M. & Villareal-Watkins, R. J. (2008). "Television Violence and Aggression: A Retrospective Study". **Southwest Journal of Criminal Justice**, Vol. 5, No. 1, pp. 22-49. Arkansas: Southwestern Association of Criminal Justice: Retrieved from: <https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/a996/e917425a0d1be7e5fcd3bf3c1ee96ab73858.pdf>.
- Sneed, P. (2007). "Bandidos de Cristo: Representations of the Power of Criminal Factions in Rio's Proibidão Funk". **Latin American Music Review**, University of Texas Press. Vol. 28, No. 2, pp. 220-241. Retrieved from: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/4499339>.
- Soares, L. E. (2000). **Meu Casaco de General: Quinhentos Dias no Front da Segurança Pública do Rio de Janeiro**. Rio de Janeiro: Companhia das Letras.
- Soares, R. (2019). "Polícia Conclui Inquérito sobre Plano de Retomada da Rocinha, e Justiça Decreta Prisão Preventiva da Filha de Nem". **Extra**, Rio de Janeiro. 17th January, 2019. Retrieved from: <https://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/policia-conclui-inquerito-sobre-plano-de-retomada-da-rocinha-justica-decreta-prisao-preventiva-da-filha-de-nem-23380578.html>.
- Soreanu, R. (2015). "What Can a Face Do? What Can an Arm Do?: The Brazilian Uprising and a New Aesthetic of Protest". In: Cocco, G. & Szaniecki, B. (Eds.). **Creative Capitalism, Multitudinous Creativity: Radicalities and Alterities**. (pp. 107-126). London: Lexington.
- Srivastava, S., Bhatia, M. S., Jhanjee, A. & Kumar, P. (2011). "A Preliminary Survey of Domestic Violence against Women Visiting a Tertiary Care Outpatient Department". **Delhi Psychiatry Journal**. Vol. 14 No. 1. April 2011. pp. 149-152. Retrieved from: <http://medind.nic.in/daa/t11/i1/daat11i1p149.pdf>.
- Steinbrink, M. (2013). "Festifavelisation: Mega-events, Slums and Strategic City-staging – The Example of Rio de Janeiro". **Die Erde. Journal of the Geographical Society of Berlin**. Vol. 144, No. 2, pp. 129-145. Retrieved from: <https://www.die-erde.org/index.php/die-erde/article/viewFile/59/47>.
- Stone, K. & Shirley-Beavan, S. (2018). **The Global State of Harm Reduction 2018**. Harm Reduction International. 6th Ed. London: Harm Reduction International.
- Straub, J. (2008). "Psychology, Narrative, and Cultural Memory: Past and Present". In: Erll, A & Nünning, A (Eds.). **Cultural Memory Studies: An International and Interdisciplinary Handbook** (pp. 216-228). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Straubhaar, J. D. (2004a). "Brazil". In: Newcomb, H. (Ed.). **Encyclopedia of Television**. 2nd Ed. Vol. 1 (A-C). (pp. 312-314). New York, NY: Fitzroy Dearborn.
- Straubhaar, J. D. (2004b). "Brazil and Portuguese Television". In: Sinclair, J. & Turner, G. (Eds.). **Contemporary World Television** (pp. 90-93). London, UK: BFI Publishing.
- Straubhaar, J. D. (2007). **World Television from Global to Local**. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

- Sturken, M & Cartwright, L. (2009). **Practices of Looking: An Introduction to Visual Culture**. 2nd Ed. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Sussman, S. & Huver, R. M. E. (2006). "Definitions of Street Drugs". In.: Cole, S. M. (Ed.). **New Research on Street Drugs** (pp. 1-13). New York, NY: Nova Science.
- Tashakkori, A. & Teddlie, C. (2009). **Foundations of Mixed Methods Research. Integrating Quantitative and Qualitative Approaches in the Social and Behavioral Sciences**. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- The Guardian. (2003). "Lawless Rio. Police Chief Admits Defeat as Criminals Rampage". **The Guardian**. 19th May, 2003. Retrieved from: <<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2003/may/19/brazil>>.
- Theodoro, M. (Ed.). (2008). "A Formação do Mercado de Trabalho e a Questão Racial no Brasil". In: Theodoro, M. (Ed.). **As políticas Públicas e a Desigualdade Racial no Brasil 120 anos após a Abolição** (pp. 11-44). Brasília: IPEA (Instituto de Pesquisa Econômica Aplicada).
- Thome, H. 2011. "Self-Control, Conscience, and Criminal Violence: Some Preliminary Considerations". In. Heitmeyer, W., Haupt, H.-G., Malthaner, S. & Kirschner, A. (Eds.). **Control of Violence: Historical and International Perspectives on Violence in Modern Societies** (pp. 121-144). New York: Springer.
- Thompson, S. K. (2012). **Sampling**. 3rd Ed. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Tomaščíková, S. (2010). "On Narrative Construction of Television News". **Bulletin of the Transylvania University of Braşov**. Series IV: Philology and Cultural Studies. Vol. 3, No. 52. Retrieved from: <http://webbut.unitbv.ro/bu2010/Series%20IV/BULETIN%20IV%20PDF/CULTURAL%20STUDIES/36_TOMASCIKOVA.pdf>.
- Torraca, L. B. T. (2018). "A Cornered Democracy: The Echoes of the 2013 Demonstrations in Rio de Janeiro and the Architecture of a Crisis". In.: Alvares, L. C. & Barbosa, J. L. (Eds.). **Urban Public Spaces: From Planned Policies to Everyday Politics (Illustrated with Brazilian Case Studies)**. The Urban Book Series (pp. 57-72). Cham: Springer.
- Transform Drug Policy Foundation. (2013). "The War on Drugs: Promoting stigma and discrimination". In: **Count the Coast: In 50 Years of the War on Drugs** (pp. 1-13) United Kingdom: Transform Drug Policy Foundation.
- Turow, J. (2014). **Media Today: Mass Communication in a Converging World**. 5th Ed. New York, NY: Routledge; Taylor and Francis.
- U.S. Census Bureau. (2018). **Top 10 Most Populous Countries** (July 1, 2019). Suitland: U.S. Census Bureau: Retrieved from: <<https://www.census.gov/popclock/print.php?component=counter>>.

- Uchinaka, F. (2009). “Mais da Metade dos Moradores Deixa o Morro dos Macacos com Medo de Tiroteios no Rio”. **Uol Notícias**. 21th October, 2009. Retrieved from: <<https://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2009/10/21/ult5772u5754.jhtm>>.
- United Nations. (1961). **Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs**. As amended by the 1972 Protocol amending the Single Convention on Narcotic Drugs, 1961. New York, NY: United Nations. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/pdf/convention_1961_en.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime) & Afghanistan. (2013). **Afghanistan Opium Survey 2013**. Vienna; Kabul: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime; Islamic Republic of Afghanistan Ministry of Counter Narcotics. Retrieved from: <http://www.unodc.org/documents/crop-monitoring/Afghanistan/Afghan_Opium_survey_2013_web_small.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (1999). **Global Illicit Drug Trends**. New York: United Nations Publication.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2004). “United Nations Convention against Transnational Organized Crime” In.: UNODC. **United Nations Convention against Transnational Organized Crime and the Protocols Thereto** (pp. 5 - 40). Vienna: United Nations.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2005). **Brazil. UNODC Programme in Brazil and Subregional Projects: Basic Facts**. Brasília: UNODC Regional Office. January 2005. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/documents/brazil/brazil_basic_facts.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2010). **The Globalization of Crime: A Transnational Organized Crime Threat Assessment**. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <http://www.unodc.org/documents/data-and-analysis/tocta/TOCTA_Report_2010_low_res.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2012). **World Drug Report 2012**. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <http://www.unodc.org/documents/data-and-analysis/WDR2012/WDR_2012_web_small.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2013). **The Challenge of New Psychoactive Substances**. Global SMART Programme. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2014a). **World Drug Report 2014**. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <http://www.unodc.org/documents/wdr2014/World_Drug_Report_2014_web.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2014b). **The Illicit Trafficking of Counterfeit Goods and Transnational Organized Crime**. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from:

<https://www.unodc.org/documents/counterfeit/FocusSheet/Counterfeit_focussheet_EN_HIRES.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2014c). **2014 Global Synthetic Drugs Assessment. Amphetamine-type Stimulants and New Psychoactive Substances**. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/documents/scientific/2014_Global_Synthetic_Drugs_Assessment_web.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2014d). **A Gender Perspective on the Impact of Drug Use, the Drug Trade, and Drug Control Regimes**. UN Task Force on Transnational Organized Crime and Drug Trafficking as Threats to Security and Stability. Policy Brief on Gender and Drugs, UN Women 2014. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/documents/ungass2016/Contributions/UN/Gender_and_Drugs_-_UN_Women_Policy_Brief.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2016). **World Drug Report 2016**. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <<http://www.unodc.org/wdr2016/>>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2017a). **World Drug Report 2017. Market Analysis of Plant-based Drugs: Opiates, Cocaine, Cannabis**. Vol 3. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2017/field/Booklet_3_Plantbased_drugs.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2017b). **World Drug Report 2017. Market Analysis of Synthetic Drugs: Amphetamine-type Stimulants, New Psychoactive Substances**. Vol 4. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2017/field/Booklet_4_ATSNPS.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2017c). **World Drug Report 2017. The Drug Problem and Organized Crime, Illicit Financial Flows, Corruption and Terrorism**. Vol 5. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2017/field/Booklet_5_NEXUS.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2018a). **World Drug Report 2018. Executive Summary Conclusions and Policy Implications**. Vol 1. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2018/prelaunch/WDR18_Booklet_1_EXSUM.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2018b). **World Drug Report 2018. Global Overview of Drug Demand and Supply: Latest Trends, Cross-cutting Issues**. Vol 2. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2018/prelaunch/WDR18_Booklet_2_GLOBAL.pdf>.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2018c). **World Drug Report 2018. Analysis of Drug Markets: Opiates, Cocaine, Cannabis, Synthetic Drugs**. Vol 3. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from:

- <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2018/prelaunch/WDR18_Booklet_3_DRUG_MARKET_S.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2018d). **World Drug Report 2018. Drugs and Age: Drugs and Associated Issues among Young People and Older People**. Vol 4. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2018/prelaunch/WDR18_Booklet_4_YOUTH.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (2018e). **World Drug Report 2018. Women and Drugs: Drug Use, Drug Supply and Their Consequences**. Vol 5. Vienna: United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime. Retrieved from: <https://www.unodc.org/wdr2018/prelaunch/WDR18_Booklet_5_WOMEN.pdf>.
- UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). (n.d). **Drug Trafficking**. Retrieved from: <<https://www.unodc.org/unodc/en/drug-trafficking/index.html>>.
- UOL (Universe Online) & Agência Brasil. “Negros Representam 54% da População do País, mas São só 17% dos Mais Ricos”. **UOL & Agência Brasil**. Economia. 4th December, 2015. Retrieved from: <<https://economia.uol.com.br/noticias/redacao/2015/12/04/negros-representam-54-da-populacao-do-pais-mas-sao-so-17-dos-mais-ricos.htm?cmpid=copiaecola>>.
- USA (United States of America). (2012). United States Department of State. Bureau of Democracy, Human Rights and Labor. **Brazil 2012 Human Rights Report**. Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for 2012. Washington, United States Department of State.
- USA (United States of America). (2016). **Decriminalization of Narcotics**. The Law Library of Congress. Washington: The Law Library of Congress.
- Valente, R. (2017). “Veja quem são 31 dos 33 presos mortos no massacre de Roraima”. *Cotidiano*, **Folha de São Paulo**, São Paulo, 7th January 2017. Retrieved from: <<http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2017/01/1847899-veja-quem-sao-todos-os-31-presos-mortos-no-massacre-de-roraima.shtml>>.
- Van den Bulck, H. (2002). “Tools for Studying the Media”. In: Newbold, C.; Boyd-Barrett, O. & Van den Bulck, H. (Eds.). **The Media Book** (pp. 55-100). London, UK: Arnold.
- van Krieken, K. (2018). “Multimedia Storytelling in Journalism: Exploring Narrative Techniques in Snow Fall”. **Information**, Vol. 9, No. 5, Issue. 123. pp-1.14
- van Krieken, K., & Sanders, J. (2017). “Framing Narrative Journalism as a New Genre: A Case Study of the Netherlands”. **Journalism**. Sage, London. Vol. 18. No. 10, pp. 1364–1380.
- Vargas, J. H. C. (2016). “Can the Line Move? Antiblackness and a Diasporic Logic of Forced Social Epidermalization”. In. Elia, N., Kim, J., Redmond, S. L., Rodriguez, D., Echavez, S. & Hernández, D. (Eds.). **Critical Ethnic Studies: A Reader**. Critical Ethnic Studies Editorial Collective (pp. 63-91). Durham: Duke University Press.

- Vaz de Caminha, P. (1947 [1500]). The Discovery of Brazil: Letter of Pedro Vaz de Caminha, written in Porto Seguro of Vera Cruz on the First Day of May in the Year 1500. In Ley, C. D. (Ed.), **Portuguese Voyages, 1498-1663** (pp. 41-59). New York: E.P. Dutton & Co.
- Vegas, E. & Santibáñez, L. (2010). **The Promise of Early Childhood Development in Latin America and the Caribbean**. Washington, DC: World Bank Publications. Retrieved from: <<https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/9385>>.
- Veja. (2014). “Operação da Polícia Civil Desarticula Facção Criminosa em Brasília, São Paulo e Ceará”. **Revista Veja**. 7th November, 2014. Retrieved from: <<https://veja.abril.com.br/brasil/operacao-da-policia-civil-desarticula-faccao-criminosa-em-brasilia-sao-paulo-e-ceara/>>.
- Venable, S. J. (Ed.). (2009). “Lifestyle: Substance Abuse”. In: Aschenbrenner, D. S. & Venable, S. J. (Eds.). **Drug Therapy in Nursing**. Philadelphia: Lippincott Williams & Wilkins.
- Viertel, K. (2013). **Most Watched: Family Representations in High-Rating Programmes on German Television**. (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from IRC-Library, Information Resource Center der Jacobs University Bremen: <<https://opus.jacobs-university.de/frontdoor/index/index/docId/17>>.
- Vilches, L. (1987). **La Lectura de la Imagem: Prensa, Cine, Televisión**. Barcelona: Paidós.
- Volkov, V. (2014) “The Russian Mafia; Rise and Extinction”. In. Paoli, L. (Ed.). **The Oxford Handbook of Organized Crime** (pp. 159-176). New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- Waiselfisz, J. J. (2014). **Mapa da Violência: Os Jovens do Brasil**. Rio de Janeiro: CEBELA/FLACS.
- Waiselfisz, J. J. (2017). **Homicides of Children and Adolescents in Brazil**. Rio de Janeiro: Igarapé Institute.
- Weiner, N., Zahn, M. & Sagi R. (Eds.). (1990). **Violence: Patterns, Causes, Public Policy**. San Diego, CA: Harcourt Brace.
- Welzer, H. (2008). “Communicative Memory” In. Erll, A & Nünning, A (Eds.). **Cultural Memory Studies: An International and Interdisciplinary Handbook** (pp. 285-298). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Werneck, A. & Ramalho, G. (2017). “Pesquisa da FGV Revela que, entre 2006 e 2016, Indicadores de Criminalidade Aumentam a partir de 2011”. **Jornal O Globo**, Rio de Janeiro. 3rd April, 2017. Available at: <<https://oglobo.globo.com/rio/numeros-da-violencia-do-rio-retornam-patamares-anteriores-implantacao-das-upps-21274006>>.
- WHO (World Health Organization). (n.d). **Amphetamine-type Stimulants**. Retrieved from: <https://www.who.int/substance_abuse/facts/ATS/en/>.

- Williams, R. (2004, [1975]). **Television: Technology and Cultural Form**. Hoboken: Routledge. Taylor & Francis.
- Willis, G. D. (2013). "In the Shadows: Brazil's Urban Security Challenge" In.: World Politics Review. Feature Report. **The Home Front: Subnational Conflict in Myanmar, Nigeria and Brazil**. pp. 16-20. Sep. 2013. Tampa, FL: World Politics Review.
- Wolff, L.; Castro, C. M.; Navarro, J. C. & García, N. (2002). "Television for Secondary Education: Experience of Mexico and Brazil". In.: Haddad, W. D. & Draxler, A. (Eds.). **Technologies for Education: Potentials, Parameters, and Prospects** (pp. 144-152). Washington DC: Academy for Educational Development and Paris; UNESCO.
- Woloszyn, A. L. (2013.) "The History of Criminal Gang Attacks in Brazil – Part II". **Diálogo. Digital Military Magazine**, Forum of the Americas.
- Workman-Stark, A. L. (2017). **Inclusive Policing from the Inside Out. Advanced Sciences and Technologies for Security Applications**. Ottawa, ON: Springer.
- World Bank. (2012). **Avaliação de Perdas e Danos. Inundações e Deslizamentos na Região Serrana do Rio de Janeiro – Janeiro de 2011**. Retrieved from: <<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/260891468222895493/pdf/NonAsciiFilename0.pdf>>.
- World Bank. (2016). **Retaking the Path to Inclusion Growth and Sustainability. Brazil Systematic Country Diagnostic**. Washington, D.C: World Bank.
- Yepes, R. U., Guzmán, D. E. & Norato, J. P. (2013). **Addicted to Punishment: The Disproportionality of Drug Laws in Latin America**. Bogotá: Centro de Estudios de Derecho, Justicia y Sociedad. Retrieved from: <<http://www.opensocietyfoundations.org/sites/default/files/addicted-punishment-20130530.pdf>>.
- Yorke, I. (2013). **Television News**. 4th Ed. London, UK: Focal Press; Taylor & Francis Group.
- Young, J. R. (2003). "The Role of Fear in Agenda Setting by Television News". **American Behavioral Scientist**, Vol. 46, No. 12, August 2003, pp. 1673-1695. Sage.
- Zaluar, A. (1999a). "Um Debate Disperso: Violência e Crime no Brasil da Redemocratização". **São Paulo em Perspectiva**. Fundação Seade, São Paulo. Vol. 13, No. 3, pp. 3-17. Retrieved from: <<http://www.scielo.br/pdf/spp/v13n3/v13n3a01.pdf>>.
- Zaluar, A. (1999b). "Violence Related to Illegal Drugs, 'Easy Money' and Justice in Brazil: 1980-1995". **Management of Social Transformations MOST Programme**. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization. Discussion Paper Series - No. 35, 1999. Paris: UNESCO.
- Zaluar, A. (2000). "Drug Trafficking and Youth in the 'Favelas' of Rio de Janeiro". **Journal of International Affairs**, Vol. 53, No. 2, Shadow Economies: Promoting Prosperity or Undermining Stability, (Spring 2000), pp. 653-671.

- Zaluar, A. (2004). **Integração Perversa: Pobreza e Tráfico de Drogas**. Rio de Janeiro: Fundação Getúlio Vargas.
- Zaluar, A. (2007a). “Democratização Inacabada: Fracasso da Segurança Pública”. **Estudos Avançados. Dossiê sobre o Crime Organizado**. Instituto de Estudos Avançados da Universidade de São Paulo. Vol. 21, Issue. 61, pp. 31-49. Retrieved from: <<http://www.scielo.br/pdf/ea/v21n61/a03v2161.pdf>>.
- Zaluar, A. (2007b). “Crimes and Violence Trends in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil”. **Case Study Prepared for Enhancing Urban Safety and Security**. Global Report on Human Settlements 2007: Enhancing Urban Safety and Security. Vienna: United Nations Human Settlements Programme. Retrieved from: <http://unhabitat.org/wp-content/uploads/2008/07/GRHS.2007.CaseStudy.Crime_.RiodeJaneiro.pdf>.
- Zaluar, A. (2010). “Youth, Drug Traffic and Hyper-masculinity in Rio de Janeiro”. In. **Vibrant – Virtual Brazilian Anthropology**, Brasília, ABA (Associação Brasileira de Antropologia), Vol. 7, (pp. 7-27). Retrieved from: <http://www.vibrant.org.br/downloads/v7n2_zaluar.pdf>.
- Zaluar, A. (2012). “Turf War in Rio de Janeiro: Youth, Drug Traffic, Guns and Hyper-masculinity”. In. Ceccato, V. (Ed.). **The Urban Fabric of Crime and Fear** (pp. 217-237). New York, NY: Springer.
- Zelizer, B. (2008). “Journalism’s Memory Work”. In. Erll, A & Nünning, A. (Eds.). **Cultural Memory Studies: An International and Interdisciplinary Handbook** (pp. 379-388). Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Zelizer, B. (2009). “Journalism and the Academy”. In. Wahl-Jorgensen, K. & Hanitzsch, T. (Eds.). **The Handbook of Journalism Studies**. pp. 29-41. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Zhang, Y.; Fall, P. L. & Inomata, T. (2010). **Review of Management and Administration in the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC)**. Geneva: United Nation. Retrieved from: <http://www.unodc.org/documents/evaluation/IEUwebsite/Reports_on_Evaluation/JIU_REP_2010_10_Review_of_Management_and_Administration_in_UNODC.pdf>.
- Zillmann, D. & Wakshlag, J. (1985) Fear of Victimization and the Appeal of Crime Drama. In: Zillman, D. & Briant, J. (Eds.). **Selective Exposure to Communication**. Hillsdale, N.J: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Zwi, A. B., Garfield, R. & Loretto, A. (2002). “Collective Violence”. In.: Krug, E. G., Dahlberg, L. L., Mercy, J. A., Zwi, A. B., & Lozano, R. (Eds.). **World Report on Violence and Health** (pp. 213-239). Geneva: World Health Organization.



JACOBS
UNIVERSITY



**Drug-related Violence in Brazil:
Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews
(2000 to 2015)**

Mr. Nelson Nunes da Cruz (Military Police Corporal of the State of Bahia)
Photo: Uelton Souza (2015)

APPENDICES



Appendices

APPENDIX A – QUANTITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF REDE GLOBO'S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015)

APPENDIX A.1 – Coding Directory for TV Annual Reviews

Appendix A.1.1 – A Space Odyssey (*Uma Odisséia no Espaço*) (2000)

Appendix A.1.2 – A 2001 Odyssey (*Uma Odisséia de 2001*) (2001)

Appendix A.1.3 – The Year of Hope (*O Ano de Esperança*) (2002)

Appendix A.1.4 – The Year of the War (*O Ano da Guerra*) (2003)

Appendix A.1.5 – The Olympic Year (*O Ano Olímpico*) (2004)

Appendix A.1.6 – The Year of Turns (*O Ano de Reviravoltas*) (2005)

Appendix A.1.7 – The Year that Everything Seems Out of Place (*O Ano em que Tudo Pareceu Está Fora do Lugar*) (2006)

Appendix A.1.8 – The Year in which Brazil Surprised the World (*O Ano em que o Brasil Surpreendeu o Mundo*) (2007)

Appendix A.1.9 – The Year of Crisis (*O Ano da Crise*) (2008)

Appendix A.1.10 – The Year in which the Global Economy Recovered, Brazil shined in the International Scenario (*O Ano em que a Economia Global Começou a se Recuperar, O Brasil brilhou na Cena Internacional*) (2009)

Appendix A.1.11 – The Year that Went beyond any Fiction Story (*O Ano que Foi além de qualquer Ficção*) (2010)

Appendix A.1.12 – What a Year Do We Discover in 2011? (*Que Ano Foi esse que Descobrimos em 2011?*) (2011)

Appendix A.1.13 – The Year in which the World did not End, We Saw a New Brazil Dawning (*O Ano em que o Mundo não Acabou, Vimos Nascer um Novo Brasil*) (2012)

Appendix A.1.14 – The Year of Shout (*O Ano do Grito*) (2013)

Appendix A.1.15 – One of the Most Surprising Years of this Century (*Um dos Anos mais Suprendente deste Século*) (2014)

Appendix A.1.16 – The Period that Everybody would like to Erase from Memory (*O Período que Todo Mundo gostaria de Apagar*) (2015)

APPENDIX A – QUANTITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF REDE GLOBO’S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015)

APPENDIX A.1 – CODING DIRECTORY FOR TV ANNUAL REVIEWS

1. ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES

- 1.1. Automotive accidents
- 1.2. Aviation accidents
- 1.3. Chemical accidents
- 1.4. Crowd accidents
- 1.5. Fire accidents
- 1.6. Home accidents
- 1.7. Infrastructure accident (highway, subway, etc.)
- 1.8. Military-related accidents (weapon accidents)
- 1.9. Nuclear accidents/disasters
- 1.10. Public transport accidents
- 1.11. Rescue operation
- 1.12. Work accidents

2. BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY

- 2.1. Agriculture
- 2.2. Appointments and lay-offs
- 2.3. Business activities
- 2.4. E-commerce
- 2.5. Globalization
- 2.6. International business
- 2.7. Legal measures and policy
- 2.8. Merger and acquisitions
- 2.9. Stock market
- 2.10. Technology
- 2.11. Tourism

3. CELEBRITIES

- 3.1. Accidents and tragedies
- 3.2. Celebrities donations
- 3.3. Celebrities from the Internet
- 3.4. Celebrities performances, public presentation, public speech
- 3.5. Celebrities personal life (engagement/broke up, marriage/divorce)
- 3.6. Celebrities scandals
- 3.7. Crimes perpetrated by celebrities
- 3.8. Nomination and awards
- 3.9. Reality shows celebrities
- 3.10. Stories on celebrities
- 3.11. Others

4. CEREMONIES

- 4.1. Anniversaries of events
- 4.2. Ethnic ceremonies/commemorations
- 4.3. Funerals
- 4.4. National holidays/ceremonies
- 4.5. Official governmental/political ceremonies

5. COMMUNICATION

- 5.1. Industry-wide issues and statistics
- 5.2. Internet
- 5.3. Journalism and media in general
- 5.4. Magazines
- 5.5. Media regulation
- 5.6. Newspaper
- 5.7. Phones/cell phones/mobile phones
- 5.8. Radio
- 5.9. Technical aspects of communication
- 5.10. Television
- 5.11. Others

6. CULTURE

- 6.1. Fashion
- 6.2. Festivals and competitions
- 6.3. Film and photography
- 6.4. Literature and poetry
- 6.5. Museums and exhibition
- 6.6. Painting and sculpturing
- 6.7. Performing arts (theatre, music, dance)
- 6.8. Prizes and awards
- 6.9. Radio shows
- 6.10. Television shows
- 6.11. Others

7. DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE

- 7.1. Armed command violence
- 7.2. Armed robbery
- 7.3. Conflicts among criminal factions
- 7.4. Drug gang violence
- 7.5. Drug-trafficking (selling and acquiring drugs)
- 7.6. Gangs, armed command, death squad, militias attacks
- 7.7. Homicides
- 7.8. Prisons riots
- 7.9. Other

8. ECONOMY

- 8.1. Appointments
- 8.2. Auction
- 8.3. Budget issues
- 8.4. Consumer protection
- 8.5. Donations
- 8.6. Economic indexes (domestic production numbers)
- 8.7. Economic legal issues
- 8.8. Economic policy
- 8.9. Financial institutions
- 8.10. Fiscal measures

- 8.11. Importation and exportation
- 8.12. Job market
- 8.13. Monetary and fiscal policy
- 8.14. Monopolies
- 8.15. Natural resource issues
- 8.16. Natural resource policy (energy, water)
- 8.17. State of economy (crisis)
- 8.18. Stock market situation
- 8.19. Tariffs
- 8.20. Other

9. ENVIRONMENT

- 9.1. Activities of environment organizations
- 9.2. Conservation
- 9.3. Environment disasters
- 9.4. Environment policy
- 9.5. Garbage collection
- 9.6. Protests
- 9.7. Threats to environment (pollution)
- 9.8. Weather reports
- 9.9. Other

10. HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE

- 10.1. Abortion
- 10.2. Benefit events for a good cause
- 10.3. Education policy
- 10.4. Epidemic and pandemic
- 10.5. Female and children prostitution
- 10.6. Health care policy
- 10.7. Legal and illegal adoption
- 10.8. Legal and illegal substance abuse
- 10.9. New medical developments
- 10.10. Non-profit organizations (national)
- 10.11. Poverty level and conditions
- 10.12. Pregnancy and teen pregnancy
- 10.13. Social services
- 10.14. State of health care policy
- 10.15. Welfare policy
- 10.16. Women trafficking
- 10.17. Children trafficking
- 10.18. Other

11. HUMAN INTEREST

- 11.1. Advice (love, insure, stock)
- 11.2. Animal stories
- 11.3. Children stories
- 11.4. Food
- 11.5. Lottery results
- 11.6. Mystery
- 11.7. Non-celebrities stories
- 11.8. Record attempts
- 11.9. Supernatural or mystical stories
- 11.10. Travel stories
- 11.11. Other

12. INFRASTRUCTURE

- 12.1. Automobiles and driving
- 12.2. Aviation (Airport)
- 12.3. Black out, water and electricity rationing
- 12.4. Privatization of infrastructure
- 12.5. Public transportation
- 12.6. Traffic jam
- 12.7. Transport and infrastructure policy
- 12.8. Transportation infrastructure/transportation systems
- 12.9. Other

13. INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL ORDER

- 13.1. Corruption
- 13.2. Crime (corruption and white color crime)
- 13.3. Criminal association (Mafia and political criminal association)
- 13.4. Espionage
- 13.5. Fraud
- 13.6. Internal order institutions (police, fire brigade, and civil protection)
- 13.7. Judicial decisions
- 13.8. Law suits
- 13.9. Legal policy
- 13.10. Peaceful demonstrations
- 13.11. Political assassinations
- 13.12. Violent demonstrations
- 13.13. White collar crime
- 13.14. Other

14. INTERNAL POLITICS (Brazilian issues) INTERNATIONAL POLITICS (Foreigner issues)

- 14.1. Abuse of political power, corruption
- 14.2. Activities of individual politicians
- 14.3. Activities of interest groups
- 14.4. Activities of international political organizations
- 14.5. Activities of political parties
- 14.6. Commission of inquiry (PCI)
- 14.7. Constitutional issues
- 14.8. Diplomatic negotiations and agreements
- 14.9. Diplomatic visits
- 14.10. Elections
- 14.11. Executive activities
- 14.12. Fall of government – vote of no confidence
- 14.13. Foreign policy statements
- 14.14. Internal party relation
- 14.15. International tensions and disagreements
- 14.16. International terrorism
- 14.17. Inter-party relations
- 14.18. Judicial decisions
- 14.19. Legislative activities
- 14.20. Political appointments
- 14.21. Political fundraisers and donations
- 14.22. Promises of aid or cooperation
- 14.23. Public opinion/polling
- 14.24. Referendum
- 14.25. Resignation of politician

- 14.26. Statements and activities of individual politicians
- 14.27. Trade policy (embargo, tariffs)
- 14.28. Wars between countries
- 14.29. Other

15. LABOR & INDUSTRIAL LABOR

- 15.1. Disputes
- 15.2. Foreign/guest workers – condition of workers
- 15.3. Foreign/guest workers – policy
- 15.4. Labor market policy
- 15.5. Legal measures and policy
- 15.6. Relations between employer associations and workers
- 15.7. Strikes
- 15.8. Union activities
- 15.9. Other

16. MILITARY & SECURITY

- 16.1. Military activities
- 16.2. Appointments and dismissals in the military
- 16.3. Government defense/security policy and actions
- 16.4. Wars (civil, ethnic, State)
- 16.5. War violence
- 16.6. Peacekeeping operations
- 16.7. Rescue of captives

17. NATURAL DISASTERS

- 17.1. Blizzard
- 17.2. Drought
- 17.3. Earthquake
- 17.4. Extra-tropical Cyclone
- 17.5. Famine
- 17.6. Floods
- 17.7. Hailstorm
- 17.8. Heavy Rains
- 17.9. Hurricane
- 17.10. Landslide
- 17.11. Tornado
- 17.12. Tropical Cyclone
- 17.13. Tsunami
- 17.14. Volcano Eruption
- 17.15. Wildfire

18. OBITUARIES

- 18.1. Celebrities
- 18.2. Notable people

19. POPULATION

- 19.1. Emigration
- 19.2. General populations statistics
- 19.3. Immigration
- 19.4. Migration and integration policy
- 19.5. Refugees
- 19.6. Visa issues
- 19.7. Other

20. RELIGION

- 20.1. Conflict between religious groups
- 20.2. Religious holidays/ceremonies
- 20.3. Religious proclamations by senior religious leaders
- 20.4. Religious tourism
- 20.5. War between religious groups
- 20.6. Other

21. SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

- 21.1. Archaeological discoveries
- 21.2. Computer issues
- 21.3. Engineering
- 21.4. Genetic engineering GM genetic modification cloning
- 21.5. Multimedia issues
- 21.6. Natural sciences
- 21.7. Problems related to sciences
- 21.8. Scientific economic advising
- 21.9. Scientific inventions
- 21.10. Scientific organizations
- 21.11. Scientific standards
- 21.12. Social sciences and humanities
- 21.13. Space exploration
- 21.14. Other

22. SOCIAL RELATION

- 22.1. Age differences
- 22.2. Class relations
- 22.3. Ethnic relations
- 22.4. Family relations
- 22.5. Gender relations
- 22.6. Minority-majority relations
- 22.7. Sexual orientation issues
- 22.8. Other

23. SPORTS

- 23.1. Accidents in competition
- 23.2. Appointment and firings
- 23.3. Championships
- 23.4. Fans/supporters behavior
- 23.5. FIFA World Cup
- 23.6. Individual athletes/coaches/teams
- 23.7. Leagues
- 23.8. Legal measures
- 23.9. Olympic Games
- 23.10. Politics
- 23.11. Records
- 23.12. Results
- 23.13. Training
- 23.14. Other

24. VIOLENCE

- 24.1. Amok-killing events
- 24.2. Assaults
- 24.3. Burglary

- 24.4. Children violence (pedophilia, rape, work, deprivation, infanticide)
- 24.5. Domestic Violence
- 24.6. Flash robberies
- 24.7. Gang violence
- 24.8. Gender-based violence
- 24.9. Homicide (intentional and non-intentional)
- 24.10. Homophobic violence
- 24.11. Institutional violence (police, teacher, medical workers)
- 24.12. Interpersonal violence
- 24.13. Kidnapping
- 24.14. Racist insults (physical and psychological)
- 24.15. Rural violence
- 24.16. School violence
- 24.17. Structural violence (economy, political, cultural, social)
- 24.18. Traffic violations (resulting in injury, death and property damage)
- 24.19. Urban violence
- 24.20. Other

Appendix A.1.1 – A Space Odyssey (*Uma Odisséia no Espaço*) (2000)

Virtual Scenario of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2000

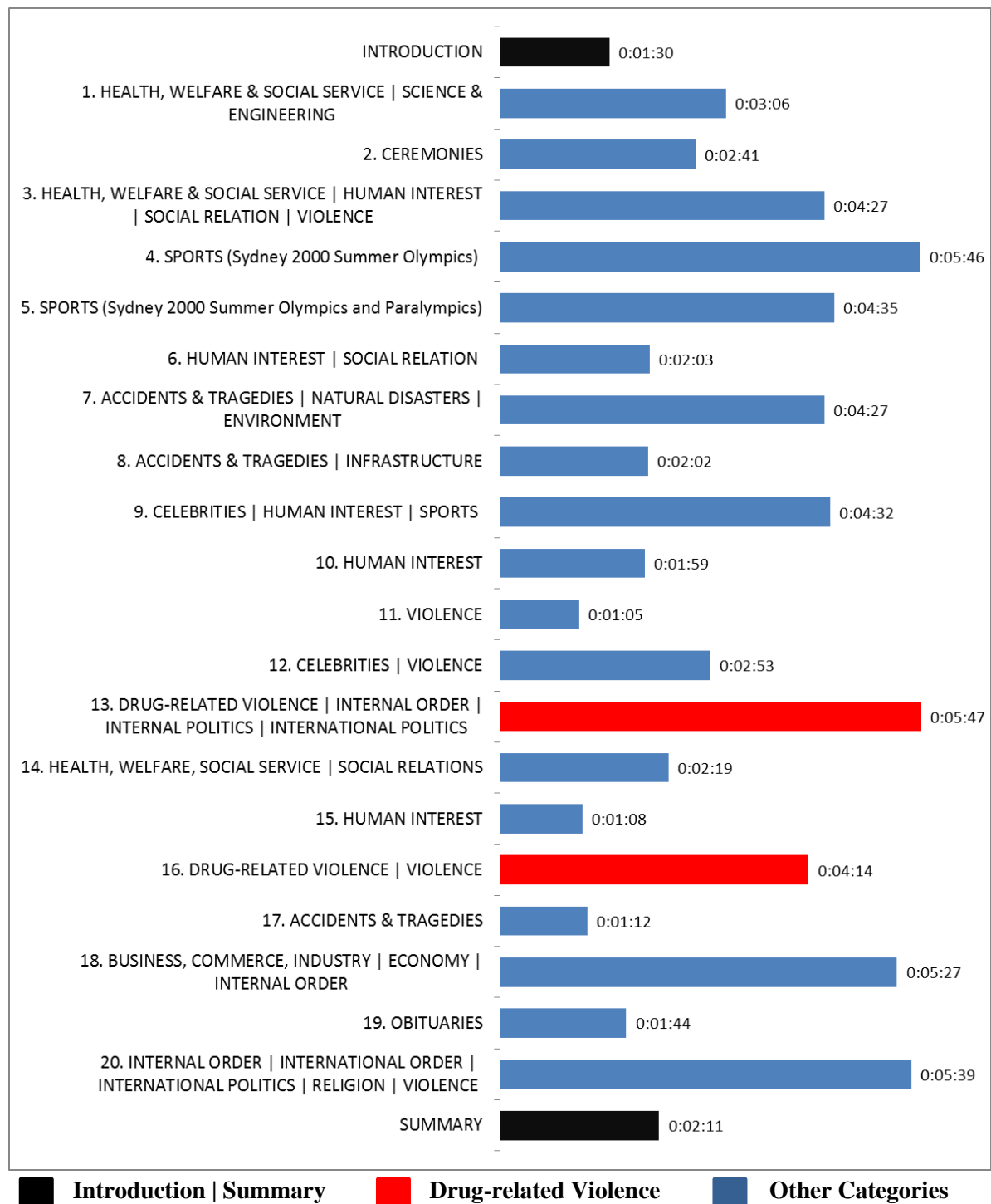


Moving images and soundtracks of the science fiction movie “*2001, A Space Odyssey*” (Kubrick, 1968, USA) were applied in the beginning and at the end of the *Retrospectiva 2000* narrative as components of montage editing, functioning as essential narrative elements to refer to a new millennium. The five longest segments lasted more than five minutes each, and the first one positioned on the 13th rank (05’:47”) was coded under the categories of Drug-related Violence, Internal Order, Internal Politics and International Politics, which reviewed 17 news stories with a major emphasis on domestic political issues. The second largest segment was placed on the 4th position (05’:46”) on Sports and focused exclusively on reviewing 22 major stories on the Sydney 2000 Summer Olympics. The third on the 20th position (05’:39”) belong to the categories of Internal Order, International Order, International Politics, Religion and Violence. This specific segment assembled 20 news stories from lethal Neo-Nazism group attacks in Austria and Brazil to terrorist attacks by ETA (*Euskadi Ta Askatasuna – Basque Country and Freedom*) in Spain; Hezbollah attacks in Israel; Chechen–Russian conflicts; Libyan and Israel conflicts; religious conflicts between Catholics and Protestants in Northern Ireland; Catholics and Muslims conflicts in Indonesia. The fifth largest topic on the 18th rank (05’:27”) dedicated to Business, Commerce, Industry, Economy, Internal Order and International Order, consisted of 16 news stories on worldwide demonstrations against the immoral effects of globalization, the largest mergers and acquisitions in several sectors of the industry and market, the offspring of the online market, and so on.

Topics related to Violence were shown on worldwide violence against children (3rd position 04’:27”); crime against property and homicide in Brazil (11th position 01’:05”); Brazilian domestic violence (12th position 02’:53”); Brazilian urban violence and structural violence (16th position 04’:14”) and state, religious violence and structural violence (20th position 05’:39”). Drug-related violence news stories were subdivided into two segments,

ranked at the 13th and 16th positions. The first centered on the Parliamentary Inquiry Commission on Narcotics Trafficking and the arrest of the Brazilian drug-lord Fernandinho Beira-Mar. The second presented 10 news stories on drug-related violence in Rio de Janeiro's *favelas*, prison riots and the wide media coverage of the Bus 174 hostage crisis in Rio de Janeiro. The sum related to this category accounted together for 03':34" with 11 stories representing 5.1%, of the total length.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2000



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2000

	INTRODUCTION	01':30"
1st	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	03':06"
1.	The 30 th Anniversary of <i>2001 A Space Odyssey</i>	
2.	Astronauts on the inauguration of the International Space Station (ISS)	
3.	Brazilian Air Force pilot and AEB astronaut Marcos Pontes completed the 2 years NASA training and became a qualified Space Shuttle Mission Specialist	
4.	Genome Project	
5.	New medical development	
6.	Stories on robots	
7.	Prototypes of aircraft	
8.	Archaeological discovery	
9.	Dinosaur skeleton exhibition	
10.	Liquid water flowing on the Martian surface	
2nd	CEREMONIES (Brazil's 500th Anniversary)	02':41"
1.	Brazil's 500 th Anniversary	
2.	Stories on Brazilian miscegenation	
3.	Brazilian people celebrating Brazil's 500 th Anniversary	
4.	Indians demonstration on the streets	
5.	Indians demonstration in National Senate	
6.	Pope John Paul II asked forgiveness for forced conversions of Indians	
7.	Brazilian priests asked forgiveness for Church atrocities against Indians and Afro-Brazilians	
8.	A historical reenactment on the Brazilian's discovery	
9.	Replica of Nau Capitânia	
10.	Brazilian and Portuguese heads of states meeting for the celebration of Brazil's 500 th Anniversary	
3rd	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE HUMAN INTEREST SOCIAL RELATION VIOLENCE	04':27"
1.	Stories on children	
2.	Five-year-old Cuban boy Elián González at the center of an international custody dispute between Cuba and the USA	
3.	60 th anniversary of <i>Pinocchio</i> 's moving pictures	
4.	Brazilian children on campaign for book preservation	
5.	English children studying Brazil in their primary school classes	
6.	African children wearing Brazilian t-shirts	
7.	Poor Brazilian children from São Paulo playing Baseball	
8.	Test-tube baby Adam Nash act as a donor to his seriously ill older sister	
9.	Stories on the conjoined twin's separation surgery Jodie and Mary, which resulted in the death of Mary	

10. Imprisoned children riot in FEBEM
11. Brazilian Laerte Orpinelli sexual assaulted and killed 10 children in Rio Claros, São Paulo
12. Babysitter physically abused a child
13. Stories on childhood maltreatment and neglect
14. Stories on children who have been killed by wild animals
15. Fire at a day-care center in Uruguaiana, Rio Grande do Sul, that killed 12 children
16. Brazilian children labor as maidservants, workers at sugar cane fields and pottery production
17. Poor children going to school

4th

SPORTS (Sydney 2000 Summer Olympics)

05':46"

1. Olympic Opening Ceremony
2. Stories on technological innovation on athletes' gadgets, on the Olympic broadcasting of virtual imagery in Olympic competition
3. Aborigine population participating at the Olympic Games
4. Stories on athlete's competition
5. New Zealand men's national basketball team performed an ancestral dance to honor the USA men's national basketball team
6. The Olympic swimming pool perfected for wave reduction
7. 12 swimming records broken at the Sydney swimming pool
8. Swimwear suit that mimicked shark skin
9. Dutch swimmer Pieter van den Hoogenband winning gold medals at 200 m freestyle and 100 m freestyle
10. Dutch swimmer Inge de Bruijn winning 3 gold medals
11. Story on American track and field athlete Marion Jones
12. Story on Australian sprinter Cathy Freeman
13. Women performing Olympic weightlifting, Artistic Gymnastics, Rhythmic Gymnastics, Diving, Hammer Throw, Synchronized Swimming
14. Stories on athletes who failed in competition
15. Stories on Olympic athletes caught on camera fighting, praying, crying and failing
16. Stories on athletes and coaches celebration
17. Americans swimmers Gary Hall Jr. and Anthony Ervin tied for Olympic gold in 50 m freestyle
18. Stories on athletes crying, honoring and celebrating their victory
19. Korean Unification Flag represented the join of North and South Korea participating as one team at the Olympic Games
20. Enthusiastic tiny East Timor delegation
21. East Timorese athlete Águeda Amaral ran the marathon and ranked the 43rd position
22. Equatoguinean swimmer Eric Moussambani competed alone at the 100m freestyle

5th

SPORTS (Sydney 2000 Summer Olympics and Paralympics)

04':35"

1. Brazilian swimmers won bronze medals
2. Brazilian judoka Carlos Honorato and Tiago Camilo won silver medals
3. Brazilian equestrian competitor Roberto Macedo broke his pelvis and failed in competition
4. Brazil National Football Team lose a match to Cameroon
5. Brazilian tennis player Gustavo Kuerten failed in competition
6. Brazilian track and field athlete Maurren Maggi failed in competition

7. Brazil Women's National Beach Volleyball Team and Brazil Men's National Beach Volleyball Team won silver and bronze medal
8. Stories on athletes celebrating their victory
9. Brazil Women's National Indoor Volleyball Team won the bronze medal
10. Brazil Women's National Basketball Team won the bronze medal
11. Brazilian sailor Robert Scheidt won silver medal
12. Brazilian equestrian Rodrigo Pessoa won bronze medal
13. Brazilian Paralympic athletes won gold medals
14. Brazilian Formula One racing driver Rubens Barrichello won the pole position at the 2000 German Grand Prix
15. German racing driver Michael Schumacher cried at a press conference by remembering of Brazilian racing driver Ayrton Senna
16. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista and Clube de Regatas do Flamengo presented a bad performance
17. Brazilian football player Romário scored deciding goal for Clube de Regatas Vasco da Gama
18. Stories on Brazilian tennis player Gustavo Kuerten haircuts and his influence in popularizing tennis that was only played by the Brazilian middle classes
19. Brazilian tennis player Gustavo Kuerten became the World No. 1 tennis player by winning the French Open and was the Tennis Masters Cup champion in 2000

6th

HUMAN INTEREST | SOCIAL RELATION

02':03"

1. A man streaker ran onto Sydney football stadium during a Brazilian match
2. A man streaker ran onto the tennis stadium
3. Austrian naked customers acquiring free clothes at shops
4. U.S. American President Bill Clinton surprised by a woman that took the shirt off just after Clinton signed it.
5. Senior ladies posed naked on Calendar Girls in England for funds raising
6. Naked demonstrators disrupted the opening ceremony of the World Water Forum in Hague during the inaugural speech of Mahmoud Abu Zeid, the Egyptian Water Resources Minister
7. Brazilian Military Police officer on the cover of a gay magazine expelled from the institution
8. Naked model on a fashion show

7th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | NATURAL DISASTERS | ENVIRONMENT

04':27"

1. Overview of natural disasters
2. Environmental impacts of El Niño and La Niña worldwide
3. European heat waves
4. Winter in Europe and in North America
5. Winter in Brazil
6. Floods in São Paulo
7. Floods in Minas Gerais
8. A child saved his cousins during a flood in São Paulo
9. Rescue operation of a pregnant woman who delivered her baby on the top of a tree in Mozambique
10. Rescue operation in Mozambique
11. African communities received food delivered by international aid institution

12. The Baia Mare gold mine cyanide spill in Romania caused an ecological catastrophe on the Tisza River, which passes through Hungary and empties into the Danube
13. Oil spills in Paraná damage Iguaçu River
14. Oil spills from Petrobras caused an ecological catastrophe in Guanabara Bay
15. Captive breeding of rare birds and eagles

8th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | INFRASTRUCTURE

02':02"

1. The sinking of the K-141 "Kursk" Russian submarine killed 118 sailors
2. Deorbit of Russian space station Mir
3. Air France Concorde exploded and killed all 100 passengers, 9 crew members and 4 people on the ground
4. Gletscherbahn Kaprun disaster in Austria killed 155 people
5. A malfunction in the Sugarloaf Mountain glass-walled cable car
6. Stories on old aircrafts

9th

CELEBRITIES | HUMAN INTEREST | SPORTS

02':02"

1. Brazil National Football Team coach Luxemburgo
2. Brazilian football player Romário
3. Parliamentary Inquiry Commission (CPI) on Brazilian football team
4. Story on former Brazilian football player Zagallo
5. Former Brazilian football player Pelé scoring goal
6. Former Argentine football player Maradona out of shape elected the FIFA Player of the Century
7. Brazilian football player Narciso under cancer treatment
8. American actor Christopher Reeve under treatment
9. American actor Michael J. Fox under Parkinson treatment
10. Brazilian singer Alexandre Pires killed a motorcyclist by running over him in a car accident
11. American boxer Mike Tyson
12. Brazilian boxer Popó
13. Brazilian former reality-show female participant on Playboy magazine
14. Brazilian top model Gisele Bündchen dating U.S. American actor Leonardo DiCaprio
15. Brazilian actress Vera Fischer met Brazilian President Fernando Henrique Cardoso
16. Stories n Brazilian celebrities that went under plastic surgery to increase their breast size
17. Brazilian TV host Xuxa went under plastic surgery to increase her breast size
18. Brazilian women arrested for topless on the beach
19. Brazilian climber Waldemar Niclevitz climbed the K2

10th

HUMAN INTEREST

01':59"

1. A tiger escaped from a zoo in Poland
2. Sea elephant caused panic in a city
3. Elephant race
4. A dog followed his owner after she got arrested
5. Pet shop in Spain
6. A goat at a Brazilian city hall
7. Dogs 'sang' Happy Birthday to the Queen mother to celebrate Her Majesty's 100th birthday

11th	VIOLENCE	01':05"
1.	A man was killed inside a hotel room in São Paulo	
2.	A man was arrested after failed in a bus robbery in Rio de Janeiro	
12th	CELEBRITIES VIOLENCE	02':53"
1.	U.S. American singer Madonna released a new album and got married	
2.	Brazilian football player Ronaldo became a father	
3.	Brazilian football player Ronaldo injured his knees	
4.	Brazilian football player Ronaldo became a UNDP Goodwill Ambassador against poverty and hunger	
5.	Wedding of Catherine Zeta-Jones and Michael Douglas	
6.	Wedding of Brad Pitt and Jennifer Aniston	
7.	Stories on inmates wedding in Carandiru prison	
8.	Brazilian journalist Pimenta Neves incarcerated for killing his girlfriend Sandra Gomide	
9.	Brazilian singer Roberto Carlos performance	
13th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	05':47"
1.	Senator Jader Barbalho who succeeded Senator Antonio Carlos Magalhães involved in the corrupt scandal	
2.	Brawl inside Brazilian Senate	
3.	The divorce of Celso Pitta	
4.	Municipal elections	
5.	DRE voting machine in Brazil in contrast with voter-verified paper audit trail in the USA	
6.	Last term for U.S. American President Bill Clinton and Senator Hillary Clinton	
7.	Electoral fraud in Peru	
8.	Corruption in Brazil	
9.	Parliamentary Inquiry Commission on Drug Trafficking involving a court judge and businessman	
10.	Fernandinho Beira-Mar arrested in Rio de Janeiro	
11.	Bankrupted banker Salvatore Cacciola escaped to Italy	
12.	Brazilian court judge Nicolau dos Santos Neto arrested for corruption	
13.	Corruption involving Eduardo Jorge and Luis Estevam	
14.	Conflict involving former Brazilian President Itamar Franco with homeless in his farmer	
15.	Landless Workers' Movement conflict against law enforcement agencies on rural setting, highway and urban settings	
16.	Professors and students on strike	
17.	Politician Mario Covas under cancer treatment	
14th	HEALTH, WELFARE, SOCIAL SERVICE SOCIAL RELATIONS	02':19"
1.	U.S. American plus size models	
2.	A gay couple adopted two children in England	
3.	Stories on high-risk pregnancies	
4.	Elderly sportswomen	

5. Women performing the various profession
6. Stories on Brazilian celebrities
7. British-American actress Elizabeth Taylor was made Dame Commander of the Order of the British Empire
8. Italian actress Sophia Loren honored in Brazil

15th	HUMAN INTEREST	01':08"
------------------------	-----------------------	----------------

1. A man practising paragliding
2. U.S. American magician, illusionist and endurance artist David Blaine was encased in a box of ice for 63 hours

16th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	04':14"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Scenes from the video clip "*Minha Alma*" of Brazilian rap group *O Rappa*
2. Brazilian drummer Marcelo Yuka from *O Rappa* shot in an assault in Rio de Janeiro
3. A grenade explosion in the center of Rio de Janeiro
4. Violent Police strikes
5. Police officers killed by drug dealers
6. Militiamen being protected by the law
7. Violent drug gangs' conflict in the favela
8. Prison riots
9. Sandro Rosa do Nascimento took a bus 174 hostage in Rio de Janeiro
10. BOPE officer failed in rescue Geísa Gonçalves
11. Sandro Rosa do Nascimento was intentionally killed by police officers inside a police car
12. Brazilians performing public protest for peace
13. Favela-tour in Favela da Rocinha
14. Homeless people visiting shopping centers
15. Assault in an aircraft in Paraná
16. Destruction of firearms
17. Popular restaurant offering cheap food in Central do Brasil

17th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES	01':12"
------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------

1. Car accident during a car race competition
2. Bolt accident
3. Driver escapes from a police car and hit its vehicle
4. Road accident and successful rescue in São Paulo

18th	BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY ECONOMY INTERNAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL ORDER	05':27"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Series of violent anti-globalization demonstrations in England, Germany, Italy, Spain, Portugal
2. The positive perspective of globalization
3. Beverage company Brahma merged with its next-largest competitor, Antarctica, changing the company's name to AmBev
4. Bank Unibanco acquired Banco Bandeirantes
5. Bank Santander acquired Banco Banespa
6. Oil company Chevron acquired Texaco creating the world's fourth-largest traded oil company

7. America Online purchased Time Warner
8. High crude oil prices
9. Introduction of generic drugs in Brazil
10. Tobacco product advertising restrictions
11. Supervision of car manufacturer
12. Teenagers as business person on the online market
13. The labor market in Brazil
14. Real estate for wealthy families
15. Recession in Argentina
16. Export of Brazilian Cachaça

19th	OBITUARIES	01':44"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1. Wilson Simonal (Brazilian singer)
- Maria do Carmo Gerônimo (Brazilian world's oldest person and the last Brazilian slave)
- Colé (Brazilian comedian)
- Domingos da Guia (Brazilian former football player)
- Barbosa (Brazilian former football player)
- Moreira da Silva (Brazilian former football player singer)
- Romulo Arantes (Brazilian former football player swimmer and actor)
- Vittorio Gassman (Italian actor)
- John Gielgud (English actor and theatre director)
- Sir Alec Guinness (English actor)
- Walter Matthau (American actor and comedian)
- Nadia Maria (Brazilian actress)
- Baden Powell (Brazilian musician)
- Hafez al-Assad (Former President of Syria)
- Irmã Zoë (Brazilian religious person)
- Carlos Chagas Filho (Brazilian physician)
- Décio de Almeida Prado (Brazilian professor)
- Charles M. Schulz (U.S. American cartoonist)
- Barbosa Lima Sobrinho (Brazilian writer)
- Jota Silvestre (Brazilian actor)

20th	INTERNAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS RELIGION VIOLENCE	05':39"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Political extremist idols
2. Neo-Nazism demonstration in Austria and Brazil
3. Neo-Nazi attacks in São Paulo
4. Basque conflict and bomb attacks in Spain
5. Protests in Spain against ETA terrorist attacks
6. Northern Irish conflict between Catholic/nationalist minority and Protestant/unionist government
7. Indonesia conflict between the Catholic minority and Muslim majority
8. Korean reunification
9. Chechen–Russian conflict
10. Yugoslavian President Slobodan Milošević resignation

11. The overthrow of Slobodan Milošević and his government
12. Tourists captive in the Philippines
13. Libyan Colonel Muammar al-Gaddafi paid for rescue in order to gain prestige in Libya
14. Libyan and Israel conflict
15. Hezbollah attacks in Israel
16. U.S. American President Bill Clinton visited Vietnam after 20 years of the Vietnam War
17. Guerrilla in Colombia
18. Brazilian force arrested Paraguayan former General Lino Oviedo
19. Former Chile Dictator Augusto Pinochet returned back to Chile from England
20. Pope John Paul II revealed the third secret of Fátima

SUMMARY

02': 11"

TOTAL OF SCREEN TIME

01:10:47

Appendix A.1.2 – A 2001 Odyssey (*Uma Odisséia de 2001*) (2001)

Settings Inside and Outside Studios of Rede Globo's *Retrospectiva 2001*



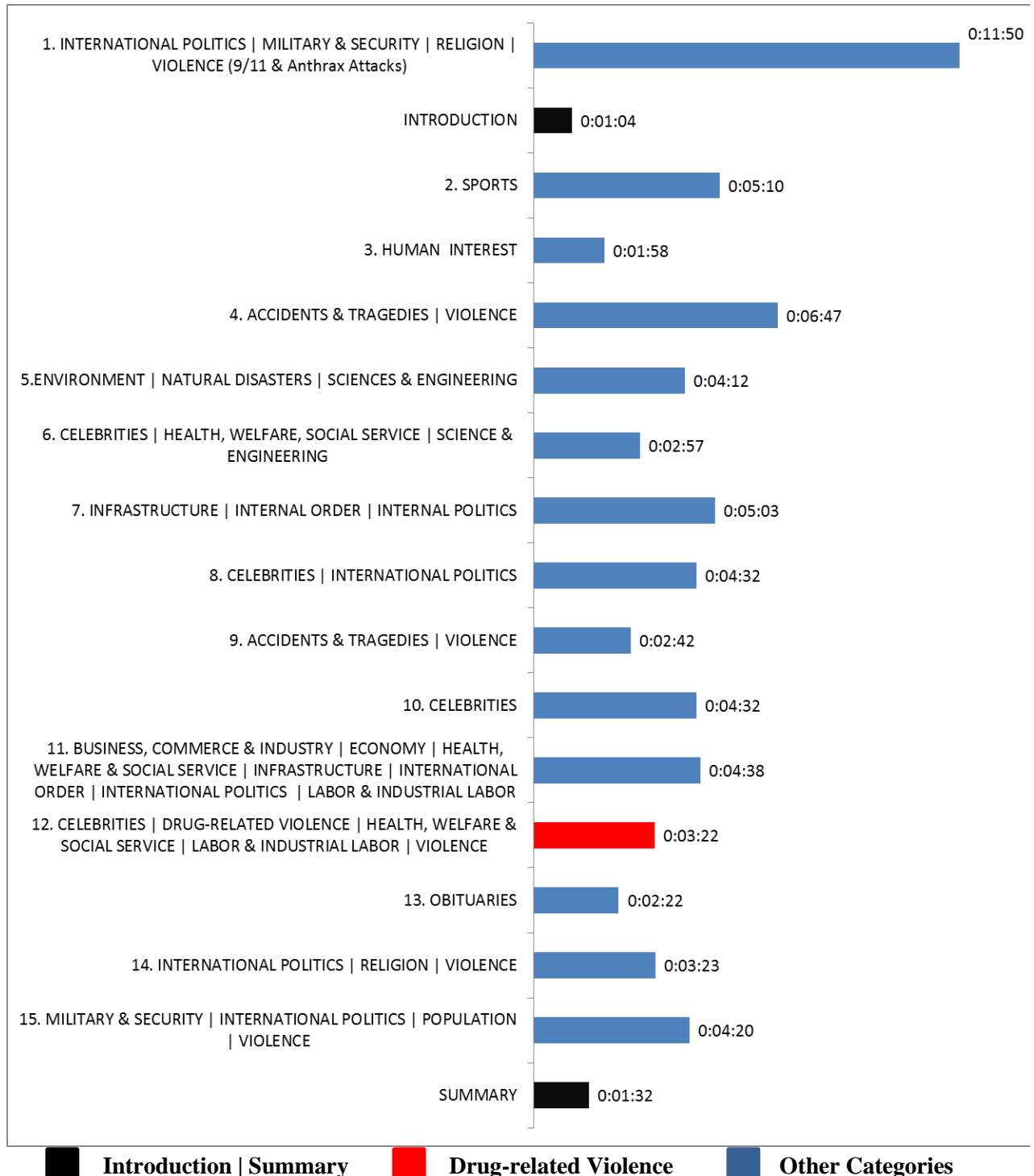
Retrospectiva 2001 was recorded outside the studio, placing the anchor William Bonner in several locations in New York City on daylight and nightlight footages to rewind the 9/11 Attacks that hit the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. There were 15 segments covering 204 news stories with a total length of 1:10:24 (h:min:s). The *Retrospectiva 2001* was titled “The 2001 Odyssey” to focus on the year of technological development in the Genome Project and the destruction the World Trade Center by Al-Qaeda members under the leadership of the Saudi Arabian founder of Al-Qaeda Osama Bin Laden (1957-2011).

The leading topic on the 9/11 Attacks, was coded under the categories of International Politics, Military & Security, Religion and Violence, separated into two segments, before the introduction (1st position, 11’:50”) and prior to the summary (15th position, 04’:20”). The stories on the terrorist attacks and the subsequent biologic attacks with Anthrax occupied 18,70% of the review. The second most covered topics (4th position, 06’:47”) reviewed Accidents & Tragedies in combination with Violence. They encompassed interpersonal violence, i.e. homicides and kidnapping in the contexts of work, fireworks, fire and aviation accidents. The third and fourth most covered topics were Sports (2nd position, 05’:10”) and domestic Infrastructure, Internal Politics, Internal Order (7th position, 05’:03”).

Drug-related violence was covered in a single segment (12th position, 03’:22”) in combination with stories on prostitution and Celebrities. This issue was divided into 10 stories, on organized crime in prisons, simultaneously coordinated PCC Attacks in more than 29 prisons

in São Paulo, drugs trafficking in São Paulo's Cracolândia, drug trafficking in Feira do Pó in Rio de Janeiro and the incarceration of Fernandinho Beira-Mar by Colombian and Brazilian military forces.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2001



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2001

1st	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS MILITARY & SECURITY RELIGION VIOLENCE (9/11 & Anthrax Attacks)	11':50"
1.	Overview of New York City (Central Park, 5 th Avenue)	
2.	Firemen witnessing the first aeroplane, American Airlines Flight 11, crashed at one tower of the World Trade Center	
3.	The second aeroplane, United Airlines Flight 175, crashed at the second tower of the World Trade Center	
4.	Firefighters rescue	
5.	Victims of the World Trade Center	
6.	The Falling Man	
7.	New York police-rescue helicopters trying to save the victims	
8.	The collapse of the World Trade Center	
9.	The third aeroplane, American Airlines Flight 77, crashed at the Pentagon	
10.	The fourth aeroplane, United Airlines Flight 93, allegedly crashed after its passengers rebelled against the terrorists	
11.	People worldwide fearing terrorist attacks	
12.	US Americans, Afghans and Pope John Paul II prayed for the victims	
13.	Saudi Arabian founder of al-Qaeda Osama bin Laden propagated terrorism	
14.	Muslims communities celebrated the 9/11 Attacks	
15.	Overview of the hijackers	
16.	Stories on Brazilian victims	
17.	Overview of the fatal victims	
18.	Stories on Brazilian survivors	
19.	Stories on Brazilians dead victims	
20.	The aftermath of the 9/11 Attacks	
21.	Empire State Building the higher building in New York	
22.	Terrorist attacks affected the daily life of American citizens	
23.	President George. W. Bush seeking revenge	
24.	U.S. American President George W. Bush blaming Saudi Arabian founder of al-Qaeda Osama bin Laden for leading the attacks	
25.	Saudi Arabian founder of al-Qaeda Osama bin Laden declared a holy war against the US	
26.	Reconstruction of the World Trade Center set	
27.	Post-9/11 airport security measures at the USA	
28.	Criminals suspects arrested for terrorism	
29.	USA citizens experiencing fear	
30.	Psychological and biological war	
31.	Anthrax attacks on The New York Post, NBC, ABC	
32.	Responses to the attacks increased expressions of patriotism	
	INTRODUCTION	01':04"
2nd	SPORTS	05':10"
1.	Brazilian sportsmen	

2. Brazil Men's National Volleyball Team won the World Championship
3. Brazilian former football players aspiring the position of Brazil Men's National Football Team coach
4. Brazilian football player Romário scored most goals in the season 2000-2001
5. German racing driver, Michael Schumacher, won his fourth world title
6. Brazilian sailor and Olympic medalist, Robert Scheidt, won his fifth world title in Cork, Ireland
7. Brazilian gymnast and Olympic medalist, Daniele Hypólito, won medals and the *Prêmio Brasil Olímpico* (National Olympic Prize) by the Brazilian Olympic Committee as the Brazilian Sportswomen of the Year
8. The retirement of Brazilian football player Rai in France
9. The retirement of Argentine football player Maradona in Argentina
10. The retirement of Brazilian former football player Zagallo as coach of Clube de Regatas do Flamengo in Rio de Janeiro
11. German competitor of off-road automotive racing events, Jutta Kleinschmidt, was the first woman to win the Paris-Dakar Rally
12. Brazilian professional boxer, Acelino "Popó" Freitas, married his wife Helena
13. The millionaire purchase of French football player, Zinedine Zidane, by Real Madrid
14. Australia Men's National Football Team broke the world record for beating Tonga 22 to 0 in a first-round qualifier for the 2002 World Cup finals
15. Australia Men's National Football Team broke the world record for beating American Samoa 31 to 0
16. Australia Men's National Football Team coach fired
17. Brazil Men's National Football Team bad performance
18. Brazilian tennis player, Gustavo Kuerten, won his third French Open crown
19. Criminal investigation towards Brazilian football clubs
20. Brazil Men's National Football Team beat Venezuela 3 to 0 on the qualifier for the 2002 World Cup finals
21. Brazil was qualified for the FIFA World Cup Korea & Japan 2002
22. Good performance of the Clube de Regatas do Flamengo in Rio de Janeiro

3rd

HUMAN INTEREST

01':58"

1. British ocean rower, Jim Shekhdar, became the first person to complete a solo unassisted non-stop crossing of the Pacific Ocean
2. Cows escaping from jaguar in Pantanal
3. Parachutist gets caught on Statue of Liberty Torch
4. Skydivers in Malaysia
5. A drunk man in Russia
6. Naked people ice swimming in Germany
7. Naked people at London's streets during winter

4th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | VIOLENCE

06':46"

1. Floating semi-submersible oil platform Petrobras 36 (P-36) accident
2. Rescue operation of workers from the oil platform Petrobras 36 (P-36)
3. Two more explosions at the oil platform Petrobras 36 (P-36) collapsed
4. Stories on friends and relatives of the 9 fatal victims of the oil platform Petrobras 36 (P-36)
5. Brazilian model, Fernanda Vogel, died after helicopter crash in Angra dos Reis

6. Brazilian businessman João Paulo Diniz and the co-pilot survived the helicopter crash
7. Fireworks accident in New Year's celebration in Rio de Janeiro killed a tourist
8. Fireworks accident in Manaus
9. Flashfire erupted in the Brazilian TV soundstage in Rio de Janeiro during the taping of the children's television show Xuxa Park
10. Fireworks accident at a night club in Minas Gerais killed 6 people and injured more than 300
11. Kidnapping and murder of 6 Portuguese tourists in Brazil
12. The world's most famous sailor, Sir Peter Blake, was shot and killed by a group of Brazilian armed pirates during a robbery on his boat in the Amazon
13. The arrest of the criminal suspects who killed Sir Peter Blake
14. More than 200 victims were kidnapped in São Paulo
15. Brazilian kidnapper, Fernando Dutra Pinto, kidnapped Patrícia Abravanel, the daughter of the Brazilian TV host Silvio Santos
16. Patrícia Abravanel was released
17. Brazilian kidnapper, Fernando Dutra Pinto, escape, killed 2 police officers and returned back to the house of the Brazilian TV host Silvio Santos
18. Rescue operation at the house of the Brazilian TV host Silvio Santos

5th

ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTERS | SCIENCES & ENGINEERING

04':12"

1. Spatial station
2. U.S. American NASA astronaut, Susan Helms, became the first woman Space Station Expedition crew member
3. American engineer and multimillionaire, Dennis Anthony Tito, became the first visitor to go to the International Space Station
4. Pizza Hut became the first company in history to deliver pizza to crew members at the International Space Station
5. Total Lunar eclipse
6. Oil from stricken tanker hit Galapagos Island
7. Earthquake in Asia
8. Natural disasters in India resulted in a death toll of more than 20,000 victims
9. Europe's most active volcano, the Mount Etna in Italy, erupted
10. Climatic changes resulted in -57 degrees Celsius in Siberia
11. Penguins were put into jackets to avoid them to lick at the toxic substance coating their feathers in Australia
12. Giant waves hit Rio de Janeiro
13. Heat waves on the Poles and wildfire in Australia
14. U.S. American President George W. Bush rejected the Kyoto Protocol
15. Demonstrations against the decision of President George W. Bush
16. Floods in Brazil
17. Russian space station Mir crashed safely into the Pacific Ocean
18. Implementation of technological equipment in Rio de Janeiro's carnival

6th

CELEBRITIES | HEALTH, WELFARE, SOCIAL SERVICE | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

02':57"

1. Human cloning

2. The leader of a religious sect, Claude Vorilhon, claimed to have created the first human clone to provide human immortality through cloning
3. Brazilian cloning
4. EMBRAPA created Brazil's first cloned animal, the cow Vitoria
5. Brazilian scientists participating in the Human Genome Project (HGP)
6. Human Genome Project researches to cure Parkinson, Alzheimer, Cancer
7. Brazilian TV host, Ana Maria Braga, underwent cancer treatment
8. Brazilian guitarist of Titãs, Marcelo Fromer, died after a motorcycle rammed him in São Paulo
9. Marcelo Fromer's family authorized the donation of his organs and four patients were beneficiated
10. Brazilian singer, songwriter and guitarist, Herbert Vianna, survived after his ultra-light aeroplane crashed into the sea at the bay of Angra dos Reis, killing his wife Lucy

7th

INFRASTRUCTURE | INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNAL POLITICS

05':03"

1. Brazil's electricity crisis and the lack of government planning
2. Speech of the Brazilian President Fernando Henrique Cardoso
3. Brazilian change their habits of using electricity and acquiring fluorescent lamp for domestic use
4. Generino Fontana, mayor of Curitiba, a municipality in Santa Catarina accused of an environmental crime, attempted bribery and death threat
5. Brazilian politician, Fernando Bezerra, resigned after denounces of using public money on his private company SUDENE
6. Brazilian politician, Luiz Estevão, accused of corruption
7. Court judge Nicolau dos Santos Neto released from prison after a medical report
8. Brazilian politician, Paulo Salim Maluf, accused of money laundering involving bank accounts held by him and his family on foreign banks
9. Brazilian consumers celebrate to reach the goal of saving energy
10. Illiterate candidates were approved in the exam to entering at universities in Brazil
11. Brazilian slave workers in Pará released
12. 36 million of Brazilian starving people
13. Brazilian politicians earning super salaries
14. Brazilian politician, Mão Santa, involved in political and economic corruption
15. Blackout at the Brazilian National Senate

8th

INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNAL POLITICS

04':32"

1. Brazilian senator, Jader Barbalho, nominee as the President of the Brazilian National Senate
2. Brazilian senator, Antonio Carlos Magalhães, caught up in a scandal surrounding the electronic voting panel in the Senate
3. Brazilian senator, José Roberto Arruda, involved on the scandal surrounding the electronic voting panel in the Senate
4. Brazilian senators Antonio Carlos Magalhães and José Roberto Arruda had their mandate and political rights revoked
5. Brazilian senators Antonio Carlos Magalhães and José Roberto Arruda resigned their mandate
6. President of the National Senate Jader Barbalho accused of corruption

7. Counsellors of the National Senate decided to revoke Jarder Barbalho mandate and political rights
8. Stage collapsed in Bahia hurting Brazilian senator Antonio Carlos Magalhães

9th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | VIOLENCE

02':42"

1. The Versailles wedding hall in Jerusalem collapsed during the wedding of Keren and Asaf Dror, killing 23 people and injuring another 380 people
2. Three Korean soldiers died when their helicopter struck a sculpture installed on a bridge across the Han River
3. Several armed robberies on CCTV in Brazil
4. Rescue of a mother and child after her car fall on the river in Paraná
5. Two-year-old Romanian child, Alina Pascaru, saved by rescue workers after she was plucked from a water well by teenage volunteer rescuer Oana Furnica

10th

CELEBRITIES | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

04':32"

1. Brazilian pop singers Sandy & Junior performing at the Rock in Rio festival in Rio de Janeiro
2. Brazilian rock singer, Cassia Eller, exposed her breasts during her performance at the Rock in Rio festival in Rio de Janeiro
3. U.S. American multi-instrumentalist and singer of the Queens of the Stone Age, Nick Oliveri, was arrested after performing nude on stage at the Rock in Rio festival in Rio de Janeiro
4. Brazilian singer, Carlinhos Brown, attacked by water bottles throughout his whole performance on the opening act of the Guns N' Roses show
5. Divorce of Brazilian politicians Marta and Eduardo Suplicy
6. Former President of Argentina, Carlos Menem, arrested over a weapons export scandal and remained under house arrest for five months
7. The divorce of U.S. American actors Tom Cruise and Nicole Kidman
8. U. S. American actor Tom Cruise in an intimate relationship with Spanish actress Penélope Cruz
9. Former U.S. American President Bill Clinton visited Rio de Janeiro with English actor Anthony Hopkins
10. British Prime Minister Tony Blair visited Brazil
11. Brazilian President Fernando Henrique Cardoso speech in France
12. Brazilian President Fernando Henrique Cardoso meet with New Zealand delegation
13. United States Secretary of State, Colin Powell, visited Vietnam
14. U.S. American singer Michael Jackson Performances
15. Michael Jackson made a live surprise performance during NSYNC's performance of "Pop" at the VMA (Video Music Awards) by MTV (Music Television)

11th

**BUSINESS, COMMERCE & INDUSTRY | ECONOMY | HEALTH,
WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | INFRASTRUCTURE |
INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS |
LABOR & INDUSTRIAL LABOR**

04':38"

1. Economic effects arising from the 9/11 attacks
2. Stock exchanges closed between September 10, 2001, and September 17, 2001
3. The 9/11 Attacks deepened a recession that creates the largest debt in USA history
4. Impact of 9/11 Attacks on the USA tourism sector, reflecting in Brazilian travel companies

5. Macroeconomic impacts of the September Attacks increased the unemployment rate at the industry
6. Strikes in Brazil
7. Violent demonstration in Argentina due to the Great Depression caused unemployment, riots and the fall of the government
8. Argentine Minister of the Economy, Domingo Cavallo, resigned
9. Argentine President, Fernando de la Rúa, resigned his office
10. Violent demonstrations in Europe
11. Demonstrations in Mexico
12. Demonstrations in São Paulo
13. Italian anti-globalization protester, Carlo Giuliani, shot dead by a police officer during the demonstrations against the Group of Eight Summit in Genoa
14. The Doha Development Agenda (DDA) in Qatar called for an end agreement to patents on medicines and the public health needs in developing countries, such as Brazil
15. Canada boycott the purchase of Brazilian beef due to mad cow disease
16. Foot-and-mouth disease in Europe

12th	CELEBRITIES DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE LABOR & INDUSTRIAL LABOR VIOLENCE	03':22"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Mexican singer, Gloria Trevi, arrested in Rio de Janeiro on charges of corrupting minors
2. Gloria Trevi announced pregnancy while in prison
3. Brazilian criminal, Marcelo Borelli, assumed to fathered Gloria Trevi baby
4. **Brazilian drug dealers using cell phones inside the prison**
5. **Wiretaps on the phone of drug lord Fernandinho Beira-Mar revealed that he continued to control the drug trafficking inside the prison**
6. **Drug lord Fernandinho Beira-Mar was captured in Colombia by national forces while in the company of FARC (Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia)**
7. **Drug dealers built an escape tunnel at a maximum-security prison in Rio de Janeiro**
8. **The biggest mass escape through a tunnel at the largest prison in Brazil, Carandiru Complex, had 106 fugitive prisoners**
9. **PCC (Primeiro Comando da Capital) riots and attacks**
10. **PCC coordinated simultaneous rebellions in twenty-nine São Paulo state prisons, in which 16 prisoners were killed**
11. **Family and relatives being held hostage**
12. **Brazilian singer, Simony, held hostage at the Carandiru during the PCC riots after visit her boyfriend the Brazilian musician rapper Afro-X**
13. **Military police and Civil police officers on strikes**
14. **Drug trafficking in Cracolândia in São Paulo and in Feira do Pó in Rio de Janeiro**

13th	OBITUARIES	2':22"
------------------------	-------------------	---------------

1. George Harrison (English guitarist, singer, songwriter and lead guitarist of the Beatles)
 Anthony Quinn (Mexican actor)
 Jack Lemmon (U.S. American actor and musician)
 William Hanna (U.S. American animator, director, producer, voice actor, and cartoon artist)
 Aaliyah (U.S. American singer, dancer, actress, and model)

Mário Covas (Brazilian politician)
 Luiz Carlos Vinha (Brazilian musician)
 Eduardo Carlos de Andrade (Brazilian politician)
 Roberto Campos (Brazilian economist)
 Milton Santos (Brazilian geographer and professor)
 Cláudio Bernardes (Brazilian architect)
 Cmte Rolim Amaro (Brazilian pilot, airline owner and founder of TAM Airlines)
 Moreira Salles (Brazilian banker, politician and philanthropist)
 Luiz Bonfá (Brazilian guitarist and composer)
 Jorge Amado (Brazilian writer)
 Murilo Neri (Brazilian actor and TV host)
 Didi (Brazilian former football player);
 Adhemar Ferreira Silva (Brazilian triple jumper and Olympic medalist)
 Maria Clara Machado (Brazilian playwright)
 Gilberto Martinho (Brazilian actor)
 Moacyr Deriquém (Brazilian actor)
 Hélio Souto (Brazilian actor)
 Vanda Lacerda (Brazilian actress)
 Cláudio Mamberti (Brazilian actor)
 Walter Avancini (Brazilian writer and telenovela author)
 John Lee Hooker (American blues singer, songwriter and guitarist)

14th INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | RELIGION | VIOLENCE 03':23"

1. Children involved in the war between Israel and Palestine (Catholics vs. Protestants)
2. Bomb attacks in Israel resulted in several casualties
3. Dolphinarium discotheque massacre performed by Hamas terrorist attack outside a nightclub in Tel Aviv killed 21 Israelis
4. The terrorist attack on a bus stop in Jerusalem
5. Sbarro restaurant suicide bombing by Palestinian terrorist attack on a pizzeria in downtown Jerusalem, in which killed 15 civilians and injured 130
6. Brazilian Giora Balash died at the Sbarro massacre
7. Cincinnati police shot and killed black man Samuel DuBose and a wave of violence arose
8. Racial prejudice in the USA
9. World Conference against Racism in South Africa
10. Yugoslav Wars
11. Slobodan Milošević arrested by Yugoslav authorities for abuse of power and corruption
12. Ethnic conflicts between Serbian and Albanian in Macedonia
13. Northern Ireland religious conflicts between Catholics and Protestants towards children

15th MILITARY & SECURITY | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | POPULATION | VIOLENCE 04':20"

1. USA provided international aid to Afghanistan
2. In October, the USA together with the British forces initiated aerial bombing campaigns targeting Taliban and al-Qaeda camps as a response to the 9/11 Attacks
3. Afghan survivors escape to the desert and became refugees
4. USA and British forces invaded Afghanistan with ground troops of the Special Forces

5. Afghan forces and Northern Alliance backed by NATO Support Mission attacked the Taliban insurgency
6. The first war of the 21st century using information technology to combat terror
7. The War on Terror victimized several civilians
8. Civilian casualties in Afghanistan
9. Western lifestyle and cultural Americanization in Afghanistan
10. New government implanted in Afghanistan

SUMMARY

01': 32"

TOTAL OF SCREEN TIME

01:10:24

Appendix A.1.3 – The Year of Hope (*O Ano de Esperança*) (2002)

Settings Inside and Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2002

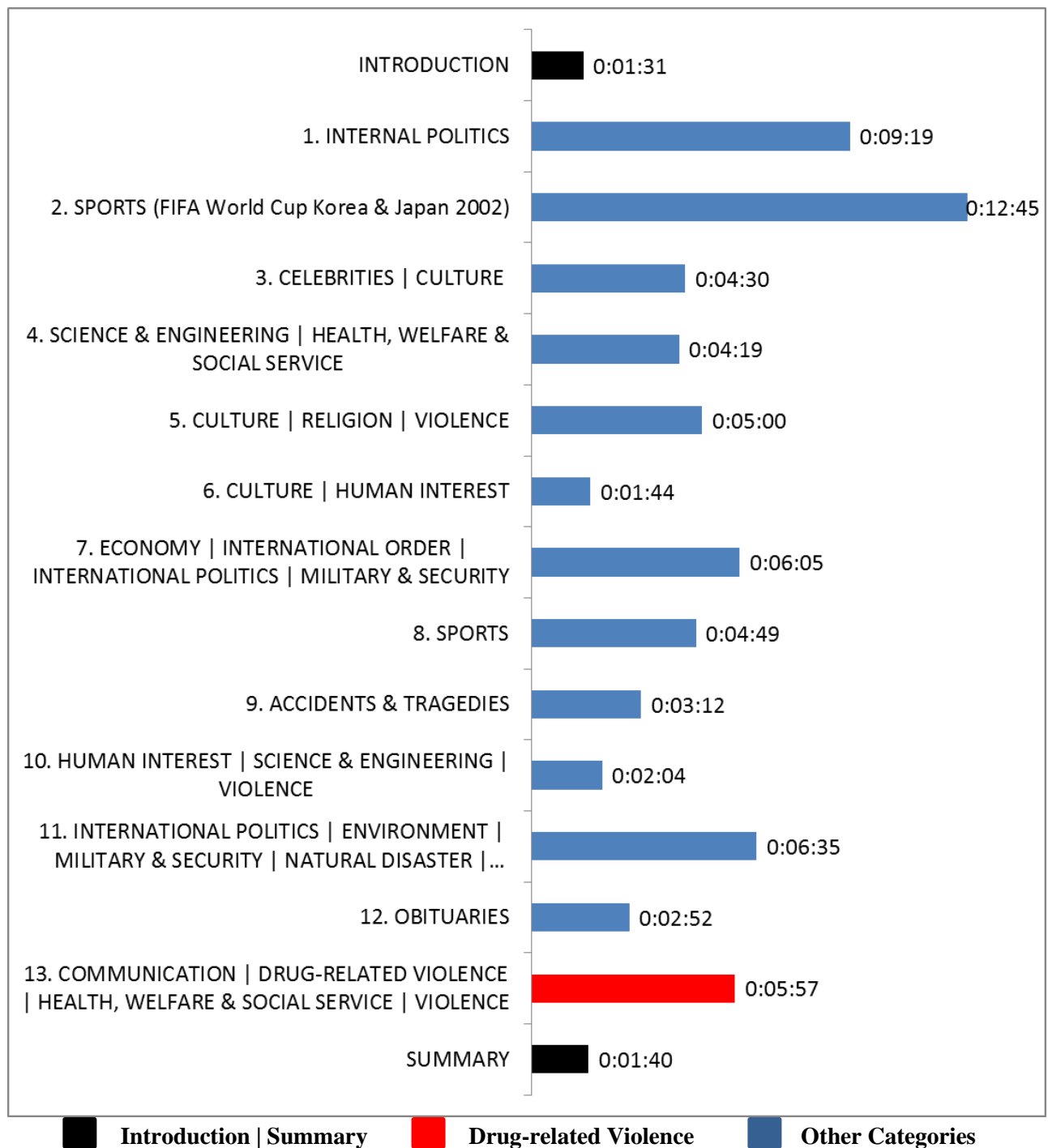


As in the previous year, the anchor William Bonner was set outside the studio, while he was walking into the entrance of the Palácio do Planalto (Planalto Palace)¹⁴⁴ in Brasília to introduce two topics with the most screen time, the Presidential Election (1st position, 09':19'') and the Brazilian Team winning the FIFA 2002 World Cup (2nd position, 12':45''). There were 13 main segments, covering 177 news stories within a total length of 1:12:22 (h:min:s). The third main topic focused on Economy, International Order, International Politics and Military & Security (11th position, 6':35'').

The last segment referred to Communication, Drug-related Violence, Health, Welfare and Social Services, which covered 18 stories, mostly settled in Rio de Janeiro. Rede Globo focused on the stories of slum residents forced to leave their houses due to the high level of criminal violence in their communities, the arrest of Fernandinho Beira-Mar, attacks on police stations and the story of the investigative journalist Tim Lopes (1950-2002) from Rede Globo, who was murdered in Morro do Alemão while inquiring into drug-related crimes.

¹⁴⁴ The Palácio do Planalto is situated in Brasília, the capital of Brazil. It is the official workplace of the Brazilian President. This location was selected since both the former president Fernando Henrique Cardoso and the Brazilian Team gave their public speeches from its main entrance.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2002



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2002

	INTRODUCTION	01':31"
1st	INTERNAL POLITICS (Brazilian Presidential Elections)	09':19"
1.	Presidential Elections	
2.	Brazilians and celebrities' voters	
3.	Presidential candidates (Ciro Gomes, Lula, Enéas, José Serra, Garotinho)	
4.	Presidential debate	
5.	Brazilian President Fernando Henrique Cardoso speech	
6.	Brazilian actress Regina Duarte providing her opinion on the Presidential Elections	
7.	Presidential candidate Antony Garotinho's political stage campaign accident in Cinelândia Rio de Janeiro	
8.	Rosa Garotinho elected Governor of Rio de Janeiro	
9.	Benedita da Silva elected the 1 st first black woman Governor in Brazil	
10.	Brazilian actress Patrícia Pillar, wife of Presidential candidate Ciro Gomes	
11.	Brazilian presidential candidate Roseanna Sarney involved in corruption	
12.	Alliances among candidates	
13.	Stories on voters	
14.	Women politicians	
15.	Politicians with criminal records elected as senators	
16.	Voters voting	
17.	Governors elected and re-elected	
18.	Second round run-off voting for presidential candidates José Serra and Lula da Silva	
19.	Second round run-off candidate debate on TV	
20.	Lula da Silva won the presidential elections with 52.7 million votes (61.3% of the total)	
21.	Lula da Silva on his inaugural speech as elected presidential candidate	
2nd	SPORTS (FIFA World Cup Korea & Japan 2002)	12':45"
1.	Brazilian football player Ronaldo	
2.	Arrival of the Brazil National Football Team in Brasília	
3.	Brazilian president Fernando Henrique Cardoso decorated the Brazil National Football Team	
4.	Brazilian coach announcement of the players selected for the World Cup	
5.	Brazilian football player Romário dismissed from the World Cup	
6.	Poor France performance at the World Cup	
7.	Senegal won a match against France	
8.	Stories on the performance of the Brazil National Football Team	
9.	Argentina eliminated at the group stage at Korea/Japan 2002 FIFA World Cup	
10.	France eliminated at Korea/Japan 2002 FIFA World Cup	
11.	Brazilian fans	
12.	Spain and Portugal eliminated	
13.	Asiatic fans	
14.	Stories on British football player Beckham	
15.	Match between Brazil and England	
16.	Ronaldinho scored goals	

17. Ronaldo scored goals
18. Brazil classified to finals
19. Turkey eliminated at the finals
20. Final match between Brazil and Germany
21. Brazil won the 2002 FIFA World Cup
22. Brazilian team celebrating their victory

3rd

CELEBRITIES | CULTURE

04':30"

1. Stories on Brazilian top model Gisele Bündchen
2. Stories on Brazilian actress Luana Piovani
3. Brazilian top model Gisele Bündchen harassed by PETA members who invade the runway of the Victoria Secret Fashion show holding banners saying "Gisele: Fur Scum"
4. Prince Charles visited Rio de Janeiro
5. Barbara Bush on Rio's Carnival
6. Brazilian former model Luma de Oliveira performance at Rio de Janeiro's Carnival
7. Brazilian singer Kelly Key
8. Brazilian singer Belo arrested
9. Winona Ryder arrested for shoplifting
10. Stories on Michael Jackson plastic surgeries
11. Halle Berry became the first African-American women to win an Oscar in the Best Actress category and the second African-American actress ever to be honored by the Academy
12. Denzel Washington became the second African-American man to win an Oscar in the Best Actor category
13. African-American actor, Sidney Poitier, became the first black Best Actor winner in 1964 to receive an honorary Oscar
14. Brazilian City of God's cast recognized at Cannes
15. Paulo Coelho nomination to the Brazilian Academy of Letters
16. 50th anniversary of reign of Queen Elizabeth II
17. Brazilian singer Hebert Viana performing after his airplane crash
18. Royal wedding of Prince Willem-Alexander of the Netherlands and Argentine Maxima Zorreguieta
19. Big Brother Brazil participants

4th

SCIENCE & ENGINEERING | HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE

04':19"

1. Surgical separation of conjoined twins in Guatemala Maria Jesus and Maria Teresa
2. Cloned animals
3. The world's first cloned cat
4. Treatment with umbilical cord blood cells
5. Brazilian scientists researching on the quality of sea water in the Brazilian coast
6. U.S. American astronaut spent more than 10 hours fixing a telescope
7. Japanese Robots expressed emotion
8. Research on stem cells on the treatment of disease
9. Human organ transplantation
10. Introduction of tobacco package warning messages in Brazil
11. Brazilian doctor Drauzio Varella on a special reportage on tobacco addiction

12. Archeological discovery
13. Announcement of the world's first cloned human baby in Miami

5th CULTURE | RELIGION | VIOLENCE 05':00"

1. Brazilian fake nurse kidnapped a baby at hospital
2. Brazilian law student Suzane von Richthofen murdered her parents with the help of her boyfriend and his brother, the Cravilhos brother
3. Brazilian drug addicted murdered his grandmother and the housemaid
4. Ukrainian-Brazilian pedophile former psychotherapist Eugênio Chipkevitch arrested
5. Mother who spanked her daughter in Indiana
6. Babysitter spanked a baby and a two-year-old boy in Goiás
7. 90-year old women killed by a caregiver with traumatic brain injury
8. Several cases of pedophile priests in Brazil and the USA
9. Nigerian women condemned to stone to death
10. Riots against the Miss Universe contest
11. The Nigerian daily, This Day, published an article suggesting that Prophet Mohammed might have married one of the Miss Universe contestants
12. Muslims and Christians attacked each other during the riots in Nigeria killing more than 300 people
13. The canonization of the Brazilian Pauline of the Agonizing Heart of Jesus

6th CULTURE | HUMAN INTEREST 01':44"

1. Naked protesters in Canada, Spain
2. Naked demonstrators against Globalization and animal rights
3. U.S. American photographer Spencer Tunick photographed a group of 1,200 people in Ibirapuera Park in São Paulo

7th ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY 06':05"

1. Introduction of EURO currency in 12 European countries
2. Argentine economic depression
3. Public demonstration in Argentina against recession
4. Uruguayan Banking Crisis led to bank restricted clients to cash withdrawal dollars
5. Paraguay suspend civil rights
6. Venezuelan protesters against Hugo Chávez government
7. Speculation on Brazilian Real lead to an economic inflation
8. Brazil broke a record in metal exports
9. Fraud and corruption in the U.S.A. stock market
10. U.S. American President George W. Bush lost consciousness after he choked on a pretzel and became a symbol of irony between American TV presenters
11. Republicans achieved gains in both chambers of the United States Congress during the congressional elections
12. U.S.-Russian Nuclear Arms Control Agreements

13. Israeli-American journalist for the Wall Street Journal, Daniel Pearl, was kidnapped by Pakistani terrorists and later murdered in Pakistan
14. Former president of the USA Jimmy Carter awarded with a Nobel Peace Prize
15. English Prime Minister Tony Blair and George W. Bush deal against Saddam Hussein
16. Protesters against the Iraq War
17. United Nations Security Council in Iraq

8th

SPORTS (Brazilian Athletes)

04':49"

1. Brazilian fans obsessed with Brazilian football player Kaká
2. Stories on Brazilian tennis player Guga
3. Brazilian sailor Robert Scheidt won his sixth world title in Cape Cod, United States
4. Brazilian sportsman Renato Mizoguchi met his mother after 23 years of separation
5. Brazilian boxer Acelino "Popó" Freitas received support of his mother after his father passed away
6. Stories on Brazilian Formula 1 drivers Rubens Barrichello and German Michael Schumacher
7. Former football player Pelé fail at waving the chequered flag during the 2002 Brazilian Grand Prix
8. Pelé released from hospital after an allergically incident with a medicament
9. Brazilian Olympic Gymnastic Daniele Hypólito winning international competition
10. Stories on young Brazilian football players
11. Stories on men's national volleyball team coach Bernardino

9th

ACCIDENT & TRAGEDIES

03':12"

1. Nine Pennsylvanian miners trapped underground rescue
2. Brazilian man rescued by firefighters
3. U.S. American sailor Steven Callahan survived for 76 days adrift on the Atlantic Ocean
4. Jamaican sailor, Lenny Leon Peter, survived for 26 days adrift on the Caribbean coast
5. Japanese cargo ship carrying cars sank
6. Russia hotel fire
7. Hotel collapsed in Rio's downtown killed 2 people
8. Fire at the storehouse in Africa killed 500 people
9. Fire on storehouse in Rio de Janeiro

10th

HUMAN INTEREST | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING | VIOLENCE

02':04"

1. Tortuga was hit by a stray bullet at the Favela do Santa Galo
2. Tennis player accidentally killed a bird during tennis match in Australian Tennis Open
3. Animal rights in Brazil
4. Genetically modified organism in animal for human consumptions
5. Whales at the Brazilian coast

11th

INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | ENVIRONMENT | MILITARY & SECURITY | NATURAL DISASTER | RELIGION | VIOLENCE

06':35"

1. Overview on violence and natural disaster

2. Floods in Europe
3. Terrorism attacks
4. Bomber men and bomber women
5. Conflict between Israel and Palestine
6. Ariel Sharon and Yasser Arafat speeches against each other
7. Bomb attack towards the Church of the Nativity in Israel
8. Pope John Paul II delivered a message of peace and love among Palestinians and Jews
9. El Niño and greenhouse effect
10. U.S. Secretary of States, Collin Powell, was booed and heckled at the World Summit on Sustainable Development that took place in Johannesburg, South Africa
11. Pollution in Asia
12. Criminal bushfire in Australia
13. Floods in Goiás
14. Prestige oil spill at the coast of Galicia
15. Etna volcano provoked earthquake in Italy
16. Moscow theater hostage crisis
17. Kashmir conflict between India and Pakistan
18. Post-war period in Sierra Leone

12th

OBITUARIES

02':52"

1. Mário Lago (Brazilian actor)
Yara Cortes (Brazilian actress)
Ênio Santos (Brazilian actor)
Nélia Paula (Brazilian actress and comedian)
Gerson de Abreu (Brazilian actor and comedian)
Zeni Pereira (Brazilian actress)
Lineu Dias (Brazilian actor, poet, playwright and translator)
Roberto de Cleto (Brazilian actor, Professor and translator)
João Batista de Assis
Luís Lima (Brazilian actor)
Átila Iório (Brazilian actor)
Carlos Tora
Dudley Moore (English actor, comedian, musician and composer)
James Coburn (U.S. American actor)
Jonathan Harris (U.S. American actor)
María Félix (Mexican film actress and singer)
Billy Wilder (Austrian-born American filmmaker, screenwriter, producer, artist and journalist)
Claudinho (Brazilian singer)
Dida (Brazilian former football player)
Zizinho (Brazilian former football player)
Vavá (Brazilian former football player)
Mauro Ramos (Brazilian former football player)
Oswaldo Sargentelli (Brazilian Television personnel)
Patativa do Assaré (Brazilian popular/oral poet, improviser of oral verse, composer, singer and guitar player)
Roberto Drummond (Brazilian journalist and writer)

Rivaldo de Cassaré

Queen Elizabeth The Queen Mother (Queen consort of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions)

Princes Margareth (daughter of Queen Elizabeth and Countess of Snowdon)

Dom Lucas Moreira Neves (Brazilian Cardinal Bishop)

Evandro Lins e Silva (Brazilian writer)

Chico Xavier (Brazilian popular philanthropist)

Ray Conniff (U.S. American bandleader and arranger)

Almicar de Castro (Brazilian artist, sculptor and graphic designer)

Sérgio Bernardes (Brazilian architect)

Carlito Maia (Brazilian advertiser)

Orlando Villas Boas (Brazilian activists regarding indigenous peoples)

13th COMMUNICATION | DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE | HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | VIOLENCE 05':57"

1. Epidemic dengue fever in Rio de Janeiro
2. Shootouts and buses on fire in favelas
3. Families expelled from their home by drug dealers
4. Kidnapping of Brazilian advertiser Washington Olivetto
5. Murder of Rosana Rangel Melotti
6. Two sisters released after kidnapping
7. Murder of Celso Daniel, mayor of Santo André
8. Surveillance and security equipment
9. Turf war in Rio's favelas
10. Favela's residents running out
11. Drug gangs' actions in prison
12. Drug lord Fernandinho Beira-Mar leading prison riot in Bangu I
13. Armed command leading bomb attacks on police stations, forum, and city hall
14. Drug dealer's scape from prison
15. People beleaguered for drug-related violence
16. Murder of Brazilian investigative journalist Tim Lopes in Morro do Alemão
17. Musical performance of former minor prostitutes
18. Clandestine cemeteries in Rio's favelas
19. Drug trafficking being reported by Tim Lopes
20. Arbitrary execution performed by drug dealers
21. Tim Lopes' killers imprisoned
22. Suspect accused of killing Tim Lopes arrested
23. Jornal Nacional payed tributes to Tim Lopes

SUMMARY

01':40"

- 1 Demolition of Carandiru prison
2. James Ossuary

TOTAL OF SCREEN TIME 01:12:22

Appendix A.1.4 – The Year of the War (*O Ano da Guerra*) (2003)

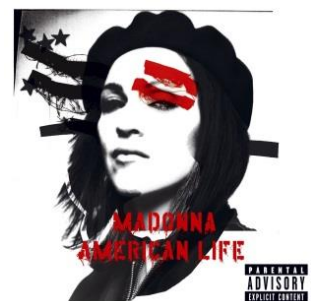
Reference to American Life on Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2003



Retrospectiva virtual scenario



Love Profusion video clip



Madonna's American Life album cover

Love Profusion (instance 1':18"): <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YUtvUFsPA6Y>

Madonna cover album: <https://itunes.apple.com/us/album/american-life/id80815678>

Sérgio Chapelin presented the main 16 segments and narrated 220 new stories. The digital scenario had many similarities with the music video clip “Love Profusion”¹⁴⁵, released in November 2003¹⁴⁶ by the American singer and composer Madonna. Love Profusion is a music track of the ninth studio album “American Life” released by Maverick Records and Warner Bros in April 2003. “American Life” was a controversial album and “the video to the title track contains graphic scenes of war and finished with Madonna throwing a grenade into the lap of a George W. Bush look-alike. She pulled the video but still earned a reputation as unpatriotic and anti-American” (Dykes, 2015, p. 398). *Retrospectiva 2003* referred to the most provocative album of 2003 as a conation to *The Year of the War*.

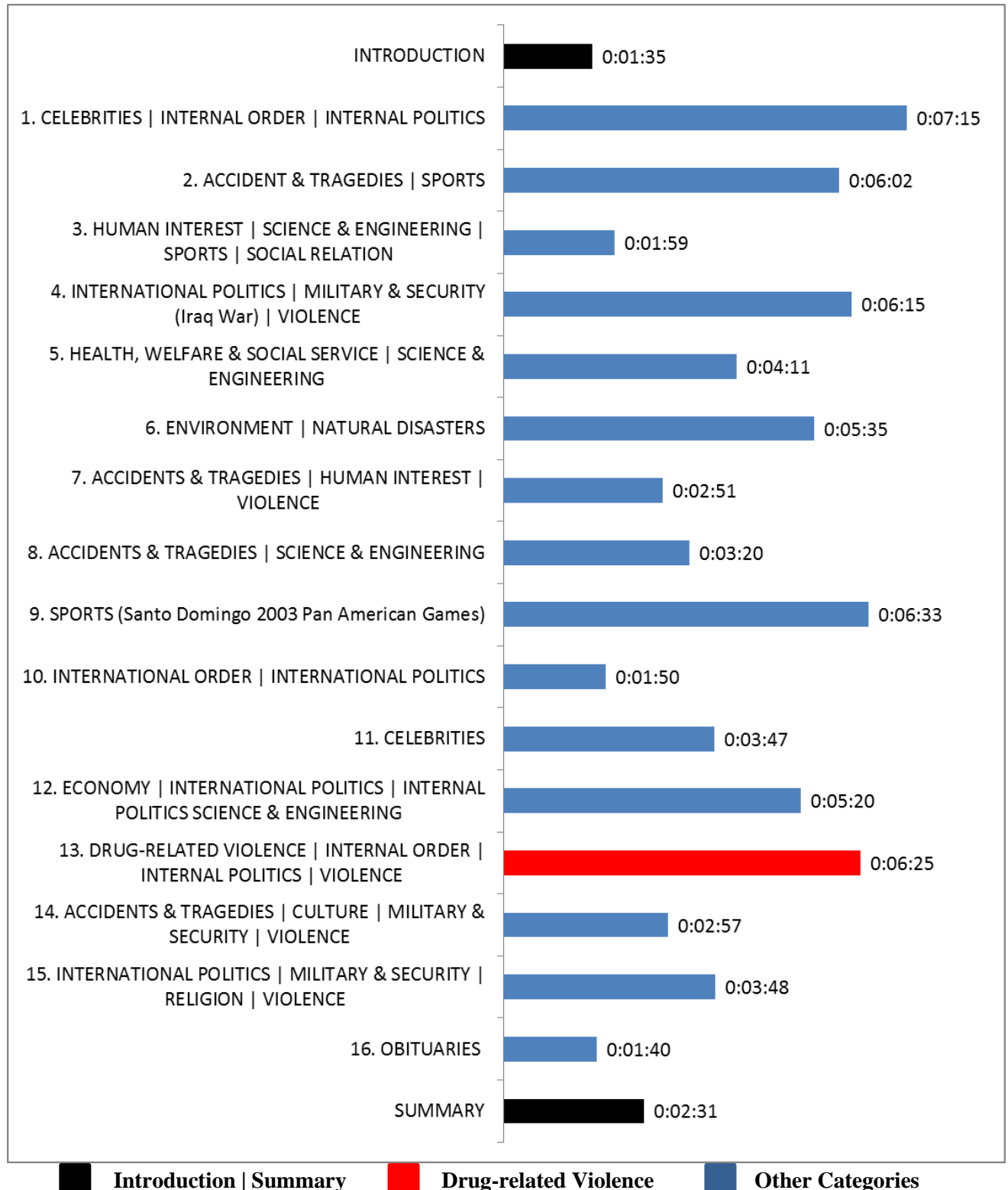
The *Retrospectiva 2003* had a total length of 1:13:54 (h:min:s) and focused on Celebrities, Internal Order and Internal Politics (1st position, 7':15”), especially the inauguration of Lula da Silva’s first term. Stories on poverty and hunger were introduced to link to the President’s political plan to eradicate famine in Brazil. The iconic moment was dedicated to Lula da Silva receiving the presidential sash from former president Fernando Henrique Cardoso, since “it was the first time in Brazil’s history that a democratically elected president peacefully handed over duties to another democratically elected president, who then went on to serve a complete term in office” (Marsh, 2012, p. 1). Violence was presented in five

145 The video clip Love Profusion was directed by Luc Besson on September 2003 at Warner Bros studios in California. Both Sérgio Chapelin and Madonna walked on a deep and tropical blue colored sea surface, divided by a horizon line with white clouds on the blue sky.

146 “In the wake of the 2003 Iraq War, Madonna was vocal in her opposition to George Bush, urging her fans to go and see Michael Moore’s controversial documentary Fahrenheit 9/11” (O’Brien, 2007, p. 4).

sequences of the review, e.g., urban violence in Brazil, children as victims of wars, international, religious, and ethnic conflicts.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2003



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2003

	INTRODUCTION	01':35"
1st	CELEBRITIES INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS	07':15"
1.	Gisele Bündchen donates her paycheck from São Paulo Fashion Week for an anti-hunger campaign	
2.	Inaugural speech of Brazilian President Lula da Silva to the UN General Assembly anti-hunger campaign	
3.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva donated a paycheck to support anti-hunger campaign for Africa at the UN General Assembly	
4.	PT (Work Party) Coalition	
5.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva received the presidential sash from former President Fernando Henrique Cardoso	
6.	Brazilian Presidential Inauguration in Brasília	
7.	Violent demonstration in Brasília	
8.	Lula da Silva criticized the violent demonstration in Brasília	
9.	Tax and pension reform bills approved	
10.	Administrative sanctions for members of the Worker Party	
11.	Brazilian artists protested against national cinema censorship	
12.	Establishment of the Decree N° 4.456 on national cinema's regulation	
13.	Brazilian Minister Benedita da Silva gave back the money she used to her trip to Argentina	
14.	Brazilian pension reform & Statute of the Elderly	
15.	Lula da Silva debating with several social and political entities	
16.	Landless Workers' Movement invasion in various rural settlements	
17.	Brazilian photographer for the weekly <i>Época</i> Magazine, Luiz Antônio da Costa, killed in São Bernardo do Campo, São Paulo	
18.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva visited Mozambique	
19.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva visited 26 countries during his International trips on his first term	
20.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva visited Egypt	
21.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva visited Cuba and met with President Fidel Castro	
22.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva visited the USA and met with President George W. Bush	
23.	Lula da Silva opening speech on the Unified Central of Workers (<i>CUT – Central Única dos Trabalhadores</i>)	
24.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva interviewed by TV show <i>Fantástico</i>	
25.	The issue of extremely poverty and hunger	
26.	Development of the Program <i>Fome Zero</i>	
27.	Political scandals and corruption	
28.	Lula da Silva making agreement with Right Wing politicians	
2nd	ACCIDENT & TRAGEDIES SPORTS	06':02"
1.	Brazilian gymnast Daiane dos Santos performed the double front flip in a piked position	
2.	Daiane dos Santos won a gold medal on floor exercise at the 2003 World Artistic Gymnastics Championships in Anaheim, California	

3. Brazil Women's National Basketball Team and Brazil Women's National Volleyball Team classified to compete on the Olympic Games
4. Brazil Men's National Volleyball Team won the World League gold medal for the third time
5. Brazil Men's National Volleyball Team conquered the unprecedented World Cup title in Japan
6. Brazil Men's National Beach Volleyball Team won medal
7. Skydive competition in the US
8. Austrian Felix Baumgartner become the first person to skydive across the English Channel traveling at about 220 km/h
9. Former Brazilian goalkeeper Cláudio Taffarel retired
10. Cruzeiro Esporte Clube wining championship
11. Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras and Botafogo de Futebol e Regatas leading the Brazilian Football Championship
12. Brazil men's national football team lower performance
13. Brazil national under-20 football team won the 2003 FIFA World Youth Championship in United Arab Emirates
14. Brazilian track and field athlete Maurren Maggi suspended for 2 years in doping case
15. Brazilian volleyball player Giba suspended for marijuana use
16. Hooliganism in Brazilian stadiums
17. Brazilian football player Romário assault a supporter inside stadium
18. Swedish race car driver Kenny Bräck survived a racing accident in Fort Worth, Texas
19. Death by heart attack of the Cameroonian soccer player Marc-Vivien Foé in France
20. Brazilian boxer Acelino Popó Freitas wining a competition
21. German Formula One driver Michael Schumacher wining for the sixth time
22. Brazilian Formula One driver Rubens Barrichello announced that his British Grand Prix winner's trophy has been smashed at the airport
23. Brazilian football referee, Clésio Moreira dos Santos, became famous on YouTube for his over-the-top style

3rd HUMAN INTEREST | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING | SPORTS | 01':59"
SOCIAL RELATION

1. Stories on Brazilian female football referees
2. Stories on Brazilian elderly women practicing boxing
3. Inflatable church
4. English engineers created an amphibious vehicle
5. Car accidents spread liquid chocolate on Brazilian road
6. Nude women protesters during the winter of New York
7. Decline on stone to death sentence of a Nigerian woman

4th INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY (Iraq War) | VIOLENCE 06':15"

1. Baghdad under U.S. American bomb attacks
2. The 1st war of the century
3. United Nations Security Council weapons inspectors in Iraq
4. Worldwide protest against the Iraq War
5. 20/03/2002 the beginning of the Iraq War

6. Bush public broadcasted opening speech on the Iraq war
7. Casualties and victims of the Iraq War
8. U.S. American troops entering on Iraq soil
9. American soldiers captured by Iraqis and released by U.S. American troops
10. Rescue of U.S. American soldier Jessica Lynch
11. U.S. American troops kneeling down in sign of respect for Muslim mosques
12. U.S. American troops hugging children in sign of friendship
13. Firdos Square Saddam Hussein statue destruction
14. War on Terror and terrorism attacks in Iraq
15. Terrorist attacks at the UN Headquarters in Baghdad
16. UN Brazilian diplomat Sergio Vieira de Mello killed in terrorist blast in Baghdad
17. Brazilian Ministry of Culture Gilberto Gil singing at the UN General Assembly
18. Terrorist attacks on the Red Cross Headquarters in Baghdad
19. Suicide bomb attack on the Italian military police headquarters in Nasiriyah, Iraq, south of Baghdad
20. Lack of government responsiveness impacts public mood in Iraq
21. U.S. American troops did not find weapons of mass destruction in Iraq
22. English Prime Minister Tony Blair and U.S. American President George W. Bush low popularity
23. Operation Red Dawn and the capture of Iraqi Head of State Saddam Hussein

5th	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	04':11"
-----------------------	---	----------------

1. Outbreaks of Avian Influenza A (H5N1) in Asian countries killed about 1000 people
2. Within seven months scientists mapped and developed a vaccine against the H5N1
3. Genome Project
4. Studies suggested genetic similarity between chimps and human's DNA in 98%
5. Genetically modified bananas
6. The death of Dolly the cloned sheep
7. Stories on cloned animals
8. Stories on scientific research on mapping children memories
9. The number of HIV cases around the world has increased
10. Medical workers performed a surgery on a baby inside the uterus of the mother
11. Iranian Siamese twins Laleh and Ladan Bijani unsuccessful surgery
12. Successful surgery of conjoin twins in Singapore
13. Successful surgery of conjoin twins Maria and Leticia in Brazil

6th	ENVIRONMENT NATURAL DISASTERS	05':35"
-----------------------	--	----------------

1. Wildfire in Brazil, the US and Australia
2. Endangered animal species
3. Brazil ranked the fourth position on endangered animal species (hyacinth macaw, jaguar, manatee)
4. Earthquake in Japan
5. Tornado in Florida
6. Heavy rains and mudslide in Brazil
7. Natural disaster left catastrophic devastation in Brazil

8. Environmental pollution in Brazilian rivers
9. Drought in São Paulo, Brazil
10. Snow in Santa Catarina, Brazil
11. 2003 European heatwave caused 70,000 deaths
12. Solar storm
13. Blackout in the USA, Canada, Rome, London
14. Natural disaster impacts on Brazilians daily life

7th ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | HUMAN INTEREST | VIOLENCE 02':51"

1. New Year's celebrations
2. A tourist ship Tona Galea carrying 64 people sank near the city of Cabo Frio in Rio de Janeiro, killed 11 people
3. Beached baby whale in Santa Catarina
4. Whales in the coast of Rio de Janeiro's beach
5. Mine-clearance military dolphins deployed in the Persian Gulf during the Iraq War in 2003 to detected naval mine at the Iraq sea
6. American anti-whaling group released video footages of the hutting and killing of several dolphins in Taiji, Japan
7. Brazilians killed a shark on the beach of Rio de Janeiro
8. Boat accident left several injured and killed one

8th ACCIDENT & TRAGEDIES | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING 03':20"

1. Chinese astronaut Yang Liwei became the first Chinese sent into space by the Chinese space program
2. Space shuttle Columbia disaster killed 7 people
3. Brazilian Space Agency Alcântara VLS-1 launch vehicle disaster killed 21 people
4. Space exploration

9th SPORTS (Santo Domingo 2003 Pan American Games) 06':33"

1. Opening ceremony
2. Brazilian committee parade at the opening ceremony
3. Brazilian athletes
4. Brazilian sport shooter Rodrigo Bastos won silver medal
5. Brazilian male judoka Mário Sabino won gold medal at Half-Heavyweight (– 100 kg)
6. Brazilian sailors Bruno Amorim and Dante Bianchi won gold medal
7. Brazilian sailors Carlos Campos and Fábio Demarchi won gold medal at canoeing
8. Brazilian female diver Juliana Veloso won silver medal at 10m Platform
9. A scoreboard error at the Brazil Women's National Basketball Team final between Brazil and the USA resulted in a bronze medal for Brazil
10. Brazilian artistic roller-skating athlete Marcel Sturmer won gold medal
11. Brazilian athletes won medals
12. Brazilian men's basketball team won gold medal
13. Brazilian women's rhythmic gymnastics team won gold medal at Group All-Around
14. Stories on Brazilian female athletes
15. Brazilian triathlon athlete Vigilio de Castilho won silver medal at men's competition

16. Brazilian swimmer 16-year old Thiago Pereira's mother cheering at his son whose won a silver medal
17. Brazilian sprinter Hudson de Souza won gold medals at 1500 m and 5000 m
18. Brazil Women's National Handball Team won gold medal and beat Argentina team on the women's tournament
19. Brazil Men's National Handball Team won gold medal and beat Argentina team on the men's tournament
20. Brazilian long-distance runner Vanderlei de Lima won gold medal at marathon
21. Brazilian long-distance runner Márcia Narloch won gold medal at marathon
22. Brazil Women's National Football Team won gold medal on Argentina
23. Brazilian synchronized swimmers Carolina de Moraes and Isabela de Moraes won bronze medal at duet competition
24. Brazilian swimmer Rogério Romero won gold medal at 200m backstroke
25. Brazilian swimmer Carlos Jayme, Gustavo Borges, Fernando Scherer and Jader Souza won gold medal at 4×100m freestyle relay
26. Argentine-born Brazilian professional tennis player Fernando Meligeni won gold medal at men's Single competition
27. Preparation of athletes and teams for the Olympic Games in Athens

10th INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS 01':50"

1. Bolivian Gas Conflict centered on the social confrontation against the exploitation of the country's vast natural gas reserves by the USA under the governance of the President Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada who resigned
2. Venezuelan General Strike (Oil Strike) destabilized the government of Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez
3. Néstor Kirchner elected President of Argentina, renegotiated prior debts and backed efforts to prosecute former military members responsible for the crimes committed during the Argentine Military Dictatorship

11th CELEBRITIES 03':47"

1. US American singer Michael Jackson on trial for child sexual abuse accusations
2. French-Greek heiress of the Greek shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis, Athina Helene Onassis Roussel, married Brazilian Olympic equestrian athlete Álvaro de Miranda Neto
3. Brazilian actor Rodrigo Santoro starring at Hollywood productions
4. Brazilian theater director Gerald Thomas and Brazilian actress Preta Gil nude
5. US American singer Madonna released a child book
6. US American singer Madonna kissed US American singers Britney Spears and Christina Aguilera during their performance at the Video Music Awards
7. US American singer Britney Spears released the single and videoclip "*Me Against the Music*" featuring US American singer Madonna
8. Rumors on the bisexuality of Prince Charles
9. Divorce of Brazilian football player Ronaldo and Brazilian football player Milene Domingues
10. English Sir Michael Philip Mick Jagger knighted by the Queen
11. Brazilian singer Alexandre Pires performed "*Garota de Ipanema*" at the White House and was hugged by US American President George W. Bush

12. Brazilian singer Caetano Veloso performed a song from the Frida soundtrack on the Oscar ceremony
13. Austrian actor Arnold Schwarzenegger became governor of California

12th	ECONOMY INTERNATIONAL POLITICS INTERNAL POLITICS SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	05':20"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Brazil broke records on soybeans harvest and exportation
2. Soybean genetically modified
3. Brazil broke record on exportation of chicken, pork, fruits, juices
4. Brazil paid its interest rate with the International Monetary Fund
5. Brazil increased funds and investment trusts for foreigner investors
6. Mass unemployment in Brazil resulted in conflict amongst political candidates
7. Unemployment rates around the world
8. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech on the World Economic Forum in Davos
9. Brazilian President Lula da Silva trip to the Middle East
10. Violent demonstrations at the World Trade Organization Ministerial Conference in Cancun
11. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech on the establishment of the G-20 Summit
12. Brazilian President Lula da Silva promised internal economic growth

13th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS VIOLENCE	06':25"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Political organized crime (Propinoduto scandal)
2. Brazil's Federal Revenue and Pension Tax frauds
3. Anaconda Operation on political organized crime
4. Federal Court judge João Carlos da Rocha Mattos as the main suspect of the Anaconda Operation
5. Federal police chief José Augusto Bellini as the suspect of the Anaconda Operation
6. Brazilian illegal trafficking in human organs
7. Praga no Egito Operation accused 57 criminal suspects
8. Misuse of public money for elementary schools
9. Federal deputy Pinheiro Landim accused of selling *habeas corpus* for sentenced drug dealers
10. Court judge, José Antonio Machado Dias, assassinated by drug dealers in São Paulo
11. Court judge, Alexandre Martins de Castro Filho, assassinated by drug dealers in Espírito Santo
12. Children have lost their lives amidst drug-related violence in Brazil
13. Valentina de Andrade Valentina accused of lead a satanic sect that emasculated and killed children during religious rituals in Altamira, Pará
14. Shooting out in favelas
15. Public buses set on fire in Rio de Janeiro
16. Attack on police car
17. Police station attacked by criminals
18. 87 inmates attempted to escape from the São Paulo State Penitentiary in Carandiru through a series of sewage pipes and tunnels resulted in the death of 17 inmates on the tunnels collapse
19. Institutional violence
20. Chinese Chan Kin Chang killed by police officers in Rio de Janeiro
21. Police chief arrested by possession of marijuana and cocaine
22. Drug trafficking and drug consumption inside prisons

14th	ACCIDENT & TRAGEDIES CULTURE MILITARY & SECURITY VIOLENCE	02':57"
1.	Sick mother delivered a healthy baby	
2.	Brazilian children Patrícia and Daniel rescued on a landslide in São Paulo	
3.	9-years old Brazilian boy Felipe died after a landslide in Minas Gerais	
4.	Stories on children labor	
5.	Brazilian children participating in recreational classes	
6.	Brazilian, Iraqis and Congolese children as victims of state violence	
7.	Stories on the 11-year old Iraqi Ali Ismail Abbas that drew media attention after being severely injured in an aerial missile attack during the USA invasion of Iraq	
8.	Bling young girls dance performance at theater in São Paulo	
15th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS MILITARY & SECURITY RELIGION VIOLENCE	03':48"
1.	14-year old Gabriela Prado Maia died after a shootout at the subway station São Francisco Xavier in Rio de Janeiro and became a national symbol against urban violence	
2.	22-year-old Luciana killed at the Universidade Estácio de Sá	
3.	Liana Friedenbach and Felipe Caffé murdered by Champinha	
4.	Peaceful anti-violence demonstration in Copacabana beach	
5.	Middle East conflicts	
6.	Palestine prisoners released	
7.	Ariel Sharon and Yasir Arafat conflicts	
8.	Bomber man attacks in Israel	
9.	Stories on children at the war	
10.	Brazilians children killed and injured after a bomb attack in Lebanon	
16th	OBITUARIES	01':40"
1.	Tribute for Roberto Marinho	
2.	Nina Simone (American singer, songwriter, pianist, arranger, and civil rights activist); Eldred Gregory Peck (American actor); Elias Kazan (Greek-American director, producer, writer and actor); Leni Riefenstahl (German film director, producer, screenwriter); Charles Bronson (Lithuanian-American film and television actor); Capitão Aza (Wilson Vasconcelos Vianna, Brazilian actors); Rogério Cardoso (Brazilian illustrators); Mauro Rosi (Brazilian playwright); Jorge Lafond (Brazilian actor); Dona Zica (Brazilian musician); Barry White (American singer-songwriter and composer); Contijo Theodoro (Brazilian TV host); Marisa Raja Gabaglia (Brazilian journalist and writer); Nora Ney (Brazilian singer); Itamar Assumpção (Brazilian songwriter and composer); Marisa Gaia Mansa (Brazilian singer);	

Noite Ilustrada (Brazilian singer-songwriter and guitarist);
 Almir Chediak (Brazilian composer and musician);
 Raquel de Queiroz (Brazilian writer);
 Sérgio Arouca (Brazilian doctor and politician);
 Nocaute Jack (Brazilian masseur);
 Carlos Eduardo Dolabella (Brazilian actor);
 Eduardo Conde (Brazilian singer and actor);
 Cyll Farney (Brazilian actor);
 José Lewgoy (American-Brazilian television, film and theatre actor);
 Arthur Costa Filho (Brazilian actor);
 Norma Geraldty (Brazilian actress);
 Celly Campello (Brazilian singer)

SUMMARY

02':31"

1. Pilgrims prayed for Pope John Paul II
2. Stories on the Pope John Paul II

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:13:54

Appendix A.1.5 – The Olympic Year (*0 Ano Olímpico*) (2004)

Virtual Scenario of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2004



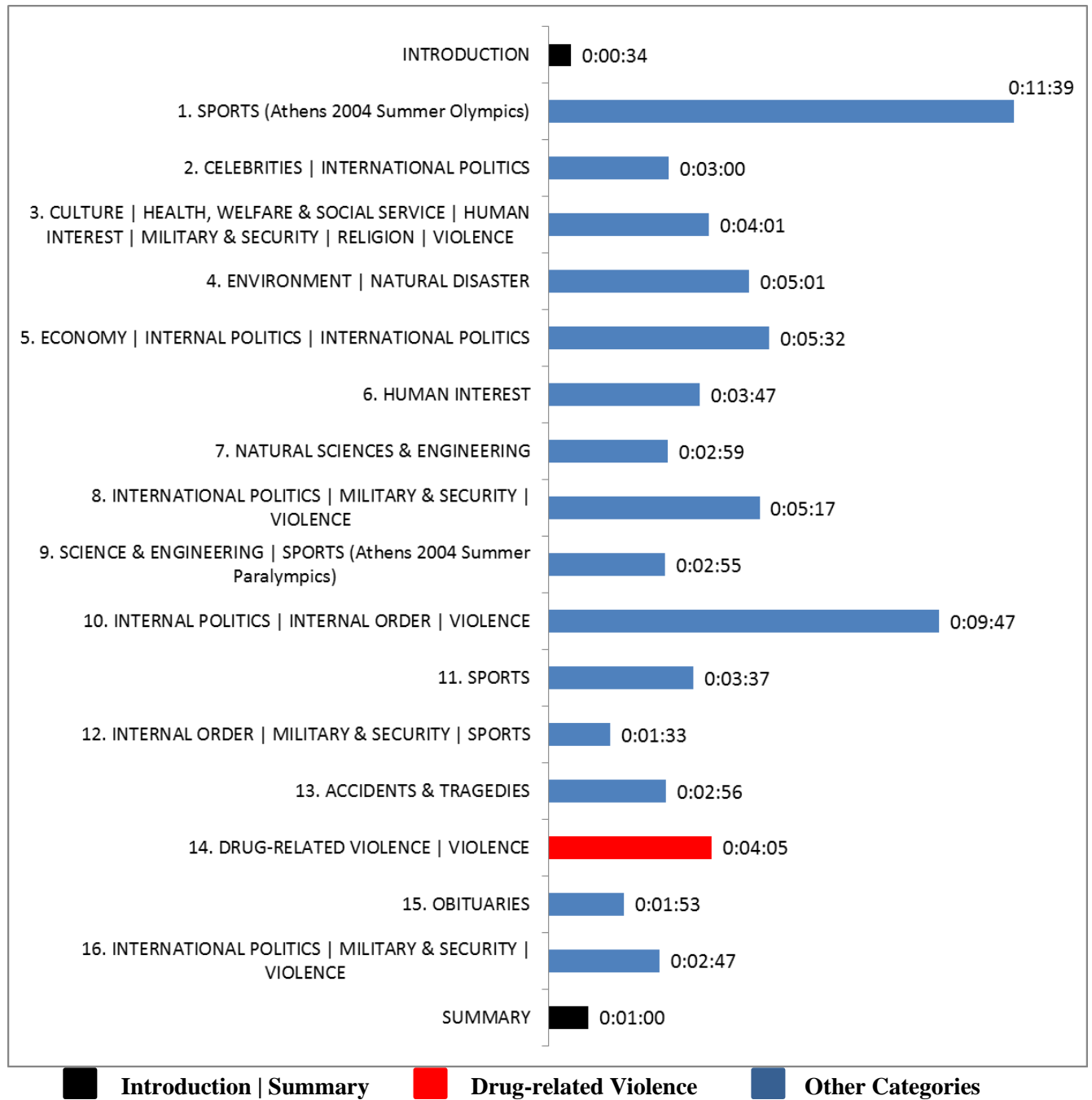
Sérgio Chapelin presented the main 16 topics and narrated 251 news stories within a total length of 1:12:23 (h:min:s). Titled as the Olympic Year, the show focused on the Greece 2004 Summer Olympics, ranking first position (11':39"). Environment and Natural Disaster was the second most covered topic (10th position, 09':47"), due to the Indian Ocean earthquake and tsunami¹⁴⁷ that "[...] killed over 200,000 people and damaged the livelihoods and homes of over 1 million people around the Indian Ocean, from western Indonesia and southern Thailand to coastal Sri Lanka, southeastern India, and the Maldives" (Karan, 2011, p. 2). Not only in Brazil but also worldwide this specific natural disaster captured attention and "[...] the emotional fascination with the tsunami¹⁴⁸ was propelled by the mass media and live television images of the disaster" (Karan, 2011, p. 2).

Violence was covered in terms of war, genocide, terrorism, urban violence. Drug-related violence was presented together with urban violence (14th position, 04':05"). Stories on urban violence reviewed the Campaign for Disarmament in Brazil, several cases of violence in favelas and luxury condominiums, on the streets and beaches of Rio de Janeiro. Furthermore, homicide, kidnapping and aggressive middle-class delinquency were also part of the narratives. Drug-related violence was centered on conflict among criminal organizations, drug gangs and armed commandos. While victims were shown by portrait pictures of innocent ones, criminal suspect dead bodies were shown in graphic imagery, carried by police officers on the pathways of slums and thrown into police cars.

147 "Over 9,000 foreign tourists in the area were among the dead or missing [...] Only 5,000-6,000 bodies were formally identified, most of them foreigners. The remaining bodies were buried in mass graves. This was especially true in Indonesia, where the resources and facilities were not available to identify the overwhelming number of victims" (Karan, 2010, p. 2).

148 "Tsunami, a Japanese term, refers to earthquake-generated ocean waves associated with the sudden rise or fall of the seafloor that devastate coastal areas" (Karan, 2010, p. 1).

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2004



Description of the News Stories on Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2004

INTRODUCTION		00':34"
1st	SPORTS (Athens 2004 Summer Olympics)	11':39"
1.	Lighting of the Olympic torch	
2.	Opening ceremony	
3.	Olympics Parade of Nations on the Opening ceremony	
4.	Olympics Parade of Brazilian athletes	
5.	Brazilian gymnastic Daane dos Santos and Brazilian long-distance runner Vanderlei de Lima	
6.	Overview of Brazilian athletes	
7.	Street-by-street route for the Athens Olympic torch relay in Brazil	
8.	Brazilian football player Romário carried the Olympic flame	
9.	Pelé carried the Olympic flame in Rio de Janeiro	
10.	Brazilian volleyball player Giba became a father	
11.	Brazil Men's Volleyball Team won gold medals	
12.	US American swimmer Michael Phelps won seven gold medals	
13.	Retirement of Brazilian swimmer Gustavo Borges	
14.	Debut of Brazilian swimmer Tiago Pereira	
15.	Debut of 17-year old Brazilian swimmer Joanna Maranhão	
16.	Brazilian swimmers who lost Olympic medals	
17.	Brazilian male judoka Leandro Guilherme won bronze medal	
18.	Brazilian male judoka Flavio Canto won bronze medal	
19.	Brazilian male judoka who lost Olympic medal	
20.	Afghans and Iraqis sportsman	
21.	Brazilian sportsmen and sportswomen	
22.	Brazilian male artistic gymnast Mosiah Rodrigues as the only Brazilian male athlete representing Brazil in Gymnastics	
23.	Brazilian rower Fabiana Beltrame as the only Brazilian female athlete representing the Brazil in Rowing	
24.	Brazilian taekwondo athlete Natalia Falavigna as the only Brazilian female athlete representing the Brazil in Taekwondo	
25.	Brazil Women's National Football Team won silver medal	
26.	Brazil Men's National Beach Volleyball Team members Ricardo Santos and Emanuel Rego won gold medal	
27.	Brazil Women's National Beach Volleyball Team members Shelda Bede and Adriana Behar won gold medal	
28.	Brazilian female athletes	
29.	Brazil Women's National Basketball Team and Indoor Volleyball Team lost Olympic medals	
30.	China Women's National Indoor Volleyball Team won gold medal	
31.	USA Women's National Basketball Team won gold medal	
32.	Argentine National Men's Basketball and Football Team won gold medals	
33.	Brazilian Olympic Gymnastic athlete Daiane dos Santos debut on the Olympic games and failed to win gold medal	
34.	Romanian Olympic Gymnastic athlete Cătălina Ponor won gold medal on floor exercise	
35.	Brazilian Olympic Gymnastic athletes Camila Comin and Daniele Hypólito on the finals	

36. Brazilian equestrianism Rodrigo Pessoa won silver medal
37. Brazilian sailor Robert Scheidt was the first Brazilian athlete to won gold medal
38. Brazilian sailors Torben Grael and Marcelo Ferreira won gold medal
39. Athletes fail
40. American sprinter Justin Gatlin won gold medal
41. Olympic Marathon
42. Brazilian long-distance runner Vanderlei de Lima attacked by former Irish priest Cornelius Horan won bronze medal
43. Greek spectator who helped free Vanderlei de Lima, Polyvios Kossivas, received a trophy from Vanderlei de Lima in appreciation
44. Summary of the Olympic Games

2nd

CELEBRITIES | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

03':00"

1. Brazilian model Luma de Oliveira pregnancy
2. Justin Timberlake and Janet Jackson's breast scandal on Super Bowl
3. Michael Jackson in court
4. The tripped and fell of Fidel Castro on a stage at a graduation ceremony
5. Gisele Bündchen visit a Brazilian Indian village with Leonardo Di Caprio
6. Wedding of Brazilian TV hosts Luciano Hulk and Angélica
7. Royal weddings (Brunei, Netherlands, Spain, Denmark)

3rd

**CULTURE | HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE |
HUMAN INTEREST | MILITARY & SECURITY | RELIGION |
VIOLENCE**

04':01"

1. Breslan school hostage terrorist attack in Russia killed 156 children
2. Children traumatized in Breslan school
3. Training of children terrorists in Palestine
4. Bomber children in Israel
5. Survival children after a terrorist attack in Iraq
6. School violence in Novo Hamburgo, Rio Grande do Sul
7. France ban on face covering towards Muslim girls on French schools
8. Teenage pregnancy statistics in Brazil
9. Boy who delivered his newborn brother
10. Taiwanese children who arrived in Brazil
11. Brazilian schools offered leisure for children during weekend
12. Art and social projects in Brazilians poor communities in Pernambuco and Minas Gerais

4th

ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTER

05':01"

1. Indian Ocean earthquake and tsunami survivors
2. Indian Ocean earthquake and tsunami victims
3. Satellite images of the catastrophic devastation of the Indian Ocean earthquake and tsunami
4. Families and relatives carried the dead bodies of their beloved ones
5. Brazilians victims of the Indian Ocean earthquake and tsunami
6. Missed victims of the Indian Ocean earthquake and tsunami

7. The deadliest hurricane in the 2004 Atlantic hurricane season, Hurricane Jeanne, hit the coast of the USA
8. The second major hurricane of the 2004 Atlantic hurricane season, Hurricane Charley, hit the coast of the USA
9. The third major hurricane of the 2004 Atlantic hurricane season, Hurricane Frances, hit several countries located in the Atlantic
10. Hurricane Ivan in the Caribbean and USA
11. Hurricane in Central America and South America
12. Typhoon in Japan and Philippines
13. Tornado in the USA
14. Hurricane Catarina hit southeastern Brazil
15. Luciano and Hamilton as survivors of the Hurricane Catarina
16. Floods that destroyed houses in Brazil
17. Victims rescued during the floods that hit Brazil
18. Drought in Brazil
19. Wildfire destroyed forest in Portugal and Spain
20. Wildfire in Brazil
21. Chūetsu earthquake in Japan
22. Nobel Peace Prize for Kenyan Professor Wangari Maathai, the first African person to earn a Nobel Prize
23. Professor Kenyan Wangari Maathai found the Green Belt Movement and planted millions of trees in Kenya to combat hunger in Africa

5th

**ECONOMY | INTERNAL POLITICS | INTERNATIONAL
POLITICS**

05':52"

1. Internal economic grown
2. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech
3. Chief of Staff of Brazil Antonio Palocci speech
4. Brazil share of minerals exports hit record
5. Brazil's share of soybean exports hit record
6. Import of industrial machinery
7. Increased in bank interest rates
8. Brazil–United States cotton dispute
9. Brazil's exportation of sugar
10. Argentina acquired household appliance made in Brazil
11. Mergers on beer companies and creation of the Belgian-Brazilian multinational beverage Anheuser-Busch InBev SA/NV
12. Italian dairy and food corporation Parmalat financial crisis
13. Banco Santos crisis
14. Oil price peak
15. Valuation of the Real currency and devaluation of Dollar
16. Unemployment in Brazil
17. Employment of qualified personnel in the industry and commerce sector
18. President Lula da Silva international trips
19. Brazil campaign for permanent UN Security Council seat
20. Brazilian economic support for Gabon, Cape Verde, Haiti and other African countries

21. Brazil supported the entry of Russia as a membership of the World Trade Organization (WTO)
22. Economic growth in China

6th

HUMAN INTEREST

03':47"

1. More than 70 animals murdered in São Paulo zoo
2. A man entered a lion enclosure in Buenos Aires
3. A man entered a lion enclosure in Taiwan zoo
4. Intelligent dogs
5. Australian crocodile hunter Steve Irwin hold his baby son while feeding a crocodile
6. Capture of an alligator
7. Whale attack on US American trainer
8. Failed attempt in saving a beached whale in Niterói, Rio de Janeiro
9. Beached whale in Rio de Janeiro beach
10. Story of a capybara at the Ipanema beach

7th

SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

02':59"

1. Innovative NASA Supersonic jet for space exploration
2. Successful flight into space of the experimental air-launched rocket-powered aircraft SpaceShipOne
3. Astrological alignment of Venus
4. Discovery of 90377 Sedna, a minor planet in the outer reaches of the Solar System
5. Stories on Astronauts
6. NASA sample return probe, Genesis space capsule crash-lands after the parachute failed to open
7. The power system of the Space Telescope Hubble failed
8. NASA robotic spacecraft, MESSENGER (MErcury Surface, Space ENvironment, GEOchemistry, and Ranging) launched to orbit the planet Mercury
9. NASA launched a robotic rover, Spirit, MER-A (Mars Exploration Rover – A), on Mars
10. NASA launched a robotic rover, Opportunity, MER-B (Mars Exploration Rover – B), on Mars
11. Cassini–Huygens spacecraft has been responsible for the exploration of Saturn

8th

**INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY |
VIOLENCE**

05':17"

1. US American presidential elections
2. U S American presidential candidates John Kerry and George W. Bush
3. War in Iraq
4. More than 30 terrorist attacks per day in Iraq
5. Militant Islamist from Jordan, Abu Musab al-Zarqawi accused of bombings, beheadings, and attacks during the Iraq War
6. Gun camera of the US Apache helicopter Boeing AH-64 on duty alleged to be killing Iraqi Insurgents
7. Kidnaping and decapitation of foreigner by rebels in Iraq
8. Abu Ghraib prison torture and abuse in Iraq by US American soldier

9. Media response to the Abu Ghraib human rights violations
10. Protest against Iraq War in Rome, Paris and worldwide
11. Low presidential approval rating of US American President George W. Bush
12. Nomination of temporary Iraqi Prime Minister, Ghazi Mashal Ajil al-Yawer
13. Delivery of Saddam Hussein for Iraqi Interim Government
14. Trial of Saddam Hussein
15. Terrorist attacks in Iraq and popular support for Saddam Hussein
16. UN failure operation to find weapons and weapons of mass destruction stocked in Iraq
17. English Prime Minister Tony Blair justified the Iraq War as a war on terror
18. Presidential candidates' debate between John Kerry and George W. Bush
19. Al Jazeera broadcasted parts of a videotape of Saudi Arabian founder of al-Qaeda Osama bin Laden addressing a threat to the US four days before the US presidential election
20. Political support on President George W. Bush candidacy
21. Vote counting
22. United States Secretary of State Colin Powell succeeded by Condoleezza Rice
23. Bomb attack at the main gate to the US-led coalition headquarters in Baghdad, killed 24 and injured 120 people
24. Re-election of the US American President George W. Bush
25. Questions concerning the end of the Iraq War

9th SCIENCE & ENGINEERING | SPORTS (Paralympics Games) 02':55"

1. American actor Christopher Lee death
2. Scientific research on human stem cells
3. Surrogate mothering
4. Brazilian blind Paralympic sprinter Ádria Santos won gold medal at the Athens 2004 Summer Paralympics
5. Brazilian Paralympic sprinter Antônio Delfino won gold medals at 200 m and 400 m
6. Brazilian Paralympic male judoka Antônio Tenorio won gold medal
7. Brazilian Paralympic swimmer Clodoaldo Silva won six gold and one silver medals, on the 50 m freestyle, 100 m freestyle, 200 m freestyle, 50 m butterfly, 150 m individual medley, 4×50 m medley relay and 4×50 m freestyle relay
8. Paralympics athletes
9. Brazil ranked the 14th position on the medal table with 14 gold, 12 silver and 7 bronze medals
10. Brazil beat Argentina Blind football match
11. Brazilian Paralympics athletes

10th INTERNAL POLITICS | INTERNAL ORDER | VIOLENCE 09':47"

1. White collar crimes in Brasília
2. Waldomiro Diniz scandal on lottery crime
3. Federal police operation on gambling
4. Illegalization of electronic bingo and slot machine
5. Chinese man arrested for smuggling
6. Federal police operations
7. Suspect arrested for embezzlement of the social security system
8. Pororocá Operation
9. Vampiro Operation

10. Parliamentary Inquiry Commission (CPI) of the Bank Banestado
11. Cases of the Brazilian dictatorship
12. Brazil's Government threat to expel the Times reporter Larry Rohter
13. 30th wedding anniversary of Brazilian President Lula da Silva and Brazilian First Lady Marise da Silva
14. Landless Workers' Movement
15. Conflict of Landless Workers' Movement and homeless with police officers
16. Indians protesters in Brasília
17. Massacre of gold miners in Rondônia
18. Suicidal attempt of an unemployed man in the Brazilian Senate chamber
19. Political congress alliances
20. Municipal election campaign
21. Mayor candidates' debate broadcasted by Rede Globo
22. Victory of candidates elected
23. Candidates convicted of political crime have been elected
24. Celso Pitta arrested for contempt of authority by insulting Senator Antero Paes de Barros during the CPI of Banestado
25. Former mayor of São Paulo, Paulo Maluf, accused for money laundering in Switzerland
26. Marketing chief of Brazilian President Lula da Silva presidential campaign arrest in a Cockfight
27. Story of a man who found a suitcase with money and returned it back to its owner

11th

SPORTS

03':37"

1. Brazilian football player for São Caetano, Serginho, suffered a cardiac arrest during a match
2. Hungarian footballer player for Benfica, Miklós Fehér, suffered a heart attack during a match against Vitoria Guimarães in Portugal
3. Brazilian football player for Dempo, Cristiano Junior, suffered a cardiac arrest during a match against Mohun Bagan in India
4. Death of Brazilian bike racer cross Dayane
5. Maradona suffered a suspected heart attack following a cocaine overdose
6. Brazil beat Argentina in Copa America
7. Brazilian football player Ronaldinho Gaúcho won the FIFA World Player of the Year award
8. Brazilian football player Ronaldo and Brazilian model Daniela Ciccarelli wedding
9. Brazilian football player Romário retirement of the Brazil National Football Team
10. Brazilian football player Romário conflict with the Fluminense Sport Club coach
11. German racing driver Michael Schumacher won seven time the Formula One World Championship
12. Brazilian racing driver Rubens Barrichello unsatisfactory performance
13. Brazilian football player Robinho

12th

INTERNAL ORDER (Haitian Coup d'état) | MILITARY & SECURITY | SPORTS

01':33"

1. Brazil leading a United Nations peacekeeping in Haiti
2. Floods and tropical storms hit Haiti
3. Brazil National Football Team visited Haiti
4. Brazil 6-1 Haiti

13th	ACCIDENT & TRAGEDIES	02':56"
1.	Fireworks factory accident in Denmark	
2.	Chilean ship exploded in Brazilian port, killed 4 people	
3.	Helicopter accident in New York	
4.	Car accident on the Rally dos Sertões	
5.	Rescue operation of a child buried in landslide in São Paulo	
6.	A father waiting for the rescue of his son corpse after a work accident	
7.	Arreia Branca building collapsed in Recife, killed 4 people	
8.	Camará Dam broke, destroyed a village in Paraíba, killed 4 people and made more than 1000 people homeless	
9.	The Ycuá Bolaños supermarket fire killed 394 people and injured more than 500 people in Asunción, Paraguay	
10.	Story of a police officer who saved the life of a baby from the Ycuá Bolaños supermarket fire	
14th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	04':05"
1.	Destruction of firearms and ammunition in Brazil	
2.	Violence in Rio de Janeiro	
3.	Japanese tourist assaulted in Copacabana	
4.	21-year-old Israeli tourist, Moran Bonflek, survived a cardiac arrest in Brazil	
5.	Millionaire advertiser Luiz Carlos Rugai and wife, Alessandra de Fátima Troitino killed by his son Gil Grego Rugai	
6.	Homeless killed in Praça da Sé, São Paulo	
7.	Student murdered by her house maid	
8.	Mayor of Ibiruna killed	
9.	Apoena Meireles killed by a 17-year-old middle-class student Alan Carlos Ferreira Lopes	
10.	Middle-class delinquency	
11.	Black dentist, Flavio Ferreira Santana, killed by Military Police officers while driving back home	
12.	Kidnapping	
13.	Drug trafficking in the South Zone of Rio de Janeiro	
14.	Turf war between Comando Vermelho and Amigos dos Amigos in Morro do Vidigal and Favela da Rocinha	
15.	Victims of the turf war in Rio de Janeiro	
16.	Rio's most-wanted man (Bem-Te-Vi) killed in police raid	
17.	Imprisoned drug lords and leaders of armed commandos controlling drug trafficking	
18.	Prison riot in Casa de Custódia do Rio de Janeiro killed 31 inmates	
19.	Police officer fighting drug crime	
20.	Voluntary surrender of weapons by citizens due to the Firearms-Control Legislation	
15th	OBITUARIES	01':53"
1.	Fernando Sabino (Brazilian writer and journalist); Marlon Brando (American actor, film director and activist); Antonio Gades (Spanish flamenco dancer and choreographer); Leonel Brizola (Brazilian politician);	

Ronald Reagan (American politician);
 Redi;
 Hilda Hilst (Brazilian poet);
 Pedro Bloch (Brazilian writer);
 Paulo Niemeyer (Brazilian doctor and Oscar Niemeyer's brother);
 Glauco Rodrigues (Brazilian illustrator);
 Rogério Sganzerla (Brazilian filmmaker);
 Augusto Rodrigues (Brazilian plastic artist);
 Chico Feitosa (Brazilian composer and musician);
 Celso Furtado (Brazilian economist);
 Rosinha de Valença (Brazilian composer, arranger and musician);
 Miriam Pires (Brazilian actress);
 Jorginho Guinle (Brazilian billionaire from the Guinle family of Rio);
 Fernando Almeida (Brazilian actor);
 Lélia Abramo (Italian-Brazilian actress and political activist);
 Ana Ariel (Brazilian actress);
 Yara Lins (Brazilian actress);
 Leonor Bassères (Brazilian writer);
 Lene Frias
 Bibi Vogel (Brazilian actress);
 Janet Leigh (American actress, singer, dancer);
 Peter Ustinov (English actor, writer, filmmaker);
 Borjalo (Brazilian illustrator);
 Ray Charles (US American singer and songwriter)

16th INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY | VIOLENCE 02':47"

1. Madrid train bombings attack killed 191 people and injured more than 2,000
2. Augusto Pinochet trial in Chile
3. Bomber woman in Gaza Strip
4. Bomber men in Middle East
5. Israel and Palestine conflicts
6. Palestinian imam founder of Hamas, Sheikh Ahmed Ismail Hassan Yassin, killed during an Israeli attack by an Israeli Apache helicopter gunship
7. Palestinian co-founder of Hamas, Abdel Aziz al-Rantisi, killed by missiles from an Apache helicopter
8. Death of the President of the Palestine, Yasser Arafat
9. Poisoning of the Ukrainian opposition leader Viktor Yushchenko
10. Assassination of the 1st President of the Chechen Republic Akhmad Abdulkhamidovich Kadyrov
11. Peaceful protesters in Madrid and Ukraine

SUMMARY

01':00"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:12:23

Appendix A.1.6 – The Year of Turns (*0 Ano de Reviravoltas*) (2005)

Virtual Scenario of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2005



In 2005, Sérgio Chapelin highlighted the role of Rede Globo's TV Annual Review as the carrier of memory: "*Which memories will we store from 2005?*". The newscaster introduced 15 topics and voice-over narrated 245 new stories within 01:12:00 (h:min:s). *The Year of Turns* referred to the media attention on stories focusing on high-rank politicians' money laundering and the *Mensalão* Corruption Scandal¹⁴⁹, that involved denounces against the Brazilian former President Lula da Silva and his Workers Party (*Partido dos Trabalhadores* – PT).

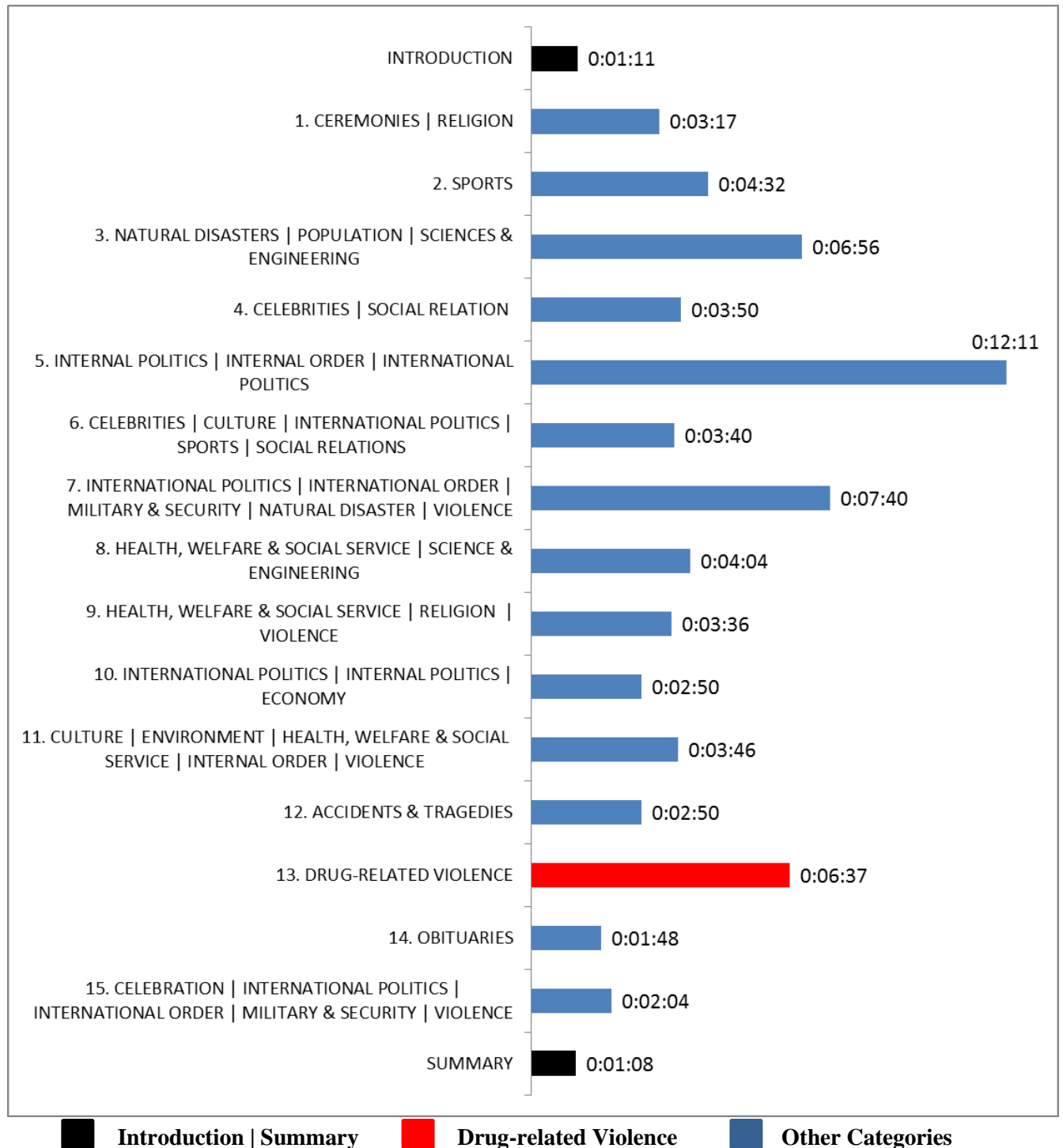
Stories on Violence focused on children as main victims of terrorist attacks and institutional violence (7th position, 07':40" and 15th position, 02':04"), on fratricide, abduction, and sexual abuse by Brazilian Catholic priests (9th position, 03':36"), and on political, institutional and structural violence in Brazil (11th position, 03':46").

Stories on Drug-related Violence were reviewed in a single segment, representing the fourth largest topic in terms of screen time (9.2%) (13th position, 6':37"), with 26 news stories. It introduced the Brazilian firearms and ammunition countrywide referendum that failed in banishing officially the sale of firearms and ammunition in Brazil with 63% of votes. The segment reviewed the story of a retired woman denouncing the drug trafficking near her house in Copacabana by drug dealers and police officers. The numerous stories on turf wars in Rio's favelas were highlighted by citizens leaving behind their belongings and running away.

149 "Criminal Case No. 470 began as a political scandal, known as '*Mensalão*', that took place during President Luiz Inácio Lula da Silva's government. Since 2004, the Brazilian Press had been writing on an alliance between the Worker's Party and the Brazilian Labor Party (PTB) involving bribery. In 2005, a congressional committee of inquiry began investigating a bribery scheme involving the Brazilian Post Office ('*CPI dos Correios*'). In this context PTB's president, Representative Roberto Jefferson, first brought up the term '*Mensalão*' (meaning, roughly, 'big monthly payment'), insinuating that there was a bribery procedure organized by important people in the Worker's Party involving a monthly, expensive payment to congressmen in exchange for political support inside Congress. There was a complex plot, involving advertising agencies, high-ranking political figures, financial institutions, and public companies" (Coelho & Barbabela, 2015, p. 373).

Furthermore, the narrative also emphasized several kinds of flash robberies, prison riots, and attacks on public transportations, gang fights and law-enforcement operations in favelas.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2005



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2005

	INTRODUCTION	01':11"
1st	CEREMONIES RELIGION	03':17"
1.	Praying for Pope John Paul II	
2.	The health of Pope John Paul II	
3.	Rome received millions of pilgrims for Pope John Paul II funeral	
4.	Death of Pope John Paul II	
5.	Pilgrims grieving after the announcement of the death of Pope John Paul II	
6.	A queue formed to see the Pope's body at his funeral	
7.	Pope's funeral and burial	
8.	White smoke emanated from the special chimney placed atop the Sistine Chapel	
9.	The announcement of Benedict XVI as the new Pope	
10.	German Joseph Aloisius Ratzinger nominated Pope Benedict XVI	
2nd	SPORTS	04':32"
1.	Good performance of Brazil National Football Team	
2.	Brazilian football player Ronaldinho Gaúcho won the Golden Ball Award for the best player in the tournament twice	
3.	Brazilian football player Romário as the oldest player on the Brazilian championship	
4.	Brazilian football player Romário became the father of a disabled child	
5.	São Paulo Futebol Clube competed in the FIFA Club World Championship in Japan, beat Liverpool Football Club in the finals and won its third Intercontinental title	
6.	Brazil Men's Volleyball Team won a championship	
7.	Brazil Women's Volleyball Team won six championships during 2005	
8.	Brazilian taekwondo athlete Natália Falavigna defeated British Sarah Stevenson in the final in Spain and won the World Taekwondo Championship	
9.	Brazilian male judoka João Derly defeated Japanese Masato Uchishiba in Egypt won the 2005 World Judo Championships	
10.	Brazilian equestrian and show jumper Rodrigo Pessoa won Olympic gold medal after the disqualification of the Irish Cian O'Connor and his horse Waterford Crystal for doping in the Athens 2004 Summer Olympics	
11.	Brazilian swimmer Clodoaldo Silva won the Best Male Athlete award by the International Paralympic Committee	
12.	Robert Scheidt was ranked 1 st in the world in the Laser Standard and became 8 times World Championship	
13.	Brazilian climbers, Victor Negrete, Waldemar Niclevycz and Irvan Gustavo Burda, arrived at the top of Everest mountain	
14.	Brazilian Olympic gymnasts	
15.	Brazilian gymnasts Diego Hypólito became the World Gymnastics Championship on the floor exercise	
16.	Brazilian gymnasts Dayane dos Santos competed on the World Championships in Melbourne	

3rd

NATURAL DISASTERS | POPULATION | SCIENCES & ENGINEERING

06':56"

1. Post-tsunami in Asia
2. Focus on the children of the tsunami in Asia
3. International aid
4. Survivors of the tsunami in Asia
5. New images of the tsunami broadcasted by television
6. Satellite images registered the devastation of the tsunami
7. Nias–Simeulue earthquake took place in the west coast of northern Sumatra, Indonesia and killed approximately 915 people in the region devastated by the 2004 Indian Ocean earthquake
8. Rescue operation in Sumatra
9. Drought and wildfire in Amazônia
10. Global warming
11. Wildfire at Australian and European forest
12. Polar ice cap melting and iceberg detachment
13. Greenhouse effect
14. Floods and landslide in California
15. Tornado in the south of Brazil
16. Drought in the south of Brazil and in Minas Gerais
17. Space probe explosion
18. Discovery of a new planet bigger than Pluto in the outer solar system
19. Scientific studies on the Titan moon of Saturn
20. Kashmir earthquake in Pakistan
21. Children in a post-disaster situation
22. Rescue operations in Pakistan
23. Resupply mission to the International Space Station
24. Repair techniques fixing the Space Shuttle Discovery
25. Return of astronaut on the Space Shuttle Discovery to planet Earth
26. Paul McCartney provides first-ever live station wake-up music

4th

CELEBRITIES | SOCIAL RELATION

03':50"

1. Brazilian football player Ronaldo and Brazilian model Daniella Ciccarelli wedding
2. The divorce of Brazilian football player Ronaldo with Brazilian model Daniella Ciccarelli
3. Goals scored by football players
4. The royal wedding of Prince Charles and Camilla Parker Bowles
5. The french-greek heiress of the Greek shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis, Athina Helene Onassis Roussel, married Brazilian Olympic equestrian athlete Álvaro de Miranda Neto in São Paulo
6. American actor Brad Pitt and American actress Jennifer Aniston split
7. American actor Brad Pitt in an affair with American actress Angelina Jolie
8. American actor Tom Cruise proposed to American actress Katie Holmes in Paris
9. American actor Tom Cruise divorced from American actress Nicole Kidman and dated Spanish actress Penélope Cruz
10. Brazilian model Gisele Bündchen and American actor Leonardo Di Caprio split
11. Brazilian model Gisele Bündchen dated American professional surfer Kelly Slater

12. Brazilian actor Henri Castelli married Brazilian model Isabeli Fontana
13. Brazilian actress Alinne Moraes and Brazilian actor Cauã Reymond split
14. Brazilian actor Murilo Benício and Brazilian actress Giovanna Antonelli split
15. Same-sex marriage in South Africa, Spain, England and Canada
16. English singer Elton John married Canadian filmmaker David Furnish after 12 years of engagement

5th

**INTERNAL POLITICS | INTERNAL ORDER |
INTERNATIONAL POLITICS**

12':11"

1. Brazil in the World Economic Forum (WEF) in Switzerland
2. South African President Thabo Mbeki, Nigerian President Olusegun Obasanjo together with Irish singer Bono Vox, English Prime Minister Tony Blair, former US American President Bill Clinton, Microsoft Chairman Bill Gates speech on one of the sessions of the World Economic Forum
3. English singer Bono Vox greeting Brazilian President Lula da Silva
4. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech on hunger and poverty
5. American Goodwill Ambassador for the United Nations Angelina Jolie and American AIDS activist Sharon Stone on sessions of the World Economic Forum
6. 25th Anniversary of the Work Party (PT – *Partido dos Trabalhadores*)
7. Brazilian President Lula da Silva praised the media
8. Denounces of corruption on Brazilian President Lula da Silva and the Work Party (PT)
9. Brazilian President Lula da Silva defending himself from accusation
10. Director of the post office company Correios charged with corruption
11. Brazilian politician Roberto Jefferson charged with corruption
12. Brazilian politicians fighting
13. Wives of Brazilian politicians
14. Prostitutes involvement with deputies
15. Brazilian advertiser Marcos Valério involved in corruption scandals and money laundering
16. The Valerioduto scandal
17. Politicians involved in corruption scandals
18. President of the Chamber Severino Cavalcanti involved in corruption scandals
19. Delúbio Soares involved in the Mensalão
20. President of the Work Party (PT) José Genoíno involved in the Mensalão scandal
21. José de Alencar and his brother involved in the Mensalão scandal
22. José Dirceu involved in the Mensalão scandal
23. Chief of Staff José Dirceu resigned
24. Dilma Rousseff became Chief of Staff
25. Roberto Jefferson resigned
26. Work Party (PT) internal conflicts
27. Brazilian advertiser Duda Mendonça involved in Mensalão scandal
28. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech
29. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech at the Sorbonne

6th

**CELEBRITIES | CULTURE | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS |
SPORTS | SOCIAL RELATIONS**

03':40"

1. Brazilian obesity on the cover of The New York Times

2. Angela Merkel became Chancellor of Germany
3. Ellen Johnson elected as President of Nigeria and the first women president in an African country
4. Michelle Bachelet elected president of Chile
5. Argentine soccer player Leandro Desabato held in Brazil for racist insults on Brazilian soccer player Grafite
6. Corruption on sport
7. Sport Club Internacional won the Brazilian Football championship
8. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista won the Campeonato Brasileiro Série A
9. Argentine former football player Maradona met Cuban president Fidel Castro and Brazilian former football player Pelé
10. Argentine former football player Maradona met Brazilian former football player Zico
11. Brazilian former football player Pelé son's Edinho arrested
12. Released of the Brazilian film "Two Sons of Francisco"
13. U.S. American singer Michael Jackson cleared of child abuse charges

7th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS INTERNATIONAL ORDER MILITARY & SECURITY NATURAL DISASTER VIOLENCE	07':40"
-----------------------	---	----------------

1. U.S. American President George W. Bush reelected
2. Presidential election in Iraq
3. CIA denied the existence of mass destruction weapons in Iraq
4. U.S. American President George W. Bush justified the Iraq War
5. Saddam Hussein Trial in Baghdad
6. Terrorist attacks in Iraq
7. Bomber car, bomber woman, bomber man attacks in Iraq
8. Al-Qaeda attacks in Iraq
9. Al-Aimmah bridge stampede killed 953 pilgrims
10. Rescue operation of Italian journalist Giuliana Sgrena
11. Italian general Nicola Calipari was mistaken killed by U.S. American soldiers while escorting hostage Giuliana Sgrena
12. Kidnapping of Brazilian João José Vasconcelos in Iraq
13. The death toll of 30.000 Iraqis and 2.000 coalition soldiers in the Iraq War
14. Hurricane Katrina in New Orleans and Louisiana
15. Chaos in New Orleans
16. Levee failures in Greater New Orleans after Hurricane Katrina
17. Civilians begging for help
18. Criticism of government response to Hurricane Katrina
19. Hurricane Katrina left catastrophic devastation in Louisiana and in New Orleans
20. The death toll of 1,464 people after Hurricane Katrina
21. Rita Hurricane
22. Hurricane Wilma hit Cuba and Mexico
23. U.S. American President George W. Bush low presidential approval ratings
24. U.S. American President George W. Bush international trips
25. Protests against U.S. American President George W. Bush
26. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez lead demonstration against President Bush
27. Brazilian President Lula da Silva welcomed U.S. American President George W. Bush in Brazil

28. North Korea abandon the nuclear weapons program
29. USA diplomatic issues with Iran and Syria
30. U.S. American President George W. Bush threatened enemies and offered support to allies
31. United States Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice's first visit to Europe
32. Presidential Elections in Iraq

8th	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	04':04"
-----------------------	---	----------------

1. World's first face transplant on Frenchwoman Isabelle Dinoire
2. Stem cell researches on Diabetes, Cirrhosis of the liver and immunity system
3. Legalization on embryonic stem cell research in Brazil
4. A doctor saved the life of a newborn after seven surgeries
5. U.S. American firefighter Donald Herber recovered from a coma after 10 years
6. U.S. American Terri Schiavo case on euthanasia
7. H5N1 Avian Influenza in Europe
8. H5N1 Avian Influenza in Brazil
9. Cloning of human embryos in the United Kingdom
10. Frauds on human embryonic stem cell research in South Korea
11. South Korean veterinarian and researcher Hwang Woo-suk and his Group become the first team to successfully clone a dog and prosecuted for fraud and misconduct in science
12. Breast and butt's augmentation
13. Robots
14. The skull and cervical spine radiographs of Tutankhamen

9th	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE RELIGION VIOLENCE	03':36"
-----------------------	---	----------------

1. The kidnapping of the newborn Gabrielle by a Brazilian nurse
2. Mother found her runaway child on the street
3. Kidney transplants on three sisters
4. Kidney transplants of an adoptive daughter to an adoptive father
5. Paedophile priest Tarcísio Tadeu Sprícigo in Goiás convicted for 14 years in prison for sexual assault
6. Paedophile priest José Eduardo Balikian in São Paulo convicted for 3 years in prison for corruption of minors
7. Paedophile priests Félix Barbosa Carreiro in Maranhão arrested in a motel with two teenagers and two minors
8. The hyperactive five-year-old girl at school
9. Brazilian crime investigator William Ricardo Guarda killed his brother the Brazilian police chief Sérgio Ricardo Guarda
10. DNA paternity testing

10th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS INTERNAL POLITICS ECONOMY	02':50"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. The Year of Brazil in France
2. Annexation of Venezuela in Mercosur

3. Repair of a bridge
4. Evo Morales elected as President of Bolivia
5. Stock market information technologies
6. Bus-fare protests in Florianopolis
7. Farmer's protest in Brasília
8. Foot-and-mouth disease on Brazilian cows
9. GDP (Gross Domestic Product) decrease
10. Brazil paid off its entire debt to the International Monetary Fund (IMF) two years ahead
11. Minister of Economy Antonio Palocci speech

11th	CULTURE HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE INTERNAL ORDER VIOLENCE	03':46"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. ANCINE (Nacional Agency on Cinema) released films censored by the Dictatorship of 1964
2. Political corruption
3. U.S. American holy sister and Amazon defender Dorothy Stang killed by farmers in Amazon
4. Illegal deforestation and fire in amazon rainforest
5. Indian protests against assault on land rights
6. Brazilian children starving in Pantanal region
7. Brazilian public health system
8. The National Institute for Social Security (INSS) worker strike
9. Brazilian Federal University professors on strike
10. Soldier's wives on strike
11. Landless Worker's Movement marched to Brasília
12. Brazilian bishop Luiz Flávio Cappio on hunger strike to protect São Francisco River
13. Brazilian environmentalist Francisco Anselmo Gomes de Barros died after set himself on fire to protect São Francisco River
14. Homeless conflict with police officers
15. Corruptor politicians return to office
16. White collar crime
17. The assassination of a criminal investigator by the unclear suspect

12th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES	02':50"
------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------

1. Man slips off a Ferris wheel and survived in the USA
2. Mother and baby carriage dragged by a train in South Korea
3. Mother dropped her child from a burning building into the arms of a stranger
4. Aviation malfunction in the USA
5. A newborn baby, the mother and a doctor survived a helicopter accident
6. Aviation accident in Peru killed 41 people and left 58 others injured, including two Brazilians
7. Court judge Pedro Pety Barbosa de Araújo killed a guard at a supermarket
8. Violent hoax against freshman at Brazilian army

13th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE	06':37"
------------------------	------------------------------	----------------

1. Brazilian firearms and ammunition referendum resulted in the victory of those against the gun-ban

2. A resident of Copacabana record by hidden camera drug dealers and police officers selling drugs on the streets
3. Turf war in Favela da Rocinha affects the nightlife of Rio de Janeiro
4. Citizens left behind their cars and ran out of the fire
5. Favela dwellers suffering the effects of the turf war
6. The city of Rio de Janeiro under the threat of drug dealers on the public roads
7. Law enforcement operation in Red Line, Yellow Line and the clash of police officers and criminal suspects
8. Criminal suspect escape
9. Flash robbery (*Arrastão*) at the Ipanema beach
10. Gang fight at the Ipanema beach
11. Stories on victims and witnesses of the drug-related violence
12. Baixada Fluminense slaughter
13. Four people mistakenly killed in Niteroi as drug dealers, three of them were minors
14. Residents and relatives' peaceful demonstrations for the Niteroi slaughter
15. Navalha na Carne Operation to investigate the Baixada Fluminense slaughter
16. Federal agents steal police safe with 2 million Reais
17. Seizure of drugs and money from international drug trafficking
18. Riot on the State Foundation for the Welfare of Minors (FEBEM) in São Paulo
19. Kidnapping of children
20. Riot in prisons
21. Banco Central burglary at Fortaleza of about R\$ 175 million
22. Brazilian 24-year-old middle class of Rio de Janeiro, Pedro Dom, headed a gang specialized in robbing luxury buildings in Rio de Janeiro
23. Pedro Dom killed by police
24. Drug dealer Elias Maluco convicted of killing Tim Lopes
25. Drug dealer Bem-Ti-Vi killed by police officers
26. Drug dealers' wave of attacks killed 5 people
27. Revenge resulted in the killing of drug dealers

14 th	OBITUARIES	01':48"
------------------	------------	---------

1. Waldemar Seyssel, Arrelia, (Brazilian clown);
Zilka Salaberry (Brazilian actress);
Luiz Delfino (Brazilian actor);
Antônio Carlos Pires (Brazilian actor);
Laerte Morrone (Brazilian actor);
Ronald Golias (Brazilian comedian);
Cláudio Corrêa e Castro (Brazilian actor);
Régis Cardoso (Brazilian TV director);
Jim Capaldi (English drummer, singer and songwriter);
Anne Bancroft (U.S. American actress);
Pat Morita (U.S. American actor);
Robert Wise (U.S. American director);
Fernando Bujones (U.S. American ballet dancer);
Ibrahim Ferrer (Afro-Cuban singer and musician);
Rainier III (Prince of Monaco);
Don Adams (U.S. American actor, comedian and director);

Richard Pryor (U.S. American stand-up comedian and actor);
 Arthur Miller (U.S. American playwright);
 Miguel Arraes (Brazilian politician);
 Rosa Parks (U.S. American social segregation activist);
 Marco Uchôa (Brazilian journalist);
 Helena Meirelles (Brazilian guitar player and composer);
 Joãozinho (Brazilian singer);
 Rinus Michels (Dutch football coach);
 George Best (Northern Irish football player);
 Jair Rosa Pinto (Brazilian football player);
 Fernando Basso (Brazilian narrator football);
 Bezerra da Silva (Brazilian singer and composer);
 Aurora Miranda (Brazilian singer and actress);
 Emilia Borba (Brazilian singer);
 Clovis Bornay (Brazilian artist);
 Francisco Milani (Brazilian actor)

15th	CELEBRATION INTERNATIONAL POLITICS 	02':04"
	INTERNATIONAL ORDER MILITARY & SECURITY 	
	VIOLENCE	

1. 4 radical Islamic terrorists detonated three bombs aboard London Underground trains
2. Brazilian Jean Charles de Menezes killed by police officer in the Stockwell tube station at the London Underground
3. British police apologized for the fatal mistake
4. French urban riots
5. Cronulla riots in Australia
6. Israeli–Palestinian peace process agreement
7. The Israeli disengagement from Gaza strip
8. Ending of Syrian occupation of Lebanon
9. Terrorist attacks in Jordan
10. Terrorist attacks in Egypt
11. The 60th anniversary of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Atomic Bomb
12. The 30th anniversary of the Vietnam War
13. The 10th anniversary of the Bosnian War
14. A celebration of the end of World War II
15. Pope Benedict XVI blessing in Rome

SUMMARY

01':08"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:12:00

Appendix A.1.7 – The Year that Everything Seems Out of Place (*Ano em que Tudo Pareceu Está Fora do Lugar*) (2006)

Virtual Scenario of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2006



The 2006 *Retrospectiva* covered 15 main topics and 269 news stories within 1:11:03 (h:min:s). The FIFA World Cup in Germany gained most coverage (2nd position, 7':58''), since "Rede Globo had exclusive rights to broadcast the matches, acquiring absolute hegemony during the event" (Gastaldo, 2015, p. 125). The second most important topic in terms of screen time was the re-election of President Lula da Silva for his second term (12th position, 7':46'').

Drug-related Violence was a hot topic in 2006, representing 9.4% of the total screen space (7th position, 03':41'', 11th position, 04':07'' and 13th position, 06':50''). The first part reviewed the *May PCC Attacks* in São Paulo that also reached other regions of the country due to the well-established network of PCC over the Brazilian prison system, generating flows of fear, insecurity and mass evacuation of urban centers. *Retrospectiva* news staffs selected news stories from the imposed curfew on the city of São Paulo to the graphic imageries of property destruction, the death and burial of law enforcement agents, and prison riots. The reconstruction of daily life in the city used to enclose the narrative.

The second narrative on Drug-related Violence (11th position, 04':07'') referred to the illegal commerce of synthetic recreational substances, like LSD and ecstasy, by upper-class dealers in electronic parties. The anchor regretted the situation of the rich dealers involved in cybercrimes and drug dealing in contrast to the stories on low-level drug dealers in the favelas. The last Drug-related Violence segment reviewed stories on several shootings in favelas from Rio de Janeiro that reached schools and railways near the International Airport of the city. Furthermore, numerous kidnapping rescues, robberies, armed conflict between police and drug dealers inside favelas, graphic images of dead bodies and coordinated gang attacks on public buses, private and public buildings were depicted.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2006

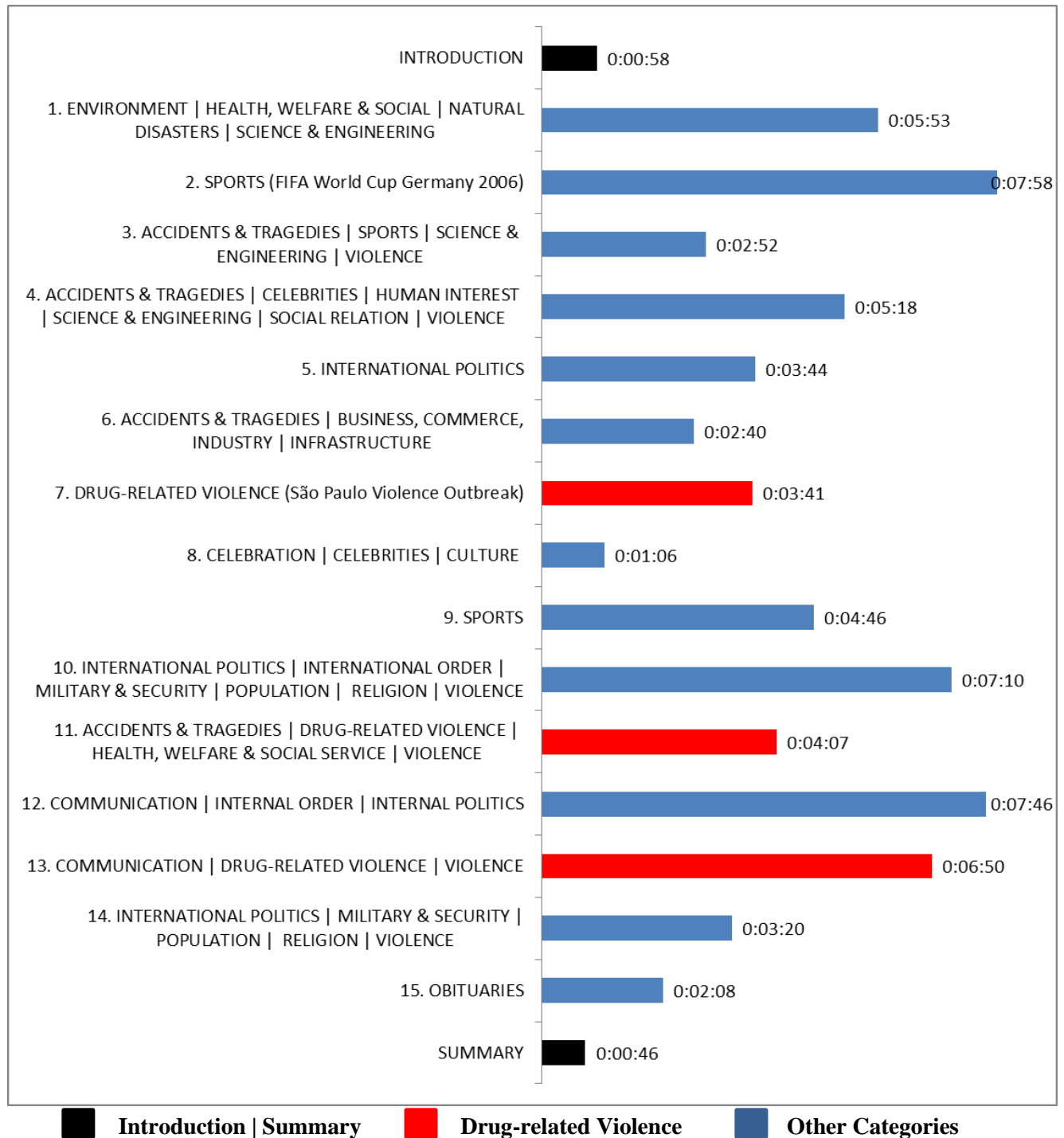


Figure by the author

Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2006

	INTRODUCTION	00':58"
1st	ENVIRONMENT HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL NATURAL DISASTERS SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	05':53"
1.	Colonel Marcos Pontes become the first Brazilian astronaut to go into space and the first to launch International Space Station	
2.	Recording of the Solar System soundscape	
3.	Climatic changes	
4.	Volcano eruptions	
5.	Ice and snow in the south of Brazil during winter season	
6.	Blizzard during winter season in North America, Europe and Asia	
7.	Drought in Brazil and in Africa	
8.	Heavy rains	
9.	Mudslides in Philippines	
10.	Overview of cyclone, hurricane, earthquake	
11.	Global warming	
12.	Melting of polar ice caps	
13.	Industrial pollution and environmental degradation	
14.	Floods in Brazil	
15.	Drought in Brazil	
16.	Clearings and fires in Brazilian forests, deforestation of the Amazon rainforest	
17.	Global spread of H5N1	
18.	Penguins reach Rio de Janeiro's beaches	
19.	Manatee at Paraíba rivers	
20.	Wild animals moved into cities due to deforestation of forests	
21.	Stories on rare monkeys	
22.	Environmental disaster in Rio dos Sinos, Porto Alegre	
23.	Water scarcity in Brazil	
24.	Severe drought caused the Iguazu River to become diminished	
25.	Ana Elisa became the first Brazilian woman to summit Everest Mountain	
26.	Anousheh Ansari became the first Iranian astronaut woman to go to the International Space Station	
27.	Stories on planets	
2nd	SPORTS (FIFA World Cup Germany 2006)	07':58"
1.	Opening ceremony of the FIFA World Cup	
2.	German patriotism	
3.	Advanced media imaging technologies	
4.	Lip reading of Brazilian coaches (Parreira and Filipe)	
5.	German Chancellor Angela Merkel and Formula One drive racer Michael Schumacher greeting the audience from the stadium	
6.	Brazilian former football player Pelé and Argentine Maradona celebrated goals	
7.	English singer Mick Jagger went to see England	

8. Stories on violent soccer players behavior
9. Germany held the greatest number of red and yellow cards in the history of FIFA World Cups
10. Socialization among rival fans
11. Brazilian fans
12. Brazilian football player Ronaldinho Gaúcho as the best player in the world
13. Brazilian football player Ronaldo out of good shape
14. Difficulties of Brazilian to deal with the German language
15. Foreigner fans supporting Brazilian Team
16. Brazil's National Football Team winning some matches
17. Bad performance presented by Brazilian football player Ronaldo
18. Brazil's National Football Team beat Croatia
19. Brazil's National Football Team beat Australia
20. Brazilian football player Fred scored a goal
21. Brazil's National Football Team beat Japan
22. Brazilian former football player as the coach of Japan
23. Good performance of French football player Zinedine Zidane
24. French football player Thierry Henry scored a goal against Brazil
25. Brazilian former football player Felipão as coach of Portugal
26. Portugal's National Football Team defeated The Netherlands and England
27. Portugal's National Football Team ranked the fourth position
28. Final match between France and Italy
29. French football player Zinedine Zidane Head butt
30. Italy won the World Cup and their fourth World Cup

3rd

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | SPORTS | SCIENCE &
ENGINEERING | VIOLENCE**

02':52"

1. Bus caught on fire and passengers tried to help the remain passengers in Brazil
2. Carnival costume caught on fire
3. Helicopter accident killed a Russia pilot
4. Household theft recorded by CCTV (Closed-circuit television)
5. Violent demonstration among Brazilian fans inside stadium after Sport Club Corinthians Paulista lost the match
6. Argentine and Uruguayan fans fight in beach soccer championship
7. Handball women athletes fight during a match
8. Car accident in the Stock Car
9. Kenyan marathon runner Robert Cheruiyot slipped at the end, crossing and winning the Chicago Marathon
10. Overview of accidents and explosions
11. An English drunk man fall sleep on the railway tracks
12. Bull jumps into stands in Mexico
13. Artificial prosthesis developed in Brazil
14. Story on the world's first face transplant receiver Isabelle Dinoire
15. Robot playing soccer, dancing and speaking

4th ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | CELEBRITIES | HUMAN INTEREST | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING | SOCIAL RELATION | VIOLENCE 05':18"

1. Brazilian newborn Leticia found inside a plastic bag into the Pampulha Lagoon
2. Leticia mother arrested
3. Father imprisoned wife and daughter for 9 years into their small house in Brazil
4. Child rescued from a car accident
5. Down syndrome baby spanked by babysitter
6. Children physically abused by their parents
7. Stories on children
8. Two-year-old child arrested in Brazil
9. Mother mistakenly accused of drugging her baby with cocaine
10. Conjoined twins' surgery in Brazil saved only one child
11. Successfully conjoined twins' surgeries in Mato Grosso do Sul and Porto Alegre
12. Twins sons have two different fathers in Brazil
13. Twins with different skin color were born in England
14. A new Royal Japanese family member was born
15. U.S. American singer Madonna adopted an African child
16. U.S. American actors Angelina Jolie and Brad Pitt adopted an African child
17. U.S. American actors Katie Holmes and Tom Cruise first daughter Suri Cruise was born

5th INTERNATIONAL POLITICS 03':44"

1. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez speech on the United Nations Summit against U.S. American President Bush and the elected President of Peru, Alan García Pérez
2. Alan García Pérez elected President of Peru
3. Haiti the poorest country in the world outside Africa
4. Brazil leading the United Nations peacekeeping mission in Haiti
5. Presidential election in Haiti under civil conflicts
6. René Préval elected as President of Haiti
7. Álvaro Uribe as the first re-elected President in Colombia after 100 years
8. Michelle Bachelet elected as the first woman President in Chile
9. Daniel Ortega elected President of Nicaragua
10. Rafael Correa became the 8th elected president in Ecuador within a period of eight years
11. Felipe Calderón elected President of Mexico
12. Bolivian President Evo Morales nationalized international company of gas and oil
13. Politic crisis between Bolivia and Brazil
14. Venezuela became a new member of the MERCOSUR
15. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez reelected
16. Fidel Castro got ill and transferred his presidential duties to the vice president, his brother Raúl Castro
17. Former dictator Augusto Pinochet died after being prosecuted

6th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY INFRASTRUCTURE	02':40"
1.	Gol Transportes Aéreos Flight 1907 aircraft accident collided in midair with an Embraer Legacy 600 business jet over the Brazilian state of Mato Grosso killing all 154 passengers and crew members of the Gol. Seven passengers and crew members of the Legacy survived	
2.	Brazilian airport problems after the Gol crash	
3.	Stories on passengers	
4.	Merger and acquisitions of Varig Company	
5.	Malfunction of aircrafts in Brazil	
6.	A single-engine aircraft crashed into the Belaire Apartments in New York City, killed 2 and left 21 with non-life-threatening injuries	
7.	Twin-engine aircraft accident in Goiânia	
8.	Ten-year-old boy Mateus survived an airplane accident and helped rescuing the other passenger	
7th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE (São Paulo Violence Outbreak)	03':41"
1.	PCC imposed a curfew on the city of São Paulo	
2.	Shooting in the city	
3.	Coordinated shooting attacks against police station	
4.	Deaths of police officers, firefighters, penitentiary agents and municipal guards	
5.	Funeral of law enforcement officers	
6.	Criminals set fire on public buses	
7.	Coordinated bomb attacks on banks and public buildings	
8.	Coordinated prison riots in São Paulo	
9.	Coordinated prison riots in Paraná and Mato Grosso do Sul	
10.	Marcola coordinated the May PCC Attacks from inside prison	
11.	Transfer of inmates from prisons to maximum-security prison	
12.	Leaders of PCC bribed police	
13.	Sound technician sold records of police officers of the CPI of Weapons Trafficking to PCC lawyers	
14.	Funeral of civilians	
15.	Children repairing schools	
16.	Reconstruction of the São Paulo after the May Attacks	
8th	CELEBRATION CELEBRITIES CULTURE	01':06"
1.	Rolling Stones performed a concert in Copacabana beach for 1.5 million fans	
2.	Performance of U2 in Morumbi	
3.	The year of Mozart	
9th	SPORTS	04':46"
1.	Opening ceremony of the Torino 2006 Winter Olympics	
2.	Brazilian sportsmen and sportswomen	
3.	Brazilians athletes accident on the Bobsleigh	
4.	Brazilian snowboarder Isabel Clark Ribeiro ranked the 9 th position	
5.	Figure skating competition	

16. Pope Benedict XVI speech on the Regensburg lecture at the University of Regensburg affirmed that Prophet Mohammed incite violence by the spread of the Islam
17. Islamic politicians and religious leaders protested against Pope Benedict XVI speech
18. Pope Benedict XVI faced death threat from a group linked to Al Qaeda
19. Pope Benedict XVI in Turkey
20. Protests against the Iraq War
21. Protests in Hungary
22. King Gyanendra and the destruction of democracy in Nepal
23. Anti-globalization protests
24. Protests for the labor bill "*Loi pour l'égalité des chances*" in France
25. Thailand coup d'état against the elected Prime Minister Thaksin Shinawatra
26. Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi announced his resignation
27. Election of Romano Prodi as the Prime Minister of Italy
28. President Lech Kaczyński of Poland announced his twin brother, Jarosław Kaczyński, to succeed Prime Minister Kazimierz Marcinkiewicz
29. Ellen Johnson Sirleaf elected as President of Liberia
30. Bangladeshi social entrepreneur and banker Muhammad Yunus was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize
31. Chinese President Hu Jintao visited President George W. Bush at the White House
32. Anti-Bush protests
33. Illegal immigration to the USA
34. US American President George W. Bush signed into law the Secure Fence Act of 2006 that aim to establish a long physical barrier along the Mexico-United States border to control the passage of illegal immigrants
35. Democrats' congressional power
36. Afghanistan's Taliban militias attacks
37. Former Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein sentenced to death by hanging
38. Civil war in Iraq

11th

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE |
HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | VIOLENCE**

04':07"

1. 21-year-old Brazilian model Ana Carolina Reston died of anorexia
2. Brazilian victims of anorexia (Carla, Rosana and Beatriz)
3. 13-year-old Brazilian girl died after her belly button piercing infected
4. Two younger sportsman and sportswomen died in car crashes
5. 19-year-old Brazilian Emir Sangler Leal de Melo convicted for cybercrimes and gang formation
6. 20-year-old Brazilian Otávio Oliveira Bandetini convicted for cybercrimes
7. Upper-class teenagers dealing synthetic drugs
8. Tsunami Operation by Federal Police arrested 11 upper-class drug dealers by distributing LSD and ecstasy in rave festivals
9. Suzanne von Richthofen and the Cravinhos brothers convicted for a 40-year prison term
10. Kidnapped Austrian woman Natascha Kampusch escaped from her confinement
11. Four younger Brazilians died in a car accident after returning back from a rave festival
12. Five younger Brazilians died in a car accident

12th	COMMUNICATION INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS	07':46"
1.	Brazilian presidential elections	
2.	Brazilian President Lula da Silva re-election	
3.	Presidential candidates' campaign	
4.	President Lula da Silva in presidential campaign	
5.	Poor road conditions in Brazil	
6.	Jornal Nacional recording a special program during the Presidential Elections	
7.	Two Brazilian deputies involved in the Mensalão scandal	
8.	Anti-corruption protests	
9.	Violent protest at the National Congress	
10.	Organized crime and public health system fraud	
11.	Guido Mantega substituted Antonio Palocci in the Ministry of Finance	
12.	Gubernatorial candidates' debate	
13.	Presidential candidates' debate	
14.	Work Party President resignation	
15.	Candidate Garotinho's hunger strike	
16.	Female candidates who won the elections	
17.	Former political candidates returned to office	
18.	Second round run-off voting for presidential candidates Geraldo Alckmin and Lula da Silva	
19.	Presidential candidates' debate between Geraldo Alckmin and Lula da Silva	
13th	COMMUNICATION DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	06':50"
1.	Shooting in favelas	
2.	Citizens robbed on the streets	
3.	Police officers stealing car sound devices	
4.	Colonel Ubiratan Guimarães, who led the Carandiru massacre, was killed under unclear circumstances	
5.	A family was kidnapped and burned to death in their own car	
6.	Radio station assaulted	
7.	Rescue of a kidnapped businessman	
8.	Rescue of a kidnapped girl	
9.	Rescue of a kidnapped student	
10.	Rescue of a kidnapped children	
11.	Express kidnapping	
12.	Domestic violence inside a public bus	
13.	The 75 th Anniversary of the Christ the Redeemer Statue	
14.	Brazilian rock band Detonautas, Rodrigo da Silva Netto, killed in an attempted robbery	
15.	Woman killed in an attempted robbery	
16.	A mother grieving for her dead son	
17.	Stories on tourist's arrival in Rio de Janeiro under shooting	
18.	Shooting in railway near the International Airport in Rio de Janeiro	
19.	Falcão Meninos do Tráfico, documentary by Celso Athaide and MV Bill on children on the drug trafficking	
20.	Story on Thiago, a boy victim of stray bullet	

21. Primary school in favelas caught in crossfire
22. Shootout in favelas
23. Drug dealers stole firearms from police station
24. Weapons rescue operation
25. Conflict between the police and drug dealers
26. Army action in favelas
27. Coordinated attacks on public buses, buildings and banks

14th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS MILITARY & SECURITY POPULATION RELIGION VIOLENCE	03':20"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Israeli–Lebanese conflict
2. Prime Minister of Israel Ariel Sharon suffered a massive stroke
3. Ehud Olmert succeed Israel Ariel and became the Prime Minister of Israel
4. Kidnapping of Israeli soldiers
5. Hamas terrorist attacks on the Gaza Strip
6. Hezbollah terrorist attacks in Lebanon
7. Reoccupation of Gaza by Israeli soldier
8. The United Nations negotiated a ceasefire on the Israeli–Lebanese conflict
9. Palestinian legislative election
10. Leader of Hamas, Ismail Haniyeh, elected as the Prime Minister of the Palestine
11. Israel attacks the south of Lebanon
12. Hezbollah militants' relative women used as human shield
13. Israeli-Brazilian refugees rescued
14. Death of 1200 Lebanese and 200 Israeli
15. United Nations Interim Force peacekeeper operation in the Israeli–Lebanese conflict areas to restore international peace and security
16. Prime Minister of Lebanon Rafic Hariri, killed in an explosion in Beirut and Pierre Amine Gemayel blamed to the action
17. Fatah–Hamas conflicts, Palestinian Civil War between the two main Palestinian political parties

15th	OBITUARIES	02':08"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1. Carequinha (Brazilian clown);
Raul Cortez (Brazilian actor);
Ariclê Perez (Brazilian actress);
Irving São Paulo (Brazilian actor);
Clêa Simões (Brazilian actress);
Rogério Duprat (Brazilian maestro *tropicalista*);
Jece Valadão (Brazilian actor);
Betty Friedan (U.S. American writer, activist, and feminist);
Syd Barrett (English musician, composer, singer-songwriter);
Nelson Dantas (Brazilian actor);
Wilson Pickett (U.S. American R&B singer and songwriter);
Telê Santana (Brazilian former player and coach);
Ferenc Puskás (Hungarian footballer);
Vitor Negrete (Brazilian climber);
Randal Juliano (Brazilian radio host);

Fiori Gigliotti (Brazilian sports commentator);
 Marina Montini (Brazilian model);
 Gerald Ford (U.S. American politician);
 James Brown (U.S. American musician);
 Braguinha (Brazilian songwriter);
 Guilherme de Brito (Brazilian compositor);
 Josue Montello (Brazilian writer);
 D. Luciano Mendes de Almeida (Brazilian Roman Catholic bishop);
 Miguel Reale (Brazilian jurist);
 Ademir Martins (Brazilian plastic artist);
 Dante de Oliveira (Brazilian politician);
 José Leite Lopes (Brazilian physicist);
 Robert Altman (U.S. American filmmaker);
 Sinuca (Brazilian musician);
 Glenn Ford (Canadian-born American actor);
 Mario Zan (Brazilian musician);
 Gianfrancesco Guarnieri (Italian–Brazilian actor, lyricist, poet and playwright);
 Bussunda (Brazilian comedian);

SUMMARY

00':46"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:11:03

Appendix A.1.8 – The Year in which Brazil Surprised the World (*O Ano em que o Brasil Surpreendeu o Mundo*) (2007)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's *Retrospectiva* 2007



Corcovado Mountain
Rio de Janeiro



Gongonhas Airport
São Paulo



Petrobras platform
Rio de Janeiro



Maracanã Stadium
Rio de Janeiro



Nacional Congress
Brasília



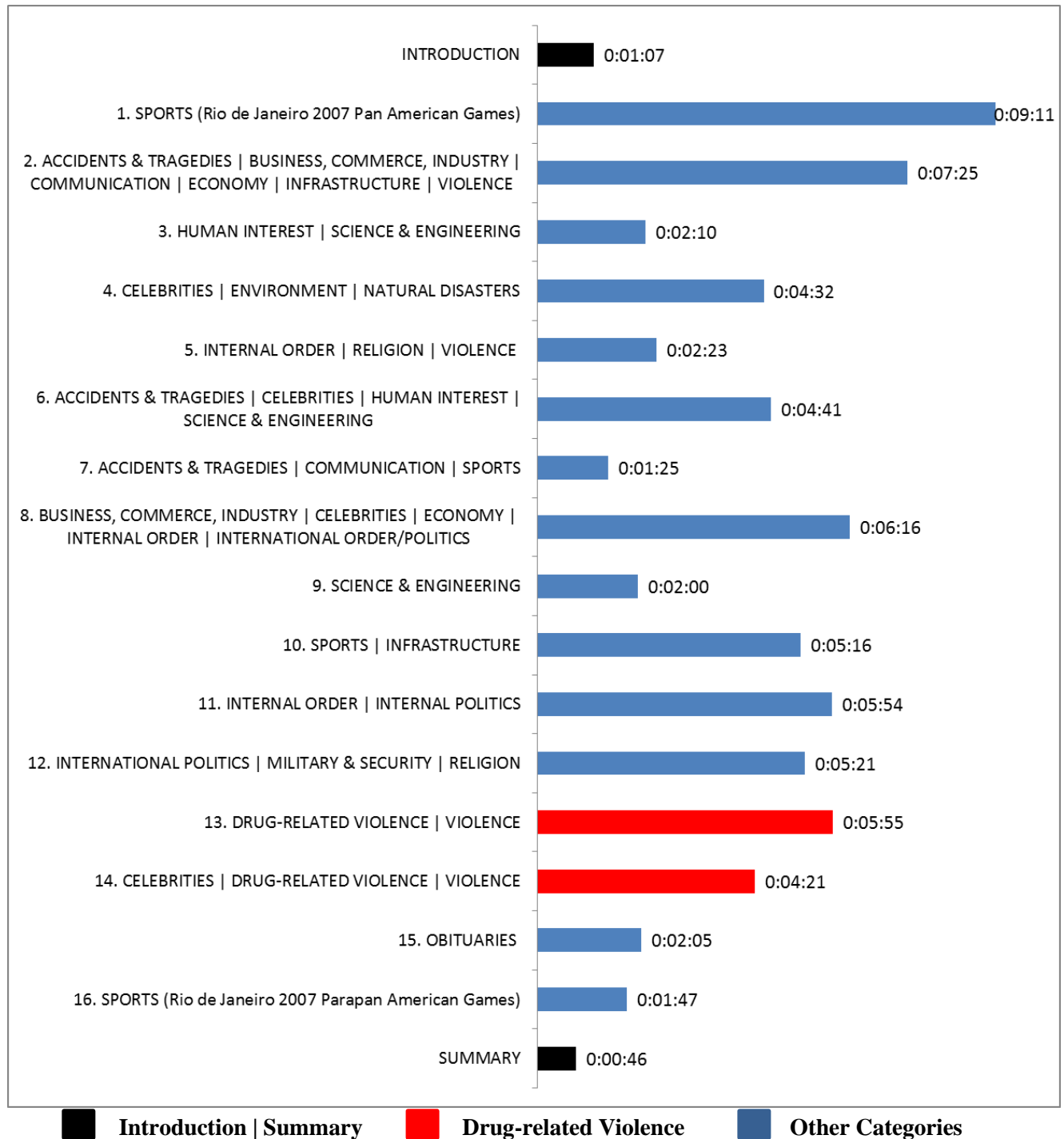
Cascadura Street
Rio de Janeiro

For the first time, the *Retrospectiva* was recorded, completely, outside studios. Sérgio Chapelin was settled in six different locations (Figure 67), selected to refer to key events from 2007 and to guide the audience in rewinding them. The anchor introduced the review from the top of the Corcovado Mountain in Rio de Janeiro to refer to the Rio de Janeiro 2007 Pan American Games. The Gongonhas Airport in São Paulo was the setting of the TAM Airlines Flight 3054 that crashed into a nearby TAM Express warehouse, resulting in the death of 199 people. The submersible Petrobras platform represented the discovery of the Tupi oil field, the 3rd worldwide largest oil field located in the Santos Basin at the coast of Rio de Janeiro. The Maracanã Stadium referred to the announcement of Brazil as the Host Nation for the 2014 FIFA World Cup by the FIFA Executive Committee. The Nacional Congress in Brasília coordinated the review of several news stories on domestic political white-collar crimes. Lastly, the anchor was positioned at the crime scene of the Cascadura Street to report to the case of João Hélio, a 6-year-old boy dragged through Rio's streets who became a symbol of protest for peace.

Retrospectiva 2007 covered 16 main segments with 277 news stories within 1:12:35 (h:min:s). The first topic focused on the Rio de Janeiro 2007 Pan American Games that

occupied the largest amount of screen time (12,65%). Drug-related Violence ranked the 13th position together with Violence (05':55'') and combined 20 news stories and the 14th position (04':21'') under the categories of Celebrities and Violence. The first segment was related to the murder of the six-year-old boy, João Hélio, accompanied by several tributes and anti-violence protests in Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo and Brasília. In addition, the segment highlighted stories on victims of stray bullets and burials, children caught in the crossfire in favelas, small merchants closing their shops and the interdiction of the Rebouças Tunnel due to the continuous conflict between law-enforcement agents and criminal suspects in Rio de Janeiro. Furthermore, the narrative focused on the armed conflicts in Morro do Alemão and the arrival of military troops to encounter a territorial dispute among armed commands. The second segment reviewed interpersonal violence by upper-class violent adolescents. Gang flash and bank robberies, homicide, violent juvenile offenders, prison overcrowding, and the shooting at the State University in Blacksburg, Virginia by Seung-Hui Cho. Drug-related Violence referred especially to a middle-class girl involved in the drug trafficking and the commerce of synthetic drugs by upper and middle-class drug dealers in raves parties.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2007



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2007

INTRODUCTION		01':07"
1st	SPORTS (Rio de Janeiro 2007 Pan American Games)	09':11"
1.	Rio de Janeiro host city of the 2007 Pan American Games	
2.	Opening ceremony of the Rio de Janeiro 2007 Pan American Games	
3.	Execution of the Brazilian national anthem performed by Brazilian singer Elza Soares	
4.	Brazilian delegations on the athlete's parade	
5.	Pan American flame	
6.	Brazilian athletes won the gold medals	
7.	Brazil ranked the 3 rd position on the gold medals table with 54 medals	
8.	Brazilian swimmer Thiago Pereira won six gold medals	
9.	Brazilian table tennis player Hugo Hoyama won eight gold medals	
10.	Brazilian gymnast Diego Hypólito won for the first time in Brazilian sport history a gold medal on the floor exercise and vault	
11.	Brazilian gymnast Mosiah Rodrigues won the gold medals in parallel bars and team competition	
12.	Brazilian gymnast Dayane dos Santos won the silver medal in team competition	
13.	Brazilian gymnast Daniele Hypólito won the bronze medal in balance beam	
14.	Brazilian gymnast Jade Barbosa won the gold medals in vault	
15.	Brazilian Gymnastics rhythmic won three gold medals in group all-around, 5 hoops and 3 hoops + 4 clubs	
16.	Brazilian artistic roller skater Marcel Stürmer won the gold medal in artistic free skating	
17.	Brazilian judo athletes won 13 medals	
18.	Brazilian taekwondo athlete Diego Silva won gold medal	
19.	Romance among Brazilian athletes	
20.	Brazilian middle-distance runner Juliana Santos won the gold medal on 1500 meters	
21.	Brazilian long-distance runner Marilson dos Santos won the silver medal on 10,000 meters	
22.	Brazilian modern pentathlon athlete (Shooting, Fencing, Swimming, Equestrianism, Running) Yane Marques won the gold medal on modern pentathlon	
23.	Brazilian athletes competing in several modalities	
24.	Athletes overcoming adversity	
25.	Athletes failure	
26.	Brazilian Tennis player Flávio Saretta won the gold medal	
27.	Retirement of Brazilian professional Brazil Women's National Basketball player Janeth Arcain	
28.	Brazil Women's National Basketball Team won silver medal on Women's Basketball	
29.	Brazil Women's National Basketball Team match versus Cuba	
30.	Brazilian Juliana Felisberta and Larissa França won the gold medals on Beach Volleyball Women's tournament	
31.	Brazilian Emanuel Rego and Ricardo Santos won the gold medals on Beach Volleyball Men's tournament	
32.	Brazil Women's National Volleyball Team won the gold medal on Women's Volleyball	
33.	Brazil Men's National Basketball Team the won gold medal on Men's Basketball	
34.	Brazil Women's National Handball Team won the gold medal on Women's Handball	
35.	Brazil Men's National Handball Team won the gold medal on Men's Handball	
36.	Brazil Men's National Futsal Team won the gold medal on Men's Futsal and beat Argentina	

37. Brazilian football player Marta won the Golden Ball award as the best player and the Golden Boot award as the top scorer
38. Brazil Women's National Football Team won the gold medal Women's Football

2nd

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | BUSINESS, COMMERCE,
INDUSTRY | COMMUNICATION | ECONOMY |
INFRASTRUCTURE | VIOLENCE**

07':25"

1. TAM Airlines Flight 3054 accident as the most important event of 2007
2. Accidents, tragedies and rescue of victims
3. Highway accidents
4. Collapse of the I-35W Mississippi River bridge
5. Subway station collapse in São Paulo killed 7 people
6. House evacuation nearby the subway collapse
7. Landslide near the Rebouças Tunnel in Rio de Janeiro
8. Infrastructure accidents
9. Birka Princess cruise ship sinking
10. Aircraft accident
11. Passengers protest for flights delay
12. Brazilian Federal Police staffs go on strike at airports
13. Heavy rains in Congonhas, São Paulo
14. Aviation crisis
15. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech
16. Flight controllers go on strike
17. Passengers and company members fighting
18. TAM Airlines Flight 3054 crashed at a TAM Express warehouse and the Shell filling station, killed 199 persons in São Paulo
19. Rescue operation
20. Family and relatives searching for their beloved ones on TAM Airlines ticket window
21. TAM Airlines released the list of the 199 passengers and crew members killed in the plane crash
22. Aircraft accident killed 8 people in São Paulo
23. Parliamentary Inquiry Commission (CPI) on the crisis in the airline industry
24. Aviation officials resigned from office
25. Gol Linhas Aéreas acquisition of Varig Airlines
26. Two pilots killed in head-on collision at Radom Air Show in Poland
27. Rio de Janeiro train collision
28. Car accidents
29. Car and ambulance accidents in Santa Catarina
30. Father Cícero pilgrims ran over in Ceará
31. Car accident
32. China Airlines plane destroyed in fire at Japan airport

3rd

HUMAN INTEREST | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

02':10"

1. Bear in Berlin Zoo
2. Monkeys' brain activity studies
3. Elephant out of control in India
4. Parrot imitating animal sounds

5. Harrods hires security snake
6. World's ugliest dog contest
7. Dogs petting cats
8. A mule become a mother

4th

CELEBRITIES | ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTERS

04':32"

1. Overview of natural disasters
2. Climatic changes
3. Earthquake in Minas Gerais
4. Heat waves
5. Tropical storms, typhoons, hurricanes hit northern hemisphere
6. Strong wind hit football field
7. Sandstorms in Rio Grande do Norte
8. Wildfire in Brazil, Greece, California
9. Hollywood celebrities evacuate their California homes
10. Floods in Brazil
11. Mineração Rio Pomba Cataguases' bauxite mine dam burst
12. Storms
13. Hailstorm in São Paulo
14. Drought in Backwoods
15. Volcanic eruption in Peru
16. Famine
17. Snow in Buenos Aires and hot weather during the winter in New York
18. Glaciers melting in the Arctic
19. Global warming

5th

INTERNAL ORDER | RELIGION | VIOLENCE

02':23"

1. Beatification process of Brazilian Saint Antonio Santana de Galvão
2. Pope Benedict XVI visited Brazil
3. Pope Benedict XVI condemned sex before marriage, birth control pill and abortion
4. Brazilian Priest, Júlio Lancelote, accused of sexual abuse
5. Brazilian bishop Sônia Hernandez and Estevam Hernandez arrested and sentenced to prison for smuggling cash to United States
6. Religious leaders

6th

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | CELEBRITIES | HUMAN
INTEREST | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING**

04':41"

1. Boy saved his sister from a burning house
2. Fireman helped a family to save a baby from choke on food by the firefighters' hotline
3. Grandfather freed grandson from sucuri gigante death grip
4. Brazilian mother saved her son from drowning in a water well
5. Brazilian escaped fugitive suspect took a family hostage
6. Brazilian mother throws out her newborn girl by the window
7. Two brothers killed
8. Brazilian fake nurse kidnapped a newborn

9. Disappearance of the British girl Madeleine McCann in Portugal
10. Angelina Jolie volunteer work on UN refugee camp in Republic of Chad
11. Brazilian grandmother gave birth to their grandchildren by surrogacy

7th ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | COMMUNICATION | SPORTS 01':25"

1. Runner athletes' accidents
2. Brazilian racing driver Rafael Sperafico died in a car accident on the Stock Car Light race at the Autódromo José Carlos Pace, Brazil
3. Bomb explosion in the basketball match in Israel
4. Politician went to a television station to flight with the television host
5. Criminal suspect escape

8th BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY | CELEBRITIES | ECONOMY | INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS 06':16"

1. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez speech
2. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez meeting with President of Iran Mahmoud Ahmadinejad
3. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez speech on nationalize the electric and energetic industries
4. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez political agreement with Evo Morales
5. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez provided political support for Argentina
6. King Juan Carlos of Spain told Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez to 'shut up' during the Ibero-American Summit
7. Highest price ever paid for oil
8. Discovery of the Tupi oil field, the large oil field located in the Santos Basin
9. Bio fuel
10. Brazilian President Lula da Silva international trips
11. US American President George W. Bush visit to Brazil
12. Brazilian anti-Bush protests
13. US American President Bush went to a Samba school in Rio de Janeiro
14. Agreements made by heads of states in 2007
15. Brazil sold oil refinery to Bolivia
16. Bolivia and Venezuela political crises
17. Venezuela's oil production
18. World financial crisis hit stock exchange
19. Rise and fall of Dollar
20. Recession in the USA
21. High interest rates in Brazil
22. Brazilian model Gisele Bündchen refused to be paid in US dollar due to the sliding value of the currency and required payment in Euro
23. Brazilian consumers bought more imported goods in 2007
24. High importation rates for Brazilian consumers
25. Chinese products unbalanced the macro economy and feed piracy
26. Valorization of real estate industry
27. High rates of formal employments in Brazil
28. Lottery and consumption of durable goods in Brazil
29. High bank fees

30. Toys contained synthetic substances that were known to be hazardous to children's health
31. Milk adulterated with caustic soda was consumed in Brazil
32. Automobile fuel adulteration
33. Anti-nuclear power protests in Brazil
34. Environmental awareness

9th

SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

02':00"

1. Telescopic and microscopic development
2. German scientists developed an artificial eye
3. Brazilian man received an artificial device for listening
4. Scientific researchers on mouse
5. Scientific researchers on human skin
6. Archeological scientific discovery
7. Romance among astronauts
8. Mysteries of the universe

10th

SPORTS | INFRASTRUCTURE | ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES

05':16"

1. Brazil confirmed to host the 2014 FIFA World Cup by the FIFA Executive Committee
2. Brazil's Men National Football Team beat Argentina in the Copa America
3. Brazilian football player Robinho
4. Brazilian football player Romário
5. Brazilian football player Romário scored his 1000th career goal
6. Brazilian football player Marta won for the second time the Golden Ball award as the best player
7. Brazilian football player Kaká won for the first time the Golden Ball award as the best player
8. Brazilian Football Championships
9. Fluminense Football Club won the Copa do Brasil Championship
10. São Paulo Football Club won the Brasileirão Championship
11. Flamengo Football Club supporters
12. Corinthians Football Club fall to the second division
13. A section of stands of the Fonte Nova Stadium collapsed killed eight people in Salvador, Brazil
14. Brazil Women's Volleyball Team classified to Beijing Olympic Games
15. Brazil Men's Volleyball Team won the FIVB Volleyball World League
16. Retirement of Volleyball player Ricardinho
17. Ukraine swimming coach beat his daughter Kateryna Zubkova after she lose a competition in Australia
18. Brazilian coach Felipão aggressively hit the face of a player
19. Brazilian freestyle swimmer Rebeca Gusmão failed on anti-doping testing
20. Argentine former football player Maradona on alcohol abuse rehab
21. Mike Tyson arrested for cocaine possession
22. Brazilian referee nude on magazine cover
23. Espionage on Formula One

11th

INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNAL POLITICS

05':54"

1. Federal Police investigation
2. Brazilian President Lula da Silva inaugurated his second term

3. Brazilian politician Renan Calheiros banished from his political activities Brazilian Senate
4. Federal Police operations
5. Politicians white-collar crimes
6. *Navalha na Carne Operation* by Federal Police
7. Politicians involved in the Mensalão Scandal
8. Brazilian President Lula da Silva speech
9. Brazilian president Lula da Silva was booed as the 2007 Pan American Games
10. Several protests settled in Brazil
11. Health workers of the Brazilian Unified Health System (*SUS – Sistema Único de Saúde*) went on strike
12. Brazilian Senators fighting in Senate
13. Positive evaluation on surveys on Brazilian President Lula da Silva first term

12th

**INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY |
RELIGION**

05':21"

1. Cristina Kirchner elected President of Argentina
2. Cristina Kirchner under fraud suspect
3. Hillary Clinton 2008 presidential campaign
4. Democratic leadership on US American Senate
5. Opposition in the parliament required the withdrawal of US American troops from Iraq
6. US American President George W. Bush under low presidential approval ratings
7. 4th anniversary of the Iraq War
8. Several attacks in Iraq
9. US American President George W. Bush concluded the Iraq War troop surge of 2007
10. Prince Harry won't be deployed to Iraq
11. U.S. American President George W. Bush visited Albania
12. 33rd G8 Summit held in Germany and the meeting of and Bush
13. US American President George W. Bush met German Chancellor Angela Merkel
14. US American President George W. Bush met the Queen of United Kingdom
15. 75th wedding anniversary of Queen Elizabeth and Prince Philip Mountbatten
16. Premiership of Gordon Brown
17. Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad challenged UN members
18. North Korea deactivated its nuclear program
19. Inter-Korean Summit between the leaders of North Korea and South Korea
20. The Fatah– Hamas reconciliation process
21. US American President George W. Bush interceded peace agreement between Palestine and Israel
22. Terrorist attacks in the Middle East
23. FARC hostages
24. French government negotiated the release of French hostage Ingrid Betancourt
25. Nicolas Sarkozy first term as President of France
26. France presidential candidates, Nicolas Sarkozy and Ségolène Royal
27. Anti-Reforms protest in France
28. Saffron Revolution, the Buddhist violent anti-dictatorship protests in Myanmar
29. Violent protests in Pakistan

13 th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	05':55"
1.	The case of João Hélio, a 6-year-old boy dragged through Rio's streets, who became a symbol of anti-violence protest	
2.	Stray bullets in São Paulo killed a girl	
3.	Stray bullets in Rio de Janeiro killed Alana	
4.	Burial of victims	
5.	Demonstration for peace in Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo and Brasília	
6.	Violent confrontation between law-enforcement agents and criminal suspects in Rio de Janeiro	
7.	Children trying to escape from the shooting in favelas,	
8.	Small merchants closed their shops as a security measure	
9.	Rebouças Tunnel interdicted during the shooting	
10.	Train wagons carrying the government committee intercepted by stray bullets	
11.	Criminal suspects fleeing on favelas	
12.	Kauan, a 1-year-old boy killed in the conflict in favela	
13.	Several burials of citizens and police officers	
14.	Corruption inside police	
15.	Criminal conspiracy inside the police to facilitate the drug trafficking in favelas	
16.	Institutional violence by police officers	
17.	Capture of the Colombian drug dealer and leader of Norte del Valle Cartel, Juan Carlos Ramírez Abadía by Brazilian authorities	
18.	Interview with Colombian drug dealer Juan Carlos Ramírez Abadía	
19.	Armed conflicts in Morro do Alemão	
20.	Arrival of military troops in Morro do Alemão	
21.	5000 students had their class canceled for 2 months in Morro do Alemão	
22.	Children pro-school protests	
23.	Udison a boy from favelas that earned a scholarship for studying in a private school	
14 th	CELEBRITIES DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	04':21"
1.	Brazilian housemaid Sirlei Dias physically assaulted by upper-class boys in Rio de Janeiro streets	
2.	Brazilian 21-year-old Law student, Ana Paula Jorge Souza, involved in the drug-trafficking	
3.	Brazilian 22-year-old, Rosinara Schutz da Silva, member of a gang of swindlers	
4.	US American model Paris Hilton arrested on charges of drunken driving	
5.	US American singer Britney Spears attacked paparazzi with umbrella	
6.	Teenagers fights	
7.	Gang flash robberies fighting	
8.	Sports rivalry	
9.	Traffic jam fighting	
10.	Drug trafficking in raves parties	
11.	Upper and middle-classes drug dealers arrested	
12.	Murder of Ryan Gracie in São Paulo	
13.	Lottery winner Renné Senna assassinated by his girlfriend Adriana Almeida	
14.	Bank robbery in São Paulo	
15.	French charity workers, Jérôme Faure, Christian Pierre Doupes and Delphine Douyère killed in Rio de Janeiro by Tarsio Wilson Ramires	

16. South Korean student Seung-Hui Cho shot and killed 32 people in the Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University in Blacksburg, Virginia
17. Overcrowding in Santa Catarina's prisons
18. Champinha escaped prison and was captured
19. Violent juvenile offenders
20. Gang-raped 15-years old girl in men's jail

15th	OBITUARIES	02':05"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1. Paulo Autran (Brazilian actor);
 Marcel Marceau (French actor and mime);
 Eugenia Feodorova (Ukrainian-born Brazilian ballet dancer);
 Maurice Béjart (French-born Swiss dancer, choreographer and opera director);
 Deborah Kerr (Scottish-born English actress);
 Lícia Magna (Brazilian actress);
 Carlos Alberto (Brazilian actor);
 Yolanda Cardoso (Brazilian actress);
 Norton Nascimento (Brazilian actor);
 Herval Rossano (Brazilian actor and TV director);
 Ingmar Bergman (Swedish filmmaker);
 Michelangelo Antonioni (Italian filmmaker);
 Sidney Sheldon (U.S. American writer);
 Joel Silveira (Brazilian journalist and writer);
 Otávio Frias de Oliveira (Brazilian businessman);
 Elisabete Hart (Brazilian translator and interpreter);
 Antonio Carlos Magalhães (Brazilian politician);
 Enéas Carneiro (Brazilian politician);
 Boris Yeltsin (former president of Russia);
 Mstislav Rostropovich (Russian musician);
 Pedrinho Mattar (Brazilian musician);
 Oscar Peterson (Canadian jazz pianist and composer);
 Márcio Montarroyos (musician);
 Pedro Lara (Brazilian comedian);
 Carvalhinho (Brazilian comedian);
 Castro Gonzaga (Brazilian actor);
 Dom Ivo Lorscheiter (Brazilian Roman Catholic bishop);
 Dom Aloísio Lorscheider (Brazilian Roman Catholic archbishop);
 Maria Lenk (Brazilian swimmer);
 Nair Belo (Brazilian actress);
 Luciano Pavarotti (Italian operatic tenor)

16th	SPORTS (Rio de Janeiro 2007 Parapan American Games)	01':47"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Parapan athletes
2. Gold medal athletes Clodoaldo, Lucas, Ricardinho, Fabiana, Adriano
3. Brazil raking the second position on medals table
4. Brazilian athletes broking records
5. Stories on athletes that overcame prejudice

6. Stories on Brazilian fans
7. Athletes on the closing ceremony
8. Brazilian athletes on podium

SUMMARY

0':46"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:12:35

Appendix A.1.9 – The Year of Crisis (*0 Ano da Crise*) (2008)

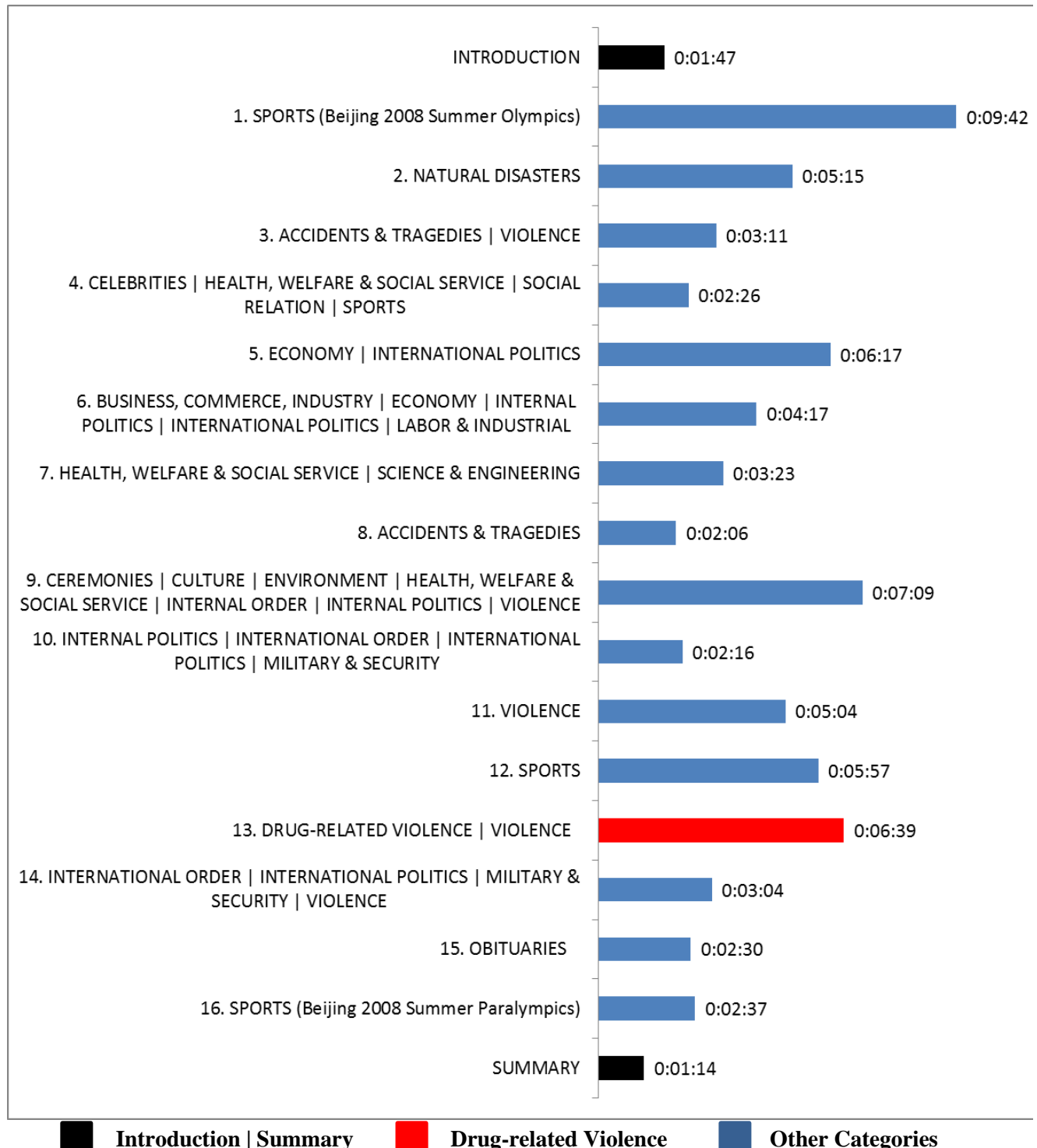
Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2008



The *Retrospectiva 2008* was divided into sixteen segments, with 327 news stories and the total length was 01:14:54. The segment on the Olympic Games in Beijing was placed in the first position in the category of Sports (9':42"). Stories on Violence were divided into five segments: interpersonal violence, war violence, assault and robbery (3rd position, 3':11"); structural violence and interpersonal violence (9th position, 7':09"); interpersonal, domestic violence and infanticide (11th position 5':04); urban violence and institutional violence (13th position, 6':39"); war violence (14th position, 3':04).

Drug-related Violence was covered together with more general stories on Violence (13th position, 5':35"). It encompasses protest for peace and security, law enforcement operations in Rio's favelas, drug dealers controlling the drug trafficking from inside prison. In addition, innocent fatal victims from the rich South Zone and the poor favelas of Rio de Janeiro where portrayed in the context of institutional violence and drug-related violence. The first story covered the 18-year old Daniel Duque killed by police officers in Ipanema, the most expensive neighborhoods in Rio de Janeiro. The second centered on the 24-year old David da Silva, the 19-year old Wellington Ferreira and the 17-year old Marcos Campos from Morro da Providência's favela. They were kidnapped by eleven soldiers on duty at the Morro da Providência and delivered to drug dealers from the favela Morro da Mineira, where they were tortured, killed and had their bodies disposed. This story called media attention to the point that the Brazilian President Lula da Silva apologized officially to the mothers of the victims.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2008



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2008

	INTRODUCTION	01':07"
1st	SPORTS (Beijing 2008 Summer Olympics)	09':42"
1.	China hosting the Beijing 2008 Summer Olympics	
2.	Beijing 2008 Summer Olympics Opening Ceremony	
3.	Introduction of Beijing as capital of the international sport	
4.	Technology and records broken at the Olympic Games	
5.	Lighting of the Olympic torch	
6.	Time zone difference between Brazil and China	
7.	Advanced media imaging technologies (slow motions and frames)	
8.	Super high camera definition technology	
9.	Close-ups of athletes' failure	
10.	U.S. American swimmer Michael Phelps won eight gold medals, more than any other Olympian in a single Olympic Games	
11.	Jamaican sprinter Usain Bolt as the fastest man on Earth	
12.	Jamaican sprinter Usain Bolt completing the 100 m final with a time of 9.69 seconds, surpassing his own previous world record	
13.	Jamaican sprinters Shelly-Ann Fraser, won the gold medal and Sherone Simpson and Kerron Stewart tie for silver medals on the Women's 100m.	
14.	Stories on Chinese athletes	
15.	China leading the rank of medal table	
16.	USA raking the most medals overall	
17.	Cuban athlete, Angel Valodia Matos, attacked the taekwondo judge	
18.	Sweden Greco-Roman wrestling athlete, Ara Abrahamian, won the bronze and removed the medal on the award ceremony	
19.	Brazilian judoka, Eduardo Santos, lost the bronze medal	
20.	Brazilian athletes who became father	
21.	Story on Brazil Women's National Beach Volleyball Team	
22.	China Women's National Beach Volleyball Team won the gold medal	
23.	Brazil Men's National Beach Volleyball Team won the gold and bronze medals	
24.	Stories on Brazilian athletes failing in competition	
25.	Stories on Brazilian gymnast Diego Hypólito failure	
26.	Brazilian judoka Ketleyn Quadros won the bronze medal	
27.	Brazilian judokas Leandro Guilherme and Tiago Camilo won the bronze medals	
28.	Brazilian taekwondo athlete Natália Falavigna won the bronze medal	
29.	Brazilian sailors Fernanda Oliveira and Isabel Swan won the bronze medals	
30.	Brazilian sailors Robert Scheidt and Bruno Prada won the silver medals	
31.	Stories on Brazil Women's National Football Team	
32.	Brazil Women's National Beach Volleyball Team won the bronze medal	
33.	Brazil Men's National Beach Volleyball Team won the silver medal	
34.	Brazil Women's National Indoor Volleyball Team won the gold medal	
35.	Brazilian swimmer César Cielo won the gold and bronze medals	
36.	Brazilian jumper Maurren Maggi won the gold medal	
37.	Closing Olympic ceremony	

2nd	NATURAL DISASTER	05':15"
1.	Natural disasters in Brazil	
2.	Heavy rains in Brazilian cities	
3.	Landslides, heavy rains and floods in Brazil	
4.	Failed rescue attempts in Brazil	
5.	Desperate Brazilian crowds ransack supermarkets	
6.	Brazilian army supporting the population after a natural disaster	
7.	Brazilian army rescuing a family	
8.	Overview of infrastructure destroyed by floods	
9.	80.000 people displaced due to floods in Santa Catarina	
10.	La Niña cooler the Pacific Ocean and generated tropical storms in Brazil	
11.	Drought in the Northeast region of Brazil	
12.	Climatic changes that affected the daily life of Brazilians	
13.	Hailstorm in Belo Horizonte	
14.	Earthquake in São Paulo	
15.	Extra tropical cyclone	
16.	Tornado in the Brazilian South region	
17.	More than 800 tornados hit the USA	
18.	Child rescued from a tornado in the USA	
19.	Floods in India and the rescue of a child	
20.	Earthquake in China hit a children school	
21.	Earthquake in Japan	
22.	Hurricane hit Myanmar killed 23,000 and displaced millions	
23.	Hurricane in Americas	
24.	Brazilian Troops in the Peacekeeping Mission in Haiti	
25.	Brazilian army rescue operation after the hurricane hit Santa Catarina	
26.	Testimony of a rescued person in Santa Catarina	
3rd	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES VIOLENCE	03':11"
1.	Images caught by CCTV cameras	
2.	A man destroyed the facilities of the subway in Rio de Janeiro	
3.	Brazilian artist Candido Portinari artworks were stolen from the São Paulo Museum of Art	
4.	A man stolen copper cables in Rio de Janeiro	
5.	Men stolen goods from a trunk in São Paulo	
6.	Police office dancing inside headquarter	
7.	Nine men stolen a sports shop	
8.	A woman held hostage on the beach by a man carrying a fire gun	
9.	Fire fight between police officers and a man in Pará	
10.	A man held hostage on the street by a man carrying a fire gun	
11.	Violent traffic fight at a gas station in Porto Alegre	
12.	Jet nearly crashes at Hamburg airport	
13.	Hot air balloon burst into flames at a Brazilian airport	
14.	A Georgian report shot in the arm	
15.	Russian soldiers shot a Turkish television car	

4th

**CELEBRITIES | HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE |
SOCIAL RELATION | SPORTS**

02':23"

1. Brazilian football player Ronaldo transvestite sexual scandal
2. Brazilian prostitute Andréia Schwartz claimed she hired girls for the US American New York governor Eliot Spitzer
3. Romance among homosexual soldiers
4. English singer Amy Winehouse's drug abuse
5. 50th anniversary of U.S. American singer Madonna
6. US American singer Madonna trip to Brazil and her relationship with Brazilian model Jesus Luz

5th

ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

06':17"

1. Barack Obama elected as Democratic Party presidential primary
2. Barack Obama supporters in the USA and Africa
3. "Yes, We Can" Campaign
4. Presentation of Democratic Party presidential primaries, Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton
5. Barack Obama family background as son of black Kenyan father and white American mother
6. Hillary Clinton personal background as former first lady
7. Republican Party presidential candidate John McCain
8. John McCain as a veteran war hero
9. Review of US American President George W. Bush low approval ratings during his terms
10. Financial crisis
11. Iraq War killed more than 4.000 US American soldiers and 100.000 Iraqis civilians
12. Democratic Party presidential primaries' debate between Hillary Clinton and Barak Obama
13. John McCain involved in political scandals
14. Racist discourse on the Church against Barack Obama
15. Presidential candidates meeting voters
16. Public presidential candidates' speeches directed to voters
17. Presidential candidates' trips
18. Hillary Clinton's high popularity among female and elderly voters
19. Barack Obama's high popularity among young voters
20. US American singer Stevie Wonder supporting Barack Obama's campaign
21. Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama speeches focused on Hispanic Americans and Latino Americans voters
22. Democratic Party chose Barack Obama as its nominee for President of the USA
23. Hillary Clinton went on supporting of Barack Obama candidacy
24. Joe Biden elected by Barack Obama as his vice-presidential candidate
25. Sarah Palin nominated as the Republican Party vice presidential candidate by John McCain
26. The Times Magazine blamed Barack Obama for being "Muslim" and "Communist"
27. Barack Obama received support from former general in the United States Army Colin Powell
28. Barack Obama visited US American soldiers in Iraq
29. Barack Obama visited Israel
30. Barack Obama international trip to Europe
31. Barack Obama was applauded in Berlin after his public speech
32. John McCain met Dalai Lama
33. US American President George W. Bush proposed package for controlling the financial crisis

34. The Republican Party rejected the proposed package
35. Barack Obama became the favorite politician in the USA
36. Barack Obama's grandmother died
37. Voters went to the polls to cast their votes for a presidential candidate
38. Barack Obama was elected the first black-American President in the history of the USA
39. Al Qaeda threatened the USA
40. Barack Obama as a new hope to the USA

6th

**BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY | ECONOMY | INTERNAL
POLITICS | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | LABOR &
INDUSTRIAL**

04':17"

1. Economic crisis in the USA
2. The USA economic crisis impacted on the lives of Brazilian residents living in the USA
3. The failure of the American Dream
4. US Americans cannot afford to keep their houses and buy new cars
5. Banks bankrupted
6. The Lehman Brothers collapse
7. Unemployment in the USA
8. Brazilian development on the industrial labor sector ensured an increase in the formal employment rates and low-level of poverty
9. Positive and high rates of consumption in the Brazilian city centers
10. Records in soybean, corn, rice and coffee harvests in Brazil
11. High rates of production in Brazilian factories
12. Oil production growth and Pre-salt resources exploration in Brazil
13. Foreign investors invested in Brazil
14. Inflation and increased in the price of basic food products in Brazil
15. Overview of stock exchanges
16. Merged of Banco Unibanco and Banco Itaú into Itaú Unibanco in Brazil
17. Fall and rise in the Dollar currency
18. Historical record on the price of crude oil in dollars per barrel
19. The Republican Party rejected the economic plan presented by US President George W. Bush
20. Debt forgiveness and low-income tax for the poor population in Brazil
21. Inflation and economic crisis in France and China
22. The economic crisis hit the world

7th

**HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | SCIENCE &
ENGINEERING**

03':23"

1. Theories on the Big Bang
2. A super machine developed to re-create the Big Bang
3. Robotic spacecraft Phoenix on a space exploration mission on Mars under the Mars Scout Program
4. Lunar eclipse
5. Brazilian researchers participated in a research project dealing with the mind reading
6. New medical development on brain disturbance and learning disability
7. A robot at a kindergarten in California

8. Brazilian medical research on monkey brain activity and robotic movements directed to patients with paralysis
9. Development of prosthetic lower limbs, combining artificial intelligence with human physiology
10. Space Shuttle Atlantis released on space
11. Astronauts repairing aircraft on space
12. Chinese astronauts

8th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES

02':06"

1. Catholic priest Adelir Antônio de Carli flew on a chair buoyed by balloons over the Atlantic Ocean in a fund-raising stunt and disappeared
2. Catholic priest Adelir Antônio de Carli found dead 3 months later
3. A man fell into a cistern and a rescue operation saved him in Minas Gerais
4. Turkish boy got stuck inside a safe box and was freed by firefighters
5. Brazilian girl rescued from a car accident

9th

**CEREMONIES | CULTURE | ENVIRONMENT | HEALTH,
WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | INTERNAL ORDER |
INTERNAL POLITICS | VIOLENCE**

07':09"

1. Deforestation of the Amazon rainforest
2. Former Environment Minister Marina Silva resigned from her term and Carlos Minc assumed the Ministry
3. The 200th anniversary of the transfer of the Portuguese Royal Family to Rio de Janeiro
4. The 100th anniversary of Japanese immigration to Brazil
5. The 100th death anniversary of Brazilian novel writer Machado de Assis
6. The 100th anniversary of Brazilian novelist João Guimarães Rosa
7. The 100th anniversary of Brazilian singer, composer and poet Cartola
8. Violent conflict between Brazilian Indians against engineers in Pará
9. Demonstration of Brazilian Indians, Landless Workers' Movement, prospectors and miners, property owners
10. Denounce of slave labor in Brazilian sugar plantations
11. Fatal cases of malaria and yellow fever
12. Epidemic Dengue fever in Brazil
13. Newborn children died at hospital in Pará
14. Human Genome Project Medical Research Program
15. Brazilian Federal Police arrested doctors, lawyers, police officers, court judges, federal employees, mayors, former mayors, businessmen, bankers for corruption scheme
16. Federal Police arrested Brazilian banker Daniel Dantas on the Operation Chacal
17. Operation Satyagraha conducted by the Federal Police against public figures that practiced financial crimes such as deviation of public funds, corruption and money laundering
18. Brazilian Intelligence Agency (*Agência Brasileira de Inteligência*) recorded a conversation between the President of the Supreme Court Gilmar Mendes and the Brazilian senator Demóstenes Torres
19. Espionage and blackmail revealed corruption scheme involving the use of public funds
20. Brazilian Professor Dr. Timothy Mulholland, Dean of the Universidade de Brasília and Brazilian Professor Dr. Ulysses Fagundes Neto, Dean of the Universidade de São Paulo involved in administrative improbity scandal

21. Fraud on distribution of milk, medicine, fuel and the administration of the São Paulo subway
22. Illicit money found at the house of the mayor of Juiz de Fora, Carlos Alberto Bejani
23. Brazilian Deputy Paulo Pereira da Silva involved in corruption
24. Corruption scheme among Brazilian Non-Governmental Organizations
25. Brazilian President Lula da Silva International visited Cuba, Venezuela, Vatican, Chile, Italy, France, India, England and Argentina
26. Brazilian President Lula da Silva inappropriate language during his speech
27. Brazilian President Lula da Silva received a high presidential approval rating in 2008
28. Mensalão Political Scandal
29. Brazilian mayoral election
30. Federal police arrested a militiaman
31. Portuguese Language Orthographic Agreement of 2008
32. Children reading books during a Brazilian book fair

10th

**INTERNAL POLITICS | INTERNATIONAL ORDER |
INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY**

02':16"

1. FARC hostages
2. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez launched hostage mission to free Colombian lawyer Clara Rojas
3. Clara Rojas freed
4. Colombian President Álvaro Uribe launched hostage mission to free Colombian-French politician Ingrid Betancourt
5. Political crisis among Ecuador, Bolivia, Colombia and Venezuela
6. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez faced opposition with political leaders
7. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez required presidential re-election
8. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez accused US American President George W. Bush of terrorism
9. Bolivian opposition leaders and national government came into collision, resulting in violent conflicts
10. Ecuadorian President Rafael Correa disagreed to pay its debt to Brazil
11. Paraguayan President Fernando Lugo agreed to pay its debt to Brazil
12. South America Summit
13. Cuban President Fidel Castro announced his resignation as Cuban head of state
14. Former Vice-President Raúl Castro became new Cuban President
15. Debating on human rights and pay equity in Cuba

11th

VIOLENCE

05':04"

1. Brazilian 5-year-old Isabella de Oliveira Nardoni killed by her father Alexandre Nardoni and stepmother Anna Carolina Jatobá
2. Isabella de Oliveira Nardoni's funeral
3. Alexandre Nardoni and Anna Carolina Jatobá arrested
4. The dead body of Brazilian Rachel Genofre founded inside a suitcase at a bus station of Curitiba
5. Brazilian 15-year-old Eloá Pimentel hostage crisis in Santo André
6. Eloá Pimentel and her Brazilian 15-year-old friend Nayara da Silva were hostage by Pimentel's former boyfriend Brazilian 22-year-old Lidemberg Alves

7. Arrested of Eloá Pimentel's father, Everaldo Pereira dos Santos, former police officer and hired killer
8. Lidemberg Alves murdered Eloá Pimentel and police freed Nayara da Silva
9. Arrest of Lidemberg Alves in Santo André
10. Eloá Pimentel's funeral
11. Austrian father Josef Fritzl kept his daughter, Elisabeth Fritzl, as his sex slave for 24 years, fathering her seven children during her captivity
12. Brazilian 5-year-old children coerced into prostitution
13. Stories on children pornography in Brazil
14. Brazilian businessperson Silvia Calabrese arrested for assault physically 12-year old Lucélia Rodrigues da Silva
15. Lucélia Rodrigues da Silva decided to be a police officer

12th

SPORTS

05':57"

1. Brazilian Formula One racing driver Felipe Massa ranked pole position
2. Brazilian World No. 1 tennis player, Gustavo Kuerten, made an announcement expecting 2008 to be his final year on competition
3. Football players
4. Brazilian football player Ronaldo
5. Brazilian fans of Sport Club Corinthians Paulista
6. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista won the Brazilian tournament
7. São Paulo Futebol Clube became the first team to win the National Title six times
8. Club de Regatas Vasco da Gama lost the Brazilian tournament
9. Brazilian football player Edmundo denied interview after lost a match
10. Rede Globo was the first network television in Latin American to make use of hologram while broadcasting the sport program *Esporte Espetacular* when TV anchor Tino Marcos interviewed Brazilian football player Robinho settled in Spain
11. Spanish professional tennis player Rafael Nadal won the 2008 Wimbledon Championships after 4 hours and 48 minutes of competition with Swiss tennis player Roger Federer
12. Car and motorcycle accidents
13. Hooliganism in Brazilian stadiums
14. Thunder hit a football stadium
15. Fluminense Football Club and Clube de Regatas do Flamengo lost competition
16. Sport Club Internacional won the Copa Sudamericana
17. Hostile behavior of players against referees
18. Brazil Men's National Volleyball Team failure
19. Brazil Men's National Futsal Team won the FIFUSA (Futsal World Championship)
20. Argentina coach Diego Maradona
21. Brazilian coach Dunga
22. Brazil Men's National Football Team
23. Brazilian football player Romário
24. Brazilian athletes' retirement

13th

DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE | VIOLENCE

06':39"

1. Anti-violence artistic interventions in Rio de Janeiro
2. Fatal victims of violence

3. Police operations in Rio's favelas
4. Favela residents as victims of the drug-related violence
5. Day and night firefight among drug dealers, militiamen and law enforcement officers in favelas
6. Turf wars
7. Police strike resulted in violent confrontation between the military and civil police
8. Law enforcement officers consolidated state control on favelas controlled by drug gangs
9. Drug dealers executed law enforcement agents
10. Rio de Janeiro's Militar Police officer Wiliam de Paula Alessandra Soares and her two children
11. 3-year-old boy Alessandra Soares' son João Roberto Amaral, died and his father Paulo Roberto Soares accused Militar Police officer Wiliam de Paula of institutional violence
12. Police violence killed Luís Carlos from Rio de Janeiro, Rafaele from Paraná, and Maria Eduarda from Pernambuco
13. A boy survived the attack of a police officer
14. Fatal victims of drug-related violence
15. Organized crime inside prison
16. Leader of PCC Marcola caught by security camera using a mobile phone inside prison
17. Mobile phones smuggled to prisons attached to the bodies of boys and girls
18. High-level drug dealers had luxury lifestyle in prison
19. Police found money inside a high-level drug dealer prison cell
20. High-level drug dealers' lawyers and accountants
21. Lifestyle of organize crime members
22. Police stations bomb attacked
23. Police officers killed by drug dealers
24. Brazilian drug lord Fernandinho Beira-Mar escorted by police officers and travelled by airplane from one prison to another
25. Colombian North Valley Cartel drug lord, Juan Carlos Ramirez Abadia, a.k.a "Chupeta" arrested in São Paulo, escorted and extradited to the United States
26. Seizure of marijuana in Rio's favelas
27. Inmates who own their prison cell keys in Bahia
28. Inmates escape from prison in Santa Catarina
29. Military police officers convicted spend their leisure time inside prison on barbecue parties
30. 18-year-old Daniel Duque killed by police officers in Ipanema
31. 24-year-old David Wilson Florêncio da Silva, 19-years old Wellington Gonzaga da Costa Ferreira and 17-year-old Marcos Paulo Rodrigues Campos from favela Morro da Providência kidnapped by soldiers and killed by drug dealers from favela Morro da Mineira
32. People from the South Zone and North Zone suffered from drug-related violence
33. Trial of the soldier from favela Morro da Providência
34. Favela Morro da Providência residents in protest
35. Brazilian President Lula da Silva regretted David, Wellington and Marcos's mothers
36. Homicide and car accidents were the main causes of death among the younger population
37. Brazil passed a Zero-tolerance Law (Dry Law)
38. Brazilians hopping for peace as the disarmament campaign go on

14th

**INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS |
MILITARY & SECURITY | VIOLENCE**

03':04"

1. Greek riots
2. Police officers killed Greek 15-year-old Alexandros Grigoropoulos

3. Bomb attack in Mumbai killed 200 people
4. Tibetan riots, protests, and demonstrations for the Independence of Tibet
5. Iraqi journalist, Muntazer al-Zaidi from Al-Baghdadia television network, thrown shoes at US American President George W. Bush in Iraq during press conference in Baghdad
6. US American President George W. Bush administration removed North Korea from a list of state sponsors of terrorism
7. Iran continued ballistic-missiles tests
8. Taliban gained territory in Afghanistan
9. Taliban threaten to kidnap and kill Prince Harry of Wales
10. Prince Harry of Wales returned back to England from Afghanistan
11. Israeli–Palestinian conflict
12. Israel enforced a strict blockade of Gaza Trip
13. Palestinian civilians moved to Egypt for food and supplier
14. Somali pirates attacked and kidnapped European ships
15. Kenya crisis
16. South Ossetia conflict between Georgia and Russia
17. Dmitry Anatolyevich Medvedev elected President of Russia
18. Silvio Berlusconi elected Prime Minister of Italy
19. The waste crisis in Campania, South Italy, led Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi approve a Legislative Decree that increased the number of incinerators
20. French President Nicolas Sarkozy married Italian-French singer-songwriter and former model Carla Bruni

15th

OBITUARIES

02':30"

1. Dercy Gonçalves (Brazilian actress and comedian);
 André Valli (Brazilian actor);
 Renata Fronzi (Brazilian actress);
 Luiz Carlos Tourinho (Brazilian actor);
 Miriam Makeba (South African singer and civil rights activist);
 Fernando Torres (Brazilian actor);
 Carmen Silva (Brazilian actress);
 Oswaldo Louzada (Brazilian actor);
 Zezé Gonzaga (Brazilian singer);
 Jamelão (Brazilian singer);
 Tânia Scher (Brazilian actress);
 Rubens de Falco (Brazilian actor);
 Fábio Junqueira (Brazilian actor);
 Cyd Charisse (US American actress and dancer);
 Paul Newman (US American actor);
 Charlton Heston (US American actor and political activist);
 Roy Scheider (US American actor);
 Sylvinha Araújo (Brazilian singer);
 Beto Carrero (Brazilian businessman);
 Geraldo Casé (Brazilian TV director);
 Haroldo de Andrade (Brazilian radio host);
 Bo Diddley (US American singer, guitarist, songwriter and producer);
 Yves Saint Laurent (French fashion designer);

Rubens Gerchman (Brazilian plastic artist);
 Athos Bulcão (Brazilian plastic artist);
 Waldick Soriano (Brazilian singer);
 Dora Bria (Brazilian athlete);
 Arthur da Távola (Brazilian writer);
 Jefferson Péres (Brazilian senator);
 Ruth Cardoso (Brazilian anthropologist and former first lady);
 Roberto Freire (Brazilian writer);
 Zélia Cattai (Brazilian writer);
 Dorival Caymmi (Brazilian composer and musician)

16th	SPORTS (Paralympics Games in Beijing)	02':37"
1.	Beijing 2008 Summer Paralympic Opening Ceremony	
2.	Blind football Paralympics match	
3.	Paralympics judo match	
4.	Paralympics splinter race	
5.	Athletics race	
6.	Brazilian athletes won the gold medals	
7.	Brazilian athletes won the silver medals	
8.	Brazilian athletes won the wheelchair rugby	
9.	Brazilian athletes won the swimming competition	
10.	Brazilian Paralympic swimmer Daniel Dias won 9 Olympic medals, more medals than any other athlete did. Four golds, four silvers, and one bronze across a range of different distances and disciplines	
11.	Brazilian Paralympic swimmer André Brasil won 5 Olympic medals, 4 golds and 1 silver and broke world records in three categories	
12.	Brazilian Paralympic swimmer Clodoaldo Silva won 2 Olympic medals, 1 silver and 1 bronze	
13.	Brazilian Paralympic swimmer team	
14.	Brazilian blind football player Ricardo Alves scored a goal	
15.	Brazilian Men's Blind football won the gold Olympic medal on the Football 5-a-side	
16.	Brazilian judoka Antonio Tenorio Silva won the Olympic gold medal for the fourth time	
17.	Brazilian blind sprinter Lucas Prado won three Olympic gold medals	
18.	Brazilian blind sprinter Lucas Prado celebrated the medals	
19.	Brazilian Paralympic athletes won the gold medals	
SUMMARY		01':14"
TOTAL RUNNING TIME		01:14:44

Appendix A.1.10 – The Year in which the Global Economy Recovered, Brazil shined in the International Scenario (*O Ano em que a Economia Global Começou a se Recuperar, O Brasil brilhou na Cena Internacional*) (2009)

Settings Inside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2009

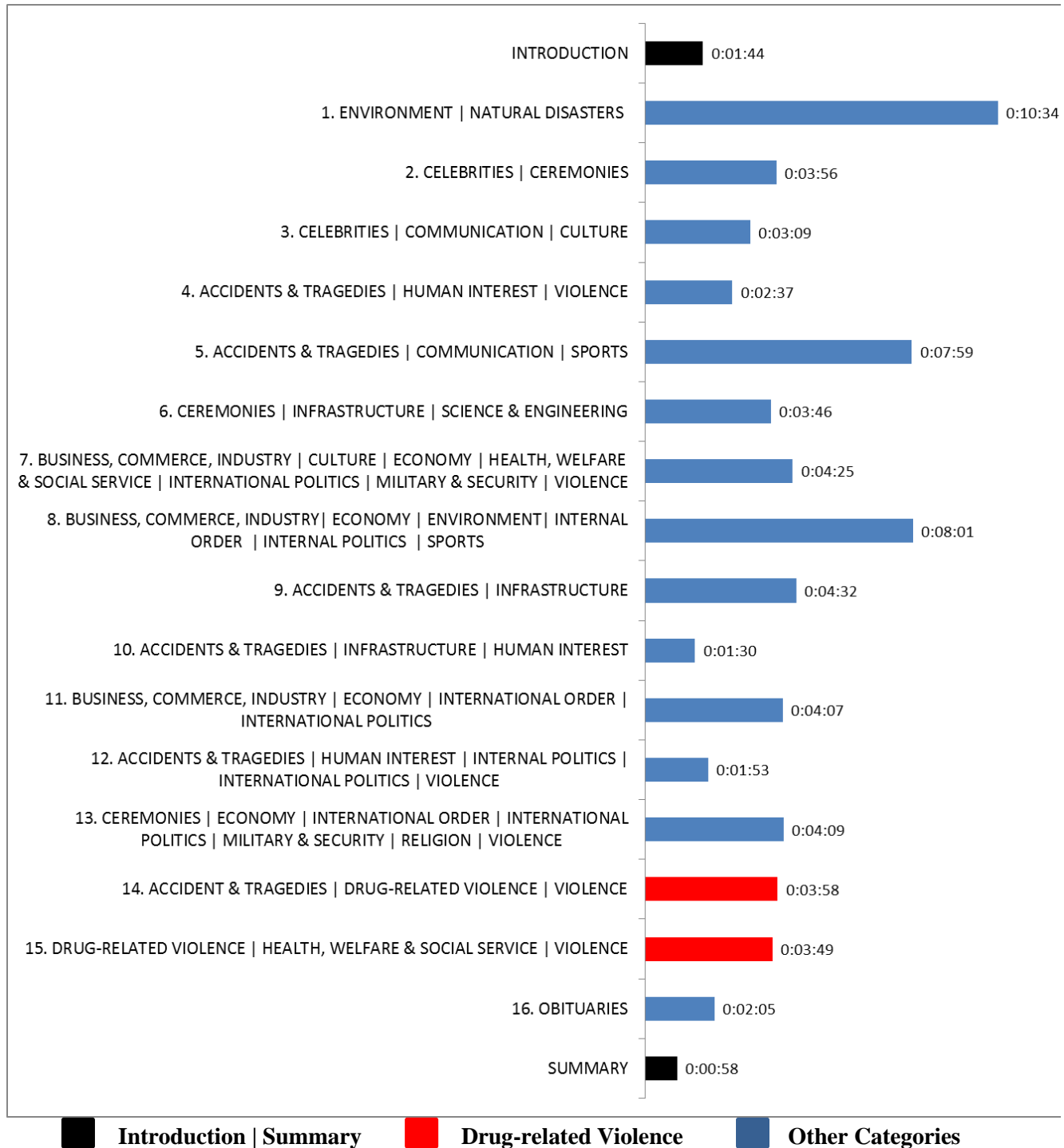


The *Retrospectiva 2009* presented the most complex narratives in the selected period. Some news stories were introduced without the support of the voice-over narration. Sérgio Chapelin announced the 16 main segments, reviewing 488 news stories, the biggest collection accounted so far, within 01:13:12. The largest segment was placed in the first position (10':34'') and occupied 14.43% of the total screen time by reviewing 74 stories labelled as Natural Disasters and Environment. It focused mainly on the destruction, catastrophic devastation and causalities that took place in Brazil, due to drought, heavy rains, thunderstorms, floods, landslides and typhoons. The second largest segment was on Brazilian politics, economy and sports (8th position, 8':01'').

Violence had a wide coverage, introduced six times and occupied 20':51'' minutes (29%) of the entire narrative. Stories regarding Brazilian criminal and domestic violence (4th position, 02':37''); terrorism in the Middle East, political assassination and school shooting in the USA (7th position, 04':25''); stories of Brazilian victims killed outside the country (12th position, 01':53''); terrorism and religious violence (13th position, 04':09''). Lastly, Violence was associated with Drug-related Violence, Accidents & Disasters and Health, Welfare & Social Service (14th position 03':58'' and 15th position 03:49). Furthermore, stories on Drug-related Violence were accounted for together within 02':42'' divided segments of 32 news stories. The *Retrospectiva* focused on the deadly conflict between two criminal gangs in Rio de Janeiro, the *Amigos dos Amigos*, that controls Morro dos Macacos and the *Comando Vermelho* reported to invade Morro dos Macacos. The armed command members set fire on public buses and shot down a Military Police helicopter during the violent conflict, killed police officers and

favela residents. Hundreds of law enforcement officers entered Morro dos Macacos to control the turf war by the introduction of the Pacifying Police Unit federal program.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2009



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2009

INTRODUCTION		01':44"
1st	ENVIRONMENT NATURAL DISASTERS	10':34"
1.	Floods in Brazil	
2.	Heavy rains in Brazil	
3.	Floods in Santa Catarina	
4.	The heavy rains have set a river in Santa Catarina above three meters from the normal standard flooding the highway	
5.	Storms in Rio Grande do Sul	
6.	Bridge collapsed in Rio Grande do Sul	
7.	Rio Grande do Sul experienced the deadliest natural disasters in 39 years	
8.	Firefighters rescued dead bodies in Rio Grande do Sul	
9.	Storms in Romaíma	
10.	Bridge collapsed, highways and houses were destroyed by storms in Romaíma	
11.	Severe heat waves generated extreme fire conditions and wildfire in Southeastern Australia	
12.	Blizzards in London	
13.	Snowstorms disrupted the London's transport network, bus and subway were suspended and airplane flights were cancelled	
14.	Storm hit São Paulo	
15.	Storm flooding trapped drivers and swept away cars, trash and sewage hit São Paulo	
16.	Storm hit Espírito Santo	
17.	Storm hit Minas Gerais	
18.	Bridge collapsed in Brazil	
19.	Heavy rains have set a river in Minas Gerais above six meters from the normal standard	
20.	Firefighters rescue operations	
21.	Brazilians cleaning their homes after the floods	
22.	Thunderstorm hit São Paulo and an airplane changed its route	
23.	Severe thunderstorm paralyzed the traffic in São Paulo and swept away cars	
24.	Firefighter rescued victims in Santa Catarina by helicopters	
25.	The ABC Region in the Greater São Paulo hit by storms	
26.	A tornado with peak winds of 135 km/h hit Santa Catarina	
27.	Heat waves hit Rio de Janeiro in the winter season	
28.	L'Aquila earthquake in Abruzzo	
29.	Mass funeral in Amatrice, Italy	
30.	Maria D'Antuono, a 98-year-old woman rescued from the earthquake in L'Aquila spent the time knitting while she waited to be saved	
31.	Window cleaner's platform swung in 30 meters above ground in severe 80 km/h winds in São Paulo	
32.	Building employees saved the life of the window cleaners in São Paulo	
33.	Acute drought in Brazil hit the Iguaçu Waterfalls	
34.	Drought in Rio Grande do Sul	
35.	Floods in the Northeast region of Brazil	
36.	Northeast region corn harvest under water	
37.	Floods swamped Rio Grande do Norte's landscape	

38. Landslide in Alagoas
39. Floods swamped Sergipe's landscape
40. Residents stranded after bridge collapses in Ceará
41. Floods swamped Maranhão's landscape
42. Brazilian Northeast region's families lost their belongs on the floods
43. Brazilian Army provided medical care, food, shelter, and water to victims of floods in the Brazilian Northeast region
44. Maranhão's experienced the worst floods in 30 years
45. Piauí experienced the worst floods in history
46. Floods destroyed roadways in Piauí
47. Dam Cottons in Piauí collapsed, water reach 20 meters high
48. Amazon's region hit by heavy floods
49. Floods increases the level of the Iguaçu Waterfalls
50. Earthquake in Asia
51. Typhoons and floods in Taiwan
52. Drought and heat waves generated fire conditions and wildfire in California
53. Wildfire in Spain
54. Wildfire in Greece
55. Thermal sensation drooped to -23 °C in the South region of Brazil
56. Typhoon in Santa Catarina reached 180 km/h
57. Typhoon in Santa Catarina killed one child
58. Heavy rains in São Paulo
59. Brazil had the wettest winter since national records began in 1943
60. Sequences of earthquakes, tsunamis, typhoon in Asia and Oceania
61. Civilians recued Gisele, a Brazilian motorcyclist, in São José do Rio Preto during a flood in the city
62. Police officers saved a baby from a house flooded in Rio de Janeiro
63. Hurricane Ida devastated El Salvador during the 2009 Atlantic hurricane season in Central America
64. South region of Brazil hit by a wind gust
65. Rede Globo's reporting staffs hit by wind gust
66. South region of Brazil suffered for the heavy rains the North region for the drought
67. Wildfire in Amazon rainforest in Manaus
68. Rescue operations in landslide in São Paulo
69. Blizzard in Europe killed more than 80 people
70. Blizzard paralyzed the East Coast of the USA
71. Scientists affirmed that El Niño caused several natural disasters
72. Brazilian President Lula da Silva participated in the 2009 United Nations Climate Change Conference in Copenhagen
73. US American President Barack Obama participating in the 2009 United Nations Climate Change Conference in Copenhagen
74. Blackout

2nd

CELEBRITIES | CEREMONIES

03':56"

1. Death of US American singer Michael Jackson as the story of the year
2. Video clip "They Don't Care About Us"
3. Michael Jackson performance in Brazil in 1996

4. Michael Jackson performances
5. Fans grieving
6. Michael Jackson's funeral
7. LAFD transported Michael Jackson to Ronald Reagan UCLA Medical Center
8. Memories of Michael Jackson as a child
9. Life and death of Michael Jackson surround by mystery, rumors, scandal and controversy
10. Michael Jackson accidentally overdosed on Demerol
11. Michael Jackson addicted to medicines
12. The return of Michael Jackson's family to the spotlight
13. Michael Jackson's father speech
14. Michael Jackson as part of the Jackson 5 singing "ABC"
15. Michael Jackson's overview of precocious, troubled, brilliant career as a child
16. Michael Jackson performance as a teenager
17. Michael Jackson's children
18. Judicial dispute over inheritance between the grandmother and the mother of Michael Jackson's children
19. Michael Jackson performance in Pelourinho among Brazilian fans
20. Michael Jackson visit the Brazilian boy Márcio Alberto de Paula at the hospital after his car ran over him in 1993
21. Michael Jackson holding Brazilian baby and hugging Brazilian fans
22. Michael Jackson faced ostracism
23. The return of Michael Jackson to the spotlight
24. Fans singing, dancing and performing Michael Jackson most famous songs
25. "Thriller" video clip
26. Flash mob on "Thriller"
27. Musicians and superstars singing "We Are the World" at Michael Jackson's funeral
28. Sheryl Crow's speech at Michael Jackson funeral
29. Michael Jackson's brothers singing at Michael Jackson funeral
30. Paris Jackson speech at her father's funeral
31. "Black or White" video clip
32. The death of Michael Jackson and the born of a myth

3rd

CELEBRITIES | COMMUNICATION | CULTURE

03':09"

1. Stories on Paparazzi
2. U.S. American singer Lady Gaga's "Paparazzi" videoclip
3. Scottish singer, Susan Boyle, became celebrity when she appeared as a contestant on the TV Britain's Got Talent on singing "I Dreamed a Dream"
4. Susan Boyle singing and recording album
5. Susan Boyle performances
6. Susan Boyle lost TV Britain's Got Talent
7. Debut of Lady Gaga
8. Lady Gaga became a success on the Internet
9. Lady Gaga campaign for the gay community
10. Lady Gaga and Madonna on the Deep House Dish TV show
11. Release of Madonna video clip "Celebration"
12. Madonna trip to Brazil
13. Madonna in Morro Santa Marta revealed to "loved" the experience

14. Madonna visited social projects in Morro Santa Marta
15. Madonna kissed the flag, as a sign of respect, of the Samba School Unidos de Santa Marta
16. Brazilian fan from Santa Marta took pictures with Madonna
17. Madonna's relationship with Brazilian model Jesus Luz
18. Gisele Bündchen became a mother
19. Gisele Bündchen and U.S. American football quarterback Tom Brady wedding
20. Gisele Bündchen designated as Goodwill Ambassador for United Nations Environment Programme
21. Gisele Bündchen as one of the most famous models of all time
22. Brazilian student Geisy Arruda expelled from her University for wearing mini-skirt in class
23. The 40th anniversary of Jornal Nacional
24. The Year of France in Brazil for a new French-Brazilian strategic partnership
25. Brazilian television soap opera, "Índia – A Love Story", (*Caminho das Índias*) produced by Rede Globo won the Emmy as the best telenovela of 2009 by the International Academy of Television Arts and Sciences
26. Brazilian television telenovela playwright, Glória Perez, won the Emmy for writing "Índia – A Love Story"
27. Brazilian actress, Glória Pires, played the role of President Lula da Silva's mother in the Brazilian feature film "Lula, the Son of Brazil" (*Lula, O Filho do Brasil*)
28. Brazilian President Lula da Silva cried while watching the film based on his story
29. Brazilian singer, Roberto Carlos, celebrated 50th anniversary of his musical career
30. Roberto Carlos performance

4th ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | HUMAN INTEREST | VIOLENCE 02':37"

1. Santa Catarina governor, Fabricio Escandiuzzi Direto, fell down after his stage collapsed
2. Rio Grande do Sul governor removed from her stage after it collapsed
3. Brazilian singer, Dinho Ouro Preto, fell from the stage
4. Domestic violence in the USA
5. US America Balloon boy Falcon hoax
6. Police office shock discharged on women after remove her from her car in the USA
7. Two criminal suspects escape in New Zealand
8. Erotic show in the Deputes Chamber in Pará
9. Man impersonates dead mother to collect \$115,000 in Social Security in New York
10. Kidnapped child on a Brazilian drug store
11. CCTV footages
12. Jewelry thieves
13. Brazilian bank guard, Tiago Borba dos Santos, arrested after act as informant for a gang

5th ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | COMMUNICATION | SPORTS 07':59"

1. Sport fans
2. Fluminense Football Club's good performance
3. Stories on talented Brazilian football players
4. Turns on the Brazilian championship
5. Behavior of Brazilian football fans
6. Competition among football clubs
7. Disappointed fans

8. Brazilian football players fouls and misconduct punished with red cards
9. Football players disappointed by their colleagues' misconducts
10. Football players from the Clube de Regatas do Flamengo scored goals
11. Serbian football player Dejan Petković playing for the Clube de Regatas do Flamengo
12. Clube de Regatas do Flamengo became six-time Brazilian League Champion
13. Clube de Regatas do Flamengo fans
14. Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras hooligans fight with police after the club lost to Uruguay in Copa Libertadores
15. Brazilian football player Ronaldo from Sport Club Corinthians Paulista
16. Brazilian football player Adriano from Clube de Regatas do Flamengo
17. Brazilian swimmer César Cielo broke the world record in the 100-meter freestyle at the 2009 World Aquatics Championships in Rome
18. César Cielo won the gold medals
19. César Cielo as the faster swimmer in the world
20. César Cielo broke the world record in the 50-meter freestyle in São Paulo
21. Formula One
22. Italian businessman and Renault Formula One managing director Flavio Briatore banned from motor sport for life for fixing Singapore grand prix
23. Brazilian Formula One racing driver Nelson Pique, Jr. asked by the team principal Flavio Briatore to deliberately crash his car in Singapore to benefit Spanish Formula One racing driver Fernando Alonso
24. Brazilian journalist Reginaldo Leme stated in the live television coverage from Rede Globo that Nelson Piquet, Jr. had intentionally spun off during the 2008 Singapore Grand Prix as an order demanded by Flavio Briatore
25. Nelson Pique, Jr. interview for Rede Globo
26. Brazilian Formula One racing driver Felipe Massa interview to Rede Globo TV program's Esporte Espetacular
27. Athletes involved in doping scandals
28. Brazilian athletes suspended by the 2009 World Championships in Athletics committee for illegal performance-enhancing drug use
29. Russian athletes Yelena Isinbayeva fail to succeed in pole vault at World Championships in Athletics 2009
30. Jamaican sprinter Usain Bolt won three gold medals
31. Usain Bolt's good sense of humor
32. An entire stadium sang 'Happy Birthday' to Usain Bolt in Berlin
33. Brazilian artistic gymnast Daiane dos Santos tested positive for Furosemide during an out-of-competition test
34. British newspaper published a photograph of the US American swimmer Michael Phelps smoking marijuana from a bong
35. South Africa as the host country for the 2010 FIFA World Cup
36. Video featuring Brazilian coach of the South Africa National Football Team, Joel Santana, during the 2009 FIFA Confederations Cup went viral due to his poor English language communication
37. Brazilian Formula One racing driver Felipe Massa suffered skull fracture in car accident during qualifying for the 2009 Hungarian grand prix in Budapest
38. Brazilian Formula One racing driver Rubens Barrichello prayed for Felipe Massa's recover
39. Felipe Massa was airlifted by helicopter to hospital

40. Felipe Massa's wife Rafaela Massa asked his fans, with all their faith, no matter their religion, to pray for him
41. Felipe Massa recovered quickly from the serious injuries
42. Ferrari team paid tribute to Felipe Massa
43. Felipe Massa celebrated his recovery
44. Swiss tennis player Roger Federer won two Majors in 2009, the French Open, defeating Swedish tennis player Robin Söderling in the final, and the Wimbledon Championships with a victory over US American Andy Roddick
45. French football player and captain Thierry Henry illegally handled the ball in the build-up to Gallas's match-winning goal, classifying France to the 2010 FIFA World Cup
46. Argentina suffered its worst defeat in more than 60 years, as it was thrashed 6-1 by Bolivia at a World Cup qualifier in La Paz
47. Argentina National Football Team coach Maradona, heartbroken after Bolivia humiliated Argentina
48. Argentina's worst defeat was termed a 'humiliation' and 'beating' by the press
49. Argentina classified for the 2010 FIFA World Cup
50. Brazil classified for the 2010 FIFA World Cup
51. Brazilian football player Ramires
52. Brazil National Football Team coach Dunga
53. Brazil National Football Team and coach classified for the 2010 FIFA World Cup
54. Brazilian athletes represented a single nation

6th

CEREMONIES | INFRASTRUCTURE | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

03':46"

1. Apollo 8 rocket launch
2. The 40th anniversary of Apollo 8 rocket launch
3. Astronaut from Apollo 8 quote "I thought, well. When I step off it's just going to be a little step - a step from there down to there..." remembered
4. Water molecules found on the moon
5. NASA's Spitzer Space Telescope has discovered massive and previously unknown infrared ring around Saturn
6. Discovery of a planet outside the solar system
7. Robot on the moon surface
8. Underwater robots on course to the deep sea
9. World Robot Olympiad in South Korea
10. House-cleaning robots
11. Honda unveils helmet that let wearer control a robot by thought alone
12. Ardi, fossilized skeletal remains of an *Ardipithecus ramidus*, the most complete early hominid specimen
13. Big bang simulator achieved first proton collisions on a 17-mile-long tunnel 100 meters beneath the French-Swiss border
14. Images of the 14-bis airplane
15. English 8-year-old boy, Tiger Brewer, broke record and became the world's youngest wing-walker his grandfather's Boeing Spearman bi-motor
16. Space tourism
17. Development of the Terrafugia
18. Eco-friendly transport fuels

19. Biodegradable plastic
20. Synthetic paper
21. Smell-O-Vision was a system that released odor during the projection of a moving images
22. Development of electronic screens as thin as paper
23. Total solar eclipse of July 22 was the longest one of the 21st century

7th	BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY CULTURE ECONOMY HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE INTERNATIONAL POLITICS MILITARY & SECURITY VIOLENCE	04':25"
-----------------------	--	----------------

1. Presidency of Barack Obama at his inauguration as president of the United States
2. Barack Obama was inaugurated as the 44th President of the United States in January
3. U.S. American President Barack Obama's Inaugural Youth Ball dancing with U.S. American First Lady Michelle Obama
4. Barack Obama at the White House
5. Great Recession in the USA
6. Unemployment in the USA
7. The Bernard Madoff investment scandal defrauded thousands of investors of billions of dollars
8. Bankruptcies in the USA
9. Barack Obama signed into law the \$787 billion Recovery and Reinvestment Act in Denver
10. Barack Obama signed the Credit CARD Act into law, to reform legislation
11. Barack Obama signed an executive order announcing the closure of the Guantanamo Bay detention camp within a year
12. Barack Obama gave a speech on healthcare reform, to help to pass a national healthcare bill in the Congress, and addressed concerns over a government run healthcare program
13. Hillary Clinton, as Secretary of State, danced with a local choir while visiting the Victoria Mxenge Housing Project in Philippi, South Africa
14. Barack Obama abandoned missile defense shield in Europe
15. Barack Obama met Russian President Dmitri Medvedev
16. Barack Obama visited Egypt and delivered a speech introducing himself to the Muslim world
17. Barack Obama warned terrorists
18. Northwest Airlines Flight 253 was the target of a failed al-Qaeda bombing attempt on Christmas Day by Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab
19. Restrict security measures at airports and planes in the USA
20. Iraq suicide bomb attack
21. Afghanistan suicide bomb and Taliban attacks
22. Afghan presidential election
23. Hamid Karzai elected President of Afghanistan
24. Mass shooting at Fort Hood, Texas, by a US Army psychiatrist Nidal Hasan, killed 13 people and injured more than 30 others
25. The death of U.S. American Senator Edward Kennedy
26. Assassination day of US American President John F. Kennedy
27. Famous picture of John, Robert, and Ted Kennedy in July 1960 during John's presidential campaign
28. Barack Obama's family leisure time
29. Barack Obama killed a fly during an CNBC interview
30. Barack Obama attended the G-20 London Summit
31. Barack Obama and Lady Michelle Obama met Queen Elizabeth II at Buckingham Palace

32. Barack Obama visited Chinese President Hu Jintao in Beijing
33. Barack Obama was greeted by Japanese Emperor Akihito and Empress Michiko upon arrival at the Imperial Palace
34. Barack Obama tripped to Africa
35. Barack Obama met crashers Michael and Tareq Salahi at White House State Dinner
36. Barack Obama approved a deployment of 17,000 additional troops to Afghanistan
37. Anti-Iraq War violent protests clashed in the USA
38. Barack Obama was awarded the 2009 Nobel Peace Prize
39. Barack Obama traveled to Dover Air Force Base to oversee the return of eighteen U.S. American soldiers killed in Afghanistan

8th	BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY ECONOMY 	08':01"
	ENVIRONMENT INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS 	
	SPORTS	

1. Rio de Janeiro won a majority of the 95 votes in Copenhagen, eliminating Madrid, Tokyo and Chicago to host the Olympics Games in 2016
2. International Olympic Committee (IOC) President Jacques Rogge announced Rio de Janeiro as the city host of the Olympic Games
3. Brazilian Bid Team leapt in celebration
4. Rio de Janeiro's residents celebrated in Copacabana
5. Pelé and Lula da Silva celebrated
6. Brazil as the host country for the 2014 FIFA World Cup and Rio de Janeiro for 2016 Summer Olympics
7. The eight virtual mock-ups of arenas that will host World Cup matches
8. Brazilian economic growth
9. Increased production of agricultural products
10. Consumers
11. Brazilian Supreme Court considered the refugee status illegal and allowed the extradition of Italian terrorist Cesare Battisti
12. Barack Obama greeted Brazilian President Lula da Silva at the G20 summit in London saying: "That's my man right there [...] The most popular politician on earth"
13. Barack Obama received a Brazil National Football Team t-shirt from Brazilian President Lula da Silva during the 35th G8 Summit press conference held in L'Aquila, Italy
14. French newspaper Le Monde named Brazilian President Lula da Silva as the "Man of the Year"
15. Lula da Silva met Hugo Chávez and Bolivian President Evo Morales
16. Lula da Silva met French President Nicolas Sarkozy
17. Lula da Silva at the 35th G8 Summit
18. Lula da Silva met Iran President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad
19. Lula da Silva met Libyan President Muammar al-Gaddafi at the Assembly of the African Union in Libya
20. Lula da Silva met Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi
21. Lula da Silva met Argentine President Cristina Kirchner
22. Lula da Silva was welcomed by Chinese President Hu Jintao
23. Brazil deal to buy 36 French-made fighter jets
24. Lula da Silva signed contract with Chinese investors
25. Blackout in Brazil
26. Dilma Rousseff as Chief of Staff

27. Allegations of corruption in the Brazilian Chamber and in the Brazilian Senate
28. Illegal job position held in Brazilian Senate
29. Political corruption
30. Politicians fighting
31. Politicians receiving bribes
32. Student protesting in Brasília
33. Police officers repressing students
34. Scandals on the High School National Exam (*Exame Nacional do Ensino Médio* – ENEM)
35. Expansion of the *Bolsa Família* Program
36. Brazil created Petrosal to explore new-found oil
37. Illegal loggers destroying the Amazon rainforest
38. Members of the Landless Movement clashed with the police
39. Brazilian presidential candidate of 2010 (Dilma, Marina and Jose Serra)

9th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | INFRASTRUCTURE

04':32"

1. Air France Flight 447 crash
2. Relatives and friends grieving
3. Submarine searched for the aircraft wreckage
4. Pieces of the aircraft were found in the middle of the Ocean between Brazil and Senegal
5. Victims being rescued of aircraft failure
6. Caspian airlines jet crashed in Iran, killing 168 passengers and crew members
7. Indonesian Air Force L-100-30 plane crash
8. Commercial aircraft accident in the USA
9. FedEx Express Flight 80 crash in Japan
10. Chemical plant blast caused huge fire at factory in Diadema, São Paulo
11. Explosion at a fireworks shop at Santo André, São Paulo
12. Brazilian Kleber Barbosa da Silva kidnapped his daughter Penélope Barbosa Correia and killed themselves in a single-engine aircraft accident
13. Roof of the Renascer church collapsed in São Paulo, killing 9 people and injuring dozens
14. Funeral of Renascer church members
15. Brazilian soccer team bus crashed
16. Funeral of football players
17. Crew member survived at a helicopter crashed in São Paulo
18. Brazilian boy survived with a stray bullet in his head for five days
19. Emerson de Oliveira Abreu survived after he shot himself in the head with a six-inch fishing spear
20. French 14-year-old girl, Bahia Bakari, survived the Yemenia Flight 626 crash
21. Brazilian soldier rescued 9 people lost at the Amazon rainforest
22. Turkish airliner crashed nearby Amsterdam Schiphol airport, killing 134 people
23. U.S. American pilot in command Chesley Sullenberger landed the aircraft Airways Flight 1549 without engines into Hudson River
24. Chesley Sullenberger honored as hero
25. Rescue of the US Airways Flight 1549 passengers

10th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | INFRASTRUCTURE | HUMAN INTEREST

01':30"

1. A piece of concrete was thrown off the overpass and killed a woman inside a bus in Rio de Janeiro
2. Rodoanel Mário Covas accident hit three cars and injured three people in São Paulo
3. Rodoanel Mário Covas' survivors
4. German woman attacked by polar bear after jumping into tank at Berlin Zoo
5. A horse caused traffic chaos in Paris after escaped and proceeded to race along the River Seine
6. Horses ran over by car in Brazilian highway
7. Rescue of the driver who ran over the horses
8. Drunk woman falls off in front of subway train in Boston
9. Baby stroller fall off Australia train platform and the baby survived

11th

**BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY | ECONOMY |
INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS**

04':07"

1. 2009 Honduran Coup d'état
2. Honduran President Manuel Zelaya sent into exile and found asylum in the Brazilian Embassy in Tegucigalpa
3. Manuel Zelaya wanted re-election prohibited by the Constitution
4. Roberto Micheletti became interim *de facto* President of Honduras
5. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez claimed that the USA financed the Honduran Coup d'état
6. Manuel Zelaya returned to Honduras
7. Brazil diplomacy in the spotlight after Honduran crisis
8. Standoff between former Honduran President Manuel Zelaya and Honduran *de facto* President of Roberto Micheletti
9. Porfirio Lobo elected the President of Honduras
10. Manuel Zelaya found himself politically isolated
11. President Evo Morales ended a five-day hunger strike after Bolivia's Congress approved a law that set a date for general elections
12. Evo Morales re-elected
13. Ecuadorian President Rafael Correa elected to a third term in office
14. Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez announced the proposal for Venezuelan Constitutional Reform to include unlimited reelection for the presidency
15. Colombian President Álvaro Uribe signed a bill that cleared the way for a referendum on changing the constitution to allow him to seek re-election for a third term
16. Hugo Chávez chairing Venezuela for 10 years
17. Hugo Chávez nationalized international companies
18. Hugo Chávez fraternized with Iran President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad
19. Hugo Chavez gave Barack Obama a copy of *Las Venas Abiertas de América Latina* (The Open Veins of Latin America) written by Eduardo Galeano during a meeting at the Summit of the Americas
20. Hugo Chávez criticized Barack Obama
21. Venezuela increased its crude oil extraction
22. Venezuela suffered for water and electric supplies
23. Economic crisis in Argentina
24. Police and Indians encountered in Peru
25. Paraguayan President Fernando Lugo admitted he fathered three children while he was a Catholic bishop
26. FARC released the only remained foreign prisoner

27. FARC assassinated Colombian politician
28. Former guerrillero José Alberto “Pepe” Mujica Cordano became President of Uruguay
29. Cuban blogger Yoani Sanchez censored, arrested and spanked in Cuba
30. Censorship in Latin America
31. Anti-censorship protests and demonstration in Latin American for media freedom of speech
32. Argentine President Cristina Kirchner awaited ruling of Supreme Court on law, limiting power of large media companies and fought against the Group Clarín
33. Clarín Newspaper denounced corruption on Argentine President Cristina Kirchner governor
34. The 5th Summit of the Americas

12th ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | HUMAN INTEREST | INTERNAL POLITICS | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | VIOLENCE 01’:53”

1. A murder on Christmas Eve sparked riots in the Surinamese town of Albina, locals took to the streets battering, raping and killing Brazilian and Chinese immigrants
2. Brazilian economist Gabriel Buchman founded dead at the Mulanje Mountain, where he was hiking
3. Brazilian Ana Isabel died at the Samoa earthquake and tsunami
4. Brazilian 15-year-old Jacqueline died on flight after Disney world trip
5. The governor of Lazio region in Italy resigned after have intimate affair with Brazilian transsexual and prostitute Brenda
6. Brazilian transsexual and prostitute Brenda found dead at her apartment
7. Pregnant Brazilian Paula de Oliveira made up knife attack by neo-Nazis in Zurich, Switzerland
8. Paula de Oliveira faced charges in Switzerland
9. Brazilian Prof. Dr. Almir Olimpio Alves killed at the Binghamton shootings
10. Naturalized American citizen from Vietnam Jiverly Antares Wong was identified as the perpetrator of the Binghamton shootings
11. 9-year-old Sean Goldman and his father came back to USA after reuniting in Brazil

13th CEREMONIES | ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY | RELIGION | VIOLENCE 04’:09”

1. Israeli attacks on Gaza Strip
2. Hamas bomb attacks
3. Gaza civilians isolated
4. Worldwide demonstration for peace in Gaza Strip
5. Pope Benedict XV prayed for peace
6. Swiss-Italian 25-year-old mental ill Susanna Maiolo attacked the Pope Benedict XV at Midnight Mass on Vatican
7. Argentina ordered the expulsion of ultra-conservative British bishop Richard Williamson for denying the Holocaust
8. Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad denied the Holocaust
9. Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad reelected
10. Protests against the 2009 Iranian presidential election on the streets of Teheran
11. Iranian protester Neda Agha-Soltan killed on the protests against the Iranian presidential election
12. Death of the Iranian protester Neda Agha-Soltan video went viral
13. Iran’s ballistic missile test

14. Iran confessed to secret nuclear site built inside mountain
15. United Nation condemned the Iran Nuclear Program
16. North Korea expelled UN nuclear inspectors from the country and also informed the International Atomic Energy Agency that they would resume their nuclear weapons program
17. North Korea's nuclear missile test hit South Korea and Japan
18. Japan faced economic crisis
19. Brazilian immigrants left Japan due to the recession
20. The State Council of the China announced an economic stimulus plan package of US\$586 billion
21. Dubai faced recession
22. Bomb attacks in the Middle East
23. Gunmen stormed Pakistani police training academy, killing at least 48 people and wounding more than 100 other
24. Suicide bomber detonated a bomb at a religious ceremony commemorating Mawlid, at Jumma Mosque, Akuressa, Sri Lanka
25. Piracy at African coast
26. French president's 23-year-old son Jean Sarkozy tipped to head the public agency running Paris's La Défense
27. Corruption in the Great Britain
28. Iraqi journalist Muntazer al-Zaidi, who threw shoes at George Bush in Baghdad, was footwear hurled at him during Paris press conference
29. Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi looked very pleased to see U.S. American First Lady Michelle Obama
30. Silvio Berlusconi kept German Chancellor Angela Merkel waiting by taking phone call at NATO Summit
31. Silvio Berlusconi accused of paying for sex with teenagers
32. Silvio Berlusconi accused of corruption
33. Silvio Berlusconi was bloodied by attack on his face
34. 35th G8 summit held in L'Aquila, Italy
35. Libyan Leader Muammar Gaddafi torn the Charter of the United Nations on the UN Summit
36. The 20th anniversary of the fall of Berlin Wall

14th

**ACCIDENT & TRAGEDIES | DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE |
VIOLENCE**

03':58"

1. Shooting and bomb explosion in favelas during a night police operation
2. Shooting in favelas during a morning police operation
3. Wave of violence in Brazilian cities
4. Buses set on fire in São Paulo
5. Two buses set on fire at favela Morro dos Macacos in Rio de Janeiro
6. Buses set on fire in Salvador, Bahia
7. Mob gang destroyed property
8. Gang destroyed police vehicle in Espírito Santo
9. A bus user begged for a ceasefire and peace in Rio de Janeiro
10. Collection of mothers and fathers grieving for their dead children
11. Leticia Botelho, shot and killed in a bank robbery on her 13th birthday
12. Leticia's mother begging for her daughter's life back outside the hospital
13. Leticia Botelho's funeral
14. Collection of relatives crying in their family member's funerals

15. Favela residents violent protest
16. Police officers shooting at favelas in Rio de Janeiro
17. Drug traffickers shot down a military police helicopter at Morro dos Macacos
18. Police officers watching the wreckage of the helicopter shot down by drug dealers at Morro dos Macacos on a football camp
19. Three police officers died at the helicopter crash in favela Morro dos Macacos
20. Police officers' funeral
21. Turf war in Morro dos Macacos
22. A body of a dead man found on the streets inside a grocery cart at favela Morro dos Macacos
23. Police sniper shot a criminal in the head after he kidnapped a woman in Tijuca, Rio de Janeiro
24. Bank robbery
25. Criminals took bank clients hostage in bank robbery
26. Coordinator of a NGO, Afro Reggae, Evandro João da Silva, killed after being mugged
27. Military Police denied assistance for Evandro João da Silva
28. Car robbery
29. Street children carrying gun and running away
30. Car accident
31. Buses collision
32. A boy was shot to death in the lap of grandfather inside a car in Mato Grosso do Sul
33. Brazilian deputy Luiz Fernando Ribas Carli Filho killed two students while drove drunk
34. The year of the Zero Alcohol Tolerance Law (Dry Law)
35. The 'positive side' of the invasion of the favela Morro dos Macacos
36. Pacifying police Operation in Rio de Janeiro's favelas
37. Santa Claus went to a favela

15th

**DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE | HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL
SERVICE | VIOLENCE**

03':49"

1. 2009 H1N1 influenza (flu) pandemic
2. Flu in Mexico
3. Flu in Brazil
4. Flu spread by pigs
5. Initial efforts to develop a safe and effective vaccine on laboratories
6. Prophylaxis changed the Brazilian daily life
7. The flu changed the interpersonal relationship among Brazilians
8. Schools closed as a security measure
9. Crowded hospitals
10. Prophylaxis at airports
11. A mother screened out for help as her crack abuser son tried to physical assault her
12. Mother imprisoned her own son at home for protect him against his crack abuse
13. Parents handed their addicted sons to the police
14. Drug use and abuse in *Cracolândias*
15. "Di Menor. Infância no Crime" reportage on children on prostitution and family abuse
16. A mother prostituted her 15-year-old daughter
17. Stories on pedophilia
18. A mother testimonial on court against her son's sexual perpetrator
19. Doctor Roger Abdelmassih convicted for sexual assault his women patients
20. School violence

21. Students destroyed school facilities
22. Violent hazing in Brazilian universities
23. House robbery in São Paulo
24. An 8-year-old girl shot to death after a 17-year old criminal assault her residence in São Paulo
25. A senior couple was killed in a residence robbery in Rio de Janeiro
26. Deputy arrested for homicide
27. Dengue fever and Meningitis in Brazil
28. A 2-year-old boy was pierced with at least 31 sewing needles by his stepfather, Roberto Carlos Magalhães, in a black magic ritual

16 th	OBITUARIES	04':09"
1.	<p>Patrick Swayze (U.S. American actor);</p> <p>Pina Bausch (German ballet dancer and choreographer);</p> <p>Ricardo Montalban (Mexican actor);</p> <p>Farrah Fawcett (U.S. American actress);</p> <p>David Carradine (U.S. American actor and martial artist);</p> <p>Leina Krespi (Brazilian actress);</p> <p>Ankito (Brazilian comedian);</p> <p>Dirce Migliaccio (Brazilian actress);</p> <p>Ida Gomes (Brazilian actress);</p> <p>Renato Consorte (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Mara Manzan (Brazilian actress);</p> <p>Zé Rodrix (Brazilian musician and composer);</p> <p>Anselmo Duarte (Brazilian actor, screenwriter and filmmaker);</p> <p>Mario Cravo Neto (Brazilian photographer);</p> <p>Miguel Magno (Brazilian actor and screenwriter);</p> <p>Sérgio Viotti (Brazilian actor and director);</p> <p>Perry Salles (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Raul Solnado (Portuguese comedian);</p> <p>Andrea Maltarolli (Brazilian soap opera and telenovela screenwriter);</p> <p>Duse Nacaratti (Brazilian actress and comedian);</p> <p>Herbert Richers (Brazilian film and dubbing producer);</p> <p>Mercedes Sosa (Argentine singer);</p> <p>Helio Gracie (Brazilian founder of the Brazilian jiu-jitsu);</p> <p>Walter Cronkite (U.S. American journalist);</p> <p>Augusto Boal (Brazilian theatre director, writer and politician);</p> <p>Clodovil Hernandez (Brazilian Federal deputy and TV host);</p> <p>Lévi-Strauss (French anthropologist);</p> <p>Marcio Moreira Alves (Brazilian journalist);</p> <p>Maurice Jarre (French composer)</p>	
SUMMARY		0':58"
TOTAL RUNNING TIME		01:13:12

Appendix A.1.11 – The Year that Went beyond any Fiction Story (*Ano que Foi além de qualquer Ficção*) (2010)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2010



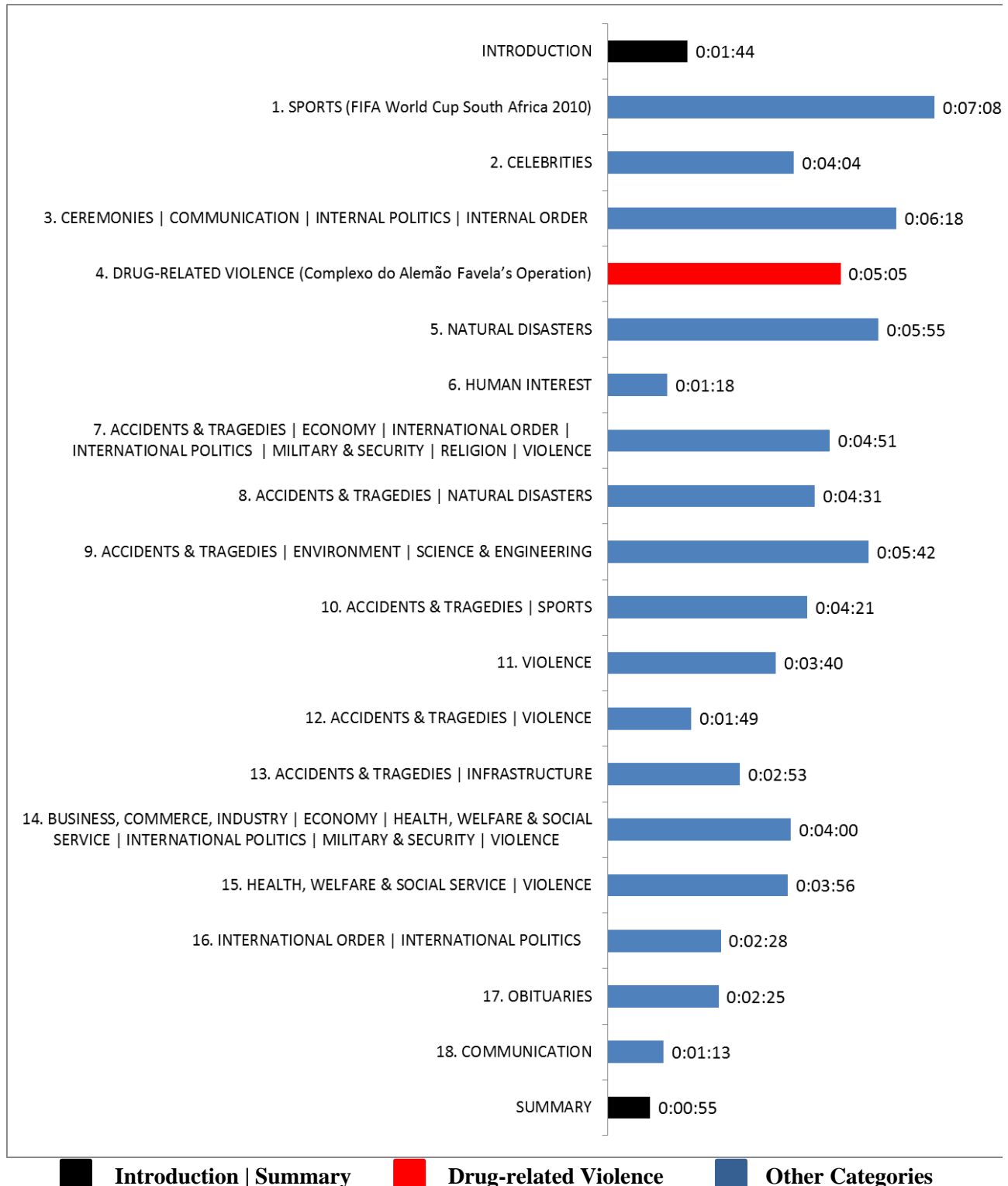
The main topic of the review was the FIFA World Cup South Africa (1st position, 07':08"), followed by the Brazilian presidential elections (3rd position, 06':18"), which focused on Lula da Silva supporting his presidential candidate, Dilma Rousseff from the Workers Party. She was elected the first female president in the history of Brazil. Lula da Silva was depicted in several international conferences, giving speeches, holding hands and embracing foreign heads of states as signs of diplomacy and friendship.

Stories on Violence were placed amongst other categories in the 7th, 11th, 12th, 14th and 15th positions. The first (04':51") segment reviewed violent demonstrations that arose in several countries of the European Union, children victims of priest sexual abuse, terrorism in Russia, the Israeli–Palestinian conflict. The second (03':40") focused mainly on fatal and non-fatal domestic violence against women, children and the elderly. The third (01':49") centered on home robbery. The fourth (04':00") related to the end of the Iraq War announcement and Al Qaeda and Taliban bomb attacks in Afghanistan. Lastly (03':56"), violence was connected to stories on Brazilian homophobic attacks, children victims of paedophile and serial killers, victims of institutional violence, especially the black medical student Alcides do Nascimento Lins who was mistakenly shot dead by police officers when arriving at home, shootouts in favelas, children consuming and dealing crack as well as urban violence.

Stories on Drug-related Violence (5th position, 05'':05') reviewed the Arcanjo Operation at Complexo do Alemão and Vila Cruzeiro. It took place in November and congregated the Civil Police, Military Police, Federal Police, BOPE, Brazilian Navy, Brazilian Army and Brazilian Air Force to enter the Complexo do Alemão and arrest drug dealers, seize drugs and destroy barricades in a controversial operation named as "*cleaning up favelas from crime for*

the FIFA World Cup”. The *Retrospectiva* also reviewed the moment in which dozens of criminal suspects ran away from Complexo do Alemão and sought refuge in Vila Cruzeiro.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review – 2010



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2010

INTRODUCTION		01':44"
1st	SPORTS (FIFA World Cup South Africa 2010)	07':08"
1.	Opening ceremony	
2.	African Savanna	
3.	African spectators	
4.	African nature	
5.	Plastic horn Vuvuzela	
6.	Spectators played Vuvuzela	
7.	South Africa	
8.	Happiness and joy of the South Africa National Football Team	
9.	Failures of football players	
10.	Comparison of football players with animal's abilities	
11.	Stories on Jabulani, the official match ball	
12.	Goals scored on the World Cup	
13.	France and Italy failed in the competition	
14.	Goal celebrations of football players	
15.	Uruguayan football player Luis Suarez stopped Ghana team from scoring a goal in the dying minutes of extra time	
16.	Ghanaian football player Asamoah Gyan missed the penalty against Uruguay	
17.	Missed goals of football players	
18.	Portuguese football player Cristiano Ronaldo	
19.	Argentine football coach Diego Maradona	
20.	Argentina National Football Team scored goals and disqualified of the Cup	
21.	Different seasons between Brazil and South Africa	
22.	English musician Mike Jagger and former U.S. American President Bill Clinton attended the Cup	
23.	Germany National Football Team on their best performance	
24.	German football players goals scored	
25.	Religious rituals performed by spectators	
26.	Brazilian spectators praying	
27.	Arbitration errors on football matches	
28.	Arbitration errors committed against Mexico, USA, England National Football Teams	
29.	Video cameras attached along the roof and walkway of the stadiums	
30.	Video cameras and slow-motion images	
31.	German football coach Joachim Low ate his own booger	
32.	Coaches argumentation	
33.	Brazilian football coach Dunga scold journalist	
34.	Brazil National Football Team performed secret training	
35.	Brazil National Football Team	
36.	Brazilian interviewed not satisfied with the Team lineup	
37.	Brazil National Football Team failures	
38.	Brazil National Football Team goals scored by Robinho, Renan, Ruan and Rivaldo	
39.	Brazilian players handballs	

40. Brazil and Netherlands match
41. Brazilian midfielder Felipe Melo got a red card after stamping on Netherlands player Arjen Robben in the second half of their quarterfinal
42. Netherlands beat Brazil
43. Brazilian spectators grieving
44. Brazil National Football Team regretted
45. German spectators grieving
46. Former President of South Africa Nelson Mandela attended the Closing Ceremony and waved to the crowd
47. FIFA World Cup 2010 final match between Spain vs. Netherlands
48. Paul the German Octopus predicts World Cup winners in Germany
49. Spain defeated the Netherlands and became the winner of the World Cup
50. Spain lifting World Cup Trophy

2nd

CELEBRITIES

04':04"

1. English singer Paul McCartney tour in Brazil
2. Paul McCartney performance
3. Canadian singer Justin Bieber as a Teen Pop Super Star
4. Brazilian singer Luan Santana as a Teen Pop Star
5. Brazilian former football player Ronaldo confirmed the paternity of Alexander, the five-year-old boy living in Singapore
6. U.S. American actor Sylvester Stallone used set locations throughout Rio for "The Expendables"
7. Sylvester Stallone denigrated the image of Brazil and ridiculed the security situation of the country
8. Brazilians protesting on Twitter against Sylvester Stallone with "*Cala Boca Sylvester Stallone*" ("Shut up Sylvester Stallone")
9. Puerto Rican singer Ricky Martin announced his homosexuality at his website by posting "I am proud to say that I am a fortunate homosexual man"
10. English actor Robert Pattinson and U.S. American Kristen Stewart in Rio de Janeiro for filming "The Twilight Saga: Breaking Dawn" honeymoon
11. Prince William, Duke of Cambridge and Kate Middleton engagement announced
12. Prince William gave Kate Middleton his mother's engagement ring from 1981
13. Spanish Queen Sofia visited the Spanish team's dressing room after they succeed beat Germany on semi-final
14. Queen Sofia met towel-clad Spanish footballer player Carles Puyol
15. Spanish sports reporter Sara Carbonero as the girlfriend of Spanish footballer Iker Casillas
16. Iker Casillas kissed his Sara Carbonero during interview

3rd

**CEREMONIES | COMMUNICATION | INTERNAL POLITICS |
INTERNAL ORDER**

06':18"

1. Brazilian presidential elections
2. Brazilian President Lula da Silva and presidential candidate Dilma Rousseff
3. Lula da Silva campaign for Dilma Rousseff
4. Dilma Rousseff interviewed in the Jornal Nacional

5. Presidential candidates (Dilma Rousseff, Marina Silva, José Serra, Plínio de Arruda Sampaio) interview
6. The Brazilian clown, Tiririca, elected to Congress with more votes than any other politician
7. Governors elected
8. Senators elected
9. *Ficha Limpa* Law
10. Senator Efraim Morais received illegal monthly payments
11. Protesters at the Legislative Assembly
12. Brazilian politicians videotaped accepting bribes from a fraudulent scheme
13. Corruption case in Paraná
14. Students protests in Brasília
15. Brasília Governor José Roberto Arruda arrested for corruption
16. The 50th anniversary of Brasília
17. Brazilian Jornal Nacional staffs travelled to main Brazilian cities
18. Rede Globo hosting political debate amongst Governor candidates
19. Denounces on political corruption
20. Runoff elections between Presidential Candidates Dilma Rousseff and José Serra
21. Presidential Candidates Dilma Rousseff and José Serra disputing Marina da Silva's voters
22. Final presidential debate broadcasted by Rede Globo between Dilma Rousseff and José Serra on the runoff elections
23. Dilma Rousseff casting her vote at her polling station
24. Dilma Rousseff elected the President of Brazil
25. Dilma Rousseff as the first women elected President in Brazilian history
26. Dilma Rousseff speech thanking Lula da Silva for his support
27. Lula da Silva met India Prime Minister Manmohan Singh
28. Lula da Silva met Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin
29. Lula da Silva met former Cuban President Fidel Castro
30. Lula da Silva met President of Iran Mahmoud Ahmadinejad
31. The End of the Era Lula
32. Dilma Rousseff speech on Feminism

4th

DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE (Complexo do Alemão Favela's Operation)

05':05"

1. Catholic priests performed a mass praying for peace in Rio de Janeiro
2. Children from Morro do Alemão
3. Anti-violence demonstration in favelas
4. Children, mothers and police officers running away
5. Public buses set on fire by criminal gang members
6. Car set on fire in Linha Vermelha
7. Firefighters battled a blaze at a bus
8. Rio de Janeiro's civilians reporting their fear
9. Pronouncement of the secretary of Public Security for the State of Rio de Janeiro, José Mariano Beltrame, on the law enforcement operation

10. Arcanjo Operation at Complexo do Alemão
11. The Civil Police, Military Police, Federal Police, BOPE, Brazilian Navy, Brazilian Army and Brazilian Air Force were congregated together to entered the Complexo do Alemão
12. Rede Globo journalists covering the titled “War on Terror”
13. Live coverage of the “War on Terror”
14. Truck set on fire in Vila Cruzeiro
15. About 100 drug dealers left Vila Cruzeiro at the moment when law enforcement agents entered the favela
16. Drug dealers from Vila Cruzeiro arrived in Complexo do Alemão
17. Favela dwellers denounced criminals through the Disque Denúncia hotline
18. Favela dwellers provided support to Brazilian Forces
19. Brazilian Forces entered the Complexo do Alemão
20. Drug dealers’ relatives and lawyers arrested
21. Nightly shooting out in Complexo do Alemão
22. Complexo do Alemão residents escape
23. Second day of the Arcanjo Operation at Complexo do Alemão
24. Army armored vehicles rolled over barricades out of the way on the edge of the Complexo do Alemão
25. Law enforcement officers reached the top of the Complexo do Alemão
26. Police seized tons of drugs in Complexo do Alemão
27. Apprehension motorcycles in Complexo do Alemão
28. Drug lord triplex at Complexo do Alemão
29. Arrest of Eliseu Felício de Sousa (Zeu)
30. Drug dealers escape routes
31. Denounce of institutional violence by residents
32. Brazilian troops hoisted the Rio de Janeiro and Brazilian flags at the crest of the Complexo do Alemão
33. Favela dwellers celebrated the operation in Complexo do Alemão
34. Favela dwellers on the Complexo do Alemão

5th

NATURAL DISASTERS

05’:55”

1. 2010 Northeastern Brazil rains and floods
2. Floods increased level of rivers
3. The Mundau river in Alagoas flooded União dos Palmares villages
4. Victims rescued by helicopters
5. Storm flooding swept away houses
6. Floods in Alagoas and Pernambuco
7. Floods left catastrophic devastation the Northeast region of Brazil
8. Floods swamped Alagoas and Pernambuco’s landscape
9. 95 municipalities were destroyed by the floods at the Northeast region of Brazil
10. 150.000 civilians homeless
11. Civilians searching for their belongs
12. Civilians emotionally devastated

13. Federal Government sent supplies to disrupted areas
14. Brazilians go on donation campaign
15. Mudslide in Morro da Carioca, Angra dos Reis, Rio de Janeiro
16. Mudslide in Praia do Bananal, Rio de Janeiro
17. Mass funeral in Rio de Janeiro
18. Floods in São Luiz do Paraitinga, São Paulo
19. Floods in Ilha da Madeira, Portugal
20. Floods left catastrophic devastation in Peru and left Machu Picchu untouchable
21. Floods affected the daily life of Rio de Janeiro's citizens
22. Thunderstorms and flash floods caused chaos across Rio de Janeiro city center
23. Heavy rains and mudslides in several areas of Rio de Janeiro
24. Rescue operations in Rio de Janeiro floods and mudslides April events
25. Landslides in Morro do Bumba
26. Rescue operations in Morro do Bumba
27. Landslides in Colombia
28. Landslides in Italy
29. Guatemala City sinkhole
30. Eruptions of Mount Merapi Volcano in Central Java, Indonesia after tsunami in Indonesia
31. Rescue operation in Central Java
32. Floods in Pakistan
33. Collapse of a bridge in Rio Grande do Sul
34. Tropical cyclone from the South Atlantic hit Santa Catarina
35. Collapse of a bridge in Paraná
36. Floods in Belo Horizonte
37. Floods in Campo Grande
38. Floods in São José do Rio Preto
39. Thunderstorms and flash floods caused chaos across São Paulo city center

6th

HUMAN INTEREST

01':18"

1. Criminal suspect escape
2. Criminal suspect got stuck in a chimney
3. Former U.S. American President George W. Bush wipes hand on former U.S. American President Bill Clinton's shirt after greeting Haitians
4. CCTV footage captured the Turkish shopkeeper Ali Apari caught a falling kid in mall escalator in Turkey
5. Two men got injured while drawing graffiti art in a building wall in São Paulo

7th

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL
ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY &
SECURITY | RELIGION | VIOLENCE**

04':51"

1. Anti-austerity movement in Greece involved a series of demonstrations and general strikes
2. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in France

3. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in Belgium
4. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in Spain
5. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in England
6. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in Ireland
7. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in Italy
8. Series of demonstrations and general strikes in Portugal
9. Crash in several stock exchanges
10. Dollar devaluation
11. Euro devaluation
12. Seoul Summit 2010
13. Anti-Seoul Summit 2010 protests
14. Inauguration of the world's tallest building, Burj Khalifa, in Dubai
15. China economic development
16. China overtook Japan as world's second-largest economy
17. BRIC (Brazil, Russia, India and China) contributed for half of the world's economic growth
18. French President Nicholas Sarkozy faced defeat in French regional poll
19. Gordon Brown resigned as United Kingdom Prime Minister
20. David Cameron as the United Kingdom Prime Minister
21. Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi quoted "It is better to be passionate about girls than be gay"
22. Pedophile Catholic priests
23. Pope Benedict XVI apologized to victims of sexual abuse inside the Roman Catholic community
24. Pope Benedict XVI allow the use of condoms to fight HIV
25. Polish Air Force Tu-154 crash killing all 96 passengers on board, among the victims were the President of Poland Lech Kaczyński and several military officers, Polish Government officials, senior members of the Polish Parliament
26. Funeral of the Polish President Lech Kaczyński
27. Terrorist attacks at the subway in Moscow
28. Bomber women and Chechen separatists
29. France stayed in alert warns
30. Israeli-Palestinian conflict
31. Arab-Israeli peace projects in the United States
32. North Korean torpedo sank a South Korean navy ship
33. South Korean attacked North Korean
34. US economic, trade, scientific and military sanctions against Iran under US American pressure through the United Nations Security Council
35. Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad kept the uranium enrichment for peaceful purposes
36. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad barred UN nuclear inspectors from entering in Iran
37. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad rejected the deal signed by Turkey-Brazil-Iran Agreement
38. UN Security Council imposed additional sanctions on Iran for failure to halt uranium enrichment
39. Iranian test missiles
40. Iranian woman Sakineh Mohammadi Ashtiani convicted of adultery and accompanied sentence of death by stoning

41. Iran suspended stoning sentence to Sakineh Mohammadi Ashtiani but remained in danger of capital punishment by hanging
42. Sakineh Mohammadi Ashtiani's two sons on campaign to reversal their mother's conviction

8th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES NATURAL DISASTERS	04':31"
-----------------------	--	----------------

1. Chileans celebrated the rescue of the Chilean miners
2. Image of the trapped miners, captured after a video camera lowered down the borehole
3. Families praying
4. Tubes were used to deliver supplies to the miners
5. Chilean miners rescue
6. Miners celebration
7. Earthquakes and seaquakes in Chile
8. Children rescue from the Haiti earthquakes
9. Woman rescued from the Haiti earthquake's rubbles
10. Haitians wave Brazilian flag
11. Cathedral of Our Lady of the Assumption, Port-au-Prince, collapsed
12. Brazilian doctor and care worker dedicated to helping the people of Haiti, Zilda Arns Neumann, died at the cathedral collapse
13. Funeral of Brazilian victims of the Haiti earthquakes
14. Brazilian army operation rescue
15. Funeral of military personnel
16. Death toll of 200.000 in Haiti
17. Brazilian soldier rescued a woman
18. Haiti man pulled alive from rubble after waiting 27 days for rescue
19. Survivors from the Haiti earthquakes

9th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES ENVIRONMENT SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	05':42"
-----------------------	--	----------------

1. International Space Station
2. Deepwater Horizon oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico
3. Efforts to stem the flow of oil
4. Animal life exposed to the spill
5. Marine litter
6. Plastic litter floating killing marine animals
7. Endangered marine species
8. Baby sea turtles hatch from their nest rushing to the sea
9. Predatory haunting of whales and tuna fishes
10. Beached whale in Brazil
11. Beached sharks in the USA
12. Global warming
13. Waste recycling
14. Public electric transportation

15. World pollution
16. The worst droughts in Amazon rainforest in 108 years
17. Drought in Pantanal
18. Heat waves in Japan
19. Heat waves and wildfires in Russia
20. Wildfires in Europe
21. Wildfires in Brazil
22. Heat waves increased temperature to 40 degrees in Porto Alegre
23. Heat waves increased temperature to 52 degrees in Rio de Janeiro
24. USA blizzards
25. Snow mountain in the Times Squares
26. Snow in the South of Brazil
27. Freeze in Cuiabá
28. Rain of hail in São Paulo
29. Polar ice caps melting at the North and South Poles
30. Kilimanjaro melting ice cap
31. Space probe captured images of the Sun
32. Astronomers build Earth-sized telescope to see the Milky Way
33. The Hubble Space Telescope celebrated 20 years
34. Large Hadron Collider created “mini Big Bang”
35. Scientists celebrated the creation of the “mini Big Bang”
36. Scientists recreates in-vitro human cells
37. Discovery of the GFAJ-1, a strain of rod-shaped bacteria in the family *Halomonadaceae*, founded in the Mono Lake in eastern California that tolerated high levels of arsenic
38. Space exploration

10th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | SPORTS

04’:21”

1. Brazilian teen sportsmen
2. Brazilian football player Neymar
3. Inappropriate behavior of Brazilian football players
4. Neymar caused the dismissal of Santos’ coach Dorival Junior
5. Argentine football player Darío Conca played for a Brazilian sport club
6. Fluminense Football Club won the Brazilian Championship for the third time in its history
7. Sport Club Internacional won the South American Championship
8. Goiás Esporte Clube lost championship
9. Brazilian athlete Fabiana Murer won the gold medal on the Pole Vault of the 2010 IAAF World Indoor Championships
10. Brazilian swimmer César Cielo won the gold medal, silver medal and bronze medal at the Pan Pacific Swimming Championships
11. Bulgaria beat the Brazil National Men’s Volleyball Team in the World Championship of Volleyball
12. Brazil National Men’s Volleyball Team won the gold medal at the World Championship of Volleyball

13. Brazil National Women's Volleyball Team lost at the 2010 FIVB Volleyball World Grand Prix
14. Accidents in car races
15. Brazilian Formula One racer Felipe Massa and Spanish Formula One racer Fernando Alonso
16. Fernando Alonso lost competition
17. The 100th Anniversary of Sport Club Corinthians Paulista
18. Brazilian football player Ronaldo honored the Sport Club Corinthians Paulista
19. Brazilian football player Vagner Love was filmed on his way to a funk concert at a favela escorted by drug dealers
20. Brazilian former football player Mano Menezes became new coach of the Brazil National Football Team
21. Brazil National Football Team lost to Argentina in a competition
22. Brazilian former football player Muricy Ramalho celebrated the Fluminense victory

11th	VIOLENCE	03':40"
------------------------	-----------------	----------------

1. Brazilian Alexandre Nardoni and Anna Carolina Jatobá trial
2. Alexandre Nardoni sentenced to 31 years in prison and Anna Carolina Jatobá to 26 years for killing Isabela Nardoni
3. Brazilian José Agostinho Bispo Pereira accused of fathering seven children with his daughter kept captive for 17 years
4. Brazilian 5-year-old, Joanna Cardoso Marins, tortured and killed by her father André Marins
5. Brazilian children suffering physical violence by babysitter
6. Brazilian Vera Lúcia de Santana tortured her adoptive child
7. Elderly violence
8. Fábio William Soares killed his girlfriend Maria Islaine in Belo Horizonte
9. American TV producer Bruce Beresford-Redman killed his Brazilian wife Monica Burgos Beresford-Redman in Cancun
10. Dead corpse of Brazilian lawyer Mércia Nakashima found at a river in São Paulo
11. Brazilian lawyer Mizaél Bispo de Souza arrested for killing his girlfriend Mércia Nakashima
12. Brazilian goalkeeper Bruno Fernandes de Souza involved in a crime
13. Brazilian goalkeeper Bruno former girlfriend's Eliza Samudio sought police protection
14. Disappearance of Eliza Samudio
15. Brazilian goalkeeper Bruno arrested for kidnapping and murdering of Eliza Samudio

12th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES VIOLENCE	01':49"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Car accident in São Paulo
2. Air balloons accident in Brazil
3. Building collapsed
4. A ball of light floated in the sky o the USA
5. Husband cheated on wife for years with her best friend in Sorocaba
6. Home robbery
7. Drunk man walked in the train line
8. A man was saved from a car accident

13th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES INFRASTRUCTURE	02':53"
1.	Eruptions of Eyjafjallajökull volcano in Iceland	
2.	Flights canceled	
3.	Blizzard affected flights	
4.	Helicopter accident in Mato Grosso do Sul	
5.	Rede Record Television helicopter accident in Jockey Club in São Paulo	
6.	Aircraft accident in the Guanabara Bay	
7.	Survivors of airplane crash in India	
8.	Airplane crash in China	
9.	Airplane crash in Indonesia	
10.	Airplane crash in Venezuela	
11.	Airplane crash in Colombia	
12.	Nine-year-old boy from the Netherlands, Ruben van Assouw, survived the Afriqiyah Airways Airbus A330 crash in Libya	
13.	Andrew Joseph Stack III deliberately crashed his single-engine light aircraft into Building I of the Echelon office complex in Austin, Texas	
14.	Canadian fighter pilot Brian Bews escaped from a jet crash during a practice run at an air show in Alberta	
15.	Aircraft malfunction	
16.	Airplane using solar panel	
14th	BUSINESS, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY ECONOMY HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE INTERNATIONAL POLITICS MILITARY & SECURITY VIOLENCE	04':00"
1.	U.S. American President Barack Obama said "I feel bad" after the Republicans disastrous mid-term defeat	
2.	Barack Obama as the respected president in America	
3.	Barack Obama healthcare bill passed by Congress	
4.	Barack Obama signed Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act at the White House, delivering the first major triumph of his presidency	
5.	Barack Obama signed the Dodd-Frank Wall Street Reform and Consumer Protection Act, considered the largest financial system overhaul since the New Deal	
6.	Barack Obama and Russian President Dmitry Medvedev signed the latest Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty agreement that reduces the nuclear weapons stockpiles of both countries	
7.	Cargo plane bomb found in Britain was primed to blow up over US	
8.	New photos released from 9/11 Attacks	
9.	Airline passenger inspections	
10.	Barack Obama announced the end of Iraq War	
11.	Al Qaeda and Taliban bomb attacks in Afghanistan	
12.	Republicans won midterm elections	
13.	Unemployment in the USA	
14.	Stagnation of USA economy	

15. Barack Obama measures to reduce impact of the economic crisis
16. Barack Obama trip to Mumbai and India
17. WikiLeaks scandal
18. Barack Obama injured his lip at basketball game

15th	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE VIOLENCE	03':56"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Homophobic attacks in São Paulo and Rio de Janeiro
2. Rafael Mascarenhas, son of Brazilian actress Cissa Guimarães, dead after being struck by a car
3. Police corruption in the case of Rafael Mascarenhas
4. Six boys disappeared in Luziânia, Goiás
5. The pedophile and serial killer, Admar de Jesus, killed the six boys from Luziânia
6. Eduardo Luís Pinheiro dos Santos killed by police officers
7. Alexandre Menezes Santos killed by police officers
8. Maria Aparecida Menezes mother of Alexandre Menezes Santos testimonies on behalf of her dead son
9. Shooting in São Conrado, Rio de Janeiro
10. Family escaped from the shooting at a highway
11. Mother tried to save her criminal suspect son
12. Children crack users
13. Crack users in Brasília
14. Use of cocaine in São Paulo
15. Radio host, Francisco Gomes de Medeiros, killed for reporting crime in Rio Grande do Norte
16. The story of Alcides do Nascimento Lins, a medical student shot dead by police officers
17. Released of a boy after 2 years of kidnapping

16th	INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	02':28"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Death of former Argentine President Néstor Kirchner
2. Economic crisis in Venezuela
3. Demonstration in Venezuela
4. Blackout in Venezuela
5. Censorship in Venezuela
6. Columbia accused Venezuela of protecting FARC guerrillas
7. FARC released prisoner
8. Juan Manuel Santos Calderón as President of Venezuela
9. Laura Chinchilla Miranda as the first women President of Costa Rica
10. Former Honduran President Manuel Zelaya left Honduras
11. Ecuadorean President Rafael Correa faced police striked in Quito
12. Former Cuban President Fidel Castro resigned as Communist Party Chief
13. Cuban political prisoner Orlando Zapata died after fasting for more than 80 days
14. Cuban political prisoners were free and exiled in Spain

17th	OBITUARIES	02':25"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1. José Saramago (Portuguese writer and recipient of the 1998 Nobel Prize in Literature);
Lupe Gicliotti (Brazilian actress);
Mário Tupinambá (Brazilian actor and comedian);
Arnaud Rodrigues (Brazilian actor);
Dary Reis (Brazilian actor);
Buza Ferraz (Brazilian actor);
Kazuo Ohno (Japanese dancer and choreographer);
Ezequiel Neves (Brazilian musician producer);
Andy Irons (U.S. American surfer);
Lena Horne (African American singer and actress);
Tony Curtis (U.S. American actor);
Gloria Stuart (U.S. American actress);
Dennis Hopper (U.S. American actor);
Jean Simmons (English actress);
Leslie Nielsen (Canadian actor and comedian);
Dino de Laurentiis (Italian cinema producer);
Arthur Penn (U.S. American filmmaker);
Claude Chabrol (French filmmaker);
Blake Edwards (U.S. American filmmaker);
Johnny Alf (Brazilian singer);
Ed Wilson (Brazilian singer);
Paulo Moura (Brazilian musician);
Walter Alfaite (Brazilian musician);
Abbey Lincoln (U.S. American singer);
Wesley Duke Lee (Brazilian plastic artist);
Clauco (Brazilian cartoonist);
Pena Branca (Brazilian singer);
José Angelo Gaiarsa (Brazilian psychiatrist);
Francisco Gros (Brazilian economist);
Wilson Martins (Brazilian literary critic);
José Mindlin (Brazilian bibliophile);
Dorina Nowill (Brazilian pedagogue);
Romeu Tuma (Brazilian senator);
Orestes Quêrcia (Brazilian politician);
Valéria Sffeir (Brazilian journalist);
Armando Nogueira (Brazilian journalist);

18th

COMMUNICATION

01':13"

1. Tribute to the Brazilian journalist Armando Nogueira
2. Reporters covered natural disaster
3. Brazilian reporter Marcos Uchôa covered the Arcanjo Operation in Morro do Alemão
4. Brazilian reporter Bete Luqueze covered the Arcanjo Operation in Morro do Alemão
5. Brazilian reporter covered rescue operation in Haiti
6. Brazilian reporter Flávio Fachel covered the volcano Eyjafjallajökull eruption
7. Brazilian reporter covered a tornado event story
8. Brazilian reporter Glória Maria covered a religious ceremony

9. Brazilian reporter Sônia Bridi covered an environment story
10. Brazilian reporter Ilze Scamparini covered a violent demonstration in Italy
11. Brazilian reporter Carlos de Lannoy covered the rescue of the Chilean miners
12. Brazilian reporter Marcos Losekann covered Vatican story

SUMMARY

00':55"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:14:16

Appendix A.1.12 – What a Year Do We Discover in 2011? (*Que Ano Foi esse que Descobrimos em 2011?*) (2011)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2011



The *Retrospectiva* 2011 contained 317 news stories within 1:09:50. Prince William, Duke of Cambridge, and Catherine Middleton Royal Wedding was the first main story reviewed (1st position, 03'':01'). The event "[...] reached an estimated two billion global viewers. Eclipsing other global spectacles such as the Olympic Games, World Cup soccer and the 9/11 Islamist attacks on New York, the royal wedding was, at the time, almost certainly the most observed event in human history" (Lewis, 2016, p. 198).

Topics under the categories of Accidents & Tragedies and Natural Disasters were distributed along the narrative; however, the longest segment reviewed two events, the Rio de Janeiro floods and mudslides in addition to the joint Tōhoku earthquake and tsunami and the Fukushima Daiichi nuclear disaster (2nd position, 06':30"). The series of floods and mudslides that took place in the Mountain Region (Região Serrana) of Rio de Janeiro reached seven cities, killing 905 people and leaving 300.000 homeless, this number represented 42% of the total population from the region (World Bank, 2012). "On March 11, 2011, The Great East Japan Earthquake occurred, and the tsunami waves it induced triggered an unprecedented accident at the Tokyo Electric Power Company (TEPCO)-owned Fukushima-1 (Daiichi) Nuclear Power Plant" (Hatamura; Abe; Fuchigami & Kasahara, 2015 p. xv). Both natural disasters collapsed residences, commercial buildings, etc., and were widely broadcast by Brazilian media.

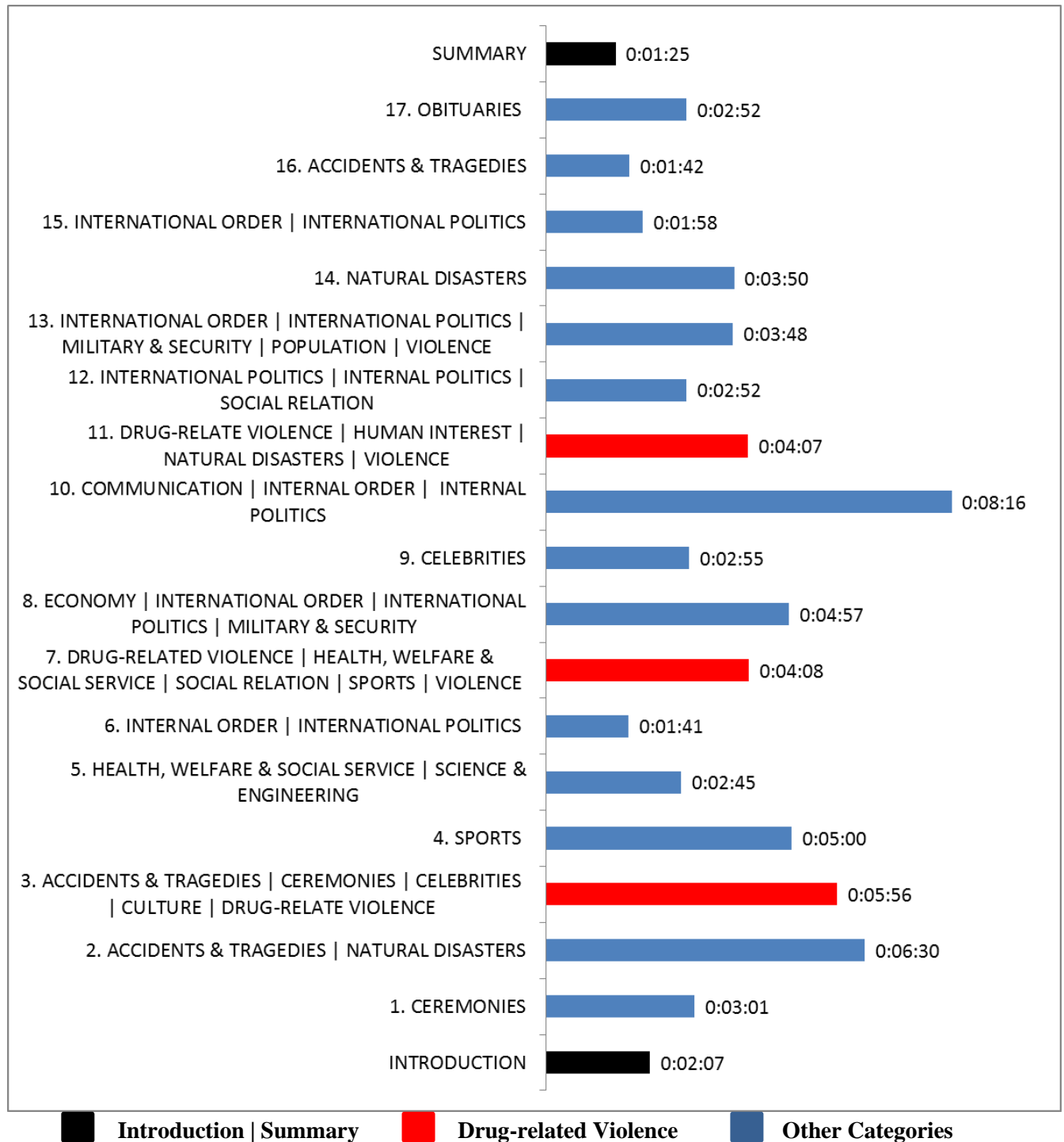
The most covered topic on Internal Politics (10th position 08':16) presented the inauguration of Dilma Rousseff as the first female President of Brazil.

Segments on the category of Violence reviewed the Attacks by the Norwegian extremist Anders Behring Breivik who detonated a bomb at the Executive government quarters of Oslo and shot a group of Norwegian Labor Party members in a youth summer camp on the island of Utøya, killing 92 unarmed civilians (7th position, 04':08"). Furthermore, the segment which

reviewed violence perpetrated against Brazilian children (11th position, 04':07'') focused on the first school shooting ever reported in Brazil, at the Tasso da Silveira Municipal School in Realengo, Rio de Janeiro, inflicted by the 23-year-old former student Wellington Oliveira, who killed 12 children, injured 20 others and committed suicide. According to Müller and Bateman (2011), amok-killing events, such as the Norway Attacks and the Rio de Janeiro's shootings are rare violent events perpetrated by a single (or a couple) victimizer who plans, in advance, the mass murder for killing acquaintances or strangers who were at the crime scene. The authors state that the mass media over-report these events. "Tabloid and semi-tabloid media are especially prone to visualizing details and human-interest stories about the deed, which can lead to long-term traumatization not only of the victims' relatives but of whole communities associated with the violent event" (Müller & Bateman, 2011, p. 116). As a final remark, the last segment on Violence was associated with the Arab Spring and the assassination of Libyan President Muammar Gaddafi (13th position, 03':48'').

Drug-related Violence was placed among stories of the 80th anniversary of the Christ the Redeemer and the Rock in Rio Music Festival. This strategy was a means to relate the "Wonderful City" (*Cidade Maravilhosa*) to the "War on Drugs" stories settled at the favelas of Rio de Janeiro. In this segment, the narrative was structured to portray favela's dwellers celebrating the Arcajo Operation of the previous year, which led to the pacification of the Morro do Alemão. According to the narratives, the operation transformed the favelas into peaceful, joyful and exotic places visited by tourists and residents of Rio de Janeiro. In addition, it reviewed the special operation conducted by the 10 *Batalhão de Polícia de Choque (BPChq)*, a police-military organization within the Military Police from Rio de Janeiro, to arrest the drug lord Antônio Francisco Bonfim Lopes, also known as "Nem da Rocinha", followed by the pacification of the Favela da Rocinha (3rd position, 05':56''). Nem da Rocinha coordinates the drug trafficking in the Favela da Rocinha and leads the Amigos dos Amigos (ADA) commando armado. The second segment on Drug-related Violence reviewed the conflicts between police officers and drug dealers in Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo, Paraná and other cities in the Northeast region of the country (7th position, 04':08''). The last segment on Drug-related violence, related to children who abuse of narcotics and to the Brazilian 11-year-old boy, Juan Moraes, killed by police officers at the Favela Danon during a gunfight. In this case, his dead body was found three days later, dumped in a river near police headquarters (11th position, 04':07'').

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2011



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2011

	INTRODUCTION	02':07"
1st	CEREMONIES	03':01"
1.	Royal Wedding of Prince William, Duke of Cambridge and Catherine Middleton	
2.	Coverage of the Royal Wedding	
3.	5.000 police officers secure guarded the Royal Wedding	
4.	Royal Wedding preparations	
5.	Royal Wedding of Prince William and Catherine Middleton	
6.	Catherine Middleton	
7.	Monarchy attended the Royal Wedding	
8.	English singer Elton John attended the Royal Wedding	
9.	English football player David Beckham and English former-Spice Girl singer Victoria Beckham attended the royal wedding	
10.	Relatives attended the Royal Wedding	
11.	Public participants	
12.	Royal Wedding as a fairy tale	
2nd	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES NATURAL DISASTERS	06':30"
1.	Series of floods and mudslides in the Região Serrana, Rio de Janeiro	
2.	Storm flooding swept away cars, trash, houses, and sewage in Rio de Janeiro	
3.	Missing people posters spread in the in Região Serrana	
4.	Series of floods left catastrophic devastation in Rio de Janeiro	
5.	Civilians mourning	
6.	Heavy rains devastated small agriculture	
7.	Civilians running to escape from the landslides	
8.	Landslide destroyed a house killing eleven people from the same family	
9.	Funerals	
10.	Civilians of the mudslide	
11.	Reporters from Globo providing emotional support to displaced families	
12.	Earthquakes in Japan	
13.	Tsunami in Japan	
14.	2011 Tōhoku earthquake and tsunami	
15.	A seismic sea wave devastated the northeast region of Japan	
16.	Tsunami left catastrophic devastation in Japan	
17.	Flooding trapped drivers and swept away cars, houses, boats, buildings, trash and sewage	
18.	Brazilian reporters covered the aftermaths the tsunami in Japan	
19.	Fukushima Daiichi nuclear disaster damaged four reactor buildings	
20.	Nuclear disasters contaminated water, soil, food in Japan	
21.	Over 200,000 people evacuated from Fukushima	
22.	Japanese authorities supplied the families with mineral water	
23.	Nearly 20,000 deaths and 2,500 missing people in Japan	
24.	Floods and mudslides caused at least 903 deaths in Rio de Janeiro	
25.	Marcelo, a Brazilian survivor of the floods in Rio de Janeiro celebrated to be alive	

26. Wedding of Marcelo, the survivor of the floods in Rio de Janeiro
27. Dona Maria, rescued in Rio de Janeiro turned into international news
28. Japanese woman rescued from the floods in Japan
29. Dog rescued from the floods in Japan
30. Japanese Emperor Akihito Empress Michiko talked met victims of the earthquake and tsunami at the Tokyo Budokan
31. Road repaired a week after being destroyed by earthquake in Japan
32. Japanese authorities fast rebuilt the country after the earthquake and tsunami
33. The money for recovering Teresópolis, in Rio de Janeiro, in Região Serrana stolen by corrupt authorities
34. Japanese authorities returned back money donated to the Japanese Red Cross
35. Differences between reconstruction infrastructure in Fukushima and Rio de Janeiro

3rd

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | CEREMONIES | CELEBRITIES |
CULTURE | DRUG-RELATE VIOLENCE**

05':56"

1. Christ the Redeemer became an octogenarian
2. Religious ceremony celebrating the 80th anniversary of Christ the Redeemer
3. Favela dwellers celebrated the Arcanjo Operation from the previous year
4. Law enforcement agents and the army at Morro do Alemão
5. Secretary of Public Security for the State of Rio de Janeiro José Mariano Beltrame visited a Morro do Alemão
6. BOPE's officers and armored vehicle, Caveirão, became tourist attractions in Rio de Janeiro
7. Tourists photo shooting in Rocinha
8. Rio de Janeiro became the theme of the 20th Century Fox production feature film "Rio"
9. Accident with the *bondinho* (streetcar) from Santa Teresa to Largo da Carioca in Rio de Janeiro killed 5 people and injured 57 passengers
10. British-Brazilian documentary film directed by Lucy Walker "Waste Land" (*Lixo Extraordinário*) won over 50 film awards
11. Barack Obama and his family visited Rio de Janeiro and met Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff
12. Barack Obama spoken in Portuguese language
13. Barack Obama visited a favela
14. Barack Obama played football with children at a public school
15. Colombian singer Skakira and Brazilian singer Ivete Sangalo performed together at the 4th Edition of Rock in Rio in Rio de Janeiro
16. Brazilian singer Pitty performed at Rock in Rio 4
17. Brazilian rock band Skank performed at Rock in Rio 4
18. English rock band Coldplay performance at Rock in Rio 4 and English singer and vocalist of Coldplay Chris Martin made a tribute to Rio de Janeiro
19. Stevie Wonder performance at Rock in Rio 4
20. Anti-drug operations by the Federal Police
21. The *Batalhão de Polícia de Choque (BPChq)*, a police-military organization within the Military Police from Rio de Janeiro arrested drug lord Antônio Francisco Bonfim Lopes
22. Nem da Rocinha tried to bribe police officers with 1 million Reais
23. Police officers spoke proudly to the successful of the operation that arrested Nem da Rocinha
24. Military police officers decorated by secretary of Public Security for the State of Rio de Janeiro José Mariano Beltrame for the arrest of Nem da Rocinha

25. Federal Police caught four vehicles used by law enforcement officers to escort high-level drug dealers out of Favela da Rocinha ahead of its Pacifying Police operation
26. Pacifying Police operation in Favela da Rocinha
27. The largest police operation conducted in Rio de Janeiro to pacified Favela da Rocinha
28. Favela da Rocinha pacified without drug dealers' resistance
29. Favela da Rocinha residents celebrated the Pacifying Police operation
30. Infrastructure and urban furniture repaired by the authorities in Favela da Rocinha
31. Favela da Rocinha residents

4 th	SPORTS	05':00"
1.	Overview of football matches	
2.	Club de Regatas Vasco da Gama player scored a goal	
3.	Death of former Brazilian football player Sócrates	
4.	career in Sport Club Corinthians Paulista	
5.	Sócrates as coach of the Brazil National Football Team at the FIFA World Cup Spain in 1982	
6.	Sport Club Corinthians Paulista won the Brazilian Championship	
7.	Club de Regatas Vasco da Gama won the Brazilian Cup	
8.	Brazilian football coaches	
9.	Brazilian football coach Felipão	
10.	Brazilian football player Neymar as a national idol	
11.	Neymar became father	
12.	Santos Futebol Clube won the South American Championship	
13.	Argentine football player Messi scoring a goal in Japan for Barcelona Sporting Club	
14.	Brazilian rower Fabiana Beltrame won the gold medal at the 2011 World Rowing Championships in Bled, Slovenia	
15.	Brazilian pole vaulter Fabiana Murer won the gold medal at the 2011 World Championships	
16.	Brazilian Formula One racers lost championship in 2011	
17.	UFC (Ultimate Fighting Championship) athletes	
18.	Brazilian mixed martial artist Anderson Silva won the UFC-126	
19.	Brazilian mixed martial artist Junior dos Santos won the UFC Heavyweight Champion 2011	
20.	Brazilian athletes won 42 gold medals at the 2011 Pan American Games in Mexico	
21.	Brazilian goalkeeper Rogério Ceni scored more than 100 goals during his career	
22.	Brazilian racing driver Gustavo Sondermann died at 2011 Copa Chevrolet Montana season	
23.	Brazilian racing driver Tuka Rocha car accident	
24.	Brazilian coach Ricardo Gomes suffered a stroke during a match and was diagnosed with life-threatening brain hemorrhage	
25.	Brazilian fans and football players honored Brazilian coach Ricardo Gomes	
26.	Brazilian coach Ricardo Gomes recovered from brain hemorrhage surgery	
27.	Brazil National Football Team presented the worst performance in 2011	
28.	Brazil National Football Team lost the Copa America	
29.	France scored a goal on the International Friendly match against Brazil	
30.	Brazilian football player Ronaldo retired from football	
31.	Brazilian football player Ronaldo did not scored goal on his last match against Romania	
32.	Review of goals scored by Brazilian football player Ronaldo	

5th	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE SCIENCE & ENGINEERING	02':45"
1.	The 50 th anniversary of Yuri Gagarin achievements as the first human to journey into outer space	
2.	Space exploration in Mars	
3.	NASA space probe Juno orbited the planet Jupiter	
4.	Space exploration mission	
5.	Pope Benedict XVI spoke with the 12 astronauts aboard the International Space Station, making it the first time the Pope has ever spoken with astronauts in orbit	
6.	Space Shuttle Discovery, Space Shuttle Endeavour and Space Shuttle Atlantis completed their final flight in 2011	
7.	New medical developments	
8.	Electric automobilist invention	
9.	Stories on robots	
10.	Steven Jobs life career	
11.	The death of Steven Jobs	
12.	100-year-old India man, Fauja Singh, sprinted at Vancouver Senior Games	
13.	Train passing at full speed of 300km/h	
14.	Roller-coaster	
15.	Computer-generated hologram singer performed in Japan	
6th	INTERNAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	01':41"
1.	French I.M.F. Chief Dominique Strauss-Kahn arrested at the Air France plane at Kennedy International Airport before it departed for Paris	
2.	Dominique Strauss-Kahn accused of sexually attacked a maid at a Midtown Manhattan hotel	
3.	Dominique Strauss-Kahn denied to pay 1 million dollars bail on rape charge	
4.	Dominique Strauss-Kahn acquitted in pimping trial	
5.	Incarceration of Brazilian journalist Antonio Pimenta Neves for killing of his girlfriend 10 years ago	
6.	English journalists accused of espionage	
7.	Espionage scandal involved Prince Charles, Duchess Camilla and English Prime-minister Gordon Brown	
8.	The "News of the World" phone hacking scandal led to the closure of British tabloid	
9.	Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi's sex parties	
10.	Silvio Berlusconi singing	
7th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE SOCIAL RELATION SPORTS VIOLENCE	04':08"
1.	Norway presented the highest best quality of life	
2.	Norwegian far-right terrorist Anders Behring Breivik	
3.	Car bomb explosion in Oslo within Regjeringskvartalet, the executive government quarter of Norway	
4.	Attacks on the Workers' Youth League (AUF)-run summer camp	
5.	Police operation in favelas	
6.	São Paulo and Rio de Janeiro presented the lowest homicide rates in 2011	

7. Drug-related violence in the Northwest region of Brazil
8. Brazilian judge and feminist Patrícia Acioli murdered in Rio de Janeiro by masked men in motorbikes
9. Attacks towards Rede Globo affiliate in Paraná
10. Rede Globo's helicopter was shot by drug-dealers in Rio de Janeiro
11. Rede Globo won the International Emmy in the News Category for "Jornal Nacional" for the coverage of the "War on Drugs" in 2010
12. Shooting in favelas
13. Brazilian TV cameraman Gelson Domingos killed by drug dealers while covering special police operations at Favela Antares
14. Student strike in Universidade de São Paulo
15. Violence against LGBT people in São Paulo
16. Anti-gay rights protests and Pro-gay rights protests
17. Homosexual marriage in Brazil
18. Homophobia in a sports event
19. Brazil ranked the first position on the 2011 Parapan American Games in Mexico
20. Brazilian athletes won the gold medals

8th

**ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL
POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY**

04':57"

1. Strikes and violent demonstration in Europe
2. Demonstration in Italy
3. Demonstration in Ireland
4. Demonstration in Portugal
5. Demonstration in Spain
6. Demonstration in Belgium
7. Demonstration in Greece
8. Economy collapse in the USA hit the international economy
9. Demonstration in the USA
10. Political conflicts between Republican and Democrats
11. U.S. American President Barack Obama announced that nearly all U.S. troops in Iraq will be withdrawn and the Iraq War will be over
12. Unemployment in the USA
13. Pre-2012 statewide opinion polling for the United States presidential election
14. Barack Obama participated in the military mission to catch Saudi Arabian founder of al-Qaeda Osama bin Laden
15. Barack Obama announced the death of Saudi Arabian founder of al-Qaeda Osama bin Laden
16. US Americans celebrated the death of Osama bin Laden
17. US Americans protested for a New International Economic Order
18. Occupy Wall Street Movement
19. Russian Election protests represented the largest political event in Russia since the fall of the USSR
20. Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin alleged electoral fraud
21. Diplomatic tension between Russia and the USA
22. Suicide bomb attack at the Moscow Domodedovo Airport
23. Suicide bomb attack in Pakistan
24. Death of Supreme Leader of the North Korea Kim Jong-Il

25. North Koreans weeping hysterically over the death of Supreme Leader of the North Korea Kim Jong-Il
26. Missile tests in Iran
27. Attack on the British Embassy in Iran
28. Israeli–Palestinian conflict
29. Agreement between Israel and Hamas released Israeli soldier Gilad Shalit in exchange for 1,027 prisoners
30. German Chancellor Angela Merkel and French President Nicolas Sarkozy sought renegotiation to restore faith in the EURO currency in the Lisbon Treaty
31. British Prime Minister Gordon Brown rejected the Lisbon Treaty
32. Elections in Spain
33. Greek Prime Minister George Papandreou resigned from office during the Greek debt crisis
34. Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi resigned from office
35. Mario Monti became Italian Prime Minister
36. Economic crisis in Greece

9th

CELEBRITIES

02':55"

1. Brazilian country singers Zezé de Camargo & Luciano announced the end of their duo career
2. Brazilian country singers Bruno injured in helicopter accident
3. Brazilian country singers Dudu de Valença and Rodrigo arrested in a jewelry assault
4. Brazilian transgender fashion model Lea T debut
5. Australian androgenic fashion model Andreja Pejić as the most beautiful women of the year
6. Canadian artist, actor, and fashion model Zombie Boy
7. Canadian singer Justin Bieber tour in Brazil
8. US American singer Miley Cyrus tour in Brazil
9. US American actor and comedian Jim Carrey visited Rio de Janeiro
10. Brazilian actor Reynaldo Gianecchini cancer diagnose
11. US American Michael Jackson's doctor Conrad Murray found guilty for involuntary homicide
12. Death of English singer Amy Winehouse

10th

COMMUNICATION | INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNAL POLITICS

08':16"

1. Anti-political corruption protest in Brazil
2. Inauguration of Dilma Rousseff as President of Brazil
3. Former Brazilian President Lula da Silva passed the presidential sash to Dilma Rousseff at parlatorium of the Palácio do Planalto
4. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff as the first female president in Brazilian in the second term in history
5. Women occupied ministries
6. The Brazilian clown, Tiririca, as Federal Deputy of São Paulo
7. Brazilian professional boxer Acelino Popó Freitas elected as a legislator for the state of Bahia
8. Brazilian former football player Romário elected as Federal Deputy of Rio de Janeiro
9. Dilma Rousseff politician allies
10. Establishment of the Brazil Minimum Monthly Wages
11. Brazilian population consuming durable goods
12. Inflation and low unemployment rates

13. Brazil has overtaken the United Kingdom to become the world's sixth-largest economy, behind the USA, China, Japan, Germany and France
14. Brazilian Chief of Staff Antonio Palocci resigned from office under the accusation of illegally increase his wealth 20 times in a period of four years while he was a lawmaker
15. Brazilian Minister of Transport Alfredo Nascimento accused of corruption
16. Brazilian Minister of Agriculture Wagner Rossi resigned amid a corruption scandal
17. Brazilian Minister of Tourism Pedro Novais resigned over allegations of misusing public funds
18. Brazilian Minister of Sport Orlando Silva resigned after corruption claims
19. Brazilian Minister of Labor and Employment Carlos Roberto Lupi resignation of corruption allegations
20. "Fantástico" news program from Rede Globo denounced corruption scandal
21. "Globo Reporter" news program from Rede Globo denounced misusing public funds for public hospital
22. "Jornal Nacional" news program from Rede Globo denounced misusing public funds for public education
23. Dilma Rousseff speech at the G20 in France
24. Dilma Rousseff visited China
25. Dilma Rousseff speech at the Session of the United Nations General Assembly (UNGA) and became the first woman in history to open the debate at a UNGA
26. Dilma Rousseff at the Time Magazine cover as the most influential people in the world
27. Jaguar hunted in Pantanal
28. Deforestation of the Amazon rainforest due to the hydroelectric dam complex Belo Monte Dam in the Xingu River
29. Demonstrations around Brazil
30. Brazilian Forest Code
31. Dilma Rousseff announced extension of *Bolsa Família* social program
32. Former Brazilian President Lula da Silva diagnosed with cancer of the larynx
33. Corinthians Football Club honored Lula da Silva

11th

**DRUG-RELATE VIOLENCE | HUMAN INTEREST | NATURAL
DISASTERS | VIOLENCE**

04':07"

1. Baby rescued from a mudslide
2. Tasso da Silveira Municipal School shooting in Rio de Janeiro
3. Children from Tasso da Silveira Municipal School testimonies
4. Wellington Oliveira, former pupil of the school, identified as the gunman
5. Victims' parents and relatives
6. 12 children aged between 12 and 14 were killed at the Tasso da Silveira Municipal School shooting
7. Parents testimonies
8. Wellington Oliveira committed suicide at the Tasso da Silveira Municipal School
9. Babies abandoned by their parents
10. **Children who abused drugs**
11. Assassination of the six-year-old girl Lavínia Azeredo by her father concubine Luciene Reis
12. **Eleven-year-old Juan Moraes killed in a gunfire by police officers at the Favela Danon had his body found three days later, dumped in a river near police headquarters**
13. Father and son rescued from a landslide
14. A boy rescued from the landslide in Morro do Bumbá

15. A baby rescued from the earthquake in Turkey
16. Irish singer Bono Vox made tribute to the victims of the Tasso da Silveira Municipal School in Rio de Janeiro during his performance in Morumbi, São Paulo

12th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS INTERNAL POLITICS SOCIAL RELATION	02':52"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Brazilian lieutenant aviator Carla Alexandre Borges became the first aviator female of a fighter aircraft in Brazil
2. A join Nobel Peace Prize was awarded to Yemeni journalist and human rights activist Tawakkol Karman, President of Liberia Ellen Johnson Sirleaf and Liberian peace activist Leymah Gbowee
3. Dilma Rousseff met International Monetary Fund Managing Director Christine Lagarde in Planalto Palace in Brasília
4. Dilma Rousseff met FIFA's best world female Brazilian football player Marta
5. Dilma Rousseff European family background
6. Forbes Magazine made Dilma Rousseff the third most powerful woman in the world, behind German Chancellor Angela Merkel and U.S. American Secretary of State Hillary Clinton
7. Dilma Rousseff met Hillary Clinton
8. Dilma Rousseff met Argentine President Cristina Kirchner
9. Brazilian women received lower wages than men
10. Dilma Rousseff met Colombian singer Shakira
11. English actor Daniel Craig dressed as a drag for International Women's Day

13th	INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS MILITARY & SECURITY POPULATION VIOLENCE	02':52"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Arab Spring in Tunisia and the Tunisian Revolution
2. Violent and non-violent demonstrations, protests, riots, coups and civil wars in the Middle East and North Africa
3. Demonstration in Egypt
4. Egyptians form human shield to protect museum
5. President of Egypt Hosni Mubarak resigned from office
6. Egyptian Court sentenced Hosni Mubarak to life imprisonment.
7. Hosni Mubarak reported to have suffered a series of health crises
8. Refugees of the Arab Spring
9. Revolt installed in Libya in opposition to the Libyan President Muammar Gaddafi
10. NATO intervention in the Libya Revolution
11. Muammar Gaddafi captured, tortured and killed during the Battle of Sirte
12. Muammar Gaddafi buried at the Sahara Desert
13. Muslim women politicians after Arab Spring
14. Yemen President Ali Abdullah Saleh resigned from office
15. Bahraini protests aimed to achieving political freedom and equality for the majority Shia population and to end the monarchy of Hamad bin Isa Al Khalifa
16. Civil war in Syria killed over 5000 civilians

14th	NATURAL DISASTERS	03':50"
------------------------	--------------------------	----------------

1. Natural disasters

2. Family died in a flood in India
3. Wildfire in Brazil
4. Puyehue-Cordón Caulle eruption in Chile
5. Large plume of volcanic ash changed Chile landscape
6. Volcanic ash cloud affected airports in Chile, Argentina, Uruguay, Brazil, Australia and New Zealand
7. Van earthquake occurred in eastern Turkey and devastated the city of Van killed 280 people
8. Christchurch earthquake in the Canterbury Region in New Zealand's South Island killed 180 people
9. Lorca earthquake caused damage in the Region of Murcia in Spain
10. 16 tornadoes reported in the USA devastated the country
11. Tornado in Mato Grosso do Sul
12. Philippines was reported to be the world's most disaster-hit country with a death toll of more than 1000 civilians
13. Floods destroyed houses in Brazil
14. Floods caused chaos at São Paulo city center
15. Floods devastated Santa Catarina
16. Floods collapsed houses in Espírito Santo
17. Floods collapsed bridge in Santa Catarina
18. Floods dragged people in Minas Gerais
19. A family saved from floods in São Paulo
20. Floods collapsed houses in Pernambuco
21. Casualties of the floods in Brazil

15th	INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	01':58"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Cuban political reform
2. Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez began a cancer treatment in Cuba
3. Colombian army attacked a FARC base in the jungle of the Cauca Department during "Operation Odyssey" killing Colombian FARC leader Alfonso Cano
4. Demonstration in Chile
5. Bolivian protests by indigenous peoples opposed to the construction of the Villa Tunari
6. Censorship in Ecuador protected President Rafael Correa's image
7. Censorship in Argentina
8. Haitian President Jean-Claude Duvalier arrested after return back to the country
9. Presidential election in Peru
10. Presidential election in Argentina re-elected Cristina Kirchner
11. Argentine President Cristina Kirchner reported to have a cancer

16th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES	01':58"
------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------

1. Aircraft accident at the airport of New York
2. Police operation intercepted an aircraft of smugglers
3. NOAR Linhas Aéreas 4896 flight accident in Recife killed 16 people
4. Aircraft accident in Curitiba killed a pilot
5. Reno Air Races crash killed 11 people and injured 69 others in the USA
6. Manhole of the electricity company Light exploded in Rio de Janeiro, injured and destroyed properties

7. Gas leak ripped through a restaurant in Rio de Janeiro killed 4 people and injured 17 at the Praça Tiradentes

17th	OBITUARIES	02':52"
1.	<p>José de Alencar (Brazilian former Vice-president);</p> <p>Itamar Franco (Brazilian former President);</p> <p>Ítalo Rossi (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Sérgio Britto (Brazilian actor and TV director);</p> <p>John Herbert (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Adriano Reys (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Bernardo Jablonski (Brazilian actor and TV director);</p> <p>Geórgia Gomide (Brazilian actress);</p> <p>Rodolfo Bottino (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Marcos Plonka Brazilian (actor);</p> <p>José Vasconcelos (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Nildo Parente (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Jorge Cherques (Brazilian actor);</p> <p>Wilza Carla (Brazilian actress);</p> <p>Elizabeth Taylor (British-American actress and humanitarian);</p> <p>Jane Russell (U.S. American actress);</p> <p>Peter Falk (U.S. American actor);</p> <p>Maria Schneider (French actress);</p> <p>Joãosinho Trinta (Brazilian director of parades for Samba Schools);</p> <p>Billy Blanco (Brazilian composer and singer);</p> <p>Ravel (Brazilian singer);</p> <p>John Barry (English composer and music producer);</p> <p>Cesária Evora (Cape Verdean singer);</p> <p>Manolo Otero (Spanish singer);</p> <p>Edson Frederico (Brazilian maestro);</p> <p>Sidney Lumet (U.S. American filmmaker);</p> <p>Rodolfo Fernandes (Brazilian journalist);</p> <p>Luiz Mendes (Brazilian journalist);</p> <p>Lídio Toledo (Brazil National Football Team doctor);</p> <p>Joe Frazier (U.S. American boxer);</p> <p>Moacyr Scliar (Brazilian writer);</p> <p>Ernesto Sabato (Argentine writer);</p> <p>Vaclav Havel (former president of Czech Republic);</p> <p>Paulo Renato Souza (Brazilian politician);</p> <p>Homero Icaza Sánchez (Brazilian lawyer);</p> <p>Rogério Marinho (Brazilian journalist);</p> <p>Lily Marinho (German philanthropist and widow of Roberto Marinho)</p>	
	SUMMARY	01':25"
	TOTAL RUNNING TIME	01:09:50

Appendix A.1.13 – The Year in which the World did not End, We Saw a New Brazil Dawning (*O Ano em que o Mundo não Acabou, Vimos Nascer um Novo Brasil*) (2012)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2012



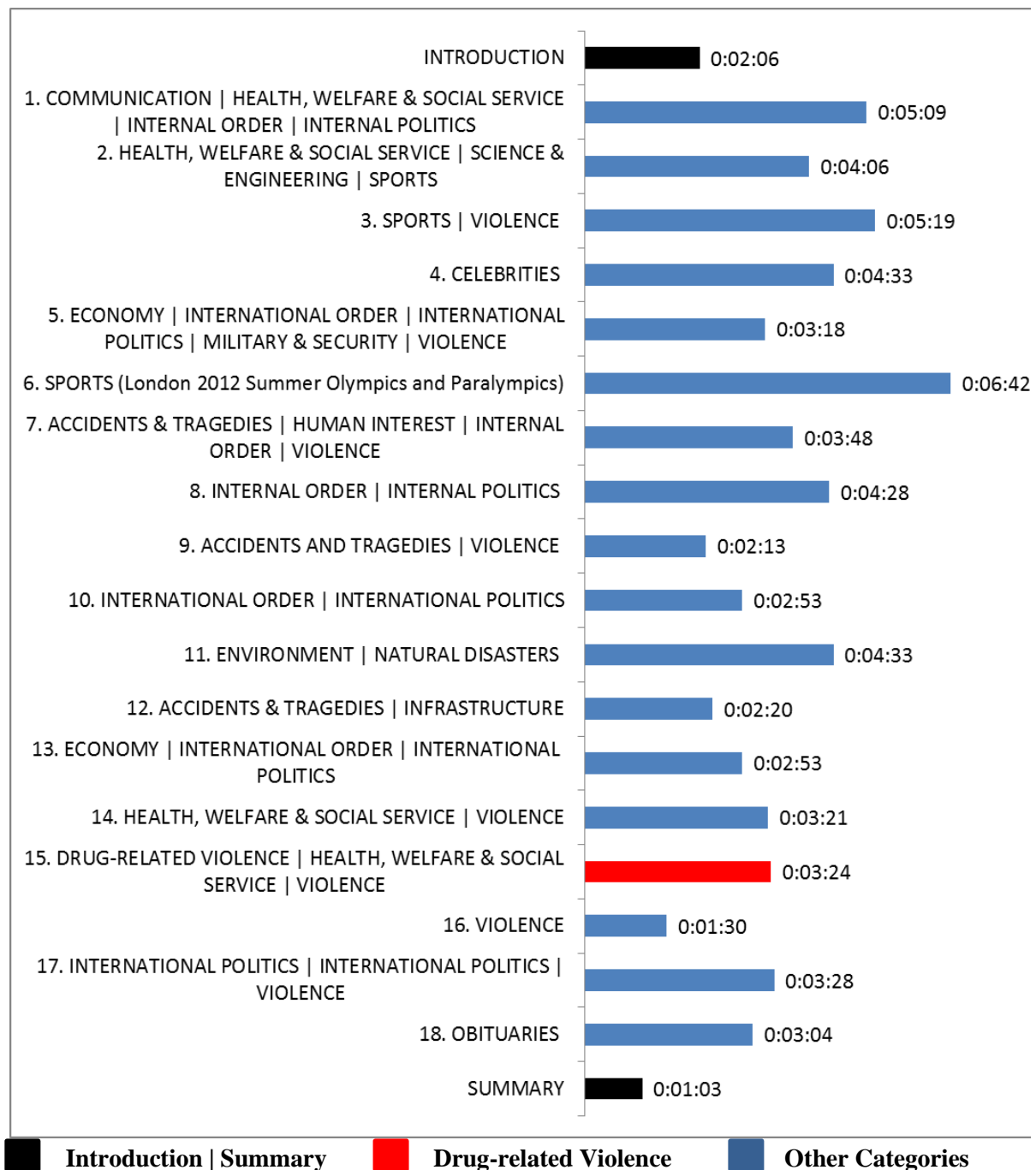
Retrospectiva 2012 was divided into 18 segments with 384 news stories (01:10:11). The first segment (05':09'') covered 44 news stories on the Mensalão Trial (*Big Monthly Payments*)¹⁵⁰, the biggest corruption trial ever made in Brazilian history by the Brazilian Supreme Court. The role of a Brazilian hero was attributed to the first black member of the Supreme Court and the first black Judge, Joaquim Barbosa, who became the President of the Brazilian Supreme Court in 2012 and led the *Mensalão* Trial.

Stories coded under the Violence category had great relevance in 2012 summing up 26':21'' or 37.54% of the total screen time. The 1st segment focused on football hooliganism (3rd position, 05':19''), the 2nd on the USA Presidential Elections and terror attacks in Afghanistan (5th position, 03':18''), the 3rd on non-fatal interpersonal violence (7th position, 03':48''), the 4th on the Massacre of Pinheirinho favela in São Paulo, where residents had built barricades to resist an eviction order (9th position, 02':13''). The 5th combined stories on institutional and structural violence inside Brazilian hospitals (14th position, 03':21''), the 6th covered drug-related and domestic violence (15th position, 03':24''). The 7th concentrated on the mass shooting in the USA (16th position, 01':30'') and the 8th on the Arab Spring, Civil war in Syria, terrorist attacks in Lebanon, Afghanistan and Israel and the protests at the Tahrir Square in Egypt (7th position, 03':28'). Drug-related Violence reviewed stories on crack abuse,

150 "The *Ministério Público Federal* filed Criminal Case No. 470 before the Brazilian Supreme Court in November 2007, accusing 40 people, among them the former presidential chief of staff minister in Lula's government, the former president of the Worker's Party, and the former treasurer of the Worker's Party. The trial, broadcast on a public television channel, began in 2012. The criminal offenses described involved money laundering, bribery (active and passive corruption), tax evasion, fraudulent management of a financial institution, conspiracy, and embezzlement" (Coelho & Barbabela, 2015, p. 373).

homicide perpetrated by drug dealers and the Peaceful Pacifying Police operation at the Faixa de Gaza (Gaza Strip) region in Rio de Janeiro. Nevertheless, the narrative highlighted the increasing levels of violence in São Paulo and the criminal violent outbreak against security forces in São Paulo by PCC leaders known as the “PCC Salve Geral”. The event was a revenge for the assassination of a PCC member by military police officers, which resulted in the murders of roughly one hundred law enforcement officers in one month.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review – 2012



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2012

	INTRODUCTION	02':06"
1st	COMMUNICATION HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS	05':09"
1.	The biggest trial in Brazilian history for the Brazilian Supreme Court	
2.	Rede Globo telenovela " <i>Avenida Brasil</i> "	
3.	Brazilian black Justice, Joaquim Barbosa became a national hero and celebrity	
4.	Inauguration of Brazilian Justice, Joaquim Barbosa, as President of the Brazilian Supreme Court	
5.	Justice Minister of the Brazilian Supreme Court, Luiz Fux, played guitar and sang Tim Maia's song at the inauguration dinner welcomes of Brazilian Justice Joaquim Barbosa	
6.	Brazilian black actors greeted Joaquim Barbosa	
7.	Scenes of "justice" portrayed in the fiction and non-fiction contents	
8.	New constitutional amendment to protect the rights for domestic workers and maids	
9.	" <i>Avenida Brasil</i> " portrayed the life of domestic workers in Brazil	
10.	Eleven Ministers of the Brazilian Supreme Court participated in the biggest trial, accused 38 defendants with seven crimes including active and passive corruption, money laundering and gang formation in Mensalão corruption scandal	
11.	Brazilian former Chief of Staff, José Dirceu, of the Workers Party convicted to 10 years and 10 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court for gang formation	
12.	Brazilian former Treasurer of the Workers Party, Delúbio Soares, convicted to 8 years and 11 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court for gang formation	
13.	Brazilian former President of the Workers Party, José Genoíno, convicted to 6 years and 11 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court for active corruption and gang formation	
14.	Roberto Jefferson convicted to 7 years and 14 days by the Brazilian Supreme Court	
15.	Brazilian businessman, Marcos Valério, convicted to 40 years, 2 months and 10 days by the Brazilian Supreme Court for bribery, embezzlement, money laundering, tax evasion and gang formation	
16.	Brazilian former Director of the Banco do Brasil, Henrique Pizzolato, convicted to 12 years and 7 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court	
17.	Brazilian Deputy of the Workers Party, João Paulo Cunha, convicted to 9 years and 4 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court for corruption and money laundering	
18.	Brazilian former President of Banco Rural, Kátia Rabello, convicted to 16 years and 8 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court	
19.	Brazilian former Vice-president of Banco Rural, José Roberto Salgado, convicted to 16 years and 8 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court for corruption and money laundering	
20.	Brazilian former Director of the SMPB agency, Simone Vasconcelos, convicted to 12 years, 8 months and 20 days by the Brazilian Supreme Court for active corruption, gang formation and money laundering	
21.	Partner of Marcos Valério, Cristiano Paz, convicted to 25 years, 11 months and 20 days by the Brazilian Supreme Court for active corruption, gang formation and money laundering	
22.	Partner of Marcos Valério, Ramon Hollerbach, convicted to 29 years, 7 months and 20 days by the Brazilian Supreme Court for active corruption, gang formation and money laundering	
23.	Brazilian former Federal Deputy, Pedro Corrêa, convicted to 9 years and 5 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court	

24. Brazilian lawyer, Rogério Lanza Tolentino, convicted to 8 years and 5 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
25. Brazilian former Director of the Banco Rural, Vinícius Samarane, convicted to 8 years, 9 months and 10 days by the Brazilian Supreme Court
26. Brazilian former Federal Deputy, Valdemar Costa Neto, convicted to 7 years and 10 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
27. João Cláudio Genu convicted to 7 years and 3 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
28. Brazilian former Federal Deputy, Pedro Henry, convicted to 7 years and 2 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
29. Brazilian former Federal Deputy, Romeu Ferreira Queiroz, convicted to 6 years and 6 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
30. Brazilian Bishop Carlos Rodrigues convicted to 6 years and 3 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
31. Breno Fischberg convicted to 5 years and 10 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
32. Enivaldo Quadrado convicted to 5 years and 9 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
33. Jacinto Lamas convicted to 5 years by the Brazilian Supreme Court
34. Emerson Palmieri convicted to 4 years by the Brazilian Supreme Court
35. José Borba convicted to 2 years and 6 months by the Brazilian Supreme Court
36. Anti-corruption protests
37. Carlos Augusto Ramos, aka Carlinhos Cachoeira, run a gambling racket being and prosecuted for corruption and money-laundering offences
38. Parliamentarians conflict in trial
39. Brazilian municipal elections
40. US American United States Secretary of State Hillary Clinton praised Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff for her transparency in her efforts to fight corruption that had “set a global standard”
41. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff speech for fight corruption
42. Five children from Monte Santo, Bahia, illegal adopted by families in São Paulo without the consent of the biological parents
43. Scenes of human trafficking in the Rede Globo telenovela “*Salve Jorge*”

2nd

**HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | SCIENCE &
ENGINEERING | SPORTS**

04':06"

1. Austrian skydiver, daredevil and BASE jumper, Felix Baumgartner
2. Felix Baumgartner jumped to Earth from a helium balloon in the stratosphere
3. Felix Baumgartner set world records for skydiving an estimated 39 km at top speed of 1,357 km/h
4. Felix Baumgartner became the first person to break the sound barrier with his own body
5. Sportspeople on extreme sports
6. US American acrobat Nikolas Wallenda walked a tightrope across Niagara Falls
7. US American face receiver, Richard Lee Norris, treated by doctors at University of Maryland in the most extensive face transplant ever performed
8. Brazilian scientists
9. Brazilian smallest surviving baby, Carolina Terzis, released from the hospital Vila da Serra
10. Stories on robots
11. Computers and electronics in Agriculture
12. Helmets with sensors
13. Large Hadron Collider

14. Human Genome Project
15. Stories on space shuttle
16. Car-sized robotic rover, Curiosity, explored the Gale Crater on Mars as part of NASA's Mars Science Laboratory Mission

3rd	SPORTS VIOLENCE	05':19"
-----------------------	--------------------------	----------------

1. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista fans in Argentina, Japan and Brazil
2. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista won the 2012 FIFA Club World Cup final match with Chelsea Football Club at the International Stadium Yokohama
3. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista as two times champion of the FIFA Club World Cup
4. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista won the 2012 Copa Libertadores in São Paulo
5. Argentine man singing the Brazilian national anthem
6. Brazilian football player Neymar kicked ball
7. Felipão as the coach of Brazilian national team
8. Football hooliganism
9. Soccer fans killed in football hooliganism
10. Physical aggression between athletes of the Club Atlético Tigre of Argentina and São Paulo Futebol Clube on the Copa Sudamericana finals
11. São Paulo Futebol Clube won the Copa Sudamericana
12. Stories on Brazilian football player Adriano
13. Stories on Brazilian football player Ronaldinho
14. Stories on Brazilian football player Neymar
15. Neymar scored the most beautiful goal in the year
16. Brazilian football players lost opportunity to score goals
17. Brazilian football fans kissing on the stadiums
18. Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras declassification
19. Fluminense Football Club winning match
20. Brazil National Futsal Team won the 2012 FIFA Futsal World Cup in Thailand
21. Spain National Futsal Team lost the 2012 FIFA Futsal World Cup in Thailand
22. Spain National Football Team won the UEFA European Championship
23. German racing driver Michael Schumacher retired for Formula One
24. Brazilian racing driver Felipe Massa celebrating his victory
25. German racing driver Sebastian Vettel as the youngest-ever World Drivers' Championship runner-up
26. Brazilian mixed martial artist Anderson Silva won the UFC

4th	CELEBRITIES	04':33"
-----------------------	--------------------	----------------

1. "Gangnam Style" music video clip
2. The phenomenon of the song "Gangnam Style" by South Korean singer Psy
3. US American singer Madonna performed "Gangnam Style" with Psy on stage
4. Psy taught South Korean UN Secretary General Ban Ki-moon dancing "Gangnam Style"
5. Brazilian retired football player Ronaldo dancing "Gangnam Style"
6. Ronaldo participated in Brazilian TV-show to lose weight
7. Ronaldo weight lost
8. Brazilian singer Michel Teló's famous hit "Ai Se Eu Te Pego!"
9. A hacker released naked photos of Brazilian actress Carolina Dieckmann

10. Photos of Prince Harry naked in Las Vegas
11. French magazine Closer showed Duchess Catherine of Cambridge topless
12. Prince Harry trip to Brazil
13. Prince Harry in favela, at the beach and at a samba school
14. Brazilian actor Reynaldo Gianecchini return his career after a cancer treatment
15. Brazilian actors Daniela Winits and Thiago Fragoso fall off the stage
16. Brazilian singer Sérgio Reis fall off the stage
17. Brazilian singer Pedro Leonardo suffered a car accident
18. Brazilian singer Bibi Ferreira continue her career with 90 years old
19. Diamond Jubilee of Queen Elizabeth II
20. English singer Elton John performance
21. US American Steven Wonder performance
22. English singer Paul McCartney performance
23. International Emmy Award for best telenovela to “*O Astro*” from Rede Globo
24. International Emmy Award for best comedy series to “*A Mulher Invisível*” from Rede Globo
25. US American singer Lady Gaga tour in Brazil
26. Lady Gaga fans
27. Lady Gaga at the favela Morro do Canta Galo
28. Brazilian TV host Xuxa reported her father sexual assault in her childhood
29. Brazilian singer Alexandre Pires accused of racism
30. US American Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, David Petraeus, passed CIA secrets off to his concubine
31. English BBC host Jimmy Savile sexual abuse scandal
32. Pope’s butler charged over leaked Vatican letters
33. Australian radio host Melanie Greig led to Indian nurse Jacintha Saldanha’s suicide prank call
34. The sickness of Duchess Catherine of Cambridge

5th

**ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL
POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY | VIOLENCE**

03’:18”

1. United States presidential election
2. US American President Barack Obama as Democratic Party’s nominee for Presidency
3. Mitt Romney as Republican Party’s nominee for Presidency
4. Debates on abortion, gay marriage, illegal immigrants, health care reform, economic recovery and job creation
5. Barack Obama presented a poor campaign
6. Barack Obama apologized Afghanistan for Quran burning by NATO troops on a US Base in Afghanistan
7. Afghanistan civilians destroyed US symbols in violent demonstrations after the troops burned the Quran
8. Benghazi attack killed four Americans at two US government facilities in Benghazi, Libya by members of the Islamic militant group Ansar al-Sharia
9. Release of “Innocence of Muslims”, an anti-Islamic content added in post-production by dubbing a denigrating version of the Islamic prophet Muhammad
10. Presidential debates in Denver
11. 2012 Presidential election as the most expensive in history
12. Presidential candidates sang
13. US American First Lady Michelle Obama popularity into her husband’s re-election campaign

14. Electoral surveys tied
15. Tornado outbreak over the Southern United States into the Ohio Valley region
16. Hurricane Sandy as the deadliest and the most destructive hurricane of the 2012 Atlantic hurricane season
17. Barack Obama visited victims of the Hurricane Sandy
18. Barack Obama defeated Presidential candidate Mitt Romney
19. Women, college students, Blacks and Latinos represented the majority of voters for Barack Obama
20. The Great Recession and the Second term of Barack Obama

6th	SPORTS (London 2012 Summer Olympics and Paralympics)	03':18"
-----------------------	---	----------------

1. London 2012 Summer Olympics Opening Ceremony
2. English musical group Coldplay performed the song "The Scientist" at the closing ceremony of the London 2012 Summer Paralympics
3. Prince Harry at the center stage as the top Royal
4. British people
5. Athletes
6. Jamaican sprinter Usain Bolt
7. US American swimmer Michael Phelps
8. English actor Daniel Craig as James Bond acting with the Queen Elizabeth II at the London 2012 Performance
9. Athletes
10. Brazil National Football Team
11. Swimmers
12. Boxers
13. Volleyball teams
14. Judokas
15. Beach volleyball
16. Usain Bolt won the gold medals
17. Michael Phelps won four gold medals and two silver medals
18. Saudi judoka Wojdan Shahrkhani as one of two women selected to represent the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia at the 2012 Summer Olympics
19. South Korean archer Im Dong-hyun, who is registered as blind, won the bronze medal
20. Brazilian modern pentathlon athlete Yane Marques won the bronze medal
21. Brazilian sailors Robert Scheidt won the bronze medal in sailing
22. Beach volleyball players Alison Cerutti and Emanuel Rego won the bronze medal
23. Beach volleyball players Juliana Felisberta and Larissa França won the bronze medal
24. Brazilian swimmer César Cielo won the bronze medal at Men's 50 m freestyle
25. French swimmer Florent Manaudou won the gold medal at Men's 50 m freestyle
26. Florent Manaudou, US American swimmer Cullen Jones and César Cielo on the podium
27. Brazilian swimmer Thiago Pereira won the silver medal at the Men's 400 m individual medley
28. Brazil Women's National Football Team won the gold medal
29. Brazil Men's National Beach Football Team won the silver medal
30. Mexico Women's National Football Team won the gold medal
31. Brazilian boxer Adriana Araújo
32. Brazilian boxer brothers Yamaguchi Falcão and Esquiva won the bronze and the silver medals
33. Brazilian judoka Mayra Aguiar won the bronze medal at the Women's 78 kg

34. Brazilian judoka Felipe Kitadai won the bronze medal at the Men's 60 kg
35. Brazilian judoka Rafael Silva won the bronze medal at the Men's +100 kg
36. Brazilian judoka Sarah Menezes won the gold medal at the Women's 48 kg
37. Brazilian artistic gymnast Arthur Zanetti won the gold medal at the Men's rings
38. Brazil Women's National Beach Volleyball Team won the gold medal
39. Brazil Men's National Beach Volleyball Team won the silver medal
40. Russia Men's National Indoor Volleyball Team won the gold medal
41. Paralympics athletes
42. Brazilian athletes won Olympic medals
43. Brazil ranked the seventh position on the Summer Paralympics medal table
44. Brazilian Paralympic swimmer Daniel Dias won six gold medals
45. Brazilian Paralympic swimmer André Brasil broke world record on the 50 m freestyle
46. Brazilian Paralympic athlete Alan Fonteles won the gold medal at the Men's 200 meters T44
47. Closing ceremony

7th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | HUMAN INTEREST | INTERNAL ORDER | VIOLENCE

03':48"

1. Child fell from moving car in China
2. Kidnapped girl saved
3. Brazilian 15-year-old Jonathan de Barros Santos saved a 3-year old boy stuck in a role
4. Child saved after fall from the window
5. Homeless couple returned back R\$ 20,000 found on street in Brazil
6. Truck accident
7. US American 20-year-old Derain Williams got arrested after shot himself in the foot with a stolen gun
8. Brazilian merchant bit the criminal's hand to take off his gun at a shop robbery
9. Brazilian man tried to kill his wife running into the hospital and shooting her
10. Conflict between members of Samba School at the Samba Parade results
11. Corruption inside Brazilian hospital
12. Brazilian 21-year-old, Roberto Laudisio Curti, killed by police in Sydney after a robbery
13. Criminal suspect falls off the roof after escape from the police
14. Girl swallowed by pavement in China
15. Fake disable beggar in Brasília

8th

INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNAL POLITICS

04':28"

1. Installation of the National Truth Commission (Comissão Nacional da Verdade) in Brazil for investigating human rights violations during the period of 1946–1988
2. Dilma Rousseff at the Forbes cover magazine as the 3rd World's most powerful women
3. Dilma Rousseff paid a State visit to India
4. University of Delhi conferred the Degree of Doctor of Letters *Honoris Causa* to Dilma Rousseff
5. Dilma Rousseff and German Chancellor Angela Merkel opened the CeBIT technology trade fair in Germany
6. Protests in Brazil
7. Blackout in Brazil
8. Indians protesters in Pará
9. Conflicts between Indians and farmers in Mato Grosso

10. Peaceful protests for remembering Agrarian conflicts in Brazil
11. Landless Workers' Movement conflict with police in Brasília
12. Strike of Federal Police officers
13. Strike of Brazilian public workers
14. Strike of professors from Federal Universities
15. Library of the Federal University of Paraíba destroyed
16. Brazilian consumers
17. Indebted Brazilians
18. Economic growth on the production of durable goods
19. Speech of the Brazilian Finance Minister Guido Mantega
20. Increase of formal job rate
21. Federal Police operation Porto Seguro
22. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff dismissed public workers involved in corruption
23. Former personal secretary of former Brazilian President Lula da Silva, Rosemary de Noronha, involved with two brothers Paulo Rodrigues Vieira and Rubens Carlos Vieira in corrupt scandal

9th

ACCIDENTS AND TRAGEDIES | VIOLENCE

02':13"

1. Huge fire devastated homes in favela Paraisópolis in São Paulo
2. Massacre of Pinheirinho favela in the state of São Paulo had attracted international attention as the residents wore helmets, shields and building barricades to resist an eviction order
3. Ship Costa Concordia grounded and partially sank killing 32 people
4. Fire at the Brazil's Antarctic research station resulted in the death of two Brazilian military officers
5. CCTV footage showed people running away behind a dust cloud spread along the street as 3 buildings collapsed in Rio de Janeiro
6. Commercial buildings collapsed in Rio de Janeiro killed 22 people
7. Rescue operation at the center of Rio de Janeiro

10th

INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

02':53"

1. Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez reelected
2. Venezuelan Presidential candidate Henrique Capriles Radonski
3. Hugo Chavez trip to Cuba for his cancer treatment
4. Venezuela became a member of Mercosur
5. Paraguay suspended from Mercosur for an alleged coup d'état and violation of the Democratic Clause of Mercosur
6. Presidential elections in Mexico
7. Political protests after Mexican presidential election
8. Enrique Peña Nieto President elected in Mexico
9. Protests in Argentina against the Argentine President Cristina Kirchner reforms
10. Argentine President Cristina Kirchner and government's censorship
11. Government's censorship in Cuba
12. Former Cuban President Fidel Castro
13. Pope Benedict XVI first trip to visit Cuba
14. Catholic Mass in Cuba
15. Pope Benedict XVI met Raul Castro
16. General agreement for ending the conflict between Colombia Government with the FARC

11th	ENVIRONMENT NATURAL DISASTERS	04':28"
1.	Wall Street's shops closed down as Hurricane Sandy hit its center	
2.	Hurricane Sandy hit New Jersey	
3.	Power plant explosion in New York	
4.	Blackout and chaos in New York	
5.	Tornado in the USA	
6.	Torrential rains in Minas Gerais	
7.	Floods in Rio de Janeiro	
8.	Catastrophic devastation in the Southeast region of Brazil	
9.	Bridges and highways collapsed	
10.	Civilians and animals trying out to escape	
11.	Dog rescue	
12.	Firefighter rescue	
13.	Funerals	
14.	Heavy rains in São Paulo	
15.	Thunderstorms in São Paulo	
16.	Floods and mudslides at the Região Serrana of Rio de Janeiro	
17.	Floods in Acre and Amazônia	
18.	Droughts in the South and Northeast region of Brazil	
19.	Animals starving	
20.	Man rescued fish from the dry river	
21.	Protests at the United Nations Conference on Sustainable Development (UN Rio+20 Summit)	
22.	Indigenous people protest at the UN Rio+20 Summit on the Green Economy	
23.	Dilma Rousseff closed the UN Rio+20 Summit	
12th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES INFRASTRUCTURE	02':20"
1.	Brazilian users of public transportation	
2.	Bus drivers' strike	
3.	Trains and subways accidents	
4.	Train passengers walking on the train rail at Rio de Janeiro railway	
5.	Violent demonstrations at Rio de Janeiro train station	
6.	Car accident at Itaim Paulista	
7.	Road accidents caught by CCTV footages	
8.	CCTV footage of car running over people at gas stations	
9.	Police officers applied breathalyzer test alcohol level on drunk drivers	
10.	Drunk woman in Brazil unable to turn on a car	
11.	Road accidents	
12.	Animals on the road	
13.	Cars and truck stuck on the mud	
14.	Truckers blocked highways on protest	
15.	Balloons accidents	
16.	Aircraft accident	
17.	Chaos at the airport due to cargo aircraft stuck on the airport runway in Brazil	
18.	Brazilian air force pilots made a low-altitude supersonic fly pass with the French-made Mirage 2000 that shattered window of Brazilian Supreme Court in Brasília	

13th	ECONOMY INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	02':53"
1.	EURO currency and the Eurozone crisis	
2.	Demonstration in Spain against the government's severity measures	
3.	Demonstration in Greece against parliament austerity plan	
4.	Unemployment in Spain	
5.	Stock prices went up and down	
6.	Strikes and protests in Spain	
7.	Strikes and protests in Greece	
8.	Strikes and protests in Portugal	
9.	Strikes and protests in the Eurozone	
10.	G8 Summit in the USA	
11.	World Economic Forum in Geneva	
12.	Germany, IMF and European Central Bank provided financial assistance to the Eurozone countries in debt crisis	
13.	Potential Greek withdrawal from the Eurozone	
14.	Germany as the leader of the European Union	
15.	French President Nicolas Sarkozy was defeated at the French presidential elections	
16.	French Presidential candidate François Hollande won the runoff with 51.64% of the vote	
17.	French President François Hollande reported the most unpopular French president	
18.	French actor Gérard Depardieu self-imposed fiscal exile in Belgium due to the high taxes in France	
19.	British economy	
20.	Mario Monti resigned as Italian Prime Minister	
21.	Presidential elections in Russia	
22.	Vladimir Putin elected as Russian President	
23.	Presidential elections in China	
24.	Communist Party member Hu Jintao elected President of China	
25.	The Nobel Peace Prize for 2012 was awarded to the European Union for contributed to the advancement of peace and reconciliation, democracy and human rights in Europe	
14th	HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE VIOLENCE	03':21"
1.	Public health system in Espírito Santo presented a high-quality standard	
2.	Lack of health care personnel in Brazilian public hospitals	
3.	Lack of basic infrastructure in Brazilian hospitals	
4.	Girl had her leg amputated after wait five days for a surgery	
5.	Nurses wait until patients die to open hospital room for new patients	
6.	Patients died after waiting on trolley for medical care at hospital	
7.	Woman delivered a child at the floor of Ceilândia hospital	
8.	Brazilian 61-year-old Antonia Asti gave birth to twins	
9.	Children received acid instead of sedatives in a hospital in Belo Horizonte	
10.	Brazilian 88-year-old Ilda Maciel died after nursing technicians injected soup into her veins instead of her feeding tube at the Hospital Santa Izabel in Rio de Janeiro	

11. Brazilian 80-year-old Palmerina Ribeiro died after nursing technicians injected coffee into her veins instead of her feeding tube at the Posto de Atendimento Médico (PAM) de São João de Meriti, Rio de Janeiro
12. Patients disputing for a medical appointment in Rio de Janeiro
13. Cristino Sousa died waiting for an ambulance in São Luís
14. Family donated its newborn's heart
15. Two Brazilian construction workers survived after a steel rod fell from above and pierced their head and neck

15th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE VIOLENCE	03':24"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Violence in São Paulo increased after 10 years
2. PCC's Salve Geral
3. PCC revenger
4. Police officers were killed in defenseless circumstances
5. Buses set on fire
6. The state of São Paulo denied support of the National Forces
7. About one hundred police officers were killed after the PCC's Salve Geral
8. Wave of attacks in Santa Catarina
9. Overcrowded prison
10. Brazilian former prostitute, Elize Matsunaga, murdered her husband Brazilian businessman Marcos Matsunaga after he cheating on her
11. Brazilian goalkeeper Bruno Fernandes de Souza on police custody
12. Macarrão condemned for 15 years in prison for the murder of Eliza Samudio
13. Michel Goldfarb Costa arrested for attempted murder, robbery and firing of firearm
14. Fernando Behmer Cesar de Gouveia arrested for shooting 3 people
15. Gualter Damasceno Rocha death
16. Group of friends killed by drug dealers
17. Funeral of drug-related violence victims
18. Peaceful Pacifying Police operation at the Favela Faixa de Gaza in Rio de Janeiro
19. Crack users consuming crack near police officers
20. Crack users ran across the Avenida Brasil to escape from social workers in Rio de Janeiro
21. Crack users consuming drugs

16th	VIOLENCE	01':30"
------------------------	-----------------	----------------

1. Sandy Hook Elementary School shooting in Newtown, USA
2. US American 20-year-old Adam Lanza killed 20 children aged 6 and 7 and 6 adult staff members of the Sandy Hook Elementary School
3. Newtown city desolated
4. Shooting inside a movie theater in Aurora, Colorado, during a midnight screening
5. US American James Holmes killed 12 people and left 70 others injured at the Aurora shooting
6. Wisconsin Sikh temple shooting
7. US American 40-year-old Wade Michael Page killed 6 people during the Wisconsin Sikh temple shooting
8. Gun selling

17th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS INTERNATIONAL POLITICS VIOLENCE	01':30"
1.	Arab Spring	
2.	14-year-old Pakistani Malala Yousafzai shot by the Taliban after advocating education for girls	
3.	Pakistani Malala Yousafzai became a symbol of freedom	
4.	Civil war in Syria	
5.	Syrian President Bashar al-Assad promised to defeat his enemy	
6.	Syrian civilian as victims of civil war	
7.	More than 500.000 Syrian refugees and 40.000 dead civilians	
8.	Turkey involved in the Syrian Civil War	
9.	Russia and China supported the repressive Syrian Government	
10.	Ira continued with its nuclear weapon program	
11.	Suicide bomb attack in Iraq	
12.	Terrorism attack in Lebanon	
13.	Terrorism attack in Afghanistan	
14.	Yemeni presidential election ended the three-decade government of President Ali Abdullah Saleh	
15.	Former Tunisia dictator Zine El Abidine Ben Ali sentenced to life prison	
16.	Former Egyptian President Mohamed Morsi sentenced to life in prison	
17.	Protests at the Tahrir Square in Egypt	
18.	Anti-military regime protest by Egyptian civilians	
19.	Presidential elections in Egypt	
20.	Israeli–Palestinian conflict	
21.	Hamas leader killed in the Gaza Strip	
22.	Bomb explosion in Israel	
23.	Israel and Hamas agreement to cease-fire after a USA intervention	
24.	International recognition of the State of Palestine by the UN members	
18th	OBITUARIES	03':04"
1.	Wando (Brazilian singer); Dicro (Brazilian samba player); Altamiro Carrilho (Brazilian musician); Millôr Fernandes (Brazilian journalist, writer and cartoonist); Tinoco (Brazilian singer); Ivan Lessa (Brazilian journalist); Ademilde Fonseca (Brazilian singer); Severino Araújo (Brazilian maestro); Autran Dourado (Brazilian writer); Lêdo Ivo (Brazilian writer); Hebe Camargo (Brazilian TV host); Donna Summer (US American singer); Neil Armstrong (US American astronaut); Ernest Borgnine (US American actor); Magro (Brazilian singer); Félix (Brazilian goalkeeper);	

Carmélia Alves (Brazilian singer);
 Pery Ribeiro (Brazilian singer);
 Ravi Shankar (Indian musician and composer);
 Carlos Fuentes (Mexican writer and essayist);
 Gore Vidal (US American writer);
 Dom Eugênio Sales (US American archbishop emeritus of Rio de Janeiro);
 Eric Hobsbawm (British historian);
 Joelmir Beting (Brazilian journalist);
 Décio Pignatari (Brazilian poet);
 Oscar Niemeyer (Brazilian architect);
 Whitney Houston (US American singer);
 Dona Canô (Brazilian mother of Caetano Veloso and Maria Bethânia);
 Marcos Paulo (Brazilian actor and TV director);
 Chico Anysio (Brazilian humorist);

2. Tribute to Brazilian architect Oscar Niemeyer, US American singer Whitney Houston and Brazilian humorist Chico Anysio

SUMMARY

01':03"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:10:11

Appendix A.1.14 – The Year of Shout (*O Ano do Grito*) (2013)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2013



Sérgio Chapelin and Glória Maria related 2013 to an exciting, astonishing and unbelievable year as “The Year of Shout” in reference to the massive anti-corruption protests in several Brazilian cities: “The Brazilian Spring”. Seventeen main topics with 364 news stories were covered within 1:14:48. Religion occupied the largest amount of screen time (5th position, 07’:13”), with stories on the change of pontificate between Pope Benedict XVI and Pope Francis as Pope Francis was the first Jesuit and the first non-European Pope elected. Therefore, subsequent stories on Religion that took place in Rio de Janeiro were related to the World Youth Day and the visit of Pope Francis in Rio de Janeiro.

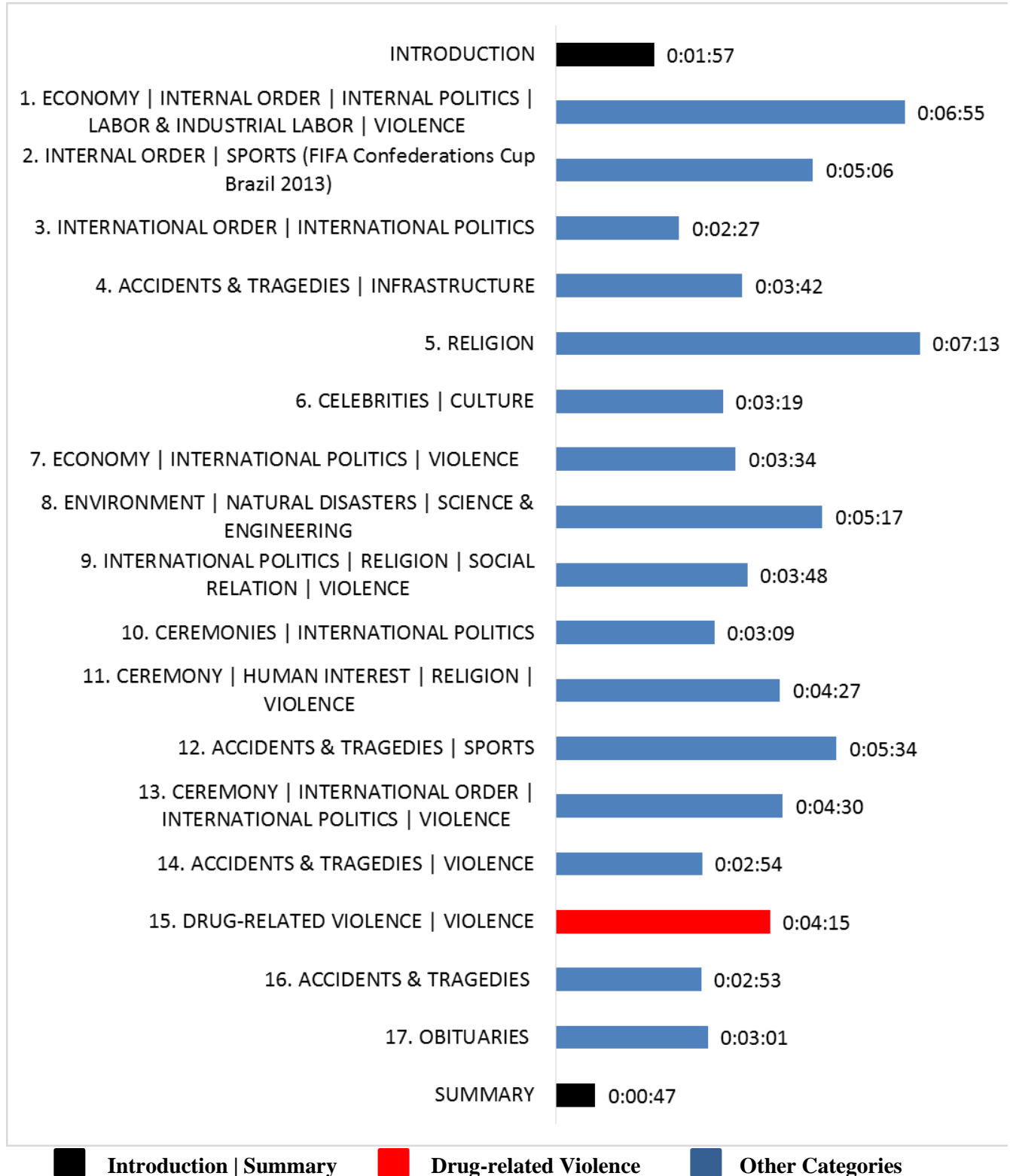
The second largest segment (1st position, 06’:55”) was dedicated to the Brazilian Spring, a series of protests that began in São Paulo and spread over the country, turning into the biggest street demonstrations since the impeachment of President Fernando Collor de Melo in 1992. The June-July protest included marches of health workers and professionals, schools and universities professors, retired people, Indians, drivers, public transportation users, Brazilian Mayors. The marchers demanded improvement in security, education, health and public transport services as well as transparency and anti-corruption measurement for punishing convicted political criminals.

Stories on Violence covered institutional violence perpetrated by police officers and acts of vandalism committed by hardcore groups during the Brazilian Spring (1st position, 06’:55”).

Furthermore, stories covering institutional violence and amok-killing events in the USA, especially the Boston Marathon bombing were reviewed in the 7th position (03’:34”), on gender-related violence in the USA, India, Pakistan and Brazil on the 9th position (03’:48”), on children’s exposure to violence as victims and witnesses on the 11th position (04’:27”), and on terrorism on the 14th position (02’:54”). The 15th segment (04’:15”) included stories on urban violence, rural violence, juvenile delinquency, institutional violence, flash and bank robbery

and domestic violence in Brazil in combination to Drug-related Violence that represented the smallest percentage since 2000, with seven stories within 1m:21s (1.8% of the total screen time).

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2013



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2013

	INTRODUCTION	01':57"
1st	ECONOMY INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS LABOR & INDUSTRIAL LABOR VIOLENCE	06':55"
1.	June-July protest in Brazil began in São Paulo over the 0,20R\$ strike in bus fares	
2.	São Paulo's protests turned into the Brazilian biggest street demonstrations since the impeachment of President Fernando Collor de Melo in 1992	
3.	Lack of doctors in Brazilian public hospital	
4.	Demonstrations by Brazilian doctors revendicating lack of infrastructure, basic surgery equipment, supplies and essential medicines as antibiotics	
5.	Brazilian social movements and protesters demonstrating for improvement in education, health and public transport services	
6.	Demonstration by Brazilian teachers and University professors	
7.	Anti-corruption protesters demanding zero corruption and better public services	
8.	Anti-Bill – PEC 37 (PEC – <i>Proposta de Emenda Constitucional</i> / Constitutional Amendment Proposal) marchers against the controversy bill for constitutional reform that would limit transparency and the investigate power of judiciary officials in criminal cases, especially, corruption	
9.	Revocation of Bill – PEC 37	
10.	Nude protesters in Brasília demanding for transparency on secret vote	
11.	Indian protesters in Brasília required attention to the Indigenous land	
12.	Reduction in the prices of terrestrial public transportation	
13.	Vandalism destroyed the National Congress building and the Itamaraty Palace	
14.	Police and military officers shot pepper spray and rubber bullets against demonstrators	
15.	Police officer attacked a group of people at a restaurant table in São Paulo shooting pepper spray at them	
16.	Brazilian reporter from Globo News Pedro Vedova was shot in the forehead by a rubber bullet fired by a military police officer outside city hall in Rio de Janeiro	
17.	Masked men destroyed private and public properties during the protests	
18.	São Paulo police commander begging for peace after being injured	
19.	Anti-violence protest	
20.	Inflation	
21.	Fiscal auditors of São Paulo City Hall arrested for stealing public funds	
22.	Corruption in São Paulo subway public funds involved former majors Mário Covas, Geraldo Alckmin and José Serra	
23.	High prices of tomatoes and soya beans	
24.	Privatization of Brazilian highway	
25.	Truck drivers' strike on high prices of oil and poor quality of highways	
26.	Longshoreman strikes	
27.	Brazil's Government announced pre-salt field auctions	
28.	Auction of Brazilian International Airport Galeão, Rio de Janeiro and Tancredo Neves/Confins International Airport, Belo Horizonte	
29.	Real currency devaluation and US Dollar valuation	
30.	Low unemployment rate within 10 years	

31. Brazilian Finance Minister Guido Mantega speech
32. Brazilian major's reunion in Brasília
33. Convicted on the Mensalão Trial

2nd

INTERNAL ORDER | SPORTS (FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013)

05':06"

1. FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
2. Italy participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
3. Mexico participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
4. Nigeria participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
5. Uruguay participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
6. Tahiti participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
7. Spain participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
8. Japan participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
9. Brazil participated at the FIFA Confederations Cup Brazil 2013
10. Brazilian football fans
11. Brazilian singing the Brazilian National Anthem
12. Camera zoom in
13. Brazilian football player David Luiz showed his underwear while changed of kits
14. Computer generated imagery applied on Rede Globo sports news
15. Former Brazilian football player Ronaldo as sport commentator
16. 2013 Confederations Cup riots
17. Protests on stadiums
18. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff and Swiss football administrator and President of FIFA Sepp Blatter were booed at the opening of the Confederations Cup 2013
19. Tahiti National Football Team enjoying its visit to Brazil
20. Tahiti 1 – 6 Nigeria
21. Tahiti 0 – 10 Spain
22. Tahiti 0 – 8 Uruguay
23. Stories on Italian football player Gianluigi Buffon and football player Spanish Gerard Piqué
24. Italy vs. Spain
25. Brazilian football player Neymar scored a goal against Japan
26. Stories on several goals scored by Brazilian football player Neymar
27. Neymar's father cried tears of joy
28. Brazilian football player David Luiz broked his nose
29. David Luiz's mother Regina Moreira apprehensive about her son's health condition
30. Brazilian football player Fred scored a goal
31. Brazilian National Football Team coach Felipão speech
32. Final match between Spain and Brazil
33. Brazilian football player Fred scored two goals
34. Brazilian football player Neymar scored a goal
35. Brazil won the FIFA Confederations Cup

3rd

INTERNATIONAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

02':27"

1. Global surveillance disclosures led by the USA

2. US American computer professional Edward Snowden accused NSA (National Security Agency) of conducting industrial espionage
3. Espionage on civilians, governments and companies
4. Wikileaks
5. Edward Snowden flew to Hong Kong
6. Edward Snowden political asylum in Moscow
7. NSA targeted Petrobras on espionage
8. Edward Snowden distributed documents on USA espionage on Brazil
9. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff canceled her state visit to Washington over reports that NSA spied on her personal communications
10. Barack Obama cancelled his meeting with Russian President Vladimir Putin over Edward Snowden political asylum tensions
11. Barack Obama faced embarrassment with Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff during the G - 20 Summit in Saint Petersburg
12. Dilma Rousseff demanding transparency over espionage case
13. German Chancellor Angela Merkel condemned reported USA monitoring of her mobile phone
14. The USA had spied on Germany, China, France
15. Edward Snowden wished to live in Brazil

4th

ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | INFRASTRUCTURE

02':27"

1. Two hot balloons collided in the Turkish region of Cappadocia and left three Brazilian tourists dead and 20 others injured
2. Russian Proton-M rocket crashed after a failed launch from Baikonur Cosmodrome in Kazakhstan
3. National Airlines cargo flight 102 crashed in Afghanistan
4. Two skydivers jumped to safety after two planes collide in the USA
5. Brazilian 64-year-old Mirtes Podesta survived after a car run over her in Paraná
6. Two petrol attendants survived a car run over them at a gas station in Rio Grande do Sul
7. Trunk accident at Rodovia Anhanguera, São Paulo
8. Drivers on illegal trunk races
9. Spain train derailment near Santiago de Compostela killed 80 people
10. A baby survived a car crash after being thrown into oncoming traffic in Russia
11. Bus fall off a bridge into the Avenida Brasil in Rio de Janeiro killed 7 people
12. Fire hit Duque de Caxias Refinery in Rio de Janeiro
13. Fire hit Brazil's Latin America memorial in São Paulo
14. Fire burned a shop in Osasco São Paulo
15. Implosion of Perimetral Bridge in Rio de Janeiro

5th

RELIGION

07':13"

1. Pope Francis meets predecessor Benedict XVI as the first meeting of two popes in more than 600 years
2. Popes Francis and Benedict went to the papal villa's chapel for a moment of prayer
3. Pope Benedict XVI announced his resignation from the office of the papacy
4. Pope Benedict XVI alleged a deteriorating physical and mental strength of his health condition
5. Vatican leaks scandal
6. Homosexual clergy associated with pedophilia

7. Corruption
8. Brazilians pilgrims
9. Papal conclave
10. White smoke emanated from the chimney in Sistine Chapel indicating that a new pope elected by the College of Cardinals
11. French Cardinal Jean-Louis Pierre Tauran announced the election of Pope Francis by stating “*Habemus Papam*”
12. Archbishop of Buenos Aires Jorge Mario Bergoglio became the first Pope to be named Francis
13. Jorge Mario Bergoglio became the first Jesuit elected Pope and the first non-European Pope in history
14. Jorge Mario Bergoglio pronounced ‘Good evening!’ in Italian as his first words as Pope Francis
15. Pope Francis shunned official papal apartments to live in a more simplicity room
16. Pope Francis proposed a new style of openness, consultation and simplicity to the Vatican
17. Pope Francis mobbed upon his arrive in Rio de Janeiro when his car became stuck in traffic
18. Pope Francis greeted Brazilian well-wishers from his official car window’s opened
19. World Youth Day pilgrims reach out to Pope Francis as he rode in a Popemobile through Rio de Janeiro streets
20. Brazilian pilgrims met Pope Francis
21. Pope Francis waved to the crowd and kissed children during a parade in Rio de Janeiro
22. Holy Mass in the Basilica of the Shrine of Our Lady of the Conception of Aparecida
23. Pope Francis speech
24. Pope Francis interviewed by Rede Globo
25. Pope Francis stated that “If the Pope is Argentine, God is Brazilian”
26. Pope Francis urged greater acceptance of homosexuals and respect to them
27. Pope Francis showed his love, by outlining a heart by helicopter’s window

6th

CELEBRITIES

03’:19”

1. Brazilian actor Mateus Solano won the *Troféu Imprensa* Awards for playing the role of Félix Khoury in the critically acclaimed telenovela “*Amor à Vida*”
2. US American actress Jennifer Lawrence won the Best Actress Oscar for her role in “*Silver Linings Playbook*”
3. Jennifer Lawrence tripped and fall as she climbed the steps to accept her Best Actress Oscar
4. Cuban dissident blogger Yoani Sánchez landed in Bahia, cheered by supporters and hounded by protesters
5. Brazilian singer Annita
6. Brazilian singer Daniela Mercury revealed her homosexuality at the Gay Parade
7. US American actress Angelina Jolie underwent double mastectomy
8. Barack Obama and English Prime Minister David Cameron posed for selfie with Danish Prime Minister Helle Thorning-Schmidt at Nelson Mandela’s memorial service
9. Barack Obama jokes with Danish Prime Minister Helle Thorning-Schmidt
10. Michelle Obama disapproved head of states inappropriate behavior at Nelson Mandela’s memorial service
11. Abdication of Queen Beatrix and the Royal Wedding of Willem-Alexander and Maxima
12. Stories on non-authorized biography
13. Brazilian singer Zeca Pagodinho provided support for victims of natural disaster in Rio de Janeiro
14. Brazilian rapper MC Daleste killed while performing during a free show in Campinas

15. Brazilian actor Agildo Ribeiro voluntarily acknowledge paternity of a 46-year-old son born outside of his marriage
16. Canadian singer Justin Bieber under investigation in Brazil for spray painting graffiti
17. Brazilian actress Fernanda Montenegro won the Best Actress in International Emmy Awards in New York
18. Brazilian Rede Globo's telenovela Side by Side "*Lado a Lado*" won an International Emmy Award as the best telenovela

7th

ECONOMY | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | VIOLENCE

03':34"

1. Second inauguration of US American President Barack Obama
2. US American singer Beyoncé concluded the ceremony with a performance of the United States national anthem
3. Barack Obama supporters
4. Two bombs exploded near the finish line of the Boston Marathon in Massachusetts, killed 3 and injured more than 100 people
5. US American 8-year-old Martin Richard killed in the Marathon bombing
6. Rescue operation at the Boston Marathon
7. Chechen-American brothers Dzhokhar Tsarnaev and Tamerlan Tsarnaev identified by CCTV footages as the main suspect of the Marathon bombing
8. Law enforcement officers identified the suspects and began a pursue in nearby Watertown
9. Chechen-American 26-year-old Tamerlan Tsarnaev killed by police
10. Chechen-American 19-year-old Dzhokhar Tsarnaev escaped in a stolen car
11. Law enforcement officers conducted a search operation
12. Chechen-American 19-year-old Dzhokhar Tsarnaev found inside a parked boat in a backyard
13. Chechen-American 19-year-old Dzhokhar Tsarnaev on police custody
14. Washington Navy Yard shooting perpetrated by the US American 34-year-old Aaron Alexis
15. Shooter in building 197 holding a Remington 870 killed 12 people
16. Los Angeles International Airport shooting
17. US American 23-year-old Paul Anthony Ciancia identified as the gunman
18. "The Alex Jones Show" debate on gun ban in the USA
19. Barack Obama speech on Gun Ban
20. US American mixed-race Hispanic security guard George Zimmerman fatally shot 17-year-old African American high school student Trayvon Martin
21. George Zimmerman found not guilty in the shooting death of Trayvon Martin by Court
22. Anti-racism protest in the USA
23. Barack Obama interrupted his speech on healthcare to catch a pregnant woman, standing behind him, who passed out
24. All national parks and museums were closed due to Federal government shutdown
25. Michelle Obama debuted a new haircut at the White House
26. Barack Obama joked about growing bangs to help his personal approval ratings after the hairstyle worked for Michelle Obama

8th

ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTERS | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

05':17"

1. Natural disasters
2. Record of lightning strikes in Brazil

3. Floods in Brazil
4. Floods in Espírito Santo
5. Authorities declared state of emergency in Espírito Santo
6. Mudslides in Rio de Janeiro
7. Floods and mudslides in Baixada Fluminense in Rio de Janeiro
8. Mud avalanche in Minas Gerais
9. Mudslide in Petropolis killed eight members of one family
10. Mudslide at Rodovia dos Imigrantes
11. Mudslide in Taiwan
12. Extreme heat waves
13. Extreme freeze
14. Freeze in New York
15. Moore tornado hit Oklahoma
16. Tornado hit Taquarituba in São Paulo
17. Drought in the Northeast of Brazil
18. Tornadoes struck Italy
19. Mount Etna's eruption
20. Bohol earthquake in Philippines
21. Typhoon Haiyan struck the Philippines region hit by the Bohol earthquake, killed more than 6.000 people
22. Chelyabinsk meteor triggered by a near-Earth asteroid that entered Earth's atmosphere over Russia caused destruction of buildings
23. Wildfire in the USA and Australia
24. Extreme heat waves in Rio de Janeiro
25. Freezing Spring cold hit Europe and North America
26. Freezing Spring cold hit West Bank and Israel
27. Snow in Curitiba and the South of Brazil
28. First Canadian astronaut to walk on space, Chris Hadfield, sang Space Oddity song from English musician David Bowie
29. Chinese Lunar Exploration Program released a space probe in the moon
30. Air pollution reached terrible levels in China
31. Robots imitated human beings and animals
32. Renewable energy
33. US American experimental solar-powered aircraft
34. Voyager probe carry golden phonograph record that contains pictures and sounds of Earth

9th

**INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | RELIGION | SOCIAL RELATION
| VIOLENCE**

03':48"

1. Three women held captive for 10 year in a Cleveland house
2. US American Michelle Knight who was held captive was raped, pregnant and forcibly aborted by Ariel Castro
3. US American Amanda Berry who was held captive was raped, pregnant and gave birth to Ariel Castro's daughter
4. Cleveland kidnapper Ariel Castro committed suicide in prison
5. Saudi Arabia women demanded to end driving ban by drive cars on day of protests
6. Ukrainian protest group Femen topless in the World Economic Forum in Davos
7. Brazilian Greenpeace activist left a Russian jail after been arrested

8. Beatification of Brazilian saint
9. Israel approved a deal allowing men and women to pray together at Western Wall
10. German Chancellor Angela Merkel as the world's most powerful woman by Forbes
11. Park Geun-hye elected as the first female President of South Korea
12. US American Antoinette Tuff addressed as hero for handling Georgia school gunman Michael Brandon Hill who was mentally ill
13. Indian gang rape
14. Gender-related violence in Brazil
15. Gang rape in Brazil
16. Pakistanis 16-year-old Malala Yousafzai survived a shot in head by Taliban
17. Malala Yousafzai met Queen Elizabeth
18. Malala Yousafzai won the Pakistan's first National Youth Peace Prize and the Sakharov Prize award
19. Malala Yousafzai speech at the Youth Takeover of the United Nations organized by the President of the UN General Assembly

10th	CEREMONIES INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	03':48"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Death of Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez
2. Venezuelan Vice-president Nicolas Maduro became Venezuelan president
3. State funeral of Venezuelan President Hugo Chávez
4. Inflation in Venezuela and high prices of mineral waters
5. Censorship in Argentina
6. Argentine President Cristina Kirchner went home after having surgery to remove a blood clot on her brain
7. Bolivia internal issues
8. Bolivian government demanded answers after a Brazilian diplomat help a Bolivian opposition senator accused of corruption flee to Brazil
9. On the Falklands referendum, voters choose to remain UK territory
10. Uruguay Congress legalized marijuana and approved gay marriage
11. Paraguayan general election
12. Chilean President Michelle Bachelet re-elected
13. Vice President of Venezuela Nicolas Maduro became President of Venezuela
14. President of Venezuela Nicolas Maduro government
15. Nicolas Maduro said that an image of Hugo Chávez appeared miraculously in the wall of an underground construction site

11th	CEREMONY HUMAN INTEREST RELIGION VIOLENCE	04':27"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Brazilian 12-year-old boy called Military Police hotline after a suspect home intruder invaded his house
2. US American Vietnam War veteran Jimmy Lee Dykes took 5-year-old Ethan hostage for seven days in Alabama
3. FBI's Hostage Rescue Team killed Dykes and rescued Ethan inside an underground bunker on his property
4. Brazilian 8-year-old Kayo da Silva Costa killed by a stray bullet in Bangu, Rio de Janeiro
5. Brazilian 11-year-old Kerolly Alves Lopes killed when tried to protect her father from a gunman in Goiás

6. Disappearance of Brazilian 3-year old Joaquim Ponte Marques
7. Joaquim Ponte Marques's stepfather Guilherme Longo confessed to murder his stepson
8. Brazilian 13-year-old Marcelo Pesseghini allegedly killed his family and committed suicide
9. Brazilian Paulo Ricardo and Felipe Martins dos Santos Lima accused of murdering 5-year-old Bolivian Brayan Yanarico Capcha in São Paulo
10. Brazilian Paulo Ricardo and Felipe Martins dos Santos Lima found dead in jail
11. Brazilian school bus driver Francisco Alves drove the bus during a flood in Ceilândia with children onboard and killed 6-year-old Geovana Moraes Oliveira by drowning
12. A couple who lost two children in a mudslide gave birth to the third children
13. US American boy Devon Carrow's life-threatening allergies were treated while a robot with a wireless video helped him to participate in his school activities remotely in New York
14. A part of San Francisco city was transformed into Gotham City to fulfill US American 5-year-old leukemia survivor, Miles Scott, of becoming Batman
15. Brazilian 15-year-old Lucas gave back a wallet with 1.500,00 R\$ to its owner
16. Brazilian 10-year-old Ashley Katherine Valencia Delgado cut and donated her hair for Brazilian 10-year-old Bruna Alves
17. Princess Catherine Middleton, Duchess of Cambridge pregnancy
18. Princess Catherine Middleton and Prince William left hospital with Royal baby
19. Prince George Alexander Louis of Cambridge was born
20. Christening of Prince George Alexander Louis of Cambridge
21. A little boy walked up to Pope Francis, hugged him and sat in his big chair while he was giving a speech at St. Peter's Square

12th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES SPORTS	05':34"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Clube Atlético Mineiro won the Copa Libertadores de América
2. Clube de Regatas do Flamengo won the Copa do Brasil
3. Cruzeiro Esporte Clube won Brazilian Championship
4. Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras won the Serie B Championship
5. Brazilian football player Neymar signed a 5-year deal with Futebol Club Barcelona
6. Neymar especial participation in Brazilian telenovela "Viver à Vida"
7. Bolivian 14-year-old fan Kevin Beltrán Espada killed by Sport Club Corinthians Paulista supporters' firework during the Copa Libertadores in Bolivia
8. Twelve Sport Club Corinthians Paulista fans arrested for killing Kevin Beltrán Espada
9. Brazilian construction workers Fabio Luiz Pereira and Ronaldo Oliveira dos Santos killed as crane collapsed at Brazilian World Cup stadium Arena Corinthians in São Paulo
10. Brazilian construction workers 22-year-old Marcleudo de Melo Ferreira and 49-year-old Raimundo Nonato Lima da Costa killed as crane collapsed at Brazilian World Cup stadium Arena da Amazônia
11. Brazilian hooliganism
12. US American mixed martial artist Chris Weidman defeated Brazilian mixed martial artist Anderson Silva and became the first to overthrow the Brazilian athlete inside the UFC at the Middleweight Champion
13. Brazilian female judokas won the gold medals
14. Brazil Women's National Volleyball Team won for the ninth time the FIVB Volleyball World Grand Prix
15. Brazil Women's National Handball Team World won the Women's Handball Championship for the first time

16. Brazilian surfer Carlos Burle may have set new big wave record in Portugal
17. Brazilian surfer Maya Gabeira accident in big wave in Portugal
18. Brazilian swimmer Susana Ribeiro and her rare disease that limits movement
19. Paralympic athletes won medals at the IPC Athletics World Championships
20. Brazilian Paralympic swimmer Daniel Dias won the Laureus World Sports Award for Sportsperson of the Year with a Disability
21. Brazil ranked the third position at the medal table
22. Brazilian Paralympic athlete Alan Fonteles became the world's fastest double amputee athlete after completing the 100m race broken his previous record in a time of 10.66s
23. German racing driver Sebastian Vettel became FIA Formula One World Championship
24. Brazilian artistic gymnast Arthur Zanetti won the gold medal in Rings at the Artistic Gymnastics World Cup Series

13th	CEREMONY INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS VIOLENCE	04':30"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Egyptian Coup d'état
2. Egyptian President Mohamed Morsi deposed by the Egyptian Army
3. The military arrested Egyptian President Mohamed Morsi and Muslim Brotherhood leaders
4. The military actions in Egypt followed by national demonstrations between supporters and opponents of the Military Government
5. Supporters of Mohamed Morsi were violently suppressed and massacred
6. Several civilians, journalists and reporters killed during the Egyptian Coup d'état
7. North Korean missile tests
8. North Korean military training
9. Japanese Army set up a battery of interceptor missiles on the grounds of the Defense Ministry in central Tokyo in response to the North Korean missile tests
10. Iranian presidential elections
11. Iran sealed nuclear deal with the West in return for sanctions relief by the USA
12. Barack Obama and Iranian President Hassan Rouhani spoke by telephone as the highest-level contact between the two countries in three decades
13. Enclosed of the international sanctions helped Iranian economy to grow
14. World Trade Organization Ministerial Conference in Bali, Indonesia
15. World Trade Organization Ministerial Conference addressed by the Brazilian World Trade Organization Director-General Roberto Azevedo
16. European debt crisis
17. Record of unemployment in Spain
18. Unemployment in France
19. Crisis in Ukraine established when Ukrainian President Viktor Yanukovich suspended preparations for the implementation of an association agreement with the European Union
20. Syrian Civil War
21. Ghouta chemical attack in Syria killed more than a thousand civilians
22. A father found his son alive after seven days of the Ghouta chemical attack
23. Death of former President of South Africa Nelson Mandela
24. Funeral of former President of South Africa Nelson Mandela

14th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES VIOLENCE	02':54"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Rana Plaza collapse in Bangladesh killed more than 1.000 people and left others 2.500 injured in the worst industrial accident in the country
2. Bangladeshi 19-year-old seamstress Reshma Begum was found alive after seventeen days without water or food in the rubble of the Rana Plaza building
3. Nigerian 29-year-old Odjegba Okene was found alive after 3 days in underwater air pocket at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean
4. Boat transporting migrants from Libya to Italy sank off the Italian island of Lampedusa, killed more than 300 victims
5. Animal rights activists saved beagles from Instituto Royal in Brazil
6. Brazilian 18-year-old Bruna Gobbi fatally attacked by a shark at Boa Viagem beach in Recife
7. Firefighters saved newborn and mother from a fire at her apartment
8. A child in Rio de Janeiro ride by bicycle in a highway
9. Fake sign language translator at Nelson Mandela's Memorial
10. Bulgarian gunman Oktai Enimehmedov failed in kill Bulgarian leader of Bulgaria's Movement for Rights and Freedoms party, Ahmed Dogan
11. Brazilian doctors in Ferraz de Vasconcelos, São Paulo, used fake silicone fingers to fool the biometric scanners and record their doctor colleagues' attendance
12. Thief killed by police officers after an failed attempt to steal a motorcycle in Brazil

15th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	04':15"
------------------------	---	----------------

1. Urban violence
2. Brazilian dentist Cinthya Magaly Moutinho de Souza burned alive by robbers in São Paulo
3. Brazilian pregnant 25-year-old Daniela Nogueira de Oliveira killed by two criminals
4. Brazilian doctors saved Daniela Nogueira de Oliveira's baby in an emergency surgery
5. Bank robbery in Brazilian countryside
6. Two criminals exploded a bomb inside a car with two passengers in Brazil
7. Police officer killed an innocent boy
8. Gang violence on the beach
9. Domestic violence
10. Rural violence in conflict areas
11. Violent student strike in Universidade de São Paulo destroyed facilities of the buildings
12. Flash robbery at Brazilian restaurants
13. Juvenile delinquency
14. Police authorities arrested 384 minor offenders during one day in São Paulo
15. Brazilians protests against lowering age of criminal responsibility
16. Brazilian man mistakenly arrested by police
17. Brazilian man mistakenly arrested by police after a drug dealer used his personal ID number
18. Brazilian man committed killed the 22-year-old Eliwelton da Silva Lessa in Rio de Janeiro in a homophobic attack
19. Brazilian 21-year-old Denis Papa Casagrande stabbed at Universidade de Campinas, São Paulo
20. Drug-related violence in Morro do Alemão closed shops
21. Police violence in Rio de Janeiro
22. Police officers altered crime scenes
23. Case of Amarildo de Souza
24. Brazilian 43-year-old bricklayer from the Favela da Rocinha, Amarildo de Souza, kidnaped, tortured and killed by police officers

25. Brazilian cyclist, David Santos Souza, had his arm amputated after being hit by a car driver Alex Kozloff Siwek who disposed David's arms at a river in São Paulo
26. Waves of violent attacks in Santa Catarina
27. Waves of violent attacks in Campo Grande
28. Criminal court closed a criminal case of murder
29. Criminal court closed the case of the Carandiru Massacre
30. Brazilian goalkeeper Bruno confessed to kill his former girlfriend Elisa Samudio
31. Brazilian doctor Virginia de Souza accused of murdering 300 patients
32. Brazilian former court judge Nicolau dos Santos Neto returned to prison after being released from hospital

16th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES	02':53"
------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------

1. Performance of Brazilian band Gurizada Fandangueira
2. Illegal indoor usage of outdoor pyrotechnics fireworks at Kiss Nightclub led to a fire in Santa Maria
3. Friends and civilians tried out to break walls of the Kiss Nightclub to save the students
4. The Kiss Nightclub tragedy as the deadliest nightclub fire in the history of Brazil
5. Victims and relatives of Kiss Nightclub
6. Heroes of the Kiss Nightclub died by intoxication
7. Brazilian 26-year-old student Vinícius Montardo Rosado saved the lives of 14 people before died of asphyxia
8. Family and friends protest in Santa Maria
9. Kiss Nightclub owner arrested in a hospital at Santa Maria
10. Funeral in Santa Maria
11. Stories on mothers and fathers who lost their children
12. Brazilian 24-year-old Cristina Peiter released from hospital after four months of treatment
13. Kiss Nightclub wall became a memorial

17th	OBITUARIES	03':01"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1. Emilio Santiago (Brazilian singer);
Adalgisa Colombo (Miss Brasil);
João Araújo (Brazilian music producer);
Rosita Thomaz Lopes (Brazilian actress);
Ruy Mesquita (Brazilian journalist);
Dominguinhos (Brazilian musician and songwriter);
Wilson Fittipaldi (Brazilian radio commentator);
Sebastião Vasconcelos (Brazilian actor);
Chorão (Brazilian singer, songwriter and musician);
Roberto Civita (Brazilian businessman);
Champignon (Brazilian songwriter and musician);
Djalma Santos (Brazilian former football player);
Lidia Mattos (Brazilian actress);
Gilmar dos Santos Neves (Brazilian former goalkeeper);
Margaret Thatcher (Former British Prime Minister);
Esther Williams (U.S. American competitive swimmer and actress);
Paulinho Tapajós (Brazilian singer and songwriter);

Paul Walker (U.S. American actor);
 Scarlet Moon (Brazilian actress, journalist and writer);
 Cory Monteith (Canadian actor and musician);
 Fernando Pamplona (Brazilian director of parades for Samba Schools);
 Reginaldo Rossi (Brazilian singer and songwriter);
 Claudio Cavalcanti (Brazilian actor);
 Paulo Vanzolini (Brazilian scientist and songwriter);
 Norma Bengell (Brazilian actress);
 Walmor Chagas (Brazilian actor);
 Fauzi Arap (Brazilian writer and playwright);
 Gilvan Samico (Brazilian plastic artist);
 Jorge Dória (Brazilian actor);
 Délcio Carvalho (Brazilian singer and songwriter);
 Cleyde Yáconis (Brazilian actress);
 Joan Fontaine (British-American actress);
 Peter O'Toole (British-Irish actor);
 Oscar Castro Neves (Brazilian musician);
 Luiz Paulo Horta (Brazilian journalist);
 Marcelo Déda (Brazilian former politician);
 Nilton Santos (Brazilian former football player);
 Lou Reed (U.S. American musician, singer and songwriter)

SUMMARY

00':47"

TOTAL RUNNING TIME 01:14:48

Appendix A.1.15 – One of the Most Surprising Years of this Century (*Um dos Anos mais Supreendente deste Século*) (2014)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2014



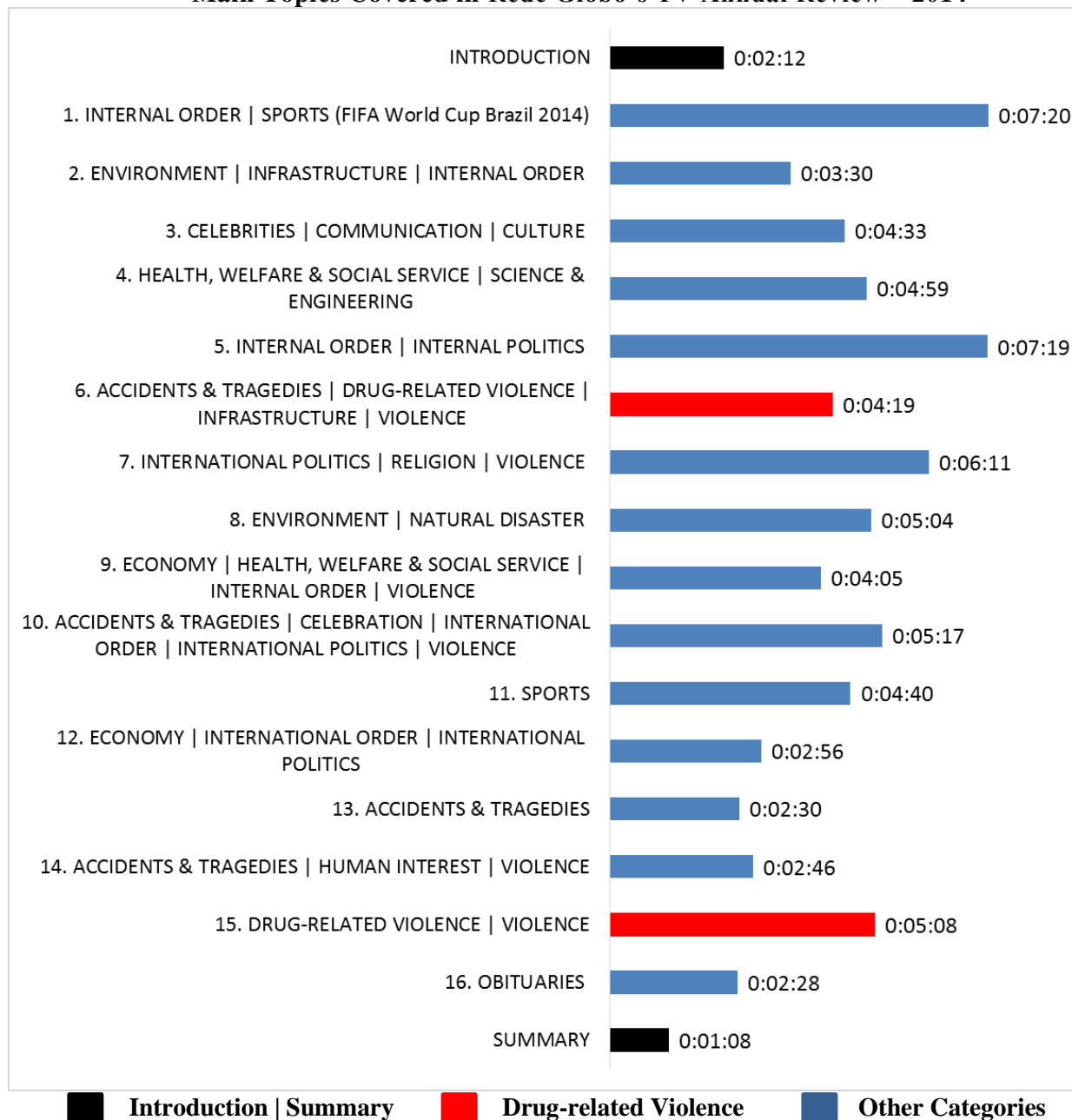
Sports events and domestic Presidential Elections occupied most of the screen time. The first segment (07':20'') focused on the World Cup hosted in Brazil with 45 news stories, representing the largest segment of 2014, while the second on the narrow Brazilian Presidential election of Dilma Rousseff for her second term (5th position, 07':19'').

Violence appeared in six segments. The first (6th position, 04':19'') related to interpersonal violence, gender-based violence in India and in Brazil, journalists fighting, violent protests and the depredation of public transportation stations in several Brazilian cities. The second (7th position, 06':11'') combined Violence, Religion and International Politics, reviewing the emergence of the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIS) and its related terrorist attacks, abducting and murdering of captives in Iraq and Syria, the extremist Boko Haram Islamists group that kidnaped 200 girls from Nigerian schools, the Army Public Schools & Colleges System school massacre in Peshawar by Pakistani Taliban fighters, the Rafah Preparatory A Boys School missile attack in Gaza, as well as the Palestinian rocket attacks and Israeli bombing on the Israel–Gaza conflict.

The third segment (9th position, 04':05'') focused on a violent protest in Brazil. The fourth (10th position, 05':17'') associated Violence with International Politics on the deadly events that led to the Ukraine Revolution (Euromaidan) when pro-Europe Ukrainian civilians opposed the Ukrainian President Viktor Yanukovich's decision to deny a liberalizing reform, the Umbrella Revolution in Hong Kong and the uprising #BlackLivesMatter protests in the USA. The fifth segment (14th position, 02':46'') on violence perpetrated against children by domestic violence and sexual exploitation in Brazil. The last (15th position, 05':08'') congregated stories on Brazilian urban violence, community violence, shoplifting, robbery, flash robbery, interpersonal homicide, institutional violence by law enforcement agents and health workers.

Drug-related violence emerged in two segments, but the screen time was relatively low. Both segments accounted together for 02':24", representing 3.4% of the total time. The first segment (6th position, 04':19") related to two stories of the open dealing of recreational substances on the streets of Vila Madalena in São Paulo. The second (15th position, 05':08") focused on shooting, law enforcement operations and conflicts between criminal suspects and officers in Rio de Janeiro's favelas as well as attacks against UPP (Unity of Pacifying Police) headquarters and institutional violence in favelas.

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2014



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2014

	INTRODUCTION	02':12"
1st	INTERNAL ORDER SPORTS (FIFA World Cup Brazil 2014)	07':20"
1.	Anti-World Cup protests in Brazil	
2.	Vandalism hardcore groups	
3.	Brazilian stadiums not ready for start the tournament	
4.	Inflation	
5.	Stadiums ready for the World Cup	
6.	World Cup face-painted fans	
7.	Argentine fans	
8.	Brazilian fans	
9.	Iranian fans	
10.	Greek fans	
11.	Mexican fans	
12.	Portuguese fans	
13.	Colombian fans	
14.	German fans	
15.	French fans	
16.	Chilean fans	
17.	US American fans	
18.	Romance among football fans	
19.	Argentine and Chilean caravans	
20.	South American soccer fans crossing Brazilian boarder	
21.	Chilean fans sang their National anthem	
22.	Brazilian fans sang their National anthem	
23.	Mexican fans sang their National anthem	
24.	Football players celebrating goals	
25.	Portuguese football player Cristiano Ronaldo scored a goal	
26.	Colombia National Football Team presented a good performance	
27.	Costa Rica National Football Team presented a good performance	
28.	Uruguayan football player Luis Suárez suspended for four months for biting Italian football player Giorgio Chiellini	
29.	Stories on goals scored	
30.	Brazilian football player Marcelo scored his own goal, giving Croatia the lead on the very first goal of the tournament	
31.	Greece National Football Team scored goal and classified for the final quarter	
32.	Dutch coach Louis van Gaal substituted Dutch goalkeeper Jasper Cillessen for Tim Krul who saved a goal from Costa Rican football players Bryan Ruiz and Umaña and classified Netherlands to the semi finals	
33.	Portuguese football player Cristiano Ronaldo good physical appearance and his female fans	
34.	Japanese fans clean up stadium from litter after Japanese matches	
35.	Dehydration among football fans and players	
36.	Germany National Football Team sympathy and openness in Bahia	
37.	Netherlands National Football Team sympathy in Rio de Janeiro	

38. Technological apparatus
39. Fashionable football boots worn by football players
40. Football players underwear
41. Brazilian football player Neymar ruled out of the World Cup with a broken bone in his back on the quarter final
42. Germany beat Brazil 7-1 to reach the final
43. Brazil suffered one of the most embarrassing World Cup defeats
44. Germany beat Argentina 1-0 at the Maracanã on the final with a goal scored by German football player Mario Götze
45. Germany National Football Team won the FIFA World Cup Brazil 2014

2nd	ENVIRONMENT INFRASTRUCTURE INTERNAL ORDER	03':30"
-----------------------	--	----------------

1. Water crisis in São Paulo
2. Water supplies reached lowest levels in southeastern Brazil
3. Southeastern Brazil suffered one of its worst droughts
4. São Paulo on state of emergency
5. São Paulo water rationing
6. Protests in São Paulo
7. São Paulo citizens faced long queues at water trucks
8. Primary schools' closure
9. Violent protest
10. Dried river polluted
11. Water crisis in Minas Gerais
12. Deforestation in Amazon rainforest affecting the Southeastern water crisis
13. Blackouts in 14 Brazilian states a result of hydroelectric malfunction
14. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff dealing with the Southeastern water crisis
15. Joinville as the world's hottest city with temperature above 50 degrees Celsius

3rd	CELEBRITIES COMMUNICATION CULTURE INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	04':33"
-----------------------	---	----------------

1. Selfie
2. Oscar host Ellen DeGeneres selfie
3. The most famous selfie in the world was achieved by US American TV host Ellen DeGeneres, US American actor Jared Leto, US American actress Jennifer Lawrence, US American actress Meryl Streep, US American actor Bradley Cooper, Kenyan-Mexican Peter Nyong'ó Jr., and US American actor Channing Tatum, US American actress Julia Roberts, US American actor Kevin Spacey, US American actor Brad Pitt, Kenyan-Mexican actress Lupita Nyong'ó and US American actress Angelina Jolie at the Oscar ceremony
4. US American actor Matthew McConaughey extremely weight loss for playing the Oscar-winning role of a man diagnosed with HIV/AIDS in the movie "The Dallas Buyer's Club"
5. British actor Christian Bale weight gain for playing the role of a fast-talking con man in the movie "American Hustle"
6. Brazilian documentary filmmaker Eduardo Coutinho won an Academy Awards' In Memoriam Oscar at the 2014 Ceremony
7. US American singer Idina Menzel performed during the Oscars "Let It Go" the soundtrack of "Frozen"

8. “*Let It Go*” won the Academy Award for Best Original Song
9. Brazilian hit single “Lepo Lepo” by Bahia’s samba group Psirico
10. English-Irish pop boy band One Direction on Brazilian tour
11. Colombian singer and songwriter Shakira’s song “*Can’t Remember to Forget You*” feat Barbadian singer and songwriter Rihanna
12. Brazilian funk star Anitta skin whitening and plastic surgeries to achieve a white complexion
13. Brazilian actor Tony Ramos celebrated the 50th anniversary of his acting career
14. Tony Ramos playing Getúlio Vargas in the film “Getúlio”
15. Grupo Globo President Roberto Irineu Marinho won an International Emmy Awards for World Television Personality
16. Rede Globo telenovela’s “*Joia Rara*” won an International Emmy Award for Best Telenovela
17. Brazilian 35-year-old mathematician Artur Avila won the Brazil’s first Fields Medal in Seoul at the International Congress of the International Mathematical Union
18. French President Francois Hollande affair
19. Ice Bucket Challenge
20. Rede Globo aired the very first gay kiss on Brazilian free-to-air-television of the most popular soap opera “*Viver à Vida*” between Brazilian actor Mateus Solano and Thiago Fragoso
21. US American actor George Clooney and Lebanese-British lawyer Amal Alamuddin wedding in Venice
22. Princess Catherine Middleton, Duchess of Cambridge’s second pregnancy

4th

HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

04’:59”

1. Robotic lander module Philae performed the first successful landing on a comet and assisted space probe Rosetta to perform a detailed study of comet 67P/Churyumov–Gerasimenko
2. Communications with Philae was turned off after the battery power ran out
3. NASA’s Orion spacecraft flight test and the journey to Mars
4. US American 13-year-old trainee astronaut Alyssa Carlson plans to be the first astronaut to walk on Mars
5. The Atacama Large Millimeter Array (ALMA) operated in 2014 and provided detailed imaging of local star and planet formation
6. Discovery of planet Kepler-186F orbiting the red dwarf Kepler-186
7. The first Brazilian rocket with ethanol as propellant was launched at the Alcântara Base in Maranhão
8. Space probe failures
9. Space tourism
10. Virgin Galactic’s SpaceShipTwo space tourism rocket crash in the Mojave Desert north of Los Angeles killed US American test pilot Michael Alsbury and left US American test pilot Peter Siebold seriously injured.
11. Medical workers and their effort to control the West African Ebola virus epidemic
12. Researcher working on the Ebola virus
13. Heart transplant
14. Uterus treatment
15. Patients that recovery from blindness
16. Sensitive tactile human hand prosthesis
17. Paralyzed patients walked again with special technological devices
18. Successful 3D-printed bones

19. Brazilian scientists developed an HIV vaccine and testes on monkeys
20. Brazilian scientists released lab-grown mosquitoes to combat infectious disease as Dengue Fever
21. Brazilian scientists cloned, Gluca, the first transgenic goat in South America
22. Stories on technological devices for hospitalized children
23. Stories on robots

5th

INTERNAL ORDER | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

07':19"

1. Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff at her polling station casting her vote
2. Presidential candidate Aécio Neves at his polling station casting his vote
3. Presidential election
4. Dilma Rousseff re-elected
5. Dilma Rousseff speech after the election result
6. Presidential candidate Eduardo Campos killed in small plane accident
7. Eduardo Campos interview in Jornal Nacional
8. Eduardo Campos funeral
9. Presidential candidate Marina Silva replaced Eduardo Campos
10. Marina Silva and Dilma Rousseff tied on election survey
11. Narrow results on presidential surveys among Presidential candidate Aécio Neves, Marina Silva and Dilma Rousseff
12. Brazil led the world largest computerized elections by its biometric technology to electronic voting system
13. Brazil earned itself a reputation as a world leader in electoral security
14. Presidential elections as the most discussed topic on Facebook
15. Presidential, gubernatorial, senatorial, federal deputy and state deputy elections
16. 129 gubernatorial candidates
17. 11 presidential candidates
18. Presidential candidates interview on Jornal Nacional
19. Dilma Rousseff interviewed by Brazilian journalist Willian Bonner
20. Brazilian candidate Eduardo Jorge interviewed by Willian Bonner
21. Rede Globo broadcasted presidential debate among candidates Dilma Rousseff, Marina Silva, Eduardo Jorge, Aécio Neves, Everaldo Pereira, Eduardo Jorge, Luciana Genro and José Maria Eymael
22. Second-round run-off between Dilma Rousseff and Aécio Neves
23. Former presidential candidate Marina Silva supported Aécio Neves
24. Second round run-off presidential debate between Dilma Rousseff and Aécio Neves
25. Corruption among presidential candidate parties
26. *Lava Jato* Operation (Carwash Operation) performed by Federal Police
27. Brazilian journalist Glória Maria interview with former manager of Petrobras Venina Velosa
28. Interview with President of Petrobras Graça Foster

6th

**ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES | DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE |
INFRASTRUCTURE | VIOLENCE**

04':19"

1. US American acrobat and tightrope walker Nik Wallenda made two crossings between two skyscrapers in Chicago while wearing a blindfold without a safety net or harness
2. Nine circus performers, including three Brazilians, falling on stage after a human chandelier stunt went wrong in front of a live audience in Rhode Island

3. Brazilian private Felipe Costa e Silva saved his life in an attempt robbery in São Paulo
4. Automotive accident caused by reckless driving
5. Dump truck slammed into a pedestrian bridge in Rio de Janeiro knocking the elevated walkway onto rush-hour traffic, killed five people and left others injured
6. Unfinished overpass collapsed in Belo Horizonte
7. Overcrowded trains in Brazil
8. Fury and frustration of passengers in Sé Station in São Paulo due to overcrowded subways
9. Alessandro Souza Xavier arrested after pushed Maria da Conceição Oliveira on the rails of Sé Station subway
10. Two sisters' belt-whip a group of sexual harassers with a belt inside a New Delhi bus
11. Two Jordanian journalists fought on live television show and wrecked its set
12. Violent protesters of street vendors in Fortaleza put fires on a truck driver
13. Protesters depredated CEAGESP parking in anti-parking charges protest
14. Sinkhole opened up and swelled collectible Chevrolet Corvettes at the National Corvette Museum in Bowling Green
15. Sinkhole opened up and swelled houses in Pará
16. Drug dealers selling drugs by megaphone on the streets of Vila Madalena in São Paulo during a street party
17. Fights and conflicts in Vila Madalena resulted in end of the party by police officers
18. Military police officers helped thieves to exploded ATM and bank safes in Paraná

7th

INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | RELIGION | VIOLENCE

06':11"

1. Emergence of the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIS)
2. ISIS released a video showing the beheading of held hostage American-Israeli journalist Steven Sotloff
3. ISIS captured civilians
4. Caliphates, European and American Muslim leaders attempted to combat ISIS
5. ISIS released a video showing the beheading of held hostage British aid worker David Cawthorne Haines
6. ISIS invasion on Syria and Iraq
7. ISIS destroyed the board between Syria and Iraq
8. US American aircrafts fly over Iraq
9. Militants from the ISIS group blew up the Mosque of the Prophet Jonah in Mosul, Iraq
10. More than 200 girls were abducted from their boarding school in Nigeria by extremist Boko Haram Islamists
11. Nigerian mothers of the abducted girls begging to have their girls back home
12. Pakistani Taliban fighters (TTP) killed 141 people, 132 of them were children, at the Army Public Schools & Colleges System school in Peshawar, Pakistan massacre
13. Pakistani activist for female education Malala Yousafzai won the Nobel Peace Prize
14. Indian children's rights Kailash Satyarthi won the Nobel Peace Prize
15. Israel accused Hamas for kidnapping and killing three Israeli teenagers Naftali Frenkel, Gilad Shaer and Eyal Yifrah at the Israeli settlement in the West Bank
16. Palestinian 16-year-old Mohammed Abu Khdeir killed in Israel
17. Palestinian rocket attacks and Israeli bombing on the Israel–Gaza conflict resulted in the death of thousands of civilians
18. Missile attack hit the gates of the Rafah Preparatory A Boys School in Gaza
19. Rescue of a child from a wreckage in Aleppo

20. Bashar al-Assad re-elected President of Syria
21. Stories on refugees
22. Pope Francis said “Koran is a book of peace and Islam is a peaceful religion”
23. Pope Francis appealed for peace at the Great Council on the Esplanade of the Mosques, a sacred place for Muslim people
24. Pope Francis touched the wall that divides Israel from the West Bank and prayed at the Wailing Wall
25. Pope Francis called for peace during the celebration of a Mass in Amman, Jordan
26. Pope Francis was greeted by faithful at a stadium in Jordan
27. Pope Francis made his first visit to South Korea
28. United Nation meeting confronted Vatican on child sex abuse scandals
29. Pope Francis asked forgiveness for victims of sexual abuse and pedophilia
30. Pope Francis gave a lecture at the Pontifical Academy of Sciences in Vatican City stating that the theories of evolution and the Big Bang are real without denning the existence of God
31. Pope Francis and Patriarch Bartholomew I of Constantinople, Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople of the Eastern Orthodox Church, reunited in Istanbul as a sign to end the Great Schism of 1054, which separated the Catholic and Eastern Orthodox churches
32. Patriarch Bartholomew I of Constantinople blessed Pope Francis
33. Pope Francis as a simple and clever man during his papal mission

8th

ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTER

05’:04”

1. Christ the Redeemer struck by lightning
2. Worker repaired the lightning damaged of one of the statue fingers of Christ the Redeemer
3. Iquique earthquake struck off the coast of Chile
4. Earthquake in California
5. Earthquake in Peru
6. Ludian earthquake struck Yunnan, in southwestern China, killed nearly 600
7. Huge ancient cliff destroyed after constant pounding by waves in England
8. Flooding in the South West England
9. Hurricane Gonzalo
10. Volcanic eruption of Japanese Mount Ontake killed 50 hikers
11. Kilauea lava flow in Hawaii
12. Wildfire in California
13. Wildfire in Parque Nacional da Serra do Cipó, Brazil
14. Wildfire in Serra da Cantareira, Brazil
15. Wildfire in mountains in Rio de Janeiro
16. Vortex in Brazil
17. Gas explosions in Kaohsiung, Taiwan, killed at least 25 people
18. Floods in Brazilian cities
19. Cow found on top of an electricity pole after a flood hit Rio Grande do Sul
20. Sinkhole opened up in Rio Grande do Norte
21. Bridge collapse in São Paulo
22. Floods in São Paulo
23. Floods in Italy
24. Floods in Japan
25. Massive dust storm sweeps across Phoenix, Arizona
26. Blizzards in the USA caused chaos on the highway

27. Tourists enjoying the winter in Central Park
28. Niagara Falls frozen after temperatures dropped
29. Hail storm in São Paulo
30. Hail storm in Rio de Janeiro
31. Series of tornados in the USA
32. Environmental protests

9th

**ECONOMY | HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE |
INTERNAL ORDER | VIOLENCE**

04':05"

1. Food prices raising
2. Brazilian debtor population raising
3. Overcrowded public transportation vehicles situation in Brazilian big cities
4. Protests turn violent after set fire on public buses
5. Brazilian protesters wreck luxury Mercedes dealership
6. Brazilian Rede Bandeirantes camera operator Andrade Santiago killed during a violent protest in Rio de Janeiro against the hike in public transport system fares
7. Brazilian protesters Fabio Raposo Barbosa and Caio Silva de Souza arrested for lighted a rocket-style firework that hit Andrade Santiago head
8. Indians protested against law of land demarcation
9. Landless Workers Movement protests for land reform
10. Increase in GDP
11. Tax increase
12. Plenary of the Chamber of Deputies during a session of the Brazilian National Congress approved federal budget guidelines that set a much lower savings goal for 2015
13. Bankrupt of the largest philanthropic hospital in Latin America, Santa Casa de Misericórdia de São Paulo
14. A national survey by Datafolha showed that health care is increasingly identified as a problem in Brazil and an issue that should be prioritized
15. Overcrowding Brazilian prison
16. Former director of Banco do Brasil Henrique Pizzolato escape to Italy and was released by Italian police
17. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for former President of the Work Party José Genoíno for involvement in the Mensalão corruption scandal
18. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for Brazilian former Treasurer of the Workers Party, Delúbio Soares for organized crime
19. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for Jacinto Lamas for money laundering
20. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for Bispo Rodrigues for money laundering
21. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for Brazilian Deputy of the Workers Party, João Paulo Cunha for corruption and money laundering
22. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for Brazilian lawyer, Rogério Lanza Tolentino for corruption and money laundering
23. Waldermar Costa Neto, Brazilian former Federal Deputy, Pedro Henry and Brazilian former Federal Deputy, Pedro Corrêa convicted for money laundering
24. Brazilian Justice Department set to open prison regime for Brazilian former Chief of Staff, José Dirceu

25. Brazilian Justice Joaquim Barbosa was succeeded by Justice Ricardo Lewandowski on the Presidency of the Brazilian Supreme Court
26. Brazil Truth Commission released a Report on human rights violations by the security forces between 1964 and 1985 during the Brazilian military dictatorship
27. Brazil Truth Commission handed the Report to Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff who was a victim of torture by electric shock during the period of dictatorship and got emotionally during the delivery of her speech at the report presentation
28. Increase in formal job ratings

	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES CELEBRATION 10th INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS VIOLENCE	05':17"
--	--	----------------

1. Protesters fighting government armies on Maidan Nezalezhnosti in Kiev during the Ukraine Revolution (Euromaidan)
2. Ukrainian demonstrators against President Viktor Yanukovich's government
3. Series of violent protests involving demonstrators, riot police, and unknown snipers in Kiev
4. Casualties of the Ukraine Revolution
5. Pro-European Union Euromaidan protesters in Kiev demanding a pro-European Ukraine
6. Russian President Vladimir Putin exercising influence on Ukraine domestic politics
7. The EU and the USA urged Ukrainian President Viktor Yanukovich to negotiate a peaceful end to the conflict and support the Pro-European Ukraine protesters
8. Russian President Vladimir Putin accused the USA for support a western conspiracy
9. Ukrainian President Viktor Yanukovich disappeared from Kiev
10. Statue of Vladimir Lenin destroyed by Euromaidan protesters
11. Russian protesters in Ukraine
12. The Ukrainian territory of Crimea was annexed by the Russian Federation
13. The USA and EU imposed sanctions on Russian government officials
14. Malaysian Airlines Flight MH17 shot down over Ukraine killed 298 passengers and crew members
15. Umbrella Revolution in Hong Kong by pro-democracy activists
16. Scotland voted NO to independence from the United Kingdom
17. Referendum on independence of Catalonia
18. King Juan Carlos I of Spain announced his abdication on the throne
19. Prince Felipe became new King Felipe VI of Spain
20. The 6th BRICS Summit in Fortaleza, Brazil
21. Unemployment rates decrease in the USA
22. Barack Obama low presidential approval ratings
23. Democrats won the United States Senate elections
24. Barack Obama announced millions of illegal immigrants in the US will gain protections from deportation
25. US American 18-year-old black Michael Brown killed by white police officer Darren Wilson in Ferguson
26. Anti-racism protests made the #BlackLivesMatter nationally recognized after the death of Michael Brown
27. Black man Eric Garner killed by police officers in New York
28. Senate Report revealed use of torture in secret prisons run by the CIA on presidency of George W. Bush

29. USA–Cuba Agreement to establish full diplomatic relations
30. Barack Obama pronounced in his speech to Cuban people “*Todos somos Americanos*”
31. The 25th anniversary of the Fall of the Berlin Wall in Germany

11 th	SPORTS	04’:40”
1.	Grêmio Foot-Ball Porto Alegrense fans shouts monkey chants to Santos Futebol Clube’ black Brazilian goalkeeper Aranha	
2.	Brazilian goalkeeper Aranha accused Grêmio Foot-Ball Porto Alegrense fans of making monkey sounds to provoke him	
3.	Santos Futebol Clube Brazilian midfielder Arouca racially assaulted by São Paulo Futebol Clube fans who called him monkey	
4.	Brazilian football player for Barcelona, Daniel Alves, picked up a banana, peeled it up and ate it after a Villarreal fan threw it	
5.	Brazilian Grêmio Foot-Ball Porto Alegrense fan Patricia Moreira caught on live television shouting monkey at Brazilian goalkeeper Aranha	
6.	Brazilian Grêmio Foot-Ball Porto Alegrense fan Patricia Moreira apologized for racist slur stating that she was very sorry and she was not a racist person	
7.	Anti-racist demonstration by Brazilian Grêmio Foot-Ball Porto Alegrense fans	
8.	Clube Atlético Mineiro won the Copa do Brasil	
9.	Cruzeiro Esporte Clube won for the third time the Brasileirão championship	
10.	Pope Francis met his favorite football club, the Argentine Club Atlético San Lorenzo de Almagro	
11.	Club Atlético San Lorenzo de Almagro won its first Copa Libertadores	
12.	Sochi 2014 Winter Olympics	
13.	Figure skating	
14.	Sochi 2014 Winter Olympics opening ceremony	
15.	Brazilian delegation	
16.	Brazilian athletes providing support for Brazilian skier and artistic gymnast Laís Souza	
17.	Laís Souza suffered a neck injury after hitting a tree	
18.	Laís Souza under rehabilitation	
19.	Death of former Brazilian football player Fernandão	
20.	Brazilian racing driver Rubens Barrichello won the Stock Car Brasil season	
21.	British racing driver Lewis Hamilton won the Formula One season	
22.	Car accident	
23.	Football players lip kiss	
24.	Technological device on camera recording	
25.	The 100 th anniversary of Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras	
26.	Dunga became coach of Brazil National Football Team	
27.	FINA World Swimming Championships	
28.	Brazil ranked the medal table at the FINA World Swimming Championships	
29.	Brazilian professional surfer Gabriel Medina won the ASP World Championship Tour	

12 th	ECONOMY INTERNATIONAL ORDER INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	02’:56”
1.	Venezuelan violent protests against high levels of violence, inflation, and scarcity of basic goods due to Venezuelan President Nicolás Maduro policies	
2.	Economic crisis and censorship in Venezuela	

3. Venezuelan journalists against the Venezuelan government censorship
4. Opposition leaders Leopoldo López launched a campaign to remove Venezuelan President Nicolás Maduro from office and was arrested by the National Guard
5. Mass kidnap and disappearance of 43 male Mexican students in Guerrero, Mexico
6. Michelle Bachelet re-elected president of Chile
7. Bolivian President Evo Morales re-elected
8. Uruguayan President José Mujica was succeeded by Tabaré Vázquez
9. Marijuana legalization in Uruguay
10. Economic crisis in Argentina and devaluation of Peso currency
11. General strikes in Argentina
12. Argentine founder of Grandmothers of Plaza de Mayo, Estela Carlotto, found her stolen grandson born 36 years ago in a military regime camp after soldier killed her daughter

13th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDY	02':30"
------------------------	--------------------------------	----------------

1. Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 disappeared while flying from Kuala Lumpur International Airport in Malaysia to International Airport in China
2. Desperate relatives and friends at airport
3. 227 passengers and 12 crew members of the Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 were declared dead
4. Unsuccessful search of the Malaysia Airlines Flight 370 wreckage
5. Brazilian flight instructor Arthur Demétrio proposed to his girlfriend Thais inside an aircraft
6. Arthur Demétrio died in a plane crash after proposed to his girlfriend in the same aircraft
7. Brazilian Avianca aircraft pilot performed an emergency landing due to a hydraulic failure
8. Sewol ferry sank off in South Korea
9. Captain Lee Joon-seok was one of the first to be rescued at the Sewol ferry sank
10. Captain Lee Joon-seok was sentenced to life in prison for negligence, three crew members were charged with murder and eleven were indicted for abandoning the Sewol ferry
11. Three hundred people killed on the Sewol ferry sank
12. Brazilian survived on a plane crash
13. Man failed to fly an aircraft

14th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES HUMAN INTEREST VIOLENCE	02':46"
------------------------	--	----------------

1. Brazilian 11-year-old Bernardo Uglione Boldrini begging for help
2. Bernardo Uglione Boldrini funeral
3. Bernardo Boldrini father's Leandro Boldrini arrested for killing Bernardo with a lethal injection
4. Bernardo Boldrini stepmother's Vivie Ugulini arrested for killing Bernardo with a lethal injection
5. Vivie Ugulini's friend Edelvânia Wirganovicz arrested for killing Bernardo with a lethal injection
6. A child hugs a police officer as an attempt to stop him shooting inside a building
7. Child held as prostitute in Amazonia
8. Politicians, businessmen and the Mayor of Coari, Adail Pinheiro arrested for sexual exploitation of children in Amazonia
9. Stories on child liver transplant
10. Brazilian grandmother and her 5-year-old grandson run over after two cars crashed, they survive with minor injuries
11. Brazilian 11-year-old child has his hand torn off by a tiger at Brazilian zoo

15 th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	05':08"
1.	New Year's Eve celebrations in Copacabana beach	
2.	Shooting in favelas of Rio de Janeiro	
3.	Attacks on UPP (Unity of Pacifying Police) facilities	
4.	Military police operation	
5.	Bus set on fires	
6.	Police officers made use of cluster bomb to dissolve anti-violence protest in favelas	
7.	Institutional violence	
8.	Military police officers raided criminal suspects in Linha Vermelha	
9.	More than one hundred on-duty police officers killed in Rio de Janeiro	
10.	Bomb attacks on UPP headquarter in favelas	
11.	Blackout in favelas	
12.	Brazilian entertainment show Esquenta dancer Douglas Rafael da Silva Pereira killed by police in favela Pavão-Pavãozinho	
13.	Pavão-Pavãozinho dwellers set barricades ablaze and clashed with police officers	
14.	Bomb, grenade attacks and depredation of UPP Base in Favela da Rocinha	
15.	Shooting in Copacabana	
16.	A video released by Rede Globo on its news show Fantástico identified military police officers Brazilian Fábio Magalhães and Brazilian Vinícius Lima executing two minor suspects in Morro do Sumaré, Rio de Janeiro by footage retrieved from police in car camera video recording system	
17.	Video released by online newspaper Estado de São Paulo show police officers humiliating three criminal suspects shot in Vila Curuçá, São Paulo	
18.	Brazilian 38-year-old Claudia da Silva Ferreira killed in Morro da Congonha, Rio de Janeiro and had her body dragged along 350m of Rio de Janeiro's roads when the police car's boot opened	
19.	Claudia da Silva Ferreira funeral	
20.	Brazilian 33-year-old Fabiane Maria de Jesus accused of kidnapping children for black magic rituals spread on Facebook	
21.	Fabiane Maria de Jesus brutally lynched to death by a mob in Guarujá, São Paulo	
22.	Brazilian property caretaker 63-year-old Jezi Lopes Souza was killed and had his body quartered by Eduardo Tadeu Pinto Martins and Ieda Cristina Cardoso da Silva Martins	
23.	Brazilian "handsome" serial killer Tiago Henrique Gomes da Rocha arrested in Goiânia	
24.	Stories on Brazilian serial killer	
25.	Flash robbery at Rio de Janeiro's beaches	
26.	Flash robbery at Rio de Janeiro's gay parade	
27.	Robbery at Rio de Janeiro's downtown	
28.	Brazilian Rede Globo reporter Eduardo Tchao's interviewee robbed at Central do Brasil	
29.	Brazilian Rede Globo reporter Eduardo Tchao ran after the criminal suspect to chase him	
30.	Shoplifting in Brazil	
31.	Bank robbery	
32.	A man with knife attempted to enter the Brasília government headquarters	
33.	The knifeman held a woman hostage and got shot by police officer	
34.	Terrorist attacks in Brasília	
35.	Brazilian black actor Vinícius Romão mistakenly arrested and jailed for 16 days by police that searched for black power styled hair man in Rio de Janeiro	
36.	Vinícius Romão's father Jair Romão cried after the police release the actor	

37. Brazilian 22-year-old mother Leilane da Silva unable to have medical care at the Hospital Barata Ribeiro in Rio de Janeiro
38. Two UPP police officers Lucas Costa and Marcondes de Souza helped Leilane da Silva to deliver her baby girl on a street in front the Hospital Barata Ribeiro

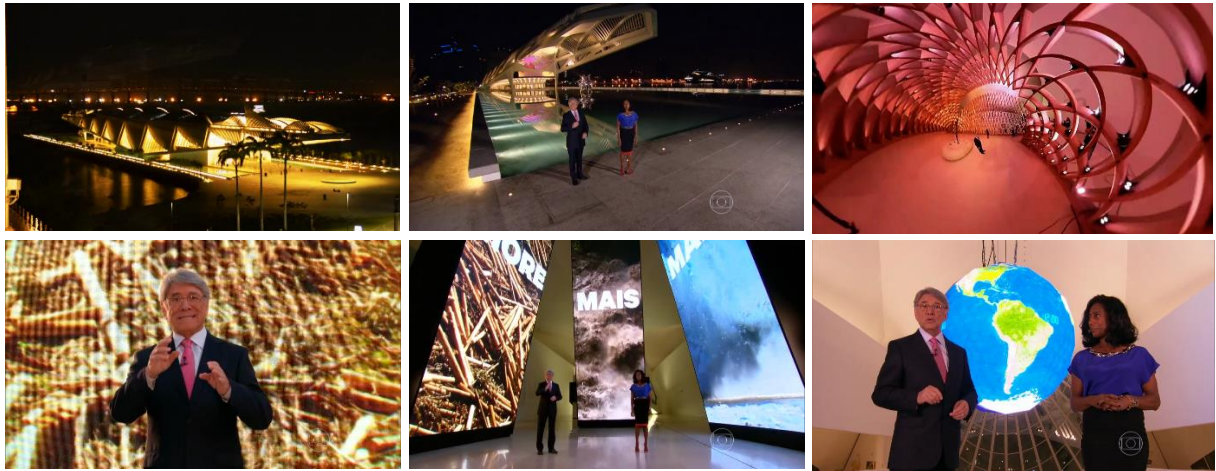
16th	OBITUARIES	02':28"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1.
 - Jair Rodrigues (Brazilian musician and singer);
 - João Ubaldo Ribeiro (Brazilian writer);
 - Luciano do Valle (Brazilian sports narrator);
 - Armando Marques (Brazilian soccer referee);
 - Eusébio (football player);
 - Nelson Ned (Brazilian singer);
 - Paulo Goulart (Brazilian actor);
 - Hugo Carvana (Brazilian actor);
 - Philip Seymour Hoffman (U.S. American actor and producer);
 - Robin Williams (U.S. American stand-up comedian and actor);
 - Alain Resnais (French filmmaker);
 - Maximilian Schell (Swiss actor);
 - Lauren Bacall (U.S. American actress);
 - James Garner (U.S. American actor and voice artist);
 - Paco de Lucía (Spanish flamenco guitarist and composer);
 - Arduíno Colassanti (Italian-born Brazilian actor);
 - Sérgio Rodrigues (Brazilian designer and architect);
 - Manoel de Barros (Brazilian poet);
 - Joe Cocker (British singer and musician);
 - Shirley Temple (U.S. American most notable as Hollywood star);
 - Gabriel García Márquez (Colombian novelist and writer);
 - Antônio Ermírio de Moraes (Brazilian businessman);
 - Miltinho (Brazilian singer);
 - Ariano Suassuna (Brazilian writer);
 - Oscar de la Renta (Dominican-American fashion designer);
 - Gianpaolo Bellini (Italian footballer);
 - Ivan Junqueira (Brazilian writer);
 - Márcio Thomaz Bastos (Brazilian former Minister of Justice);
 - Roberto Bolaños (Mexican screenwriter, actor and comedian);
 - Max Nunes (Brazilian comedian);
 - Virgínia Lane (Brazilian actress and singer);
 - Adib Jatene (Brazilian former Minister of Health);
 - Claudio Abbado (Italian maestro);
 - Marlene (Brazilian singer);
 - José Wilker (Brazilian actor and TV director);

SUMMARY	01':08"
TOTAL RUNNING TIME	01:16:25

Appendix A.1.16 – The Period that Everybody would like to Erase from Memory (*O Período que Todo Mundo gostaria de Apagar*) (2015)

Settings Outside Studios of Rede Globo's Retrospectiva 2015



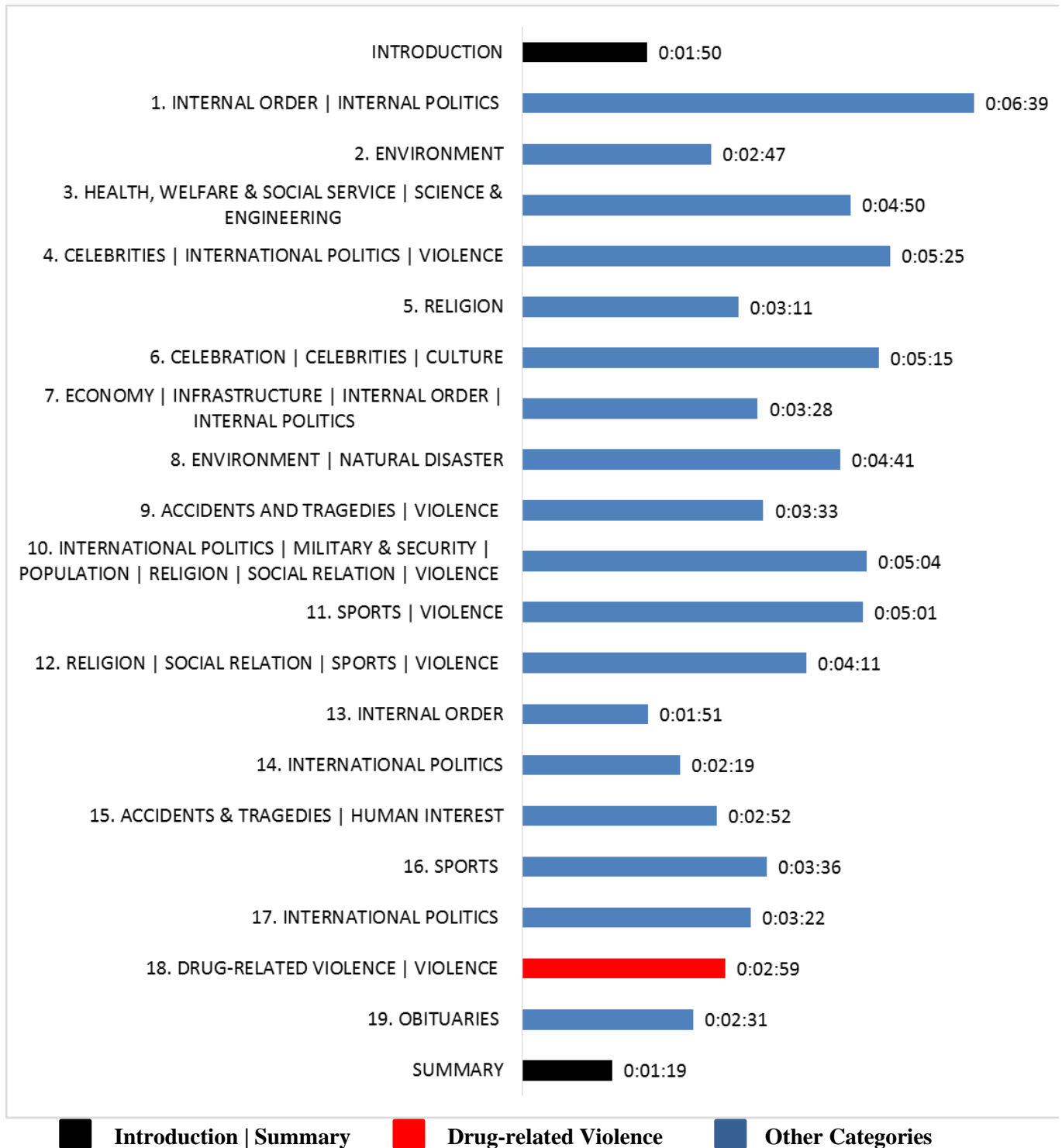
The first and largest segment (06':39'') focused on the inauguration of Dilma Rousseff for her second term, the mass protest across Brazilian major cities against the government and corruption, the innumerable stories on corruption involving high rank politicians, especially, the President of the Chamber of Deputies Eduardo Cunha and the President of the Federal Senate Renan Calheiros. Few segments reviewed single events in detail. For example, the Bento Rodrigues mining dam collapse in Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil (2nd position, 02':47''), the Pope Francis' international trips (5th position, 03':11''), the European migrant crisis (10th position, 05':04''). A special segment on international terrorism (4th position, 05':25'') reviewed the ISIS attacks on the Bataclan in Paris, the bomb attack at the Stade de France in Saint-Denis, attacks on the restaurant Le Petit Cambodge in Paris and the coordinated attacks in six locations in and near Paris, the shooting and female suicide bomber in Saint-Denis, the Charlie Hebdo shooting in Paris, and the Jewish Hypercacher supermarket at Porte de Vincennes shooting,

Stories on Violence also included institutional violence against refugees during the European migrant crisis, several attacks by ISIS militants in Arabian countries, i.e. the beheading of 21 Egyptian Christian migrant workers in Libya, the Bardo National Museum attack in Tunisia, bombing attacks in Ankara (10th position, 05':04''). The amok-killing events, i.e. shootings at the tourist resort at Port El Kantaoui in Tunisia, the Garissa University College hostage crisis and mass shootings in Kenya and the Inland Regional Center shooting in California.

Racism, the #BlackLivesMatter movement in the USA, the Emanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church shooting perpetrated by US American white supremacist Dylann Roof, racial insults on Afro-Brazilian actresses, Brazilian female reporters, Afro-Brazilian sportsmen and sportswomen. Homophobic attacks perpetrated by ultra-orthodox Jewish and Brazilian civilians in their interpersonal sphere (12th position, 04':11").

Violence and Drug-related Violence was represented by the shootout in a traffic jam, robbery, flash robbery, homicide, gender-based violence and institutional violence. Drug-related Violence reviewed 16 stories from the homicide of children and teenagers from favelas by police officers and stray bullets, the São Paulo Massacre, police officers as victims of organized crime members to the execution of two Brazilian international drug dealers from wealthy families in Indonesia (18th position, 02':29").

Main Topics Covered in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2015



Description of the News Stories in Rede Globo's TV Annual Review – 2015

INTRODUCTION		01':50"
1 st	INTERNAL ORDER INTERNAL POLITICS	06':39"
1.	Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff defending herself of corruption accusation	
2.	President of the Chamber of Deputies of Brazil Eduardo Cunha hold a joint press conference with the President of the Federal Senate Renan Calheiros to denigrate Dilma Rousseff	
3.	Political tension among Dilma Rousseff, Brazilian Vice-president Michel Temer and former Brazilian President Lula da Silva	
4.	Fight among federal deputies	
5.	<i>Operação Lava Jato</i> (Car Wash Operation) was on the headline of Brazilian mass media on the entire year	
6.	Brazilian Supreme Court ordered the arrest of Senator Delcídio do Amaral	
7.	Dilma Rousseff cycled outside her official residence at Alvorada Palace in Brasilia	
8.	Dilma Rousseff inauguration of her second term	
9.	Dilma Rousseff inauguration speech at Alvorada Palace in Brasilia	
10.	Political issues faced by Dilma Rousseff	
11.	More than a million demonstrators attend a mass protest occurred across Brazil against Dilma Rousseff on the 15 th March	
12.	Dilma Rousseff's low presidential approval rating	
13.	Brazilian media exposed denounces against several politicians	
14.	Incongruous behavior of white-collar crime suspects	
15.	Brazilian black-market banker Alberto Youssef arrested and sentenced for having violated the terms of a plea bargain regarding the Bank Banestado	
16.	Accusation of corruption among senate, congress and chamber of deputy's personnel	
17.	Eduardo Cunha and Renan Calheiros plead innocence against charges on corruption	
18.	Brazilian Supreme Court Justice Teori Zavascki released the list of 50 politicians most belonging to the Worker Party that should be investigated in the <i>Operação Lava Jato</i>	
19.	Eduardo Cunha and Renan Calheiros were two important names on the list of <i>Operação Lava Jato</i>	
20.	Brazilian General Prosecutor of Brazil Rodrigo Janot prepared the <i>Operação Lava Jato</i> list of congressmen, ministers and other federal officials to be investigated	
21.	Brazilian federal judge Sérgio Moro commanded the prosecution of the crimes identified in the <i>Operação Lava Jato</i>	
22.	Business executives arrested by Federal Police	
23.	Informer of the <i>Operação Lava Jato</i> entered into a plea bargaining	
24.	Almost 7 billion R\$ were used in the bribery scheme	
25.	Prosecutors charged Workers Party treasurer João Vaccari Neto in the <i>Operação Lava Jato</i> for corruption and money laundering destined to illegal campaign	
26.	Pixuleco was a term designated for illegal money	
27.	João Vaccari Neto, José Dirceu and Renato Duque arrested	
28.	Brazilian billionaire deal maker and chief executive of Bank BTG Pactual André Esteves arrested by Federal Police	
29.	Brazilian cattle rancher José Carlos Bumlai arrested by Federal Police on corruption, money laundering and fraud	

30. Dilma Rousseff anti-corruption speech
31. Senator Eduardo Azeredo involved in the Mensalão Tucano corruption scheme
32. Eduardo Cunha removed from office by Federal Supreme Court
33. Anti-Eduardo Cunha protests
34. Pro-Brazilian President Dilma Rousseff protests
35. A national survey showed that corruption (34%) is increasingly identified as a problem in Brazil and an issue that should be prioritized in front of public health (16%), unemployment (10%) and public education and security (8%)
36. Brazilian member of the Supreme Federal Court Carmen Lúcia anti-corruption speech

2st

ENVIRONMENT

02':47"

1. Aerial view of the reddish-brown river Rio Doce
2. Mining dam collapse in Mariana, Minas Gerais
3. User-generated contents of the destruction of the village Bento Rodrigues
4. The mining dam collapse in Mariana killed 19 people
5. Experts affirmed the Brazil's mining dam disaster is the worst environmental disaster in Brazilian history
6. Water, sand and toxic sludge that devastated villages, left several homeless and killed fishes and aquatic life in the Rio Doce
7. Residents mourn their villages destroyed and covered with mud after the environment disaster
8. Rescue workers search for missing people at the town of Bento Rodrigues
9. Campaign donations
10. The toxic mud spread across the Espírito Santo coast to the Atlantic Ocean
11. The toxic mud hit the Atlantic Ocean
12. Fishermen along Rio Doce struggle to survive amid pollution
13. Brazilian photographer Sebastião Salgado believed in the restoration of the aquatic life in Rio Doce valley

3rd

HEALTH, WELFARE & SOCIAL SERVICE | SCIENCE & ENGINEERING

04':50"

1. Evidence of liquid water flows on the surface of Mars
2. Use of drones to fight dengue mosquito's disease
3. Brazilian national forces operation for catch dengue mosquitoes focus
4. Brazilian researchers created and released genetically modified mosquitos to combat dengue mosquitoes
5. Dengue, Zika and Chikungunya virus outbreak
6. Zika virus as the main cause of microcephaly in newborn
7. Zika virus as the main cause of Guillain-Barré syndrome
8. NASA astronauts on the International Space Station planted and harvest vegetables
9. Astronauts eat the first lettuce grown in space on the International Space Station
10. NASA presented the ISSpresso, the espresso maker for coffee and hot beverages
11. Italian astronaut Samantha Cristoforetti set a record for single mission duration by a female astronaut with 199 days in space
12. NASA launched New Horizons spacecraft on the first mission to the Pluto system
13. New Horizons spacecraft released photos of Pluto's surface and its ice mountains
14. Meteorite entered Earth's atmosphere and exploded in Bangkok sky

15. Meteorite entered Earth's atmosphere and exploded in Paraná, Brazil
16. Russia's Progress 59 spacecraft spinning out of control on space
17. Russia's Progress 59 spacecraft lost its route and fall from space into the Ocean
18. Release of Female Viagra
19. Cannabidiol for the treatment of chronic disease
20. Cheap 3D-printed bionic hand development
21. Researchers at Caltech and JPL develop polymeric fuel additive that can reduce the intensity of post impact explosions that occur during accidents
22. SpaceX rocket launched and landed safely back to Cape Canaveral
23. NASA released a video that showed explosions and eruptions on the surface of the Sun by Solar Dynamics Observatory mission
24. Lunar eclipse
25. Blood moon eclipse
26. One-year-old Australian boy Jackson Taylor recovered after undergoing a surgery to reattach his spine to his head after a car accident
27. Russian entrepreneur Yuri Milner invested in a project for the search of extraterrestrial intelligence
28. English theoretical physicist Stephen Hawking supported search for extraterrestrial intelligence project

4th

CELEBRITIES | INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | VIOLENCE

05':25"

1. ISIS terrorist attacked Bataclan theatre in Paris targeting the lead singer of the US American rock Eagles of Death Metal band
2. Bomb attack at the Stade de France on the French and German match
3. Terrorist attack at the restaurant Le Petit Cambodge in Paris
4. Coordinated terrorist attacks resulted in 130 dead at six locations in and near Paris
5. Parisians march for anti-terrorism protest
6. Terrorist held hostage at Bataclan theatre
7. French President François Hollande pronounced that "France is at war" after ISIS attacks
8. Hashtag #NotInMyName Campaign led demonstration of Muslim against ISIS
9. G20 Summit in Turkey
10. Heads of states demanding a response from Russian President Vladimir Putin for ISIS attacks
11. Stadium in Wembley pay tribute with the French motto '*Liberté, égalité, fraternité*' lit up in French Tricolore to the victims in Paris
12. England National Football Team honored France National Football Team at the Wembley Stadium
13. The Christ the Redeemer statue lit up in French Tricolore
14. Sydney Opera House, Australia lit up in French Tricolore
15. The Brandenburg Gate, Germany lit up in French Tricolore
16. One World Trade Centre, New York, USA lit up in French Tricolore
17. Saint-Denis, France shootout
18. Police killed Belgian-Moroccan Islamic terrorist Abdelhamid Abaaoud
19. French Europe's first female suicide bomber, Hasna Aitboulahcen, blew herself up in Saint-Denis
20. Metrojet Flight 9268 was crashed in Mount Sinai, Egypt, by ISIS explosives attacks, killing all the 219 passengers and member crew
21. Russia promised to chase ISIS terrorists by bombing Aleppo, Syria

22. Turkish warplane shot down a Russian military aircraft on the Syrian border with Turkey
23. Charlie Hebdo shooting by Islamist terrorist group Al-Qaeda's members French brothers Chérif Kouachi and Saïd Kouachi
24. French Muslim police officer Ahmed Merabet killed by Al-Qaeda's members French brothers Chérif Kouachi and Saïd Kouachi during the Charlie Hebdo shooting
25. ISIS member French Amedy Coulibaly synchronized his attack on the Jewish Hypercacher supermarket at Porte de Vincennes with the Charlie Hebdo shooting
26. Malian-born Muslim employee of the Jewish Hypercacher, Lassana Bathily, hided hostage customer in a cold store room during the attacks by ISIS member French Amedy Coulibaly
27. Funeral of Charlie Hebdo victims
28. Brazilian cartoonist Ziraldo condemned the attacks
29. Hashtag #JeSuisCharlie Campaign led demonstration in several countries, including France, Brazil and the Netherland
30. Millions marched across France in an anti-terrorism and anti-censorship
31. World leaders joined marchers in Paris
32. French President François Hollande was surrounded by Britain Prime Minister David Cameron, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, Malian President Ibrahim Boubacar Keita and German Chancellor Angela Merkel on the anti-terrorism and anti-censorship march
33. Law enforcement chased and killed Al-Qaeda's members French brothers Chérif Kouachi and Saïd Kouachi
34. US American singer Madonna sang "Imagine" by John Lennon at Place de la République, Paris
35. US American rock Eagles of Death Metal band joined Irish rock band U2 during a performance in Paris

5 th	RELIGION	03':11"
1.	Pope Francis proposed changes inside the Church	
2.	Pope Francis biggest announced in Church, the Marriage Annulment process that granted bishops the power to invalidate a marriage	
3.	Pope Francis trip to Asia	
4.	Pope Francis visited Sri Lanka	
5.	Pope Francis visited the Philippines	
6.	Pope Francis trip to Africa	
7.	Pope Francis stated that Catholics should exercise responsible parenthood	
8.	Pope Francis hosted a Google Hangout group video chat session with disable children	
9.	Pope Francis stated in an interview to a Mexican television channel that he wishes to "to go out one day, without being recognized, and go to a pizzeria for a pizza"	
10.	Pope Francis hugged a 19-year old Brazilian girl and laughter with her	
11.	Pope Francis criticized the waste and exaggerated profits	
12.	Encyclical letter Laudato SI' of Pope Francis on the environment and human ecology	
13.	Father Cicero	
14.	Mother Teresa of Calcutta miracles	
15.	Pope Francis visited Cuba	
16.	Pope Francis visited the USA	
17.	Pope Francis met Barack Obama at the White House	
18.	Pope speech at the US American National Congress	

6 th	CELEBRATION CELEBRITIES CULTURE	05':15"
1.	The 450 th anniversary of Rio de Janeiro	
2.	The 6 th Edition of Rock in Rio festival at Cidade do Rock in Rio de Janeiro	
3.	US American heavy metal band Metallica performed at Rock in Rio 6 festival	
4.	US American singer Katy Perry performed at Rock in Rio 6 festival	
5.	US American actor John Deep inaugural performance at Rock in Rio 6 festival with his band Hollywood Vampires	
6.	Brazilian singer Baby do Brasil performed at Rock in Rio 6 festival	
7.	English musician former Queen members Brian May and Roger Taylor performed Queen's music with US American Adam Lambert at Rock in Rio 6 festival and honored English singer Freddie Mercury	
8.	The 5 th Edition of Lollapalooza festival at Autódromo José Carlos Pace in Rio de Janeiro	
9.	Lollapalooza festival fans	
10.	US American singer-songwriter Pharrell Williams closing performance at Lollapalooza festival with his hit single "Happy"	
11.	Brazilian fashion model Gisele Bündchen announced on her Instagram account her model retirement from the catwalk and performed her last presentation at the Brazil fashion week	
12.	A photo of "The Dress" became viral on the Internet when viewers disagreed whether the dress color depicted on the photo was black and blue or white and gold	
13.	"The Lace Bodycon Dress" was confirmed to be royal blue-and-black from the English retailer Roman Originals	
14.	Brazilian actors Rodrigo Lombardi, Alessandra Ambrósio and Paolla de Oliveira play nude on the Brazilian telenovela " <i>Verdades Secretas</i> "	
15.	Brazilian men wore costumes imitating Brazilian actress Paolla de Oliveira role in Brazilian telenovela " <i>Verdades Secretas</i> " at the Rio de Janeiro's carnival	
16.	Princess Catherine Middleton, Duchess of Cambridge's royal baby Princess Charlotte Elizabeth Diana of Cambridge was born	
17.	US American comedian Steve Harvey hosted and announced the wrong winner of the Miss Universe 2015 pageant	
18.	Brazilian Rede Globo's television film <i>Doce de Mãe</i> won an International Emmy Awards for best Comedy	
19.	Brazilian Rede Globo's telenovela <i>Império</i> won an International Emmy Award for best Telenovela	
20.	The 50 th anniversary of Rede Globo free-to-air television	
21.	The 90 th anniversary of Jornal O Globo newspaper	
22.	Brazilian's Rede Globo TV show <i>Mais Você</i> host Ana Maria Braga announced to be cured from a lung cancer	
23.	US American actress Angelina Jolie had her ovaries and fallopian tubes removed after two year of her mastectomy's surgery	
24.	Brazilian Rede Globo TV hosts Luciano Huck and Angélica survived an aircraft accident	
25.	Brazilian former billionaire Eike Batista's companies bankrupt	
26.	Brazilian Federal Court ordered the seizure of Brazilian former billionaire Eike Batista's assets	
27.	Brazilian federal judge Juiz Flavio Roberto de Souza catch by a paparazzi driving one of the Brazilian former billionaire Eike Batista's seizure car	
28.	US American singer Madonna fell off the stage during her performance at the British Awards	
29.	Brazilian <i>brega</i> pop band Calypso performance	

30. Divorce of Brazilian *brega* pop band singer Joelma and guitar player Chimbinha
31. Brazilian singer Thábata Mendes substituted Joelma at Calypso
32. Joelma on solo career
33. Brazilian singer-songwriter Cristiano Araújo's funeral
34. Brazilian singer-songwriter Cristiano Araújo died in a car accident

7th

**ECONOMY | INFRASTRUCTURE | INTERNAL ORDER |
INTERNAL POLITICS**

03':28"

1. Electricity and water rationing
2. Brazilians changed their water consumption as a measure of rationing
3. Inflation ratio increased 10%
4. Unemployment
5. Brazilians indebted
6. Factories cut out factory jobs
7. US American credit rating agency Fitch Ratings downgraded Brazil's ratings from BBB- to BB+ due to the economy's deeper recession
8. Brazilian Minister of Finance Joaquim Levy resigned from office
9. Brazilian Ministry of Planning, Budget, and Management Nelson Barbosa succeeded Brazilian Minister of Finance Joaquim Levy in the Ministry of Finance
10. Protest at the National Congress
11. Central Organization of the Workers of Brazil protest for anti-cut of the basics of employee benefits
12. Inflation rate remain elevated and economic growth decreased
13. Soya beans and corn super harvest represented 1/3 of the Brazilian GDP

8th

ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTER

03':28"

1. Maximum temperature rose up to 50 degrees Celsius in Rio de Janeiro
2. Summer floods
3. Storm flooding swept away cars, trash, houses, and sewage in São Paulo
4. Storm flooding swept away cars in Belo Horizonte
5. Drought in Brazil
6. Blizzard in the USA
7. Gorkha earthquake in Nepal
8. Gorkha earthquake in Nepal triggered an avalanche on Mount Everest that killed 21 people
9. Reportage team portrayed Kathmandu before the Gorkha earthquake
10. The death toll from Gorkha earthquake stood higher than 8.000 people
11. Volcano eruption
12. Calbuco Volcano erupted in Chile and spewed a volcanic ash cloud reaching the South of Brazil
13. Villarrica Volcano erupted in Chile
14. Wildfire in California
15. Wildfire in Amazônia
16. Wildfire-generated smoke in Amazônia
17. United Nations Climate Change Conference held in Paris
18. Heads of State gather for group photo at United Nations Climate Change Conference
19. United Nations Climate Change Conference achieved the goal of reducing greenhouse gas emissions signed by 55 country members

20. Urban pollution in China
21. Strong winds destroyed property in São Paulo
22. Tornado in the South of Brazil
23. Typhoon and floods in Japan
24. Rescue operation in Japan
25. Brazilian wildfire created intense fire whirl
26. Polar ice caps melting
27. Illapel earthquake in Chile reach São Paulo
28. Consequences of El Niño

9th

ENVIRONMENT | NATURAL DISASTER

03':28"

1. A dashcam video recorded the TransAsia Airways Flight 235's wing clipping a taxi and the Huandong Viaduct, moments before the aircraft crashed into the Keelung River in Taiwan
2. Hot air balloon threatening commercial aircraft
3. Hot air balloon crashed at Congonhas Airport in São Paulo
4. Helicopter crashed into a house condominium in São Paulo killed five people, Carlor Isquendo, Erick Martinho, Leandro Souza, Paulo Moraes and Thomaz Alckmin, the son of the Governor of São Paulo Geraldo Alckmin
5. Germanwings Flight 9525 crash
6. German 27-year-old co-pilot Andreas Lubitz deliberately crashed the aircraft into a mountain near Alpes-de-Haute-Provence, France in a suicide crash
7. Brazilian motorcyclist killed after being hit in the head by a runaway car-tire that flew of a car in Brasília
8. Police vehicle accident
9. Truck accident in São Paulo
10. Tourist bus evacuated after it collapsed in a huge sinkhole in Brazilian muddy track road Transamazônica that swallow the entire bus and slip out on the river
11. Gas explosion flattened residence building in São Conrado, Rio de Janeiro
12. Gas explosion in Dell'Arco pizzeria in São Cristóvão, Rio de Janeiro damaged approximately 40 buildings
13. Rescue workers saved seven people on the Dell'Arco pizzeria gas explosion
14. Major fire devastated the Museum of the Portuguese Language in São Paulo
15. Fire at a fuel tank storage facility run by Ultracargo in Santos, São Paulo
16. Fire at Ultracargo took nine days to extinguish the fire
17. Driver speeds up his car crushed against wall in a garage in Espírito Santo
18. Brazilian elderly man, Mr. Sebastião, crossing the train track in slow pace when a huge train passed by him without causing injure
19. Interview with Mr. Sebastião

10th

**INTERNATIONAL POLITICS | MILITARY & SECURITY |
POPULATION | RELIGION | SOCIAL RELATION | VIOLENCE**

05':04"

1. Migrants escape through fields after crossing from Croatia
2. Drone footage over a Hungary's highways emerged showing migrants prepared to make the long walk from Budapest to the Austrian border
3. Institutional violence on Syrian refugees
4. Hungarian government blocked refugees from travelling by train to the North Europe

5. Hungary erected a razor wire fence to avoid the entering of refugees
6. Refugees crossed the border of Serbia into Hungary
7. Refugees threw rocks and bottles at Hungarian police officers who did not allow them to pass into Hungary territory
8. Hungarian police officers stand by the family of migrant, as they tried to enter the last train at the railway station in Hungary to a camp for refugees in Bicske
9. Refugees crossed from Serbia to Hungary through the barbed wire fences
10. Syrian 56-year-old refugee Osama Abdul Mohsen was carrying his son Zaid when Hungarian TV camerawoman Petra Laszlo kicked and tripped them while they were escaping from police officers in Roszke, Hungary
11. Syrian 56-year-old refugee Osama Abdul Mohsen got a visa and work permit in Spain
12. African refugees crossing the Mediterranean Sea in fishing boat
13. Libyan refugees' boat sank in Libyan coast
14. Rescue operation in the Mediterranean after refugees' boat shipwrecked outside Libyan waters
15. Refugees dead corpses retrieved from the Mediterranean Sea
16. Brazilian Navy's boat Corvette Barroso rescued refugees in Mediterranean Sea
17. Syrian 3-year-old refugee Alan Kurdi became a symbol of Europe's migrant crisis after drowned in a beach of Bodrum, Turkey
18. Alan Kurdi, his brother and their mother died
19. Alan Kurdi's father Abdullah Kurdi returned back to Kobani
20. X-ray scan still image reveled an 8-year-old Ivorian Coast boy smuggled inside suitcase into Spain from Morocco
21. Armed conflicts in Syria
22. Bombing in Syria
23. 21 Egyptian Christian migrant workers were captured in Libya and beheaded by ISIS militants
24. Village residents inside the Virgin Mary Church in al-Our, Egypt prayed for the Egyptian Christian killed by ISIS militants
25. ISIS militants destroyed historic artefacts with sledgehammers at Mosul museum in Iraq
26. ISIS militants exploded ancient sites
27. The world's oldest fragments of the Koran found by the University of Birmingham in England
28. ISIS militants attacked the Bardo National Museum in Tunisia
29. Tunisian 23-year-old Seifeddine Rezgui conducted a mass shooting at the tourist resort at Port El Kantaoui in Tunisia, killed 38 people
30. Stories on African and Arabian victims
31. Militants from Al-Qaeda entered at the Garissa University College and took students hostages, freed Muslims and killed 152 Christians
32. Bombing attacks in Ankara, Turkey killed 103 civilians
33. US American Syed Rizwan Farook and Pakistanis Tashfeen Malik killed 14 people and injured others 24 at the Inland Regional Center in California
34. Barack Obama stated that Inland Regional Center attack was a terrorist attack
35. 34 Muslim countries joined a coalition alliance to fight terrorism led by Saudi Arabia
36. Refugees crossed European borders

11th

SPORTS | VIOLENCE

05':01"

1. Brazilian football fans
2. Brazilian fans excited with the former Brazilian World Cup stadiums
3. Decision match between Sport Club Corinthians Paulista e Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras

4. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista won for the sixth time the Brasileirão championship and became one of Brazilian most successful clubs
5. Sport Club Corinthians Paulista coach Tite thankfulness
6. Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras won the Copa do Brasil for the third time
7. Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras goalkeeper Fernando Prass returned the stadium and was greeted by fans
8. Clube Atlético Mineiro, Esporte Clube Vitória and Santa Cruz Futebol leading club ranking on the Serie A
9. Club de Regatas Vasco da Gama, Goiás Esporte Clube, Avaí Futebol Clube, Joinville Esporte Clube relegated to the Serie B
10. Red and yellow cards
11. Football arbitration errors
12. FIFA corruption case on the headlines of several international news journals
13. FIFA officials arrested on corruption charges
14. FIFA officials arrested on corruption charges faced extradition to their home country
15. Brazilian businessman and owner of multinational sports marketing conglomerate José Hawilla pleaded guilty to corruption charges
16. French football administrator and Secretary General of FIFA Jérôme Valcke controversial affirmation that Brazil need a *“kick up the backside”*
17. Jérôme Valcke involved in a bribe payment scandal
18. Swiss football administrator and FIFA President Joseph Blatter speech in FIFA press conference held in Zurich
19. English comedian Simon Brodtkin wore a media badge with a North Korea emblem on it and interrupted Swiss football administrator and FIFA President Joseph Blatter speech to throw over him fake Dollar banknotes
20. Joseph Blatter and French former football player and manager Michel Platini banned from all international and national football activities for eight years
21. Brazilian former President of the Brazilian Football Confederation José Maria Marin on house arrest in his 3,5 million Dollar Manhattan apartment in Trump Tower on the 721 Fifth Avenue in New York
22. Brazilian former President of the Brazilian Football Confederation and member of the FIFA Executive Committee Ricardo Teixeira and Brazilian President of the Brazilian Football Confederation Marco Polo Del Nero under investigation on FIFA corruption scandal
23. Brazilian Football Confederation removed Brazilian member of FIFA Executive Committee Ricardo Teixeira from its corporate headquarters
24. Brazilian football player Neymar under investigation over the transfer fee paid by Futbol Club Barcelona
25. Neymar suspended for four matches
26. Neymar elected the World's best player by British magazine Four Two
27. Brazilian goalkeeper Rogério Ceni retirement
28. Brazilian football player Wendell Lira scored a nimble half-bicycle kick goal and won the 2015 FIFA Puskás Award
29. Final contenders for the 2015 FIFA Puskás Award
30. Argentine football player Lionel Messi ranked the second place on the 2015 FIFA Puskás Award for the best goal scored
31. Brazilian hooliganism
32. Stories on Brazilian football fans

12 th	RELIGION SOCIAL RELATION SPORTS VIOLENCE	04':11"
1.	Stories on religious intolerance	
2.	Afro-Brazilian Candomblé worshipper 11-year-old Kailane Campos stoned by militant members of Brazilian extremely evangelical movement after leaving her temple dressed in the traditional white robes in Rio de Janeiro with her grandmother and friends	
3.	Afro-Brazilian Candomblé worshippers complained the religious intolerance emerged from the evangelical movement	
4.	White police officer Michael Slager killed black unarmed 50-year-old Walter Scott in South Carolina	
5.	Ferguson violent riots outbreak in Missouri	
6.	#BlackLivesMatter protest on joined Black and White Americans in New York	
7.	US American 24-year-old news reporter Alison Parker and US American 27-year-old cameraman Adam Ward from CBS affiliate WDBJ killed by their news reporter colleague US American 41-year-old Vester Lee Flanagan II, Bryce Williams, in a live interview at Bridgewater Plaza in Virginia who accused both colleagues of racism	
8.	US American 21-year-old white supremacist Dylann Roof entered the Emanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church during a prayer service and killed Afro-Americans 9 worshippers while pronouncing racist declaration	
9.	Barack Obama went to College of Charleston to deliver the eulogy for the Reverend Clementa Pinckney's funeral	
10.	Afro-Brazilian actresses Taís Araújo, Sheron Menezes, Cris Vianna and Brazilian reporter and first black weather girl Maria Julia Coutinho suffered racial insults by social network users	
11.	Brazilians supported Brazilian Maria Júlia Coutinho under anti-racist campaign on the Internet with the hashtag #SomosTodosMaju	
12.	Brazilian newscaster William Bonner and his team of the Jornal Nacional supported the anti-racist campaign #SomosTodosMaju	
13.	Brazilian volleyball player Fabiana Claudino suffered racist attacks by racist fans who called her "monkey" during a match in Minas Gerais	
14.	Brazilian football player Elias suffered racial insults from Cristian Gonzalez who called him "monkey" during a Libertadores Cup match between Sport Club Corinthians Paulista and Danubio Fútbol Club	
15.	Brazilian gymnastic athletes Felipe Arakawa, Arthur Nory Mariano and Henrique Flores were caught on a video making racist comments to his black teammate Ângelo Assumpção by saying "shopping bags are white and bin bags are black"	
16.	Brazilian gymnastic athletes Felipe Arakawa, Arthur Nory Mariano apologized in a second video by the side of teammate Ângelo Assumpção	
17.	Sociedade Esportiva Palmeiras fan Cláudio Fernando de Moraes killed by Santos Futebol Clube fans with an iron bar	
18.	Ultra-orthodox Jewish Yishai Shlissel stabbed six people with a knife at the Jerusalem Gay Parade	
19.	Brazilian cultural producer killed in a homophobic attack in Brazil	
20.	Brazilian 25-year-old man survived a homophobic attack in Brazil	
21.	Pope Francis held a private meeting with an old friend and former student Argentine Yayo Grassi and his intimate partner the Indonesian photographer Iwan Bagus in the USA	
22.	Irish constitutional referendum for same-sex marriage voted yes to legalize gay marriage	
23.	The US American Supreme Court decided to legalize same-sex marriage in all national territory	

13th	INTERNAL ORDER	01':52"
1.	Brazilian women led a protest for ban city councilmen salary increase in Paraná	
2.	Corruption scandals and misuse of public founding in Brazil	
3.	Public hospitals financial crisis	
4.	Brazilian secondary students riot for anti-educational reform in São Paulo	
14th	INTERNATIONAL POLITICS	01':52"
1.	Summit of the Americas held in Panamá	
2.	American leaders gather for group photo at Summit of the Americas	
3.	Barack Obama historical handshake with Cuban President Raúl Castro	
4.	Cuba attended the Summit of the Americas for the first time	
5.	Cuban embassy opened in Washington and US American embassy opened in Havana	
6.	Venezuelan President Nicolás Maduro accused the USA of trying to topple his government	
7.	The USA accused Venezuela of harassment of human rights defenders	
8.	Oil crisis in Bolivia	
9.	Anti-Bolivia government protesters imprisoned	
10.	Antonio Ledezma arrested from by intelligence service officials under accusation of involvement in a coup attempt against President Nicolás Maduro	
11.	Opposition won in Venezuelan Parliamentary elections	
12.	Bolivian President Evo Morales re-elected for his third term	
13.	Argentine 53-year old and mayor of Buenos Aires Mauricio Macri elected as President of Argentina	
14.	Passionate farewell address of President of Argentina Cristina Kirchner	
15.	President of Argentina Mauricio Macri celebrated his victory on his inauguration	
15th	ACCIDENTS & TRAGEDIES HUMAN INTEREST	02':52"
1.	Brazilian bus drivers disrespectful with elderly passengers	
2.	Chinese police removed 51 construction worker passengers from a six-seat van in China	
3.	A father watched his son introducing a bomb in a manhole which exploded and injured the boys	
4.	Brazilian fugitive failed to escape from prison	
5.	Brazilian man dressed as Santa Claus hijacked a helicopter and then proceeding to hold the pilot hostage to steal the helicopter	
6.	Brazilian public workers registered their attendance and went home without complete their working hours in São Paulo	
7.	A public agent went to her work at the Legislative Assembly of Goiás clocked in, left without completing her working hours and was caught by TV reporter from Rede Globo	
8.	Lion Cecil killed by US American Walter Palmer in Zimbabwe	
9.	Anti-trophy hunting protest in the USA	
10.	Australian professional surfer Mick Fanning attacked by a shark at J-Bay Open surfing final in South Africa	
16th	SPORTS	03':36"
1.	Brazilian surfer Adriano de Souza won the WSL World Championship Tour	
2.	Brazilian fans greeted Brazilian surfer Adriano de Souza in Brazil	

3. US American mixed martial fighter Holly Holm beat US American mixed martial fighter Ronda Rousey to become UFC world champion
4. Brazilian mixed martial fighter Anderson Silva won the UFC 183
5. Anderson Silva caught on doping test
6. Anderson Silva suspend for one year
7. Brazilian racing driver Pedro Piquet flipped his car 9 times and crashed it during GT3 Porsche in Goiânia
8. Pedro Piquet survived the accident and gave an interview to Esporte Espetacular
9. Brazilian racing driver Hélio Castro-Neves crashed his car at the Indianapolis Motor Speedway in the USA
10. Mexican racing driver Sergio Pérez crashed his car at the Hungarian Formula One Grand Prix in Hungary
11. French 25-year-old racing driver Jules Bianchi's funeral
12. Jules Bianchi car crashed at the Japanese Formula One Grand Prix
13. British racing driver Lewis Hamilton won the Formula One World Drivers' Champions
14. Jamaican sprinter Usain Bolt hit by a cameraman on a Segway scooter in Beijing, China after ranking the World Athletics Championships
15. Toronto 2015 Pan American & Parapan American Games
16. Brazilian athletes won the gold medals
17. Brazil ranked the third position in the medal table
18. Brazilian swimmer Thiago Pereira own the most Pan American Games medals of any athlete in any sport
19. Brazilian Parapan athletes
20. Brazilian building its Olympic village for the upcoming Olympic Games in Rio de Janeiro
21. Guanabara bay polluted
22. Jornal Nacional anchors showing the Olympic Torch

17th

INTERNATIONAL POLITICS

03':22"

1. Greek legislative election
2. Greek Alexis Tsipras elected as Greek Prime Minister
3. Referendum in Greece
4. Ukraine conflicts
5. Extension of the sanctions against Russia over Ukraine conflict during the G20 Summit in Turkey
6. Barack Obama and German Chancellor Angel Merkel agreed on the continuity of the sanctions on Russia until the country implement a deal to end fighting in Ukraine during the G7 Summit held in Schloss Elmau, Germany
7. Nuclear agreement in Vienna set a deal on Iran's nuclear program
8. Iranians celebrated on Tehran's streets historic nuclear deal
9. Saudi Arabia held for the first time an election with women voting and standing as candidates
10. Palestinian flag raised at the United Nations headquarter in in New York for the first time
11. Israel conflicts
12. The 70th anniversary of the end of the World War II
13. Hundreds of couples re-enact the iconic "sailors and nurses kiss" in Times Square during the 70th anniversary of the end of the World War II

14. Angel Merkel as the most important world leader in 2015 as she made Barack Obama speak in German, mediated efforts to combat the conflict in Ukraine, struggled for a new bailout deal for Greece
15. 14-year-old Palestinian asylum seeker Reem Shawil cried after German Chancellor Angel Merkel explain why Palestinian can be deported and got comforted by the German leader
16. Germany received millions of refugees in 2015
17. Angel Merkel on the cover of the Magazine Time as the Person of the Year
18. China ended One-child Policy after 35 years in force
19. The Trans-Pacific Partnership treaty
20. Upcoming presidential elections in the USA
21. Valorization of Dollar
22. Unemployment in the USA
23. Barack Obama went to Kenya to visit his cousins

18 th	DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE VIOLENCE	02':29"
1.	Institutional violence toward children and teenagers	
2.	Brazilian 10-year-old Eduardo de Jesus killed by police officer in Morro do Alemão	
3.	Morro do Alemão dwellers on anti-violence protests	
4.	Brazilian 10-year-old Eduardo de Jesus's mother said police officers lied when affirmed that her son possessed a gun when was killed	
5.	A shooting in Jorge Turco favela hit a community water tank	
6.	Brazilian 4-year-old girl Larissa de Carvalho killed by a stray bullet in Bangu, Rio de Janeiro, after leaving from a restaurant	
7.	Brazilian 2-year-old boy Ruan Bruno Gomes Nunes killed by a stray bullet at the Favela do Metrô, Mangueira, in Rio de Janeiro inside his house	
8.	Brazilian 11-year-old Herinaldo Vinícius da Santana killed by a stray bullet fired by police officers in Caju, Rio de Janeiro	
9.	A boy killed by a stray bullet	
10.	18 people killed in Osasco at the São Paulo Massacre	
11.	Investigations found out that the São Paulo Massacre was carried out in response for the killings of two police officers	
12.	GloboNews reporters caught on a traffic jam a man who tried to protect his newborn from stray bullets out of his car during a shooting in Linha Vermelha as a result of a failed robbery attempt	
13.	Gang violence and flash robbery on the beaches of Rio de Janeiro	
14.	Robbery on the streets of São Paulo	
15.	Robbery inside a school	
16.	Robbery on the streets	
17.	Robbery at Brás in São Paulo	
18.	Police officers killed by organized crime members	
19.	Harry Potter's Brazilian voiceover actor and police officer Caio César killed in Morro do Alemão	
20.	Márcio Archer	
21.	Brazilian international drug dealer from a wealthy family Rodrigo Gularte was executed in Indonesia after being imprisoned for eleven year for drug trafficking	
22.	Brazilian international drug dealer and wealthy family Márcio Archer was executed in Indonesia after being imprisoned for twelve year for drug trafficking	
23.	A Brazilian doctor was stabbed to death at the Lagoa bike paths in Rio de Janeiro while cycling at Lagoa neighborhood	

24. Gang of bank robbers speeding way with human shield to escape police in Pará
25. Brazil leading the hank of countries with gender-based violence
26. Four teenage girls went to a troll around Castelo do Piauí and ended up tied, beaten, raped, stoned and thrown off a ten-meter cliff by five male perpetrator, four minor and one adult man
27. A police officer handcuffed a child diagnosed with learning disabilities at a Kentucky school

19th	OBITUARIES	02':31"
------------------------	-------------------	----------------

1. Odete Lara (Brazilian actress);
 Antônio Abujamra (actor and theatre and television director);
 Luís Carlos Miele (Brazilian actor, director and musical producer);
 Tomie Ohtake (Japanese naturalized Brazilian plastic artist);
 Zito (Brazilian former football player);
 Beatriz Thielman (Brazilian journalist);
 Sandra Moreyra (Brazilian journalist);
 Leonard Nimoy (U.S. American actor and film director);
 Inezita Barroso (Brazilian singer);
 Jorge Loredó (Brazilian comedian);
 Betty Lago (Brazilian former model and actress);
 José Rico (Brazilian singer);
 Roberto Talma (Brazilian TV director);
 Yoná Magalhães (Brazilian actress);
 Orlando Orfei (Italian circus businessman);
 Alcides Ghiggia (former Italian-Uruguayan football player);
 Omar Sharif (Egyptian actor);
 Christopher Lee (English actor);
 Elias Gleizer (Brazilian actor);
 Tutuca (Brazilian actor);
 Cláudio Marzo (Brazilian actor);
 Vanja Orico (Brazilian actress and filmmaker);
 Aloysio Campos da Paz Jr. (Brazilian doctor and founder of the Sarah hospital);
 Carlos Manga (Brazilian TV director and filmmaker);
 Fernando Brant (Brazilian poet, lyricist and journalist);
 Luiz Quilião (Brazilian reporter);
 B.B. King (U.S. American blues singer and guitar player);
 Maria Della Costa (Brazilian actress);
 Selma Reis (Brazilian singer);
 Marília Pêra (Brazilian actress);

SUMMARY	01':19"
TOTAL RUNNING TIME	01:16:44



Appendices

APPENDIX B – QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF THE DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE SEGMENTS ON REDE GLOBO’S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015)

APPENDIX B.1 – Audio Analysis: Audio Transcription

- Appendix B.1.1 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2000)
- Appendix B.1.2 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2001)
- Appendix B.1.3 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2002)
- Appendix B.1.4 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2003)
- Appendix B.1.5 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2004)
- Appendix B.1.6 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2005)
- Appendix B.1.7 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2006)
- Appendix B.1.8 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2007)
- Appendix B.1.9 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2008)
- Appendix B.1.10 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2009)
- Appendix B.1.11 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2010)
- Appendix B.1.12 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2011)
- Appendix B.1.13 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2012)
- Appendix B.1.14 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2013)
- Appendix B.1.15 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2014)
- Appendix B.1.15 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2015)

Appendix B.2 – Visual Content Analysis of Rede Globo's TV Annual Reviews: Scope of Video Content

- Appendix B.2.1 – Content and Source of Video Material
- Appendix B.2.2 – Geographic Location & Location Setting
- Appendix B.2.3 – Key-News Actors
- Appendix B.2.4 – Symbolic Objects
- Appendix B.2.5 – Violent Actions and Outcomes

APPENDIX B – QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF THE DRUG-RELATED VIOLENCE SEGMENTS ON REDE GLOBO’S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS (2000 TO 2015)

APPENDIX B.1 – AUDIO ANALYSIS: AUDIO TRANSCRIPTION

1. Speaker

- 1.1. Narrator (NA)
- 1.2. Reporter (RE) / Journalist (JO)
- 1.3. Known Actor (KN)
- 1.4. Unknown Actor (UN)
- 1.5. Musician of the soundtrack (MU)

2. Sound Effects

Description of the name of the song and its interpreter heard in the narrative

Description of the sound effects heard in the narrative

3. Script

Transcription of the audio spoken by narrator, actors and music sang heard in the narrative

Appendix B.1.1 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2000)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2000</i> – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Alexandre Garcia (NA)	James Bond theme tune	Tráfico internacional também é caso de política. Em todo o país ligações desmascaradas. Capuz e cobertores protegem as testemunhas de acusação. A CPI do Narcotráfico acusou mais de 800 pessoas. Lista acima de qualquer suspeita.
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)		O juiz chorou. O empresário ficou de joelhos. O cineasta pagou fiança e o traficante foi para trás das grades.
Alexandre Garcia (NA)		Mas onde está o Beira-Mar? O dono da favela que ganhou o mundo?

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2000</i> – 16 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)		Nem mesmo um mágico seria capaz transformar em realidade o maior de todos os desejos.
Alexandre Garcia (NA)	Police car horn	Todo mundo sonhou com o fim da violência no ano que está acabando
Falcão (MU)	<i>Minha Alma</i> (O Rappa)	“A minha alma tá armada e apontada para a cara do sossego”
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)		Em 2000 quem não esteve na mira da violência? Foi uma guerra.
Alexandre Garcia (NA)		Mas, quem foi o alvo? Marcelo Yuka, baterista do O Rappa, tentou impedir o assalto.
Falcão (MU)		“A minha alma tá armada e apontada para a cara do sossego”
Alexandre Garcia (NA)		Levou três tiros.
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)	Gun shooting Explosions	Granadas explodiram pelas ruas da cidade. Cidade Maravilhosa?
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)		Policiais foram alvo de traficantes. Guerra suja.
Alexandre Garcia (NA)	Photo shooting	A banda podre da polícia deu as caras. Cada denúncia, uma batalha. Disputa pelo tráfico. Quem perdeu o controle foram os moradores da favela. Guerras de nervos.
Black women (UN)		“Por favor! Socorro! Eu não aguento mais!”
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)		Será que ninguém ver. Eles saem das celas superlotadas e apontam para todos os lados
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Alexandre Garcia (NA)	Happy song	Hora de baixar as armas e levantar as mãos contra a fome. O feijão com o arroz pode custar caro. Central do Brasil, Rio de Janeiro, um almoço, 1 Real.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Renata Vasconcelos (NA)	<i>Minha Alma</i> , (O Rappa)	A violência que tira a fome dos brasileiros, transborda pelas cidades do país.

## Appendix B.1.2 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2001)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2001</i> – 12 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Foi uma história em capítulos.
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Uma não. Várias.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Mas o enredo, sempre o mesmo.
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Cenas que ninguém queria ver
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Perfeitas para ficção
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Inacreditáveis na vida real.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Sexo. Drogas e traição.
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Fuga, morte, sedução.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Poderia ser uma novela mexicana.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Mas foi a vida real no submundo brasileiro
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Só se as paredes das celas falassem, como os celulares falam
Beira-mar (KN)	Mobile phone	<i>Áudio inaudível</i>
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Ele foi grampeado em flagrante. Beira-Mar continua comandando o tráfico no Rio de Janeiro.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		O maior traficante brasileiro deu trabalho até para o exército da Colômbia
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Um túnel construído com a maior ousadia.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		O crime organizado atrás das grades. Mais organizado do que nunca
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Luz, água, e uma rede de fuga descoberta por acaso debaixo da Cadeia de Segurança Máxima no Rio
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Em São Paulo, mais de 100 presos conseguiram escapar da maior Penitenciária do Brasil.
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Ao vivo na TV, planos atravessam a fortaleza e traçam o poder do PCC.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		O Primeiro Comando da Capital deflagra a maior rebelião da nossa história.
Carla Vilhena (NA)		29 presídios de São Paulo juntos nas mãos dos presos.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Era domingo, dia de visita.
Simony (KN)		Crianças e mulheres no fogo cruzado.
		A cantora Simony estava lá para ver o marido.
		<i>Me apaixonei por um presidiário. Eu amo um presidiário</i>
Afro-X (MU)	<i>Só Os Fortes</i> (509-e)	<i>O juiz bateu o martelo. 14 de reclusão dentro desse inferno.</i>
Police officers (KN)		<i>Hurummm</i>
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Nossa guerra urbana desafiou todas as leis.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Policiais civis e militares fizeram greve.
Police officer's wives (KN)		As mulheres ocuparam os quarteis.
Carla Vilhena (NA)		<i>Enfrentaram a tropa de choque</i>
Zeca Camargo		Recolhe. Recolhe ou se une a nós
Carla Vilhena (NA)		Soldos baixos e altos riscos
Drug Dealers (KN)		Registrado o flagrante.
Zeca Camargo (NA)		Na Cracolândia em São Paulo
		Na feira-do-pó em favelas cariocas
		Pó de cinco. Maconha de dois. Pó de 15.
		Nesse cenário brasileiro a novela mexicana virou água com açúcar

Appendix B.1.3 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2002)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2002</i> – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Um país em busca de futuro arregalou os olhos diante do presente.
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		O Brasil sem retoques foi relevado.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Em 2002 o que refletiu o espelho das grandes verdades?
Leilane Neubarth (NA)	Broken window	Beleza ameaçada. A cidade das maravilhas se viu doente
~~~~~		~~~~~
Carlos Nascimento (NA)	Gun shooting	Epidemia mais trágica emudeceu bairros inteiros.
Favela dwellers (KN)		“Ai Mamãe do Céu!”
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Na escuridão da madrugada sem lei, tiros e mais tiros.
Police officer (KN)		“Peraí! Não passa agora não!”
Leilane Neubarth (NA)	Explosion	Quantas noites vividas sob o terror dos traficantes?
Carlos Nascimento (NA)	Gun shooting	Quantos ônibus incendiados pelos agentes do pânico?
Leilane Neubarth (NA)	~~~~~	Quantas famílias expulsas de casa por criminosos?
~~~~~		~~~~~
Leilane Neubarth(NA)		No rio, os assaltos foram perseguidos noite e dia até por holofotes gigantes
Carlos Nascimento		No alto um dirigível e suas câmeras Mais uma tentativa para nos proteger
Leilane Neubarth (NA)	Gun shooting	Quantas gravações registraram o avanço das brigadas do tráfico?
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Brasileiros honestos esconderam o rosto, disfarçaram a voz para pedir segurança.
Victim (UN)		“Para mim é triste ter que abandonar minha casa”.
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Os marajás do crime sorriram para as câmeras
Celsinho da Vila Vintém (KN)		“Eu sou traficante. Eu vivo do tráfico.”
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Fizeram dos presídios quartéis gerais.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Pelo celular ordenaram matanças, encomendaram armas, granadas, até um míssil.
Chapolin (KN)	Phone call	“Você já ouviu falar naquele tal de Stinger? Aquele que a Al Qaeda tava usando ...”
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Promoveram fugas espetaculares e atendados cada dia mais ousados
Carlos Nascimento (NA)	Explosion	Granadas no fórum paulista e na delegacia carioca
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Na Secretaria dos Direitos Humanos
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		A Prefeitura foi fuzilada. Mais de 100 tiros E as balas chegaram ao Palácio Guanabara
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Apavorados vivemos o nosso Setembro Negro Um só homem transformou a cadeia num inferno
Carlos Nascimento (NA)	Broken glasses	Fez reféns, matou rivais, destruiu a penitenciária de Segurança Máxima, até se render sorrindo. Mais uma vez
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		No dia 30 uma cidade inteira se rendeu. O medo fechou todas as portas. De onde veio a ordem? Ninguém sabe.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Mas todo mundo obedece Estaríamos vivendo o ano dos bandidos? Onde estavam os heróis?
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Heróis anônimos. Como o policial que salvou uma família inteira

Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Para liberta reféns ele entregou seu colete a prova de balas para o assaltante
Leilane Neubarth (NA)	Gun shooting	Para morrer minutos depois com um tiro no peito
Carlos Nascimento (NA)	heart beating	Heróis como o jornalista criado no Morro da Mangueira e assassinado no Morro do Alemão
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Tim Lopes foi a voz dos que não podiam falar
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Entrou na favela em busca de provas Moradores pediram ajuda contra os bailes funks e de shows de sexo com menores
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Quanto dias esperamos pela sua volta?
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Quanto corpos descobrimos?
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Cemitério clandestinos.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Execuções terríveis.
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Em sua última reportagem Tim nos revelou um Brasil assustador.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Um a um.
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Os assassinos foram presos.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Detetives e policiais não descansaram. Sem tiros, sem mortos chegaram ao cruel mandante.
Leilane Neubarth (NA)		Na cadeia o Inimigo No. 1. Nas ruas uma polícia vitoriosa.
Carlos Nascimento (NA)		Perdemos Tim, mas o seu trabalho não foi em vão.
Willian Bonner (JO)	Clapping hands	A sua voz vai ecoar hoje e sempre na redação da Globo e nas casas de cada brasileiro de bem.

Appendix B.1.4 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2003)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2003</i> – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Muito stress na vida pública.
		Crimes para calar a lei e do lado da lei de braços dados com a criminalidade.
		2003 terá sido o ano das quadrilhas?
~~~~~		~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Uma, duas renúncias em pouco mais de um mês.
		Foi a manobra encontrada pelo Deputado Federal Pinheiro Landim para fugir da cassação e da perda dos direitos políticos.
		Acusação?
		Venda de <i>habeas corpus</i> para traficantes.
		Juízes também ficaram na mira do crime organizado.
		Juiz corregedor Machado Dias em São Paulo, 4 tiros.
		Juiz Alexandre Castro Filho do Espírito Santo, 3 tiros.
Politician (KN)		Quantos outros juízes precisaram morrer para que as autoridades realmente encarem esse problema de frente?
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Quantas crianças perdemos?
		No sul o tráfico de drogas recruta e mata.
~~~~~		~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	O terror do tráfico e suas vítimas, queimadas.
		Na guerra urbana de 2003 dezenas de ônibus em chamas no Rio.
		Prédios metralhados.
		O socorro foi para as ruas e caiu em emboscadas.
		São Paulo também explodiu.
		Postos policiais atacados por bandidos e um túnel de lama pesava sob a cabeça dos presos em fugas 9 mortos.
		~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		O que acontece quando maconha e cocaína são encontradas na gaveta de um policial dentro da delegacia?
		E atravessa as barreiras dos presídios.
Drug dealers inmate (KN)		“Maconha de um! Vem, maconha! Vem, vem vem!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Presídios?
Drug dealers inmate (KN)		“Pó de cinco. Vamos cheirar!”



## Appendix B.1.5 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2004)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2004</i> – 14 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Acuados pela violência.
		De norte a sul do país, vivemos uma guerra sem fim.
~~~~~		~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	O tráfico para a Zona Sul do Rio de Janeiro
		Semana Santa.
		Vidigal e Rocinha a batalha entre duas facções criminosas.
		Quantos tiros? Quanto pânico? Quanta dor?
		Telma queria apenas voltar para casa.
		E esta cena? Quem vai esquecer?
		Dos presídios os chefões da droga controlaram grupos armados.
		Disputaram poder em confrontos sangrentos.
Victim relative (NK)		“A gente quer saber notícia para ver se ele está vivo se não tá”.
Police officer (NK)	Gun shooting	“Luís Claudio dos Reis Santos, Carlos Alberto, Leonel”.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		31 mortos na Casa de Custódia do Rio.
		Num ano difícil, a campanha do desarmamento foi um alento.
		Em São Paulo queda de 18% nos homicídios.
		No forno armas.
		Viraram tubos de aço em parquinho de crianças.
		Brinquedos a serviço da paz.

Appendix B.1.6 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2005)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2005</i> – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Quantas batalhas perdidas?
		Tentamos, mas não conseguimos vencer o medo
	Gun shooting	Responda rápido.
		Sim ou não?
		Uma rajada de frases feitas
		Cada brasileiro teve que escolher
		A contagem dos votos foi rápida.
		Vitória do não, mas quem venceu?
Witness Mrs. Vitória (UN)		“Querida tanto ser feliz aqui, meu Deus”
		“Já fui tão tranquila aqui...”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Dona Vitória resolveu fazer justiça com as próprias mãos
		Filmadora em punho, a moradora de Copacabana registrou da janela de casa flagrantes da ação de traficantes e de policiais.
Witness Mrs. Vitória (UN)		
Traffic enforcement agent (KN)	Police car horn	“Como é que eu vou viver assim?”
		“Tiroteio na Rocinha como sempre”
	Scream	“É tiroteio na Rocinha, vai com Deus”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		A rotina de uma cidade em guerra
		Como é possível se conformar?
Reporter (RE)		“O que que está havendo lá?”
Victim (KN)	Scream	“Eu não sei, só sei que está tendo tiroteio no final do túnel e os policiais”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Carros abandonados e o medo de ir e vir
	Gun shooting	Na linha de fogo quem mora nas favelas é alvo fácil
		Quem vive no Rio de Janeiro está na mira da violência.
		Que cidade! Maravilhosa?
Police Office (KN)		“Dá não! Dá não! Tem criança no meio. Dá não!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Helicopter propeller	Na Linha Vermelha.
	Car horns, Gun shooting, Police car horn	Na Linha Amarela.
	Gun shooting	Vias expressas para a criminalidade
		Atravessando o Túnel rumo a Zona Sul, um flagrante da fuga dos bandidos
	Police car horn	Chegando a praia de Ipanema, um arrastão.
		Briga de gangues.
		Quem são as vítimas? As testemunhas? E os cúmplices?
		Chacina na Baixada Fluminense. A maior de todas.
		29 pessoas foram assassinadas por Policiais Militares.
		Até crianças, inocentes.
		Traficantes eram o alvo em Niterói.
	Gun shooting	4 mortos, 3 eram menores
		Os moradores pediram justiça
		O caso teve de ser investigado

	Police car horn	A Operação Navalha na Carne era para cortar o mal pela raiz, punir os maus policiais. Será possível?
		Até o cofre da Polícia Federal foi roubado.
		2 milhões de reais.
		Os suspeitos? Agentes federais.
		Dinheiro sujo do tráfico internacional de drogas
		A cocaína era escondida em pedaços de bucho de boi.
		O pó foi queimado
		E a imagem dos envolvidos nos escândalos nunca mais será a mesma
		Em São Paulo tentaram melhorar a cara da FEBEM.
		As mudanças não agradaram.
		Gun shooting
Witness (KN)	Shout	“Ai tá sendo filmado ai!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Tão jovens ainda.
Criminal suspect (KN)	Scream	“Ai meu braço Senhor!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Crianças sequestradas em São Paulo.
Police Office (KN)		“No chão!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Police car horn	A polícia impediu que um bebe fosse sequestrado. Mas não pode evitar as rebeliões nos presídios.
~~~~~		Requintes de crueldade.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		~~~~~
		O crime pode ter muitas facetas.
		A classe média nas páginas policiais.
		Pedro Dom assaltou pelo menos 15 prédios no Rio de Janeiro
		Aterrorizada suas vítimas.
		Deixou a casa da família e se juntou a traficantes, morreu aos 24 anos.
		Elias Maluco ouviu a sentença.
		Justiça seja feita. Eles e seus comparsas foram julgados e condenados pela morte do jornalista Tim Lopes.
		Que bandido é esse?
Police Office (KN)		“Aqui! Aqui! Aqui!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		
	Fireworks	Quantos ainda virão?
	Gun shooting	Entre tiros e fogos, a população ficou cercada, amedrontada, mais uma vez no Túnel.
Witness (UN)		Dentro do ônibus, pânico,
		“Gritava. Tem criança brother, tem criança, abre a porta, só abre a porta pelo amor de Deus. Eles não abriram”.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Foi a menina de 13 anos que fez o sinal
Criminal suspect (UN)		“Não fui obrigada, não... mas minha cabeça estava muito confusa”.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Bandidos cumpriram a ordem do chefe e atearam fogo em pessoas vivas. 5 morreram, entre elas a menina Vitória, um bebê de 1 ano e meio. Morreu nos braços da mãe.
		Porque? Falaram em vingança.
		Logo apareceram os corpos dos traficantes
Poster Sign (UN)		“Tá aí os que queimaram o ônibus. Nós do CV R.L. Não aceitamos.”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		
		Vitória. De quem?

## Appendix B.1.7 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2006)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2006 – 7 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Maio de 2006. São Paulo parou.
		A violência ganhou as ruas e o medo nos roubou a liberdade.
		Deveria ser uma segunda-feira comum, mas naquela tarde de maio as portas se fecharam mais cedo.
		Apavorados, os paulistanos se recolheram, a Avenida Paulista ficou vazia.
		A maior cidade do país refém do crime.
		Às vésperas do Dia das Mães enfrentamos uma guerra.
Police Officer (UN)	Gun shooting	<i>“Policial ferido, policial ferido aqui no Primeiro DP de Cubatão!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“Socorro! Tô tomando tiro aqui, socorro, rápido!”</i>
Police officer (UN)		O primeiro ataque.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“Dois caras com metralhadora, com capuz, entraram no plantão, atirou em todo mundo, pelo amor de Deus”.</i>
Father of a victim		De uma série de atentados contra policiais.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“Meu filho, nunca fez mal para ninguém”.</i>
Wife of a victim (KN)		Guardas metropolitanos, agentes penitenciários e até bombeiros.
	Police car siren	<i>“Ai que falta de humanidade, que falta de amor ao próximo”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Explosion, Gun shooting	Ônibus em chamas, agências bancárias e prédios públicos também foram atingidos.
Criminals suspects (UN)	Gun shooting	E o medo. <i>“Vai jogar vai”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Rebeliões em séries. Em São Paulo, Paraná, Mato Grosso do Sul.
Politician (KN)		Em Campo Grande 180 reféns, mulheres e crianças, filhos amotinados no Dia das Mães. Por que? A polícia descobriu que os criminosos planejavam o ataque.
		<i>“São Paulo não se dobrará ao crime”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Explosion, Gun shooting, Police car horn	Os presos foram transferidos, mesmo assim os atentados começaram.
Lawyer (KN)	Police car horn	Como os chefes da organização souberam dos planos da polícia?
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“O plano foi corrompido”</i>
Defendant 1 (KN)		200 reais e o técnico de som vendeu a gravação de conversar da CPI do Tráfico de Armas para os advogados do crime.
Defendant 2 (KN)		<i>“Não Paguei”</i>
Mother of a victim (KN)		<i>“É mentira, a senhora pagou. 4 notas de 50”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“Oh meu Deus, meu filhinho”.</i>
Wife of a victim (KN)		Pagamos todos um preço muito alto.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“Três filhinhos para criar, meu Deus do céu. Agora meu sonho é deixar ir pra trás”.</i>
Little girl student (KN)		Todos perdemos muito. A violência daqueles dias não será esquecida.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“A bandeira do Brasil, aqui olha, consegui salvar ela”.</i>
Placard		Todos os brasileiros foram atingidos
		<i>“Paz. Eu quero São Paulo Melhor”</i>

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2006 – 11 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Em 2006 eles escreveram páginas de dor e paramos para pensar, o que está acontecendo com os jovens?
		Atrás de dinheiro, eles também se tornam sócios do tráfico que precisa tirar a boca de fumo do morro para facilitar o comércio de drogas sintéticas.
		Na Operação Tsunami, a Polícia Federal prendeu mais 12 pessoas acusadas de fornecer ecstasy e LSD para festas raves.
		A pista foi dada por um pai desesperado que denunciou o próprio filho.
Marina Maggessi (Chief of the Narcotic Research Police Station) (KN)		<i>“Ele não está entregando o filho a polícia. Tá pedindo a polícia. Salva meu filho! Arrebenta com esse esquema!”.</i>

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2006 – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Em 2006 vivemos à espera de um tempo melhor, mas a violência mais uma vez deixou muitas marcas.
Unidentifiable actors (KN)		<i>“Segurança, segurança, segurança, segurança”.</i>
Civilians (NK)		<i>“Segurança”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Segurança, será que essa palavra teve algum sentido em 2006?
	Gun shooting, Police car horn	Esse foi um ano em que vivemos em perigo.
	Gun shooting	Um ano de assustar até a polícia.
Police office (NK)		<i>“Assalto meu irmão toda hora tem. Todo dia todo instante tem”.</i>
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Que país é esse?
		Turistas recebidos a bala.
		E bem perto do aeroporto, tiros, muitos tiros.
Low-level drug dealers (KN)		<i>“Se morrer, nasce outro que nem eu. Ou pior. Ou melhor”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Falcão, Meninos do Tráfico. O Fantástico mostrou
MV Bill (MU)	<i>“Falcão”</i> (MV Bill)	<i>“Jovem, preto, novo, pequeno. Falcão fica na laje de plantão no sereno. Drogas, armas, sem futuro. Moleque cheio de ódio invisível no escuro, puro”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		MV Bill e Celso Ataíde gravaram cenas de um Brasil que se perde para o crime organizado.
	Police car horn	Uma bala perdida matou Tiago.
Victim relative (NK)		<i>“Ele era a alegria da rua né?”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Ele estava em cima da laje.
		Na escola, as crianças se jogaram no chão.
Teacher (KN)		<i>“Uma criança grita: Tia eu estou sangrando! E o outro gritando: Tia meu joelho! A outra: Tia meu braço!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Quanto de nós ainda seremos atingidos?
Favela resident (KN)	Gun shooting	<i>“Chega!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Bandidos roubaram uma pistola e dez fuzis de um quartel.
		O exército tomou os morros do Rio.

	Gun shooting	No confronto mais tiros.
Soldier (UN)		<i>“O Exército Brasileiro está aqui. Não atrapalhe as atividades das tropas”.</i>
		E na virada do ano. Pânico. Novos ataques criminosos.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	O cidadão comum foi testemunha. E mais uma vez a maior vítima.

Appendix B.1.8 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2007)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2007</i> – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Flagrantes de violência em todo o Brasil.
		Diante das câmeras, o terror.
		Medo no olhar das mães.
		O álbum de 2007 guardará para sempre a imagem de um menino.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Vehicle horn	Mas a violência de todos os dias foi além, ganhou ruas e avenidas, invadiu nossas casas e feriu o coração do Brasil.
	Gun shooting	Balas perdidas nos tomaram de assalto.
		Em São Paulo, Priscila Aprígio estava só de passagem. Ficou sob fogo cruzado no meio da rua.
		Grades e cadeados não nos protegem mais.
Alana’s mother (KN)		No Rio de Janeiro, a mãe de Alana nos mostrou a outra face do horror.
		Desespero de mãe
		“Ela não vai voltar! Ela não vai voltar!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Pais e filhos, famílias inteiras sofrendo e chorando.
		Nas areias de Copacabana, 700 cruzeiros, milhares de pedidos pela paz.
		Em São Paulo, do concreto brotou um bosque.
		Protestos silenciosos.
		Bandeiras brancas em solo verde-e-amarelo.
		Esperança por um mundo melhor.
		Mas, a violência não deu trégua.
	Gun shooting, Police car horn	Os confrontos na cidade que já foi maravilhosa nos afrontaram o ano inteiro. Em plena luz do dia, na hora da escola, durante o expediente, a caminho do trabalho.
	Gun shooting	O trem que levava autoridades do governo virou alvo fácil para os traficantes.
		Flagrante, a favela mais parecia um campo de batalha.
	Trumpet	Cauã de apenas 4 anos levou um tiro, o policial que tentou salvar o menino foi atingindo na coxa.
		Quantas famílias aos prantos?
	Three-volley salute	Quantos policiais viram seus companheiros caírem?
		Foram muitos enterros com honras militares.
Police officer’s mother (KN)		“Meu filho!”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Fireworks	Mas o pior inimigo ainda está entre eles. A corrupção mostrou sua cara.
		Até agentes da força nacional estiveram sob suspeita.
		Homens da lei acusados de formação de quadrilha, de receber propina para facilitar o tráfico.
		Em São Paulo, mais um flagrante abuso de autoridade, tortura.
		Mas, foi, também, em São Paulo que a polícia federal prendeu Juan Carlos Abadia, um dos bandidos mais procurados do mundo.
		Um traficante das mil faces.
Drug lord, Juan Carlos Abadia (KN)		“Yo estoy preso y siempre va haber otro, y otro, y otro e cada vez mais uno y e muchas personas e no voy acabar el negocio jamas”

Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	No Rio de Janeiro, no conjunto de favelas do Alemão, o mais longo de todos os conflitos. A força nacional foi chamada. A cara do crime de peito aberto, eles não tem medo? Nós temos.
BOPE (UN)		<i>“Sai da rua. Sai da rua!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Durante dois meses, quase 5 mil alunos ficaram sem aulas. E o que aprendemos? Que a violência não tem fronteiras. Atravessa as favelas, expulsa professores e fecha escolas.
Udison, Favela resident (KN)		<i>“Tô triste. Ah! Porque eu quero estudar, quero ser da marinha. Que eu tenho um grande sonho para ser realizado”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Udison comoveu a todos, o menino de 7 anos conseguiu um bolsa de estudos e até visitou um navio.
Udison, Favela resident (KN)		<i>“Foi bom. Relaxante. Se bobear eu posso até sonhar aqui.”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E pode mesmo Udison, um sonho de paz, um sonho de todos nós.

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2007</i> – 14 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Jovens rebeldes capazes de atos extremamente violentos e cruéis. Porque? Prédio de luxo em Campinas.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		A estudante de direito abriu as portas do apartamento da família e se envolveu com o roubo e com o tráfico de drogas aos 21 anos. Amor bandido.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Na festa rave, tráfico de drogas. Jovens de classe média nas páginas policiais.



## Appendix B.1.9 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2008)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2008</i> – 13 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Granadas, tiros e muito medo.
		Não é uma guerra, mas é brasil
		Duas mil cruzeiros ao longo da avenida.
		Quatro mil balões como lágrimas de sangue na praia.
		Dezesseis mil cocos representando cabeças tombadas.
		Quantas mortes inocentes choramos em 2008?
	Gun shooting	Rio de Janeiro, cidade sitiada.
		Traficantes, milícias, exército, quem manda no morro?
Qualquer semelhança com uma guerra não é só aparência.		
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
DJ Sandrinho (MU)	“Favela Chic Tá Ligado” (DJ Sandrinho)	“Favela Chic Tá Ligado”
Sérgio Chapelin(NA)	Gun shooting	No Rio a polícia derruba a muralha do tráfico.
		Bandidos executam policiais.
		Todos atiram para matar.
Reporter (RE)		“Foram seis tiros por trás do carro e onze na lateral, por sorte um bebê de nove meses não foi atingido”.
Willian Bonner (JO)		“O mais velho que faria quatro anos no fim do mês teve morte cerebral.”
Paulo Roberto Soares (Father of a victim) (KN)		“Eles não perseguiram bandidos, fecharam o carro da minha família e metralharam o carro com a mulher e duas crianças dentro”.
		“Ninguém tem o direito de matar ninguém. O Estado não tem carta branca para matar ninguém”.
Willian Bonner (JO)		“Paulo Roberto Soares é mais um cidadão, trabalhador e pai de família brasileiro que tem a vida arruinada pela ação desastrosa de agentes do Estado”.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Desse jeito também perderam a vida Luís Carlos no Rio, Rafaela no Paraná, Maria Eduarda em Pernambuco.
Relative (KN)		“É um sentimento de impotência. A gente não sabe o que fazer, não sabe para quem apelar”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Em São Paulo, o tiro que pegou Fabinho dentro do carro na garagem só não foi fatal por um desvio mínimo da bala, cinco milímetros.
		Vivemos de comemorar a sorte de não morrer.
		Do lado de fora dos presídios, somos prisioneiros.
		Por trás das grades, o crime é perfeito.
		Traficantes usam celulares como arma.
		Aparelhos entram na cadeia escondidos no recheio da esfiha, no corpo de meninas, ou coladas na cabeça de crianças que usam perucas como disfarce.
		Na Paraíba, um condomínio de luxo no pátio do presídio, seis casas de alvenaria para privacidade dos chefes do tráfico.
		Hospedagem cinco estrelas virou moda nas cadeias, geladeira cheia, banho quente, academia de ginástica. Numa única cela 280.000,00 Reais.
		Do lado de fora, advogados e contadores cuidam nos negócios.
		Cães de guarda, já não bastam. Serão os jacarés a proteção para o crime organizado?

		Delegacia que estiver no meio do caminho é abatida a bomba.
		Autoridades assassinadas.
		É assim, traficante de segurança máxima vai para cadeia de jatinho. Maconha apreendida viaja de helicóptero.
		Na Bahia, preso que tem a chave da cela, pede para não ser incomodado.
Placard (UN)		“Atenção. Não encomodar estou com visita”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Em Santa Catarina, fuga em grupo pela porta da frente.
Music (UN)		“E desapareço”
		E PMs, cumprem pena no presídio militar sem estresse.
		Escândalos, impunidade, até quando?
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Daniel Duque, em Ipanema. David, Wellington e Marcos na favela. Periferia e Zona Sul do Rio vítimas do mesmo impasse. De quem será a culpa pelas mortes violentas?
Mother of a victim (KN)		“Meu filho era assim oh!”
		Os militares do Morro da Providência respondem por homicídio triplamente qualificado, mas oito dos onze presos já estão em liberdade.
		Os três jovens que eles mandaram para os traficantes do Morro da Mineira levaram 46 tiros, foram torturados e jogados no lixo. Até hoje nenhum traficante preso.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		As mães restaram um pedido de desculpa do Presidente da República.
		Pobre juventude, homicídios e acidentes de carro são os grandes responsáveis pelas mortes violentas que atingem os filhos desse solo.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E para 2009 a esperança de boas notícias também para o desarmamento. O Brasil merece.

## Appendix B.1.10 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2009)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2009</i> – 14 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Momentos de paz, explosões de fúria, em 2009 vimos a violência sem rumo. Ficamos no meio de um campo de batalha.
Favela resident (UN)		<i>“Fecha a janela! Entra!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Foi uma guerra. Em São Paulo, no Rio de Janeiro, em Salvador, em Belém e até na pequena cidade de Ibatiba, no interior do Espírito Santo.
		<i>“Eu quero paz mané! Paz! Paz maluco, paz, a gente só quer isso! paz!”</i>
		Isso também é Brasil. Uma aquarela sem alegria, no ritmo da dor.
Mother of a victim (KN)		<i>“Ave Maria cheia de graça. O senhor é convosco. Bendita sois vos entre as mulheres”.</i>
		<i>“Por favor. Deixa minha filha viva. Deixa. Me dá ela para mim, de volta para minha casa”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Letícia não resistiu. Morreu no dia em que completava 13 anos.
		Bala perdida, quantos se foram?
	Explosion	Explosão de raiva pela morte de inocentes.
		São Paulo, revolta sem fim.
	Gun shooting	Rio de Janeiro, entrincheirados no combate ao tráfico, atingidos no ar.
		Audácia, traficantes derrubam o helicóptero da PM. Três baixas. Quantas perdas?
		Acuados no direito de ir e vir.
		Dá para acreditar?
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Há esperança. A invasão do bem subiu os morros cariocas. Polícia Pacificadora. O primeiro passo para a paz.

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2009</i> – 15 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Um ano de arrepiar.
		Em 2009 sentimos medo, até dentro de casa. A nova gripe será lembrada como a maior epidemia do século XXI.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E dentro de casa? Ficamos a salvo?
Mother of victim (KN)		<i>“Socorro! Socorro!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Medo. Nova epidemia.
		Pais entregaram filhos para a polícia e mães trancaram filhos atrás das grades
Mother of victim (KN)		<i>“Eu não sei mais o que fazer”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Crack. Um fantasma nos lares brasileiros.
		Percebemos o mal cada vez mais perto.

## Appendix B.1.11 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2010)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2010</i> – 4 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		No centro do palco, moradores sitiados pelo terror.
Glória Maria (NA)		De repente, novos personagens invadem a cena.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E o medo se transformou em esperança.
Priest (KN)		<i>“O Deus, autor e amigo da paz, protegei a cidade do Rio de Janeiro contra toda a adversidade, contra toda violência e concedei o dom da paz”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Do alto do Corcovado, o pedido. A cidade precisava mesmo de ajuda.
	Police car horn	Lá em baixo, o inferno.
		O recado do terror escrito em chamas, em cinzas. Um Rio de Janeiro marcado para morrer?
Citizen 1 (UN)		<i>“Foi horrível, horrível, horrível”.</i>
Citizen 2 (UN)		<i>“O medo, o medo, o medo”.</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		E seria para sempre assim?
		O submundo encarcerado ditando a desordem.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Uma reviravolta inesperada começou a mudar o rumo dessa história.
José Mariano Beltrame (Public Security Chief of Rio de Janeiro) (KN)	Police car horn	<i>“Chega de botar a sujeira para debaixo do tapete”.</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Foi uma aliança jamais vista.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		A polícia civil.
Glória Maria (NA)		Militar, federal, o BOPE.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		A marinha, o exército, a aeronáutica.
Glória Maria (NA)		Estava declarada a guerra.
	E entramos juntos nessa operação.	
Reporter (RE)	Gun shooting	<i>“Está todo mundo protegido aqui atrás dos carros. Mais uma sequência de tiros”.</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Uma batalha traçada ao vivo
Anchor (JO)		<i>“Tatiana Nascimento, o que está havendo aí na Vila Cruzeiro”</i>
Reporter (RE)		<i>“Aquele caminhão da loja de eletrodoméstico que estava ali bloqueando o caminho, tá pegando fogo. Os bandidos colocaram fogo nesse caminhão”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Das entranhas da favela, vimos uma cena inacreditável.
Anchor (JO)		<i>“Nós estamos vendo os bandidos da Vila Cruzeiro fugindo nesse momento”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Perplexos, acompanhamos a debanda em massa.
Anchor (JO)		<i>“Eu me arriscaria a dizer que pelo menos 100 homens saindo”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E a arrogância na chegada à comunidade vizinha.
Anchor (JO)		<i>“Traficantes exibindo as armas. Olha tem um que parece que está apontando em direção a nossa câmera. Mas, quero repetir aqui a informação que o nosso Globocop está bem distante”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		No meio do confronto, o apelo nas janelas.
Placard		<i>“Eu quero paz!”</i>
		<i>“Paz”</i>
		<i>“Paz no Complexo”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Desta vez os moradores também entraram na luta.
Favela residents (KN)		<i>“Queremos paz!”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Com outra munição. A denúncia. E o apoio inédito as tropas.	

BOPE officer (KN)		<i>“Está ficando cada vez mais claro quais são os lados. O lado do bem e o lado do mau. E a população vai sempre escolher o lado do bem”</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Um combate por todos os lados
Reporter (RE)	Gun shooting	<i>“Vocês ouviram agora, são balas rasantes, vamos nos esconder aqui. A situação está cada vez mais densa, a cada minuto. Mais tiros e os moradores correndo por aqui”</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Foi uma noite longa.
Anchor (JO)		<i>“Começou. Começou a operação de retomada desse território Marcio”.</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	A luz da manhã, o avanço
	Helicopter propeller	
Reporter (RE)		<i>“Um dos blindados do exército vai destruir nesse momento. Olha só. Uma barreira que bloqueava a passagem”.</i>
		Lá de cima, o sinal verde e o rastro criminoso vieram abaixo.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Explosion	O luxo em meio a pobreza.
		Uma enxurrada de drogas, motos, armas.
		A face covarde do horror.
Reporter (NA)		<i>“O Zeu foi preso, nós temos aí acompanhando, essa prisão importantíssima no dia de hoje. Um dos assassinos de Tim Lopes”.</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Nessa mesma trincheira, rotas de fuga.
Reporter (RE)		<i>“A polícia acredita que essa tenha sido uma das rotas de fugas dos chefes do tráfico”.</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Suspeita de abuso policial
Police Office (UN)		<i>“Nós estamos ao seu lado. Colaborem”</i>
Simone (MU)	<i>“Liberdade, Liberdade! Abre As Asas Sobre Nós!” (Simone)</i>	Liberdade, liberdade
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Mas o principal, o caminho aberto para a liberdade.
Simone (MU)	<i>“Liberdade, Liberdade! Abre As Asas Sobre Nós!” (Simone)</i>	<i>“Abre as asas sobre nós”</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E o reencontro com a esperança perdida
Favela resident (KN)		<i>“Quando eles colocaram a bandeira lá em cima eu chorei. Muita emoção</i>
Simone (MU)	<i>“Liberdade, Liberdade! Abre As Asas Sobre Nós!” (Simone)</i>	<i>“Liberdade”</i>
Favela resident (KN)		<i>“A gente precisava disso. De paz”</i>
Simone (MU)	<i>“Liberdade, Liberdade! Abre As Asas Sobre Nós!” (Simone)</i>	<i>“Abre as asas sobre nós e que a voz da igualdade seja sempre a nossa voz”</i>

## Appendix B.1.12 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2011)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2011 – 3 rd Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Glória Maria (NA)		No Brasil comemoramos a paz em antigos territórios do medo. Uma onda de esperança e otimismo invadiu a cidade maravilhosa, em 2011 o Rio de Janeiro atraiu os olhares do mundo.
José Mendes (MU)	“ <i>Isto É Integração</i> ” (José Mendes)	“ <i>Alô meu Rio de Janeiro</i> ”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Lá de cima, de braços e peitos abertos, ele testemunhou tudo. 80 anos.
Placard		80 anos. E um presente abençoado. O Rio de Janeiro nascido a seus pés.
Falcão		“ <i>Paz’ Com justiça social</i> ”.
Glória Maria (NA)	“ <i>A minha Alma</i> ” (O Rappa)	“ <i>A minha alma está armada e apontada para a cara do sossego</i> ”.
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Anchor (JO)		“ <i>A edição de hoje do Bom Dia Rio começa com uma excelente notícia</i> ”.
Reporter (RE)		“ <i>Momento histórico no combate ao tráfico de drogas no Rio de Janeiro. O Batalhão de Choque conseguiu prender agora pouco Antônio Bonfim, o Nem, o chefe do tráfico no morro da Rocinha</i> ”.
Military officer (KN)		“ <i>Duas tentativas de suborno. Uma na base de 1 milhão</i> ”.
Glória Maria (NA)		Mas a honra não teve preço.
Military officer (KN)		“ <i>Isso aí é para provar que a Polícia Militar não é essas más notícias que vocês vêm por aí. Existe muito policial honesto que honra sua farda</i> ”.
Glória Maria (NA)		A desonra tinha acontecido minutos antes. Cinco policiais presos em escolta de traficantes numa rota de fuga.
Police officer (KN)		“ <i>Vergonha. Vergonha. Isso é uma vergonha pra polícia</i> .”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Prisões antecipadas, meses de planejamento e o cerco estava pronto.
Police officer (KN)		“ <i>Nós estamos preparados para a guerra</i> ”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Rocinha e comunidades vizinhas. Um labirinto gigante dominados a décadas pelo tráfico.
		A maior operação policial militar no Rio de Janeiro começando por terra, pelo ar.
		Vitória
Falcão (MU)	“ <i>A minha Alma</i> ” (O Rappa)	“ <i>Qual a paz que ...</i> ”
Glória Maria (NA)		Nenhum tiro foi disparado, os moradores pareciam não acreditar, tinham que registrar o momento histórico.
Favela residents (KN)		“ <i>Rocinha! Rocinha! Rocinha! Rocinha</i> ”
Fernanda Abreu (MU)	“ <i>Rio 40 Graus</i> ” (Fernanda Abreu)	“ <i>Quem é dono desse beco, quem é dono dessa rua?</i> ”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		O caminho aberto para os serviços básicos
Fernanda Abreu (MU)	“ <i>Rio 40 Graus</i> ” (Fernanda Abreu)	“ <i>De quem é esse lugar?</i> ”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E o orgulho de voltar a ser cidadão. A descoberta de viver em paz.
Fernanda Abreu (MU)	“ <i>Rio 40 Graus</i> ” (Fernanda Abreu)	“ <i>É meu esse lugar</i> ”

Placard		<i>"'Paz' Com justiça social".</i>
---------	--	------------------------------------

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2011 – 7 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Que mundo é esse que apareceu nas manchetes de 2011?
		Avançamos? Retrocedemos? Afinal, vivemos num lugar melhor ou pior?
Glória Maria (NA)	Gun shooting	Por aqui, num país muito violento conseguimos comemorar. São Paulo e Rio têm as menores taxas de homicídio da história.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Mas, e o sobe e desce das estatísticas, A violência em capitais nordestinas se aproximou dos lugares mais perigosos do mundo
Glória Maria (NA)		Uma morte anunciada, não podemos esquecer.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Patrícia Acioli a juíza implacável contra maus policiais foi assassinada. 21 tiros na democracia brasileira e as balas eram da própria polícia
	Explosion	Bandidos tentaram silenciar também a imprensa.
Glória Maria (NA)		Em Maringá tiros contra a RPC-TV afiliada da Globo
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Explosion	No Rio, o Globocop é atingido, pouso de emergência.
Glória Maria (NA)		Mas, em 2011 o prêmio Emmy para a imprensa brasileira
Emmy Awards presenter (KN)		<i>"The Emmy goes to Jornal Nacional, War on Drugs, TV Globo".</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Comemoração, orgulho de centenas de profissionais, o jornalismo da Globo recebe o reconhecimento internacional pela cobertura da tomada do Complexo do Alemão.
Willian Bonner (JO)		<i>"Vamos botar aqui sobre a mesa, o troféu que foi conquistado pelo Jornal Nacional"</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Conquistas e perdas dolorosas
		Na operação da polícia numa favela do Rio, um repórter cinematográfico é atingido por traficantes
Glória Maria (NA)		Gelson Domingos da TV Bandeirante morre vítima da violência que ele ajudava a denunciar

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2011 – 11 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		A inocência perdida dentro da escola.
Glória Maria (NA)		E a esperança reencontrada em meio a tantas tragédias.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Consumida pelas drogas.
Reporter (RE)		<i>"Parece que um furacão passou pelo Conselho Tutelar"</i>
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Mortos por engano
Anchor (JO)		<i>"O tiro que matou o menino Ruan partiu das armas de PMs"</i>

Appendix B.1.13 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2012)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2012</i> – 15 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E aqui no Brasil, atravessamos mais um ano sonhando com a paz, mas que sonho.
Glória Maria (NA)		Depois de 10 anos em queda, a violência voltou a crescer em São Paulo.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		8 de agosto,
Glória Maria (NA)		Uma ordem parte de dentro dos presídios paulistas
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Como mensageiros do terror, os chefes das facções criminosas ordenam vingança contra as forças de segurança.
Placard		<i>“Salve Geral. A partir dessa data 8/8/2012, foi determinado como missão cobrar a morte do irmão à altura. Executando dois policiais da mesma corporação que cometeu o ato da covardia”</i>
Glória Maria (NA)	Gun shooting	E os assassinatos de policiais disparam.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Execuções, bandidos surgem de surpresa e atingem policiais de folga.
Glória Maria (NA)		Todos os dias, a qualquer hora.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E o medo toma conta da periferia de São Paulo.
Reporter (RE)		Ônibus são incendiados.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		É impressionante a situação que ficou o ônibus, está todo destruído.
Glória Maria (NA)		Reação lenta.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		São Paulo deveria ou não aceitar a ajuda do Governo Federal?
Glória Maria (NA)		Guerra
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E quantas vidas perdidas.
Glória Maria (NA)		Quase uma centena de policiais
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Os atentados chegam a Santa Catarina.
Glória Maria (NA)		Tudo controlado de dentro das prisões.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Prisões cada vez mais superlotadas
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Glória Maria (NA)		O famoso Rei dos Passinhos, morreu nas mais estranhas das perseguições.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Na Baixada Fluminense, violência covarde dos traficantes.
Glória Maria (NA)		Um grupo de jovens saiu para soltar pipas e nunca mais voltou para casa.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Medo na comunidade.
Glória Maria (NA)		Mas em outras favelas cariocas, renasce a esperança.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		O lugar que ficou conhecido como a Faixa de Gaza Brasileira foi ocupado pelas forças de segurança.
Glória Maria (NA)		Blindados abrem caminho, mas nenhum tiro é disparado.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E bandeiras são hasteadas no ponto mais violento do Rio.
Reporter (RE)		Mas, o que fazer para salvar tantas vítimas do crack?
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		<i>“A ação da polícia, não intima os usuários das drogas. Há ali um grupo bem perto e fumando de novo.</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Fuga em massa na Avenida Brasil. quantas vidas sem rumo no país?



## Appendix B.1.14 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2013)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2013</i> – 15 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Glória Maria (NA)		Arrastões, selvageria, violência sem limites
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Crimes revoltantes marcaram o presente e deixaram muitas dúvidas sobre o nosso futuro
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Escolas e comércio fechados, traficantes começaram a aterrorizar comunidades pacificadas
Reporter (RE)		A polícia fora da lei, cenas do crime alteradas, provas forjadas.
Police officer (UN)		“ <i>Um dos policiais balançando de cabeça confirma que o rapaz não estava armado</i> ”.
Placard		“ <i>Tava com a arma, ele?</i> ”
Glória Maria (NA)		“ <i>Cadê os restos mortais do Amarildo?</i> ”
		Onde está Amarildo?
		Mais de 20 homens da PM responsabilizados por sequestro, tortura e morte do ajudante de pedreiro.
	O crime provocou comoção nacional.	
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Gun shooting	Uma onda de ataques aterrorizou Santa Catarina, postos e carros da polícia foram alvejados, ônibus queimado.
Favela resident (KN)		“ <i>Todo mundo quer ir para casa descansar, como é que faz?</i> ”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		A barbárie se repetiu em Campo Grande

## Appendix B.1.15 – Rede Globo's TV Annual Review (2014)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2014 – 6 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Do alto, de baixo, dos lados, em 2014 fomos observados por todos os ângulos.
Glória Maria (NA)		O implacável olhar eletrônico não perdeu um flagrante.
		Em foco, cenas espetaculares
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Nas ruas da Vila Madalena em São Paulo, o megafone anuncia a venda de drogas.
Drug dealer (UN)		“Cinco Reais, Five Real”.
Glória Maria (NA)		Brigas e feridos na multidão.
Police officer (KN)		A polícia chegou no fim da festa.
		“Dê espaço para liberar a via, muito obrigado”

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva</i> 2014 – 6 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Câmeras por toda a parte
Glória Maria (NA)		Nas mãos de pessoas comuns, a prova do crime que poderia ficar sem explicação.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Mas quem não desejou viver num mundo de paz?
Glória Maria (NA)		Começou assim ...
Favela residents (KN)		“Paz, amor, felicidade, harmonia, tudo tudo de bom”.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Mas como? Foi preciso resistir.
Glória Maria (NA)	Gun shooting	Tiros nas ruas do Rio de Janeiro.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)	Explosions	Bombas de efeito moral.
Glória Maria (NA)		E câmeras sempre ligadas, mostrando tudo.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Flagrantes assustadores, perseguição em toda a Linha Vermelha. Uma das principais vias de acesso da Cidade Maravilhosa.
		Maravilhosa?
Glória Maria (NA)		Em 2014, mais de 100 policiais foram assassinados nas ruas protegidas pelo Cristo Redentor.
		As UPPs foram alvo, ataques criminosos.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Comunidades em perigo, as escuras.
Glória Maria (NA)		O dançarino Douglas Rafael da Silva Pereira, do Programa Esquenta, foi morto.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Explosion
	Gun shooting	Tiros em Copacabana.
Glória Maria (NA)		Câmeras ligadas até nas viaturas
Police officer (KN)		“ <i>Vamos lá pra cima?</i> ”.
Glória Maria (NA)		As imagens mostraram os policiais levando os rapazes para o alto de um morro.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Mas o vídeo foi cortado no momento exato. Era a hora da verdade. A imagem volta e mostra os policiais sozinho no carro.
		Police officer (KN)
Glória Maria (NA)		Homens da lei? Em São Paulo, eles humilharam o homem baleado.
Police officer (KN)		“ <i>Vai ficar famoso o ladrão, morrendo aqui</i> ”.
Police officer (KN)		“ <i>Vai demorar aí porra para morrer?</i> ”
Glória Maria (NA)		Brasileiros morreram por nada.

		Quem não se comoveu com as histórias de Claudia?
Claudia's daughter (KN)		<i>"Mataram minha mãe no meio do caminho"</i>
Glória Maria (NA)		Arrastada pelo carro da polícia, 350m de agonia.
Claudia's relative (KN)		Trabalhadora, uma mulher guerreira.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Quantas famílias destruídas?

## Appendix B.1.16 – Rede Globo’s TV Annual Review (2015)

Transcript of <i>Retrospectiva 2015</i> – 7 th Segment		
Speaker	Sound Effects	Script
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		E nós? Temos algum poder sob a nossa segurança? Ou perdemos o direito de viver sem medo.
Glória Maria (NA)		Na crônica na vida real, 2015 deixou escrita sua página mais amarga.
	Gun shooting	Jovens e crianças mortas pela violência, como contar essa história?
Eduardo’s mother (KN)		Eduardo tinha 10 anos, pego de surpresa no meio do tiroteio na rua dentro de uma comunidade pacificada. Pacificada?
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		“Disse que meu filho estava com uma pistola, e o que tava na mão dele era um celular.
Reporter (RE)		A caixa d’água furada. As balas perdidas.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		“Mais um caso de bala pedida na cidade do Rio de Janeiro e mais uma criança vítima dessa violência”.
Glória Maria (NA)		Dezena de mortes e execuções.
		Em São Paulo, uma chacina chocante, 23 assassinatos. Vingança pela morte de 2 policiais?
~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
Glória Maria (NA)	Gun shooting	Policiais também foram vítimas, não escaparam do crime organizado.
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		O talentoso garoto que deu voz a Harry Potter no cinema brasileiro.
Harry Potter (KN)		“Acha mesmo que vai haver uma guerra?”
Sérgio Chapelin (NA)		Realizou o sonho de ser policial. Foi assassinado enquanto tentava cumprir seu dever.
Glória Maria (NA)		Orações e pedido de clemência não foram o suficiente para salvar a vida dos dois brasileiros acusados de tráfico de drogas na Indonésia.

APPENDIX B.2 – VISUAL CONTENT ANALYSIS OF REDE GLOBO’S TV ANNUAL REVIEWS: SCOPE OF VIDEO CONTENT

Appendix B.2.1 – Content and Source of Video Material

1. Content of Video Material

ID	Description	YEAR																TOTAL
		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	
		Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	
1	CONTENT OF VIDEO MATERIAL	0:03:34	0:02:51	0:04:44	0:02:28	0:01:36	0:06:19	0:06:39	0:05:20	0:05:54	0:02:54	0:05:06	0:06:22	0:02:29	0:01:21	0:03:09	0:01:37	1:02:23
1.1.	Fictional content	0:00:14	0:00:05														0:00:02	0:00:21
1.2.	Non-fictional content	0:03:20	0:02:46	0:04:44	0:02:28	0:01:36	0:06:19	0:06:39	0:05:20	0:05:54	0:02:54	0:05:06	0:06:22	0:02:29	0:01:21	0:03:09	0:01:35	1:02:02
		0:03:34	0:02:51	0:04:44	0:02:28	0:01:36	0:06:19	0:06:39	0:05:20	0:05:54	0:02:54	0:05:06	0:06:22	0:02:29	0:01:21	0:03:09	0:01:37	1:02:23

2. Source of Video Material

ID	Description	YEAR																TOTAL
		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	
		Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	
2	SOURCE OF VIDEO MATERIAL	0:03:34	0:02:51	0:04:44	0:02:28	0:01:36	0:06:19	0:06:39	0:05:20	0:05:54	0:02:54	0:05:06	0:06:22	0:02:29	0:01:21	0:03:09	0:01:37	1:02:23
2.1.	CCTV		0:00:16	0:00:01			0:00:02		0:00:06	0:00:09			0:00:03	0:00:21	0:00:15	0:00:20	0:00:08	0:01:41
2.2.	User-generated contents			0:00:26	0:00:15	0:00:08	0:00:15	0:00:06		0:00:24	0:00:04		0:00:13			0:00:33	0:00:03	0:02:27
2.3.	News footage	0:03:20	0:02:30	0:04:17	0:02:13	0:01:28	0:06:02	0:06:33	0:05:14	0:05:21	0:02:50	0:05:06	0:06:06	0:02:08	0:01:06	0:02:16	0:01:24	0:57:54
2.4.	Media footage	0:00:14	0:00:05														0:00:02	0:00:21
		0:03:34	0:02:51	0:04:44	0:02:28	0:01:36	0:06:19	0:06:39	0:05:20	0:05:54	0:02:54	0:05:06	0:06:22	0:02:29	0:01:21	0:03:09	0:01:37	1:02:23

Appendix B.2.2 – Geographic Location & Location Setting

3. Geographic Location

		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	
ID	Description	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	
3	GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION	43	25	77	44	35	151	234	113	137	78	144	149	66	39	77	32	1444
3.1	Acre																	0
3.2	Alagoas																	0
3.3	Amapá																	0
3.4	Amazonas																	0
3.5	Bahia									2	1		6					9
3.6	Ceará																	0
3.7	Distrito Federal		2						4									6
3.8	Espírito Santo				3						5							8
3.9	Goiás																	0
3.10	Maranhão																	0
3.11	Mato Grosso																	0
3.12	Mato Grosso do Sul							9							4			13
3.13	Minas Gerais																	0
3.14	Pará										1							1
3.15	Paraíba									9								9
3.16	Paraná							1		1			4					6

Drug-related Violence in Brazil: Narratives in Brazilian TV Annual Reviews (2000 to 2015)

3.17	Pernambuco								2									2
3.18	Piauí																	0
3.19	Rio de Janeiro	17	4	76	25	32	123	103	79	89	41	144	136	28	27	65	25	1010
3.20	Rio Grande do Norte																	0
3.21	Rio Grande do Sul				3													3
3.22	Rondônia																	0
3.33	Roraima																	0
3.34	Santa Catarina									1				5	8			14
3.35	São Paulo		8	1	10	3	19	121	24	15	5		3	33		12	3	258
3.36	Sergipe																	0
3.37	Tocantins																	0
3.38	Unknown	6			3		2											11
3.39	Brazil	20	8				7		3	18	25							81
3.40	Colombia		3						3									9
3.41	Indonesia																4	4
		43	25	77	44	35	151	234	113	137	78	144	149	66	39	77	32	1444

4. Location Setting

		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	
ID	Description	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	
4	LOCALIZATION OF THE FOOTAGES																	TOTAL
4.1	Bars/Restaurants	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	3
4.2	Beaches	1	0	1	0	0	4	0	3	4	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	25
4.3	Cemeteries	0	0	0	3	1	6	14	12	10	14	0	1	7	0	4	0	72
4.4	Churches	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
4.5	City Centers/Market Places	1	3	0	0	1	1	23	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	31
4.6	Favelas	10	4	20	18	7	41	48	41	37	29	98	100	13	14	35	17	532
4.7	Highways	0	0	3	0	2	11	7	1	8	0	10	0	0	0	1	0	43
4.8	Hospitals	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	6
4.9	Houses	0	3	1	0	0	7	10	9	2	5	7	0	1	0	0	0	45
4.10	Inside Public Transportations (Bus, Train, Subway, Airplane)	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10
4.11	Inside Public Stations (Bus, Train, Subway, Airport)	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	7
4.12	Monuments/Public Squares	1	0	0	0	1	1	2	7	0	0	8	17	0	0	1	0	38
4.13	Parties	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	12
4.14	Police Stations/Court of Justice/Adm. Buildings	15	9	15	4	3	19	36	14	22	2	5	6	0	7	3	8	168
4.15	Schools	0	0	0	0	0	4	9	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	19
4.16	Secret Hideout/Hiding-Places	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	6
4.17	State Prisons	2	4	13	8	13	18	26	0	25	2	0	0	5	3	0	0	119
4.18	Street/Public Pathways	10	3	18	15	7	33	33	13	21	25	12	17	37	16	10	0	270
4.19	Television and Radio Studios/Press Offices	1	0	4	3	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	5	1	0	2	0	18
4.20	Unknown	4	0	1	2	0	2	0	0	4	0	0	0	3	0	0	2	18
		47	30	76	54	35	147	214	117	140	77	145	146	67	40	78	31	1444

4.6. Favelas

Favelas	10	4	20	18	7	41	48	41	37	29	98	100	13	14	35	17	532
Period of Time																	
Daytime	9	3	8	7	2	28	23	35	36	27	13	83	12	12	24	15	
Nighttime	1	1	12	11	5	13	25	6	1	2	85	17	1	2	11	2	
Unknown																	
Socioeconomic Background of the Setting																	
Poor environment	10	4	20	18	7	41	48	41	37	29	98	100	13	14	35	17	
Proletariat environment																	
Wealthy environment																	
Unknown environment																	
Ambience																	
Cheerful	4							2	3	8		27					
Dangerous	4		20	18	2	41	41	37	32	21	86	43	7	12	35	13	
Frightening	2	4			5		4	2	2		6			2		4	
Neutral							3						1				
Secure											6	30	5				
Peaceful																	
Unknown																	

Appendix B.2.3 – Key-News Actors

5. Key-News Actors

		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
ID	Description	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	
5.1.	Law Enforcement Agents	6	14	22	7	6	45	55	36	33	22	53	58	8	22	21	9	417
5.2.	Criminal Suspects/Criminals	12	23	30	14	4	92	52	26	21	1	25	12	10	6	10	8	346
5.3.	Civilians	13	1	0	0	6	35	10	40	11	24	32	60	4	5	19	5	265
5.4.	Victims	12	7	23	10	4	23	31	6	23	3	0	9	11	7	11	15	195
5.5.	Other Actors	2	1	5	1	0	2	2	9	10	2	18	15	6	0	1	0	74
5.6.	Victim Relatives & Acquaintances	0	0	0	3	2	4	1	8	21	10	0	2	7	0	6	3	67
5.7.	Illicit Substance Users	0	4	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	8	0	1	8	0	3	0	28
		45	50	80	39	22	201	151	125	119	70	128	157	54	40	71	40	1392

5.1. Law Enforcement Agents

5.1. Law Enforcement Agents	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.1.1 Military Police Officers	3	11	4	7	5	24	21	22	18	11	16	19	3	11	14	7	196
5.1.2 Special Police Unit Officers	1	0	7	0	0	3	4	1	10	6	10	24	1	4	1	1	73
5.1.3 Civil Police Officers	1	0	10	0	0	6	0	4	4	2	12	11	2	0	5	0	57
5.1.4 National Force (Brazilian Army, Navy, Air Force Officers)	0	2	0	0	1	1	18	3	1	0	14	4	2	0	0	0	46
5.1.5 Federal Police Officers	0	0	0	0	0	7	11	6	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	25
5.1.6 Judges, Police Chief Officers, Lawyers	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	1	8
5.1.7 Pacifying Police Officers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	2	1	0	6
5.1.8 Prison Security Guards	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
4.1.9. Transit Agents	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
	6	14	22	7	6	45	55	36	33	22	53	58	8	22	21	9	417

5.1.1	Military Police Officers	3	11	4	7	5	24	21	22	18	11	16	19	3	11	14	7	196
Gender																		
17	Female									1	11		5					
176	Male	3	10	4	5	5	24	21	22	17		16	14	3	11	14	7	
2	Mixed group				2													
0	Transgender																	
1	Unknown		1															
Role																		
146	Hero			4	7	4	23	21	18	15	11	16	19		1		7	
1	Innocent		1															
13	Villain								4	1					1	7		
36	Peacekeeping	3	10			1	1			2				3	9	7		

5.1.2	Special Police Unit Officers	1	0	7	0	0	3	4	1	10	6	10	24	1	4	1	1	73
Gender																		
10	Female						3	4					3					
59	Male	1		7					1	10	6	10	17	1	4	1	1	
4	Mixed group												4					
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
Role																		
58	Hero			4			3	4	1	5	6	10	24				1	
0	Innocent																	
5	Villain														4	1		
10	Peacekeeping	1		3						5				1				

5.1.3	Civil Police Officers	1	0	10	0	0	6	0	4	4	2	12	11	2	0	5	0	57
	Gender																	
	1 Female												1					
	56 Male	1		10			6		4	4	2	12	10	2		5		
	0 Mixed group																	
	0 Transgender																	
	0 Unknown																	
	Role																	
	42 Hero			8			6		4		1	12	11					
	0 Innocent																	
	0 Villain																	
	15 Peacekeeping	1		2						4	1			2		5		
5.1.4	National Force (Brazilian Army, Navy, Air Force Officer	0	2	0	0	1	1	18	3	1	0	14	4	2	0	0	0	46
	Gender																	
	0 Female					1	1	18	3	1		14	4	2				
	46 Male		2			1	1	18	3	1		14	4	2				
	0 Mixed group																	
	0 Transgender																	
	0 Unknown																	
	Role																	
	42 Hero					1	1	18	3	1		14	4					
	1 Innocent		1															
	0 Villain																	
	3 Peacekeeping		1											2				

5.1.5	Federal Police Officers	0	0	0	0	0	7	11	6	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	25
	Gender																	
2	Female							2										
20	Male						7	6	6			1						
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
3	Unknown							3										
	Role																	
25	Hero						7	11	6			1						
0	Innocent																	
0	Villain																	
0	Peacekeeping																	

3.1.6	Judges, Police Chief Officers, Lawyers	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	1	8
	Gender																		
1	Female															1			
6	Male						1									4		1	
1	Mixed group							1											
0	Transgender																		
0	Unknown																		
	Role																		
6	Hero							1								5			
0	Innocent																		
0	Villain																		
2	Peacekeeping						1											1	

4.1.7	Pacifying Police Officers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	2	1	0	6
	Gender																	
	1 Female										1							
	5 Male										2				2	1		
	0 Mixed group																	
	0 Transgender																	
	0 Unknown																	
	Role																	
	4 Hero										3					1		
	0 Innocent																	
	1 Villain														1			
	1 Peacekeeping														1			
5.1.8	Prison Security Guards	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
	Gender																	
	0 Female																	
	4 Male	1	1	1			1											
	0 Mixed group																	
	0 Transgender																	
	0 Unknown																	
	Role																	
	2 Hero		1	1														
	1 Innocent						1											
	0 Villain																	
	1 Peacekeeping	1																

5.1.9 Transit Agents	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Gender																		
0 Female																		
2 Male						2												
0 Mixed group																		
0 Transgender																		
0 Unknown																		
Role																		
0 Hero																		
0 Innocent																		
0 Villain																		
2 Peacekeeping						2												

5.2. Criminal Suspects/Criminals

5.2	CRIMINAL SUSPECTS/CRIMINALS	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.2.1	Medium/Low-level Drug Dealers	2	16	13	9	4	55	36	12	5	1	19	3	10	0	10	5	200
5.2.2.	Drug Lords	1	5	16	0	0	12	3	7	5	0	3	4	0	0	0	0	56
5.2.3	Militias/Law Enforcement Agents	1	1	0	2	0	13	0	7	11	0	0	5	0	6	0	3	49
5.2.4	Unknown	4	0	2	0	0	9	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	21
5.2.5	Politicians/Law Officers	2	0	0	3	0	0	7	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	15
5.2.6	Businessmen	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
		12	22	31	14	4	92	52	26	21	1	25	12	10	6	10	8	346

5.2.1	Medium/Low-level Drug Dealers	2	16	13	9	4	55	36	12	5	1	19	3	10	0	10	5	200
Gender																		
189	Male	2	15	13	9	4	54	36	4	5	1	18	3	10		10	5	
9	Female						1		7			1						
1	Mixed group								1									
0	Transgender																	
1	Unknown		1															
Age Group																		
8	Children					4	2										2	
16	Minors/teenagers		2				3	11										
154	Adults	2	12	13	9		50	25	12	5	1	5	3	10		2	5	
6	Elderly																6	
16	Unknown		2									14						
Ethnic characteristic																		
40	Black	1	1	8	2	3	7	6				3		1		8		
0	Indian/Asian																	
80	Mestizo	1	2	2	4	1	38	27			1	1	3					
38	White		1	1	3		9	3	12			1		1		2	5	
42	Unknown		12	2			1			5		14		8				
Nationality																		
200	Brazilian	2	16	13	9	4	55	36	12	5	1	19	3	10	0	10	5	
0	Foreigner																	
Role																		
0	Hero																	
7	Innocent						1				1						5	
0	Neutral																	
193	Villain	2	16	13	9	4	54	36	12	5		19	3	10		10		
0	Unknown																	

5.2.2	Drug Lords	1	5	16	0	0	12	3	7	5	0	3	4	0	0	0	0	56
	Gender																	
56	Male	1	5	16			12	3	7	5		3	4					
0	Female																	
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
	Age Group																	
56	Adults	1	5	16			12	3	7	5		3	4					
0	Elderly																	
0	Unknown																	
	Ethnic characteristic																	
0	Black																	
0	Indian/Asian																	
36	Mestizo	1	5	16			5			2		3	4					
20	White						7	3	7	3								
0	Unknown																	
	Nationality																	
47	Brazilian	1	5	16			12	3		3		3	4					
9	Foreigner (Colombian)								7	2								
	Role																	
0	Hero																	
0	Innocent																	
0	Neutral																	
56	Villain	1	5	16			12	3	7	5		3	4					
0	Unknown																	
	Name																	
18	Fernandinho-Beira Mar (Luiz Fernando da Costa - CV)	1	5	10						2								
4	Marcola (Marcos Willians Herbas Camacho - PCC)							3		1								
2	Celsinho da Vila Vintém (Celso Luiz Rodrigues - ADA)			2														
2	Chapolin (Marcos Marinho dos Santos - CV)			2														
7	Elias Maluco (Elias Pereira da Silva - CV)			2			5											
7	Bem-Te-Vi (Erismar Rodrigues Moreira - CV)						7											
9	Chupeta (Juan Carlos Ramírez Abadía - Norte del Valle Cartel)								7	2								
3	Zeus (Eliseu Felício de Souza - CV)											3						
4	Nem (Antônio Francisco Bonfim Lopes - ADA)												4					

5.2.3	Militias/Law enforcement Agents	1	1	0	2	0	13	0	7	11	0	0	5	0	6	0	3	49
	Gender																	
48	Male		1		2		13		7	11			5		6		3	
0	Female																	
1	Mixed group	1																
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
	Age Group																	
49	Adults	1	1		2		13		7	11			5		6		3	
0	Elderly																	
0	Unknown																	
	Ethnic characteristic																	
0	Black																	
0	Indian/Asian																	
15	Mestizo		1							10			4					
29	White	1					13		7	1			1		6			
5	Unknown				2												3	
	Nationality																	
49	Brazilian	1	1		2		13		7	11			5		6		3	
0	Foreigner																	
	Role																	
0	Hero																	
0	Innocent																	
0	Neutral																	
49	Villain	1	1		2		13		7	11			5		6		3	
0	Unknown																	

5.2.4	Unknown	4	0	1	0	0	9	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	20
Gender																		
20	Male	4		1			9	6										
0	Female																	
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
Age Group																		
0	Children																	
9	Minors/teenagers						9											
11	Adults	4		1				6										
0	Elderly																	
0	Unknown																	
Ethnic characteristic																		
2	Black	2																
0	Indian/Asian																	
2	Mestizo	1		1														
7	White	1						6										
9	Unknown						9											
Nationality																		
20	Brazilian	4		1			9	6										
0	Foreigner																	
Role																		
0	Hero																	
0	Innocent																	
0	Neutral																	
20	Villain	4		1			9	6										
0	Unknown																	

5.2.5. Politicians/Law Officers	2	0	0	3	0	0	7	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	15
Gender																	
9 Male	2			3			3				1						
6 Female							4				2						
0 Mixed group																	
0 Transgender																	
0 Unknown																	
Age Group																	
12 Adults	2						7				3						
3 Elderly				3													
0 Unknown																	
Ethnic characteristic																	
1 Black											1						
0 Indian/Asian																	
0 Mestizo																	
14 White	2			3			7				2						
0 Unknown																	
Nationality																	
15 Brazilian	2			3			7				3						
0 Foreigner																	
4.2.6.7. Role																	
0 Hero																	
0 Innocent																	
0 Neutral																	
15 Villain	2			3			7				3						
0 Unknown																	

5.2.6	Businessmen	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
Gender																			
4	Male	2					2												
1	Female						1												
0	Mixed group																		
0	Transgender																		
0	Unknown																		
Age Group																			
5	Adults	2					3												
0	Elderly																		
0	Unknown																		
Ethnic characteristic																			
0	Black																		
0	Indian/Asian																		
0	Mestizo																		
5	White	2					3												
0	Unknown																		
Nationality																			
5	Brazilian	2					3												
0	Foreigner																		
Role																			
0	Hero																		
0	Innocent																		
0	Neutral																		
5	Villain	2					3												
0	Unknown																		

5.3. Civilians

5.3	CIVILIANS	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.3.1	Favela Dwellers	2	1	0	0	3	5	7	23	10	20	22	40	3	4	1	5	146
5.3.2	Man-in-the-street	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	17	1	4	10	7	1	1	18	0	62
5.3.3	Wealthy Neighborhood Residents	1	0	0	0	0	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18
5.3.4	Tourist	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	15
5.3.5	Witnesses	4	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	14
5.3.6	Unknown	4	0	0	0	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10
		13	1	0	0	6	35	10	40	11	24	32	60	4	5	19	5	265

5.3.1	Favela Dwellers	2	1	0	0	3	5	7	23	10	20	22	40	3	4	1	5	146
Gender																		
52	Male		1			2	5	3	11	3	4	6	12	2	1		2	
53	Female	1							8	5	8	10	18	1			2	
38	Mixed group	1				1		4	4	2	6	6	10		3		1	
0	Transgender																	
3	Unknown										2					1		
Age Group																		
41	Children	1				2		4	12	5	4	6	6	1				
0	Minors/teenagers																	
101	Adults	1	1			1	5	3	7	5	16	16	34	2	4	1	5	
0	Elderly																	
4	Unknown								4									
Ethnic characteristic																		
59	Black	2	1			2		2	15	2	6	7	17	3			2	
0	Indian/Asian																	
52	Mestizo					1	5	5	5	6	8	6	14				2	
14	White								3	2	6	2					1	
21	Unknown											7	9		4	1		

5.3.2	Man-in-the-street	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	17	1	4	10	7	1	1	18	0	62
Gender																		
24	Male							3	9		4	1	3	1	1	2		
15	Female								7			3	4			1		
23	Mixed group								1	1		6				15		
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
Age Group																		
6	Children								5							1		
0	Minors/teenagers																	
55	Adults							3	12		4	10	7	1	1	17		
0	Elderly																	
1	Unknown									1								
Ethnic characteristic																		
7	Black								7									
0	Indian/Asian																	
16	Mestizo							2	4		2	6			1	1		
22	White							1	6		2	4	7			2		
17	Unknown									1				1		15		

5.3.3	Wealthy Neighborhood Residents	1	0	0	0	0	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18
Gender																			
	0 Male																		
	8 Female						8												
	10 Mixed group	1					9												
	0 Transgender																		
	0 Unknown																		
Age Group																			
	0 Children																		
	0 Minors/teenagers																		
	8 Adults						8												
	9 Elderly						9												
	1 Unknown	1																	
Ethnic characteristic																			
	1 Black						1												
	0 Indian/Asian																		
	0 Mestizo																		
	17 White	1					16												
	0 Unknown																		

5.3.4	Tourist	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	15
Gender																			
9	Male													9					
5	Female	1												4					
1	Mixed group	1																	
0	Transgender																		
0	Unknown																		
Age Group																			
4	Children													4					
0	Minors/teenagers																		
11	Adults	2												9					
0	Elderly																		
0	Unknown																		
Ethnic characteristic																			
0	Black																		
0	Indian/Asian																		
0	Mestizo																		
15	White	2												13					
0	Unknown																		

5.3.5	Witnesses	4	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	14
	Gender																		
	6 Male	2					4												
	4 Female						4												
	0 Mixed group																		
	0 Transgender																		
	4 Unknown	4																	
	Age Group																		
	0 Children																		
	0 Minors/teenagers																		
	8 Adults	2					6												
	2 Elderly						2												
	4 Unknown	4																	
	Ethnic characteristic																		
	1 Black	1																	
	0 Indian/Asian																		
	1 Mestizo	1																	
	9 White	1					8												
	3 Unknown	3																	
5.3.6	Unknown	4	0	0	0	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10
	Gender																		
	5 Male	1				3	1												
	2 Female						2												
	3 Mixed group	3																	
	0 Transgender																		
	0 Unknown																		
	Age Group																		
	1 Children	1																	
	0 Minors/teenagers																		
	4 Adults					3	1												
	2 Elderly						2												
	3 Unknown	3																	
	Ethnic characteristic																		
	1 Black						1												
	0 Indian/Asian																		
	3 Mestizo					3													
	3 White	1					2												
	3 Unknown	3																	

5.4. Victims

5.4 VICTIMS		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.4.1	Civilians	7	4	16	1	1	8	14	6	22	2	0	3	1	6	3	6	100
5.4.2	Law Enforcement Agents	5	0	0	9	0	0	15	0	1	0	0	2	8	1	3	9	53
5.4.3	Criminal Suspects/Criminals	0	0	2	0	3	14	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	24
5.4.4	Journalists/Reporters/Camera-men	0	0	5	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	10
5.4.5	Celebrities	1	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	8
		13	7	23	10	4	23	30	6	23	3	0	9	11	7	11	15	195

5.4.1 Civilians	7	4	16	1	1	8	14	6	22	2	0	3	1	6	3	6	100
Gender																	
57 Male		1	6	1		8	6	3	16			3	1	6	1	5	
22 Female	2	3	2		1		2	3	4	2					2	1	
21 Mixed group	5		8				6		2								
0 Transgender																	
0 Unknown																	
Age Group																	
38 Children	1	1	3	1		5	5	3	10			3				6	
13 Minors/teenagers								3	8	2							
39 Adults	4	3	12		1	3	3		3				1	6	3		
0 Elderly																	
10 Unknown	2		1				6		1								
Ethnic characteristic																	
34 Black	2		7			1	2	3	6			3	1	6	2	1	
0 Indian/Asian																	
38 Mestizo	2	1	3			7	5	2	14							4	
15 White	1	3	4		1		1	1		2					1	1	
13 Unknown	2		2	1			6		2								
Harm to the victim																	
51 Homicides	2			1	1	6	2	3	16	2		3	1	6	2	6	
41 Not serious injuries	2	4	16			2	8	2	6						1		
5 Serious injuries							4	1									
3 Unknown	3																
Perpetrator of Violence																	
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents or Criminal Suspects/Criminals on																	
11 Conflict Zone							2	2		2						5	
Wounded/Killed by Criminal																	
48 Suspects/Criminals	3		11	1	1	8	12	4	7				1				
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement																	
25 Agents	1	2							10			3		6	2	1	
16 Unknown Perpetrator	3	2	5						5						1		

5.4.2 Law Enforcement Agents	5	0	0	9	0	0	15	0	1	0	0	2	8	1	3	9	53
Gender																	
36 Male	4			9			3						8		3	9	
5 Female	1						1					2		1			
0 Mixed group																	
0 Transgender																	
12 Unknown							11		1								
Age Group																	
53 Adults	5			9			15		1			2	8	1	3	9	
0 Elderly																	
Ethnic characteristic																	
1 Black																	1
0 Indian/Asian																	
9 Mestizo	1												2			6	
20 White	4			9									4	1		2	
23 Unknown							15		1			2	2		3		
Harm to the victim																	
49 Homicides	5			9			11		1			2	8	1	3	9	
0 Not serious injuries																	
4 Serious injuries							4										
0 Unknown																	
Perpetrator of Violence																	
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents or Criminal Suspects/Criminals on																	
0 Conflict Zone																	
Wounded/Killed by Criminal																	
52 Suspects/Criminals	5			9			15		1			2	8		3	9	
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement																	
1 Agents														1			
0 Unknown Perpetrator																	

5.4.3 Criminal Suspects/Criminals	0	0	2	0	3	14	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	24
Gender																	
24 Male			2		3	14	1			1					3		
0 Female																	
0 Mixed group																	
0 Transgender																	
0 Unknown																	
Age Group																	
0 Children																	
2 Minors/teenagers															2		
22 Adults			2		3	14	1			1					1		
0 Elderly																	
0 Unknown																	
Ethnic characteristic																	
3 Black			2		1												
0 Indian/Asian																	
13 Mestizo					2	7				1					3		
8 White						7	1										
0 Unknown																	
Harm to the victim																	
22 Homicides			1		3	14				1					3		
1 Not serious injuries			1														
1 Serious injuries							1										
0 Unknown																	
Perpetrator of Violence																	
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents or Criminal Suspects/Criminals on																	
0 Conflict Zone																	
Wounded/Killed by Criminal																	
4 Suspects/Criminals			2				1			1							
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement																	
20 Agents					3	14									3		
0 Unknown Perpetrator																	

Journalists/Reporters/Cameramen																		10
5.4.4		0	0	5	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0
Gender																		
10	Male			5			1							4				
0	Female																	
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
Age Group																		
10	Adults			5			1							4				
0	Elderly																	
Ethnic characteristic																		
0	Black																	
0	Indian/Asian																	
10	Mestizo			5			1							4				
0	White																	
0	Unknown																	
Harm to the victim																		
10	Homicides			5			1							4				
0	Not serious injuries																	
0	Serious injuries																	
0	Unknown																	
Perpetrator of Violence																		
	Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents or Criminal Suspects/Criminals on Conflict Zone																	
	Wounded/Killed by Criminal Suspects/Criminals			5			1							4				
	Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents																	
0	Unknown Perpetrator																	

5.4.5 Celebrities	1	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	8
Gender																			
3 Male	1																2		
5 Female		3													2				
0 Mixed group																			
0 Transgender																			
0 Unknown																			
Age Group																			
0 Children																			
0 Minors/teenagers																			
8 Adults	1	3													2		2		
0 Elderly																			
0 Unknown																			
Ethnic characteristic																			
2 Black															2				
0 Indian/Asian																			
2 Mestizo																		2	
4 White	1	3																	
0 Unknown																			
Harm to the Victims																			
4 Homicides															2		2		
0 Not serious injuries																			
4 Serious injuries	1	3																	
0 Unknown																			
Perpetrator of Violence																			
Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement Agents or Criminal Suspects/Criminals on Conflict Zone																			
3 Suspects/Criminals Wounded/Killed by Law Enforcement	1														2				
2 Agents																		2	
3 Unknown Perpetrator		3																	

5.5. Other Actors

5.5 OTHER ACTORS		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.5.1	Media Personnel (Anchors, Journalists/Reporters, Camera-men)	1	1	5	0	0	0	2	7	4	1	10	12	2	0	0	0	45
5.5.2	Health Workers (Firefighters, Doctors/Nurses, Pallbearers, Street-sweepers)	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	1	3	1	7	0	2	0	1	0	18
5.5.3	Public & Religious Authorities (Politicians/Government Employee, Priests)	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	3	0	1	3	2	0	0	0	11
		2	1	5	1	0	2	2	9	10	2	18	15	6	0	1	0	74

Media Personnel (Anchors, Journalists/Reporters, Camera-men)																		45
5.5.2																		
	Gender																	
28	Male		1					2	7	4	1	4	7	2				
8	Female											3	5					
9	Mixed group	1		5								3						
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	

Health Workers (Firefighters, Doctors/Nurses, Pallbearers, Street-sweepers)																		18
4.7.3.																		
4.7.3.1.	Gender																	
16	Male	1					2		1	1	1	7		2			1	
2	Female									2								
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	

Public & Religious Authorities (Politicians/Government Employee, Priests)																		11
5.5.1																		
	Gender																	
8	Male				1				1			1	3	2				
0	Female																	
3	Mixed group									3								
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	

5.6. Victim Relatives & Acquaintances

VICTIM RELATIVES 5.6 & ACQUAINTANCES		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.6.1	Adults	0	0	0	3	2	1	0	2	0	0	0	2	7	0	6	0	23
5.6.2	Children	0	0	0	0	0	3	1	3	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	18
5.6.3	Unknown	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	7	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	18
5.6.4	Minors/teenagers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	8
5.6.5	Elderly	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
		0	0	0	3	2	4	1	8	21	10	0	2	7	0	6	3	67

Degree of kinship	5.6.1	5.6.2	5.6.3	5.6.4	5.6.5	
Acquaintances	5	2	18	0	0	25
Father/Mother	2	10	0	8	0	20
Unknown	11	3	0	0	0	14
Grandfather/Grandmother	2	3	0	0	0	5
Intimate partner	2	0	0	0	0	2
Son/Daughter	1	0	0	0	0	1
Brother/Sister	0	0	0	0	0	0
						67

5.6.1	Adults	0	0	0	3	2	1	0	2	0	0	0	2	7	0	6	0	23
	Degree of kinship																	
	2 Grandfather/Grandmother													2				
	2 Father/Mother								2									
	0 Brother/Sister																	
	1 Son/Daughter																1	
	2 Intimate partner												2					
	5 Acquaintances																5	
	11 Unknown				3	2	1							5				
5.6.2	Children	0	0	0	0	0	3	1	3	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18
	Degree of kinship																	
	3 Grandfather/Grandmother								3									
	10 Father/Mother									7								3
	0 Brother/Sister																	
	2 Acquaintances							1		1								
	3 Unknown						3											
5.6.3	Unknown	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	7	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	18
	Degree of kinship																	
	0 Grandfather/Grandmother																	
	0 Father/Mother																	
	0 Brother/Sister																	
	0 Son/Daughter																	
	0 Intimate partner																	
	18 Acquaintances								3	7	8							
	0 Unknown																	
5.6.4	Minors/teenagers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	8
	Degree of kinship																	
	0 Grandfather/Grandmother																	
	8 Father/Mother									6	2							
	0 Brother/Sister																	
	0 Son/Daughter																	
	0 Intimate partner																	
	0 Acquaintances																	
	0 Unknown																	

5.7. Illicit Substance Users

ILLICIT SUBSTANCE 5.7 USERS		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
5.7.1	Adults	0	2	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	8	0	3	0	20
5.7.2	Children	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	6
5.7.3	Minors/teenagers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
5.7.4	Elderly	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5.7.5	Unknown	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
		0	4	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	8	0	1	8	0	3	0	28

5.7.1	Adults	0	2	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	8	0	3	0	20
Gender																		
11	Male		1		4						2			1		3		
3	Female										1			2				
5	Mixed group													5				
0	Transgender																	
1	Unknown		1															
Ethnic characteristic																		
3	Black										1			2				
0	Indian/Asian																	
5	Mestizo				2						2					1		
6	White		1		2									1		2		
6	Unknown		1											5				

5.7.2	Children	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	6
Gender																		
5	Male		2								3							
1	Female												1					
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
Ethnic characteristic																		
0	Black																	
0	Indian/Asian																	
5	Mestizo		1								3		1					
1	White		1															
0	Unknown																	

5.7.3	Minors/teenagers	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Gender																		
2	Male										2							
0	Female																	
0	Mixed group																	
0	Transgender																	
0	Unknown																	
Ethnic characteristic																		
0	Black																	
0	Indian/Asian																	
2	Mestizo										2							
0	White																	
0	Unknown																	

Appendix B.2.4 – Symbolic Objects

6. Symbolic Objects

6 Symbolic Objects	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
6.1 Weaponry	4	13	18	5	10	33	43	18	14	15	26	31	9	6	10	4	259
6.2 Tactical Units and Armored Vehicles	3	1	8	3	0	7	18	5	16	11	41	34	14	6	4	5	176
6.3 Symbols	14	7	7	0	2	2	13	20	12	4	27	21	2	4	1	4	140
	21	21	33	8	12	42	74	43	42	30	94	86	25	16	15	13	575

6.1 WEAPONRY		4	13	18	5	10	33	43	18	14	15	26	31	9	6	10	4	259
6.1.1.	Bayonets					1	1	4										6
6.1.2.	Grenades/Grenade launchers			1	1		1									4		7
6.1.3.	Pistols/Revolvers	3	2	5	1	3	18	10	4	2	4	1	3	6	2	1	1	66
6.1.4.	Snipers Rifles/Rifles		5	6	3	5	3	7	2	1	3	2	2		1			40
6.1.5.	Assault Rifles/Submachine Guns	1	4	6		1	10	22	12	11	8	23	26	3	3	5	3	138
6.1.6.	Pepper Sprays		2															2

6.2 ARMORED FIGHTING VEHICLES		3	1	8	3	0	7	18	5	16	11	41	34	14	6	4	5	176
6.2.1.	Caveirão (Big Skull) - (SWAT)						1	1	1	2	1	2	3				1	12
6.2.2.	Police/Military Helicopters			5	1		1	2		5	6	10	9			1		40
6.2.3.	Police Cars/Utility Vans/Pickup Vans/Jeeps	3		3	2		5	15	3	9	4	9	18	12	6	3	4	96
6.2.4.	Army Tanks		1									15	4	2				22
6.2.5.	Police Motorcycle								1									1
6.2.6.	Army Trucks											5						5

6.3 SYMBOLS		14	7	7	0	2	2	13	20	12	4	27	21	2	4	1	4	140
6.3.1.	Armed Commandos Symbols		6					1		1								8
6.3.2.	Law Enforcement Symbols	2	1	1				4	3		1	1						13
6.3.3.	National Symbols			4			2	7	9		2	9	8	1	2	1		45
6.3.4.	Peaceful Symbols	10						1	3	11		9	3				4	41
6.3.5.	Religious Symbols	1		1		1			5		1	8	10	1	2			30
6.3.6.	Symbols for Healthcare	1																1
6.3.7.	Others			1		1												2

Appendix B.2.5 – Violent Actions and Outcomes

7. Violent Actions and Outcomes

7 Violent Actions and Outcomes		2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	TOTAL
7.1.	Attacks on Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals	3	6	11	10	4	18	50	3	12	16	26	5	10	7	6	1	188
7.2.	Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents	2	5	15	3	4	22	57	14	19	18	19	6	16	4	16	2	222
7.3.	Punishment of Criminal Suspects/Criminals	6	0	9	2	0	34	7	0	13	0	8	11	1	6	1	1	99
		11	11	35	15	8	74	114	17	44	34	53	22	27	17	23	4	509

Attacks on Public and Private Properties Perpetrated by Criminal Suspects/Criminals																		Total
7.1.		3	6	11	10	4	18	50	3	12	16	26	5	10	7	6	1	
7.1.1.	Banks							8										8
7.1.2.	Buses	1			6		8	8			5	14		6	4	1	1	54
7.1.3.	Buses/Trains Stations			3				2	1									6
7.1.4.	Cars	1			2		1	6		7	7	12	1	3	2	1		43
7.1.5.	Others			5														5
7.1.7.	Helicopters										3		1					4
7.1.8.	Houses								2		1			1				4
7.1.9.	TV, Radio, Press Offices							2					3					5
7.1.10.	Police Stations			2	2			14		5					1	4		28
7.1.12.	Prison Facilities	1	6	1		4	9	10										31
Violent Acts between Criminal Suspects/Criminals and Law Enforcement Agents																		Total
7.2.		2	5	15	3	4	22	57	14	19	18	19	6	16	4	16	2	
7.2.1.	Explosions		2	4	1		2	8			2	2				6		27
7.2.2.	Shootings	1		11	2	2	13	43	14	19	14	17	6	16	4	10	2	174
7.2.3.	Threats	1	3				5	6										15
7.2.4.	Others					2	2				2							6
Punishment of Criminal Suspects/Criminals																		Total
7.3.		6	0	9	2	0	34	7	0	13	0	8	11	1	6	1	1	
7.6.1.	Application of Arbitrary Execution	1														1		2
7.6.2.	Application of Arbitrary Non-lethal Force						2											2
7.6.3.	Taken into Custody				1		16	4		1		8	11	1	1		1	44
7.6.4.	Sentenced to Prison	5		9	1		10	3		12					5			45
7.6.5.	Application of Legal Lethal Force						6											6